This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

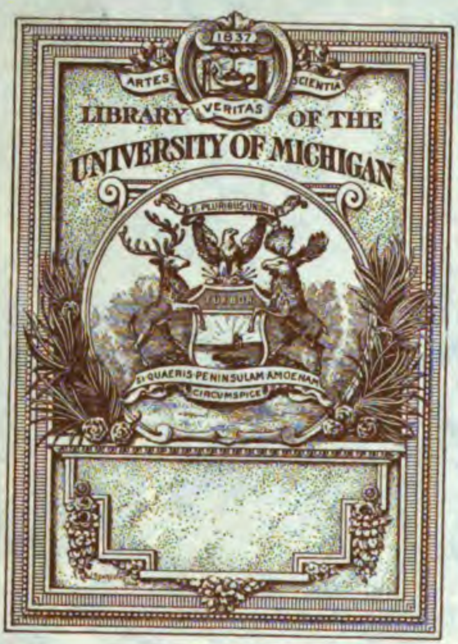
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 3 9015 00211 916 5
University of Michigan - BUHR



LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

610.5
N56
J86
M5S

610.5
N56
J86
M55

THE

NEW-YORK
JOURNAL OF MEDICINE
AND
SURGERY.

VOL. III.

JANUARY — JULY, 1840.

NEW-YORK:
C. S. FRANCIS, 252 BROADWAY;
SOLD ALSO BY
WILEY & PUTNAM, NO. 35 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.
MDCCCXL.

CONTENTS

OF THE

NEW-YORK JOURNAL OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

No. VI. — October, 1840.

PAGE

Art. I. — On Syphilis in Infants. By H. D. Bulkley, M.D. Lecturer on Diseases of the Skin, ... 239

Art. II. — Cases of Monomania. By James Macdonald, M. D. one of the Physicians to the New-York Hospital, ... 307

Art. III. — Remarks on the Iodide of Potassium, with Cases. By Wm. B. Casey, M. D. of Middletown, Conn. 320

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Select Surgical Cases Reported by Gurdon Buck, M. D. Surgeon to the New-York Hospital, ... 327

Report of Cases treated in the 2d Surgical Division of the New-York Hospital from the 1st of January to the first of July, 1840. By John Watson, M. D. one of the Surgeons to the Hospital, ... 347

Memoir on the Treatment of Varicose Veins of the Lower Extremities. By M. Bonnet, Surgeon in Chief of Hotel Dieu, Lyons. Translated from the French. By A. G. Thompson, Jr. M. D. 377

REVIEWS AND BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

Medical and Physiological Commentaries. By Martyn Paine, M. D. A. M. 2 vols. 8vo. 403

The Modern Treatment of Syphilitic Diseases, both Primary and Secondary, comprising an account of the New Remedies, &c. By Langston Parker, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, &c. 432

Saratoga Waters, or the Invalid at Saratoga. By M. L. North, M. D. a Resident Physician, ... 434

Remarks on Fractures. By A. L. Pierson, M. D. 434

133973

CONTENTS.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

PAGE
Proceedings of the New-York Medical and Surgical Society, ... 435
Statistics of Hernia, ... 462
Recto-Vaginal Fistula. Cured, ... 464
New mode of treating Retroversion of the Uterus, ... 465
Diseases of the Brain dependent on Diseases of the Heart, ... 466
Observations on Empyema, ... 467
Typhoid Fever in Children, ... 468
Tic Douloureux from thickening of the Dura Mater about the 5th pair of nerves at their exit from the cranium, ... 470
Remedial effects of Galvanism, ... 471
Oil of Ergot, ... 474
Oil of Cod in Scrofulous Affections, ... 475
Acetate of Lead in Bronchitis, ... 475
Poisoning by the preparations of Copper, ... 476
MISCELLANEOUS NOTICES.

THE

NEW-YORK QUARTERLY JOURNAL

OF

MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

FOR JULY, 1840.

Art. I. *Observations on the Diagnosis of Diseases of the Heart, (organic and functional,) with Illustrative Cases.* By John A. Swett, M. D., Lecturer on the Diseases of the Chest.

In studying the pathology of the Heart, it is certainly of the utmost importance to distinguish organic disease from such changes as are purely functional. The question, Does organic disease exist? is asked every day, so numerous are the cases in which this condition may present itself. Perhaps, however, an equal number of cases will be found which have excited strong suspicions on the part of both patient and practitioner that organic change has taken place, which a more careful examination may happily serve to correct and remove. I propose, therefore, to inquire, in the first place, what are the means we possess of answering the above question correctly, and afterwards to offer illustrations of individual forms of organic disease of the heart, the diagnosis of which is by many supposed to be very uncertain.

The first proposition is a general one, relating simply to the distinguishing organic disease of the heart from mere functional disturbance, which is commonly a sympathetic affection. And ed from the *percussion of the precordial region;* but this appears to be of less value than that already mentioned, and for two reasons: 1st. Because there are other diseases of the heart itself, in which the sound of percussion is equally affected, as in pericarditis with effusion of serum; but still more, because the natural degree of resonance in this region is not fixed but relative—relative to the developement of the lungs and to the elasticity of the parietes of the chest. It is true that the limits of marked dulness over the precordial region in the natural state seldom exceeds one and a half inches square; any excess of this limit should therefore excite attention, but as the passage from the dull to the clear sound is always gradual, it is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to seize upon minute shades of difference in extent. I think that a better indication of enlargement of the heart drawn from percussion, is the *degree* of dulness rather than its extent. After sufficient practice it is commonly easy to determine on percussing the precordial region, whether the dulness exceeds the degree of the normal condition. It should, however, be remembered that in the normal condition this dulness is never complete, even in the centre of this region, a thin layer of lung overlapping the heart, especially during the period of full inspiration. The first effect of enlargement is to push back the lungs, to uncover the heart, and thus to increase the degree as well as the extent of the dulness over the precordial region.

III. A third indication of enlargement is the *absence of the respiratory murmur* over the precordial region. I believe it may be stated as an universal fact, that when the heart and lungs are both acting naturally this murmur may be heard over every part of the precordial region. Indeed, this might have been inferred from what has just been stated when treating of percussion, that the lung quite covers the heart, or nearly so. The remarks made in relation to the circumstances which diminish the sound on percussion apply equally to the respiration: whatever tends to crowd back the lung, whether it be enlargement of the heart or effusion into the pericardium, will diminish or destroy the respiratory murmur over the precordial region. It should be remembered, however, that where this absence of the respiration is dependent upon enlargement of the heart, a very considerable degree of enlargement is necessary to this result.

IV. The fourth physical sign of enlargement of the heart is *dilatation* over the precordial region. That this change may occur with great rapidity in many cases, is proved by what we notice in acute pericarditis; that the same change occurs, but more gradually, in cases of enlargement of the heart, is proved by every day's experience. The heart, I think, seldom becomes even moderately enlarged without inducing a corresponding dilatation of the precordial region. But it is important to remember here, also, the fact already insisted upon, that the abnormal condition of other parts or organs may produce the physical sign of dilatation; thus effusion into the pericardium, emphysema of the left lung, enlargement of the left lobe of the liver, may lead to this result. M. Woillez,* a recent writer on "the inspection and mensuration of the chest, as aids to auscultation and percussion in the diagnosis of thoracic disease," states, among other valuable remarks, that among 100 individuals in whom the heart was in its normal condition, 26 presented a dilatation over the precordial region. In some cases, especially in those who were left-handed, this was evidently owing to an unusual developement of the pectoral muscles; in other cases, this deformity was in the ribs and cartilages themselves, or dependent upon a curvature of the spine. These cases can, however, generally be distinguished by an attention to one or two particulars. 1st. When the dilatation is owing to the enlargement of an internal organ, as the heart, the intercostal spaces are *also pushed out*, which is not the case where the deformity depends upon some original malformation of the skeleton; and in the 2d place, the dilatation of the parietes, if caused by enlargement of the heart, would be accompanied by increased dulness on percussion, which would not be found where the deformity had its origin in the parietes, except in the one instance, as stated above, where it is dependent upon increased developement of the pectoral muscles.

The four physical signs enumerated above, appear to me to be our chief, our only certain reliance in the diagnosis of enlargement of the heart, and their relative value is indicated by the order in which they have been stated. It will also appear sufficiently clear from the statements made in connection with them, that something more than their simple recognition is necessary to their proper application to practice, all of which may be expressed by the following question: Cannot these signs, either singly or combined, be explained by some cause independent of the heart? It is only when we have established the integrity of the neighbouring organs that we can answer this question correctly. The following case will illustrate in a striking manner, the way in which changes independent of the heart may produce to a remarkable extent, not only the signs of enlargement of that organ, but also of other forms of cardiac disease.

---

* Archives Gen. de Méd. 1839.

Case I.—Dilatation and dulness over the precordial region; double rasping sound over the heart. Heart normal; tubercular enlargement of the left lobe of the liver.

A female aged 20 years, entered the Bellevue Hospital in the last stage of emaciation. She was too feeble to give a detailed account of her previous symptoms, but she persisted in saying that she had been sick only two or three weeks, during which time her principal symptom had been dyspnœa. Her husband however, an intelligent man, stated that she had been loosing flesh and strength for six months, that for three or four weeks she had complained of dyspnœa and pain in the precordial region, and of cough, and that she had not menstruated for three or four months.

On examination of the precordial region, there was found dilatation over this region, but there was also a curvature of the spine: marked dulness on percussion over the same region, occupying a space four inches in length and three in breadth. The action of the heart was superficial and strongly marked. By auscultation a double rasping sound was heard over the heart, *so loud as to be distinct, when the ear was held at least two inches from the chest;* a distinct vibratory thrill also existed over the same region. Pulse small and feeble: respiration laborious: no fever. The patient died in about three days.

Post-mortem Examination. On opening the chest, to the infinite surprise of all who had seen the case, the heart was found perfectly normal in all its parts, and the pericardium perfectly healthy. The liver was enlarged and tuberculous: the left lobe by enlarging upward, had pressed up the diaphragm against the heart, so that this organ was elevated at least an inch above its natural position. The cavity of the thorax was much diminished by the curvature of the dorsal vertebræ: the structure of the lungs was healthy.

The above case was exceedingly instructive to me, by teaching me the importance of a careful examination not only of the condition of the surrounding organs in cases of supposed disease of the heart, but also that the symptoms of enlargement, and those of valvular disease as they are commonly understood, may be present in their highest intensity, and yet no such disease exist. Still the physical signs that presented themselves, were perfectly explained by the appearances noticed on post-mortem examination; the curvature of the spine, producing the dilatation over the precordial region, (no attention was paid to notice if the intercostal spaces were pushed out or not,) the enlargement of the left lobe of the liver upwards, accounting for the dulness on percussion, and perhaps also assisting in the dilatation. It will also be remembered that the rough and tuberculated condition of this latter organ, brought in contact with the heart through the intervention of the diaphragm, would explain the production of the grating sounds and the vibratory thrill. This is just one of those cases which if imperfectly examined, tend to bring auscultation into disrepute: for myself, I am sensible that I did not examine the case accurately, and that the fault was in this alone.* I neither ascertained with precision the maximum point of the morbid sounds, nor the direction in which they were transmitted. The subsequent cases will show that these important points were no longer neglected, and that thus the diagnosis acquired a degree of certainty every way satisfactory.

The most remarkable case of enlargement of the heart, that has ever fallen under my observation, was the following. It was complicated with other organic changes, as with slight valvular disease; but the enormous size of the heart rendered the physical signs of enlargement very distinct; and it is chiefly for the purpose of illustrating this point, that I introduce the case.

---

* It is quite possible that the above case, even if examined with the closest attention, might have been mistaken for a chronic pericarditis with effusion of false membranes.

Case II.—Great enlargement of the heart; chronic pericarditis: ossification and imperfect closure of the aortic orifice.

Leonard Benjamin, aged 17 years, a negro servant of Dr. Detmold, tall and rather slender for his age, was attacked three years ago with pain, swelling, and difficulty of motion in one knee. This affection, probably of a rheumatic character, after continuing for four weeks, was suddenly transferred from the knee to the left side about the precordial region; here it remained constantly and with considerable intensity for six months or more; indeed it has continued until the present time, with more or less intermission. After having been confined for seven or eight months, he became so far improved in health, as to return to his occupation. It would appear, although his own account of his situation is far from being satisfactory, that he continued to suffer principally from dyspnœa, until seven or eight months since, when palpitation of the heart first attracted his attention, which with the dyspnœa has continued to increase. For five or six months past, he has noticed occasional swelling of the feet, which has also affected the face; for several months he has had cough with expectoration, and has emaciated slightly.

February 22d, 1840. Patient confined to his room; emaciation considerable: marked œdema of both lower extremities, extending slightly to the trunk: moderate effusion in the cavity of the peritoneum; right lateral curvature of the dorsal vertebræ.

On examining the precordial region, marked dilatation and dulness on percussion were found to exist there. The dulness extended, vertically, an inch above the nipple, and transversely, from a little beyond the junction of the cartilages and the sternum on the right side, to the point at which the apex of the heart was perceived. The apex of the heart struck one inch outside and two inches below the nipple, between the sixth and seventh ribs. Absence of the respiratory murmur over the precordial region. Action of heart superficial, accelerated, tumultuous, with much impulse, although the patient remained quiet in bed. Pulse 112 and regular, but sharp, abrupt, of considerable fulness and strength. The chest sounded well on percussion, except over the region of the heart; universal sibilant and sonorous rhonchi; respiration 36.40: cough.

Bowels regular; urine scanty; liver extends to an inch and a half of umbilicus. Moderate ascites.

Diagnosis.—Enormous enlargement of the heart.

A more full examination of this case led to the inference, that other organic changes had taken place in the heart. Over the apex, the contraction of the ventricles was attended by a distinct creaking and rather musical sound, which gradually disappeared as the stethoscope was applied over the body of the organ. Add to the diagnosis, *Rheumatic pericarditis, with formation of false membranes.*

Over the central portions of the ventricles, no morbid sounds were heard, the natural sounds being however rather more distinct than usual. But on applying the stethoscope over the centre of the sternum, (the region of the aortic valves,) both sounds of the heart were masked by a rough grating sound, the first quite marked and prolonged, the second short and feeble, but distinct. On receding from this point, either in the direction of the aorta, or over the body of the ventricles, these sounds gradually disappeared.

Roughness, without marked contraction of the aortic orifice; slight insufficiency of the aortic valves.

The patient was bled largely without inducing faintness: he was purged frequently by jalap and super tart. potass, and took every six hours the pulv. digitalis, to which calomel and squills were afterwards added. Under this treatment the symptoms, especially the dropsical effusion, were somewhat alleviated.

March 10th. Patient for a day or two past more oppressed; distress referred to ensiform cartilage of sternum; respiration 48, rather irregular. Complains more of palpitation: action of heart irregular, tumultuous: pulse irregular, but of good strength, 85 to 90 a minute. Dropsical effusion increasing. Sibilant and sonorous rhonchi all over posterior portions of the chest, except at the lower portion of the right lung where there exists a fine crepitant rattle; skin cool; no chill; no pain in side. Complains of dizziness; last night slight delirium; bowels regular. V. S. ℥iv: repeat the powders of Cal. Sq. and Digitalis every three hours: diet. Under this treatment, the patient became somewhat relieved, the crepitant changed to the sub-crepitant rattle, and the dropsical effusion again diminished a little. The Pul.

purgans, which given every other day produced moderate evacuations without relief, was changed to the Elaterium, which produced free watery stools, still without material relief to the symptoms.

March 16th. Yesterday the patient experienced several paroxysms, marked by apparent cessation of the action of the heart, and by very laborious respiration, continuing about a minute, and recurring every few hours. Pulse 98, regular, sharp and small; respiration 32; lies with the head rather low as usual. He suddenly died during one of the above mentioned paroxysms, on the morning of the 17th. Repeated examination indicated no material change in the physical signs during the progress of the case.

Post mortem examination. Six hours after death.

Œdema of the lower extremities and of the face; considerable emaciation.

Chest. Pericardium universally and closely adherent to the heart by old adhesions. Heart enormously enlarged. Weight with pericardium and 1½ inches of the aorta attached, 25½ oz. avoirdupois. Length, four inches (Fr.) Breadth, five inches. Thickness, two inches, six lines.

Circumference of cavity of left ventricle,	6 inches.	
Depth, “ “	4 “	
Thickness of walls “		6.9.4 lines.
Circumference of aortic orifice,	2 “	6 “
“ pulmonary orifice,	2 “	7 “

The right side of the heart was full as much dilated as the left. The walls of the right ventricle measured 3.3.3 lines. The auricles were also enlarged in proportion to the rest of the heart: the lining membrane of the left auricle was thickened and opake, and sprinkled with small vegetations and a few atheromatous spots. All the valves appeared healthy except the aortic valves: a small but prominent osseous deposit was situated directly behind one of these valves, so as to be covered by it. Another of the valves presented a small true aneurismal sac, the convex surface of which looked towards the ventricle. Finally, the third valve presented an irregular and slightly indented edge just opposite the osseous deposit, so that actual insufficiency of the valves existing, the regurgitating current would pass directly over this rough surface. The heart contained very few coagula; but on dividing the great veins, much uncoagulated blood gushed out. The aorta appeared healthy. The middle lobe, and a portion of the middle third of the inferior lobe of the right lung were hepatized. This inflammation was more dry and firm than common, and the surrounding lung was very little if at all congested. The left lung was healthy, and very free from congestion. No effusion or adhesions in the cavities of the pleuræ. Bronchi healthy.

Abdomen. Moderate ascites. The mucous membrane of the stomach and small intestines was much congested; most marked however in the upper portion of the tract; membrane rather soft, but perhaps not unnaturally so. The small intestines contained thin greenish and yellowish fœcal matter and considerable mucus;—the large intestines were healthy, and contained thin but healthy fœces. The liver was much enlarged and congested; spleen, small and dry. Mesenteric veins very little congested.

Brain not examined.

The most remarkable feature in the case just recorded, is the enormous enlargement (hypertrophy and dilatation) of the heart, the evidences as well as extent of which wer eclearly indicated by the physical signs during life. There were also, in this case, some circumstances which might have led us into error in estimating the value of these signs. The dilatation over the precordial region might have been induced, no doubt it was so to a certain extent, by the curvature of the spine; but this would not account for the marked and extended dulness on percussion, and absence of respiration which existed over the same region. But it may be asked, might not the liver which was much enlarged, have extended itself upward so as to create this dulness? Case I. shows clearly this may happen. The best means of avoiding an error of this kind, is to ascertain the point to which the liver extends upwards, by percussion of the right side of the chest, and afterwards estimating its level on the opposite side. It commonly happens, I believe, that the liver descends into the cavity of the abdomen when it enlarges; but there are striking exceptions to this rule.

Again we notice in this case, the existence of a chronic endopericarditis indicated by the formation of organized false membranes in the pericardium, and by vegetations upon the internal surface of the left auricle. The physical signs of this affection, as well as those of the valves, will more properly occupy our attention in treating of the morbid sounds of the heart. I wish here only to express my conviction, that the starting point in the whole series of organic changes which were noticed after death, was *rheumatism*, which becoming transported from the knee to the membranes of the heart, was at the onset and under proper treatment a perfectly curable disease. The case also illustrates another fact, viz. the almost invariable dependence of organic disease of the heart, *before the adult period* upon rheumatism. Among many cases of this kind that have come under my notice, I believe one only was an exception to this rule.

We are now led to examine another class of phenomena, which if not equally important in the diagnosis, are certainly of great use in directing our inquiries. I refer to the *rational signs* of enlargement of the heart, or the disturbances of its functions. We are led to suspect disease in an organ from observing some derangement in its functions; and conversely, the absence of all functional derangement is commonly regarded as evidence that no organic disease exists. But neither of these propositions are without numerous exceptions, and this is especially true in relation to the former. But still more, these functional disturbances may not only exist without organic disease, but even when dependent upon this cause, they present no very strong points of difference to aid us materially in the diagnosis. Hence would appear the importance of never venturing a conclusive opinion without a careful examination of the precordial region in relation to the physical signs enumerated in the preceding paragraphs, at least in the earlier stage of disease of the heart: in advanced cases, when dropsical effusions have supervened, when the powers of the constitution have given way, when the characters of organic disease are even stamped upon the countenance of the patient, there would be little difficulty in forming an opinion independently of the physical signs.

Notwithstanding this difficulty in distinguishing between organic and functional affections of the heart during the earlier periods of their progress, by the rational signs alone, still there are certain points which we can sometimes seize upon, and which will justly influence our opinion. There is in the early stage of organic disease, a *concentration* of the symptoms, by which I mean that the organ affected suffers alone, the sympathies or neighbouring or remote organs not being immediately called into action. The duration of this period may vary greatly in different cases, but it seems to me a capital point to ascertain where the disease commenced as indicated by a simple disturbance of function. It is true that organic changes are sometimes first indicated by the functional disturbance of remote parts; this is particularly true in relation to organic changes in the brain, but I believe far less so in relation to the heart.

Again the *permanence* of the symptoms is a point important to remember in the diagnosis of organic from functional affections of the heart, as indeed in all the other organs, and to this may be added their *progressive* character. Thus constant pain in the head, beginning insidiously and advancing regularly, increases the probability of organic disease of the brain, a constant and unremitting cough, the probabilities of organic disease of the lungs; and so it is with the heart. In organic disease, the symptoms begin and become fixed, they become to the diseased organ what the natural functions are in health, a part of its existence.

Undoubtedly in the progress of every organic disease, there is a period when it does not reveal itself by physical signs. A tumour, which in its advanced stage, may have attained a size sufficient to awaken astonishment, was once too small to be detected by the closest examination, and so with enlargement of the heart—its earliest period cannot be revealed by any of the physical signs we have enumerated. Still the real difficulty is not so great as it might at first appear, for so insidious is the early stage of this disease, that the opinion of the practitioner is seldom asked before it is sufficiently developed to be revealed by these signs. Such a case may however present itself; then, as already remarked, the concentration of the symptoms in the heart, the absence of previous disease in other organs, the permanent and progressive character of these symptoms, the known operation of causes which often induce cardiac disease, may excite well founded fears, although they will not warrant a positive opinion — we must wait.

Cases of functional derangement of the heart, in which the fear of organic disease exists, are very common in the higher walks of life; they probably constitute the most numerous class. Dr. Hope, who has enjoyed much experience in this class of diseases, remarks: "So common are they, that of those who consult in private practice for supposed organic disease of the heart, I have found one half at least exempt from that malady."

Many of these cases are preceded by what are called, somewhat indefinitely, *dyspeptic symptoms*, but which if examined in relation to their pathological characters, will be found to be dependent upon an irritable or even inflamed condition of the mucous membrane of the stomach, indicated by pain and fulness after eating, tenderness and heat in the epigastrium, with nausea or vomiting. The variable character of the sympathetic affection, and the marked despondency and anxiety as to the final termination of such cases, are commonly highly characteristic of their nature. Mr. Parker,* a late English writer, has investigated this subject with great ability; and to his work I would refer for the best practical information in relation to it.

The affection known as *spinal irritation*, is capable of exciting the most violent symptoms of functional disturbance in the heart, more severe indeed than those ordinarily attendant upon even the most advanced cases of organic disease. I lately had an opportunity of attending a case of this kind with Dr. Griscom of this city, to whom I am indebted for much valuable information on this subject. In this case the sudden and violent accession of the symptoms assuming a paroxismal character, their recurrence at periods when organic affections of the heart are the least complained of, especially when the patient was quiet in bed, and especially the entire absence of all the physical signs of enlargement established the diagnosis.

A somewhat similar case has been related to me of a lady, who had long been suffering from what a large number of physicians whom she had consulted, regarded as organic disease of the heart. At length, she was so fortunate as to consult a gentleman who suspected that the symptoms might be dependent upon spinal irritation, and on examining the dorsal vertebræ marked symptoms of this condition were found. By appropriate treatment of this affection, by leeches and counter-irritation, the symptoms of cardiac disease disappeared, and the patient has since enjoyed perfect health.

---

* The Stomach in its Morbid States, &c.—By Langston Parker, Surgeon, &c.

Functional derangement of the heart appears to be in numerous cases dependent upon the operation of some more general cause, the nature of which is not very clear. I have observed several such cases among medical students, especially about the close of the term after a constant and protracted devotion to their professional studies. Such cases are not necessarily connected with dyspepsia, or with plethora, or with any very appreciable local disease. They generally yield to a treatment adapted to the circumstances of the case, as an abandonment of study, free exercise in the open air, simple diet, and the carbonate of iron. It is worth noticing in these cases, that the immediate effects of active exercise are decidedly agreeable to the feelings of the patients.

The following case will illustrate this form of functional derangement of the heart:

Case III— A gentleman about 24 years of age, a student at college, came under my care about two years ago, with symptoms supposed to be connected with disease of the heart. The symptoms were developed while he was leading a very studious and inactive life; he had also been much addicted to the use of tobacco, and to the occasional practice of masturbation. The symptoms of the case are an occasional interruption amounting sometimes to an almost complete cessation of the action of the heart, coming on commonly when quiet in bed, and followed by violent palpitations; by periodical symptoms resembling those indicating a congestion of the brain, but which are probably not connected with this condition. With these symptoms, the general health is not materially affected, the patient retains his flesh and strength, can exercise freely without oppression in his respiration or other inconvenience. Notwithstanding the long duration of the symptoms, indeed they had been present for a considerable period before I saw the patient, and after repeated examination, I have never been able to detect a single evidence of enlargement of the heart. Dr. F. U. Johnston, who saw this case with me, fully agreed with me as to its nature.

I have also met with cases of functional disturbance of the heart, which appeared to be induced by a very different combination of circumstances from those last enumerated, especially by long continued and violent exercise about the period of puberty.

Case IV. — A young gentleman æt. 17 years, of rather delicate frame, of quick lively temper, and accustomed to much indulgence from his parents, whom I attended in consultation with Dr. G. Smith of this city, became affected with what were considered dyspeptic symptoms, when about 12 years old. He was sent to Europe for his health, and there consulted M. Roux of Paris, and Sir Benjamin Brodie of London, who regarded his symptoms as of this character. These symptoms after a time either subsided entirely, or attracted very little attention. After some time he conceived the extravagant idea that the *summum bonum* of life, was to excel in physical strength. He joined a fire company, he constantly practiced the most athletic exercises, such as playing at quoits, and riding furiously on horseback. He is irregular and hasty in his meals, and drinks a good deal of porter with the idea that this will give him strength. About 18 months before I saw him, he began to complain of palpitation, which has continued to increase. He complains of occasional pain in the precordial region, and of a feeling of stoppage in the action of the heart, with oppression, but without constant dyspnœa. He has never had œdema of the feet. The pulse is regular and of good strength; the action of the heart is strong but regular, and manifestly increased by three or four full inspirations. A careful examination of the precordial region could detect no signs of enlargement of the heart; there was, however, a bellows sound masking the first sound of the heart over the region of the mitral valves. The general health was good. The duration of the symptoms for 18 months, without any evidence of enlargement of the heart, induced us to form the opinion that no organic disease existed: the bellows sound over the mitral valve accompanying the contraction of the ventricles, I explained by supposing an imperfect closure of the corresponding orifice from over distension of the heart. The patient soon afterward sailed for England, not however without being materially benefited by appropriate treatment. While in London he again consulted Sir Benjamin Brodie, who gave him the opinion that no organic disease existed.

Having thus examined the mode of distinguishing organic disease of the heart in general from mere functional disturbance of that organ, we might naturally pass to the consideration of the diagnosis of the different forms of enlargement of the heart. But this question is one of less interest than it might at first appear. First because, as already stated, the two forms of enlargement, viz. hypertrophy and dilatation are commonly united; and secondly, because if accurately determined, which is far from being always easy, the practical advantage is not very important. I pass therefore to the study of some of the varieties of *valvular disease*, which forms, I conceive, one of the most beautiful problems in medical diagnosis: and here, as in the case of enlargement, our chief reliance must be placed upon the physical signs, by exposing the precordial region and applying the stethoscope and the finger to the region of the valves. Many may be disposed to question the possibility of the accurate diagnosis of valvular disease, denying that we yet understand the mechanism of the natural sounds of the heart, and still more of those that are morbid. I am ready to admit that there are points yet undetermined in relation to these matters, but I am far from thinking that the subject is involved in the obscurity in which some cloud it. I believe that the ground-work is already finished, and that every one who will take the pains to study and compare the numerous and well digested experiments that have been performed,* and the immense number of pathological facts that have been collected,† will necessarily be brought to the same conclusion. It is impossible to present even an outline of these on the present occasion. I will therefore simply state in the form of distinct propositions, such facts in relation to them as I think are fairly established.

I. The *first sound* of the heart, or that accompanying the systole of the ventricles, is a compound sound, and not simple, as most experimenters on the action of the heart have supposed it to be. Experiments seem to prove, that it results from the striking of the apex against the ribs, from the sudden tension of the mitral and tricuspid valves, and probably also from muscular contraction.

---

* See vol. ii. of this Journal, p. 417, &c.

† Consult in particular Bouillaud Traité Clinique des Maladies du Cœur.

II. The *second sound* of the heart, or that accompanying the diastole of the ventricles, is caused by the sudden tension of the sigmoid valves, caused by the falling back upon them of the column of blood in the aorta and pulmonary artery — this point is placed beyond dispute.

III. All the morbid sounds heard over the region of the valves, may be classed under the general name of *bellows sound:* the sound of grating, sawing, filing, and the musical sounds, are but degrees of this primary sound, and are produced by the same mechanism.

IV. The principal cause of this bellows sound, so far as it is connected with organic disease, is an impediment to the free passage of the blood through a given orifice by which the current of the blood and the parietes at the seat of the obstruction are thrown into vibrations which generate a bellows sound perceptible to the ear, and occasionally, when these vibrations are intense, *a thrill* as distinctly perceptible to the touch.

The physical signs then of valvular disease, are the bellows sound and its modifications, and the thrill communicated by the touch. But to indicate the precise seat and signification of these signs in particular cases, several important points must be remembered. In the first place it must be clear, that the morbid sound or thrill will have its *maximum of intensity* as near as possible to the precise spot where it is generated; and in the second place, that they will be transmitted most readily according to the capacity for transmitting vibrations in the surrounding parts. It is important then to know the precise seat of the different valves, as well as the relative capacity of the surrounding parts for the transmission of sound.

In a practical point of view, the difficulty attending this subject is much diminished by remembering that valvular disease is almost always confined to the *left side* of the heart. We know very little of disease of the tricuspid and pulmonary valves; such cases are indeed on record, but they are very rare. It is then with the aortic and mitral valves that we are interested in the present examination.

The diseases of these valves considered in relation to their physical signs, may be arranged in two divisions. 1st. Such as produce an impediment to the free passage of the blood through the heart, by an obstruction narrowing its orifices. 2d. Such as cause this impediment by producing an imperfect closure of these orifices, so that the blood which should be forced onward, regurgitates.

I. An *obstruction of the aortic orifice* is indicated by a bellows sound, having its maximum over the seat of the aortic valves, viz. at the centre of the sternum between the cartilages of the third and fourth ribs; it accompanies, and if intense, masks the first sound of the heart, and is transmitted in the direction of the current upwards through the aorta, and not downwards over the ventricles.

II. An *imperfect closure of the aortic valves* permitting regurgitation, will be indicated by the morbid sound having its maximum over these valves at the point already indicated, but it will accompany, or mask, the second sound of the heart.

III. An *obstruction at the left auriculo-ventricular orifice* is indicated by the morbid sound having its maximum over the seat of the mitral valves, viz. between the cartilages, or the third and fourth ribs, at their junction with the sternum; it accompanies the ventricular diastole and the second sound of the heart, and is transmitted downwards over the ventricles.

IV. In *imperfect closure of the mitral valve*, the morbid sound having its maximum over this valve, will accompany the first sound of the heart, and be transmitted downward along the chordæ tendinæ, and not in the direction of the auricle, the walls of which are not sufficiently tense to transmit vibrations.

As a corollary to the above propositions, we may add, that *morbid sounds generated by the friction of false membranes in the pericardium*, and resembling the bellows sound and its modifications, always accompany the contraction of the ventricles, and have their maximum of intensity at the apex of the heart.

A moment's reflection upon the anatomical structure and the physiological action of the heart, in connexion with the above propositions, will not, I think, fail to convince us how perfectly they agree with the well established laws of physics in relation to the generation and transmission of sound. What has been stated in relation to the bellows sound and its modifications, applies equally to the *thrill* communicated to the touch; it obeys the same laws, but is only recognized where the vibrations are intense in their character.

But the inquiry may be properly repeated here, are there no exceptions to these propositions? May not the bellows sound and its modifications, the vibratory thrill exist in certain, indeed in numerous cases, without valvular disease? This question requires a careful examination, and from not being satisfactorily stated, has induced many to discredit what is really true and valuable. In the first place as to the bellows sound, I consider it of the greatest importance to study it in its two relations as connected with obstruction to the direct flow of blood, or with regurgitation of that fluid. In the former case, we must admit that different and temporary causes, such as increased action of the heart, or an accumulation of blood in this organ, by creating an actual, yet often transient disproportion between the cavities and their corresponding orifices, may create all the physical conditions necessary to the production of the bellows sound. But I am satisfied that much more than this is true; that permanent organic disproportion often exists which is not detected even on post-mortem examination; the valves and their orifices being pronounced to be normal, and thus the bellows sound heard during life, and often of a permanent character, comes to be regarded as of little value in the diagnosis of organic disease. But this is a great error. We are too much in the habit of considering the valves and orifices of the heart as normal, when we are unable to detect by *the eye merely*, any evidence of disease. If there are no vegetations upon the valves, no ossific deposits, no shrivelling or apparent contraction, or loss of substance — if the finger is passed into an orifice, and no apparent obstruction is found, both are pronounced in a natural condition. But the truth is, permanent obstruction, or well marked insufficiency of a valve, may exist with all this apparently normal condition of things. A ventricle, for instance, becomes enlarged, admitting more blood into its cavity, its orifices remaining natural in size—here is at once a permanent organic disproportion of parts, an obstruction to the flow of blood, and a consequent bellows sound dependent on an organic cause. The reverse of this sometimes happens; a ventricle enlarges, and its orifices enlarge in proportion, but the valves remaining unchanged can no longer close the enlarged orifices, regurgitation of the blood ensues, and the bellows sound is generated as when a valve is partially destroyed by some well marked organic change. It is only by measuring carefully the orifices, the valves, the cavities, and the substance of the heart, and carefully comparing these with the normal standard, that we are warranted in the assertion that no permanent organic change has taken place.

Again, the physical signs of valvular disease, considered in relation to their temporary causes, already alluded to, and which are liable to deceive us, lose much of their obscurity if we take care to study them in relation to their *intensity* and their *permanence*. Thus the higher degrees of the bellows sound, the grating and sawing, filing and musical sounds, are probably always connected with organic changes. And the duration of these sounds, and even of the simple blowing sound under all the circumstances favourable to their disappearance when dependent upon some temporary cause, as blood-letting, rest, &c. is almost quite as certain an indication of the same change. Circumstances indeed frequently change the character of the sound, while they do not destroy it; thus a sound from being rough, may become softer, from being loud, may become more feeble, but still it continues to be heard. It may thus easily happen, that a case examined but once, and even with attention, may lead us into errors which repeated observation could not fail to correct.

The following cases will serve to illustrate some of the more common and important forms of valvular disease. In all these cases, it will be observed the heart was much enlarged, and by a combination of hypertrophy with dilatation. This fact is in accordance with the statement already made, that valvular disease is rapidly, and almost with certainty, followed by enlargement of the heart. Notwithstanding, however, the complex character of the cases, no difficulty existed in distinguishing their elementary forms, long before their fatal termination.

The *valves of the aorta* are very frequently the seat of ossific deposits, which obstruct the flow of blood from the heart, and generate the bellows sound. In such cases it is commonly some of the higher modifications of this sound, as the grating, sawing, &c. sounds that are heard. These deposits in some instances do not materially diminish the size of the orifice of the aorta, but tend rather to render its sides rough and unequal. Such cases can commonly be recognized during life, by a proper attention to all the attending circumstances. Case II. (Benjamin) already recorded, is a well marked illustration of this fact. In this patient a distinct grating sound over the aortic valves, synchronous with the contraction of the ventricles and transmitted along the course of the aorta, existed during the whole period of attendance; the fulness of the pulse forbade the idea that any marked obstruction of the flow of blood existed from contraction of the orifice in question. In cases where contraction of the aortic orifice is supposed to exist from the physical signs found in the heart, much may be gained by this careful comparison of the action of the heart with the state of the pulse. In such cases the heart will be found acting forcibly and tumultously, while the pulse is small and contracted.

Imperfect closure of the aortic orifice, is also a very common form of valvular disease. This condition is sometimes the simple result of enlargement of the aortic orifice, the valves retaining their natural dimensions. But a more common cause is a change in the valves themselves. Sometimes a valve appears shrivelled and contracted throughout its whole extent; in other cases the free edge is principally affected, a portion of the substance of the valve being there destroyed. I conceive that the most common cause of these changes is the atheromatous deposit under the lining membrane of the valves, which by exciting inflammation, produces in some cases a thickening and shrivelling of the valves, in others, an actual loss of substance. The following case is an example of the first of these lesions. The case is also a very interesting one as presenting three distinct forms of cardiac disease.

Case V.[*] — *Enlargement of the heart: imperfect closure of the aortic orifice: True aneurism of the ascending aorta.*

William Carroll, a seaman, æt. 30 years, of moderately strong constitution, not subject to rheumatism, had suffered from palpitation for 10 or 12 years, but had been able to continue his occupation until four months since, when on his arrival from sea, he contracted a cough with dyspnœa, which was soon followed by œdema of the lower extremities. The dyspnœa and œdema have never ceased, although at times they are more marked than at others, but the cough soon left him.

---

[*] For the opportunity of observing this, as well as many other cases of organic disease of the heart, I am indebted to Dr. William H. Maxwell of Syracuse, formerly resident physician in the New-York Hospital.

The following was his condition September 10th, 1838. No complaint of pain; dyspnœa on going up stairs: respiration 24: pulse 104, rebounding, with a thrill.

On examining the precordial region, it was noticed that the apex of the heart struck half an inch outside the nipple and between the seventh and eighth ribs; evident dilatation over the precordial region; marked flatness on percussion (three inches by four;) respiration still heard over this region; rythm of the heart natural; impulse moderate.

Diagnosis. Enlargement of the heart. On applying the stethoscope to the precordial region, the first sound of the heart was natural; but the second sound was marked by the sound of a file having its maximum of intensity over the region of the aortic valves; this sound could be distinctly traced along the course of the aorta, and was well marked when the patient had passed the night quietly in bed. Add to the diagnosis, *imperfect closure of the aortic orifice with regurgitation of blood during the diastole of the ventricles.*

If now the patient be made to exercise a little, a distinct and circumscribed pulsation is noticed to the right of the sternum, between the cartilages of the third and fourth ribs and one and a half inches to the right of the median line. On applying the stethoscope, two sounds were heard, the first, a loud bellows sound synchronous with the impulse of the heart; the second, the sound of a file synchronous with and similar to that already noticed over the aortic valves, but more distant and feeble: dulness on percussion over the seat of the pulsation. *Aneurism by Dilatation of the Ascending Aorta.*

I continued to examine the patient at different periods, and invariably found the same physical signs to be present: the rational signs were, however, constantly progressing. Dec. 12th, three months after the above history was written, the patient presented the following condition. He lay in bed with his head much raised: countenance pale and anxious: eyelids œdematous: œdema of the hands, feet and trunk. The physical signs remain as above described, except that the apex now strikes two inches, instead of half an inch, outside the nipple, indicating that the enlargement of the heart has much increased. The degree of dulness over the precordial region could not be indicated, owing to a slight effusion into the left pleural cavity. The sound of the file over the aortic valves still existed, extending upwards along the course of the aorta, while less than an inch to the left, over the seat of the mitral valves, no such morbid sound existed. On examining the seat of the supposed aneurism to the right of the sternum, a pulsation and double sound were still distinct, but the first sound had lost its bellows character and become a simple impulsive sound, and the sound of the file from the aortic valves was no longer transmitted to this distance; the second sound of the heart was heard. The pulse was about 100, and regular; the stroke was remarkably quick and of good strength, with a slight rebound, but no thrill. Respiration 24: sibilant and sonorous rhonchi over the chest: signs of slight effusion into the cavity of the left pleura.

The patient died, after a protracted agony, on the 25th, 12 days after the last report.

Post mortem examination 15 hours after death. General anasarca.

On removing the sternum, after sawing through the ribs, the heart was found in nearly a horizontal position, extending far beyond the nipple to the left, and at least three inches to the right of the median line. The opposing surfaces of the pericardium were universally united by old adhesions, and an osteo-cartilaginous plate one inch long and half an inch wide, lay imbedded in the false membranes upon the surface of the right ventricle. The size of the heart was enormous, the enlargement being confined principally to the left ventricle, which was hypertrophied and still more dilated; its cavities contained some recent and old polypi, and that of the left ventricle a quantity of air.

Length of heart,	5 inches	4 lines. (Fr.)
Breadth	4 ..	6 ..
Circumference of cavity of left ventricle,	6 ..	7 ..
Depth	4 ..	5 ..
Thickness of the parietes	..	6.9.4 ..
Circumf. of cavity of right ventricle,	7 ..	
Depth	4 ..	

Thickness of parietes of right ventricle,		3.4.1½ lines.
Circumference of aortic orifice,	3 ..	3 ..
.. .. pulmonary orifice,	3 ..	2 ..
.. .. left auriculo-ventricular orifice,	3 ..	10 ..
.. .. right	4 ..	9 ..

The different valves appeared healthy and capable of performing their functions, a few vegetations only existing upon the mitral valve, until the aortic valves were examined. They were much changed in their structure, being thickened, hard, and irregular in form, and having their lower surface, that looking toward the ventricle, covered with vegetations which extended downward into the ventricle covering its lining membrane for at least an inch. The posterior of these valves was most affected; it was more covered by vegetations, was much shrunken and contracted, and quite unable to perform its part in closing the orifice of the aorta.

The aorta, when opened, presented a few atheromatous spots: its coats were generally thinned. Two inches above its origin it was formed into a pouch capable of containing half a hen's egg, which occupied the right lateral half of the vessel. The coats of the artery were here particularly thin and very dilatable.

The lungs adhered firmly to the ribs and to the pericardium, by old adhesions. There was effusion of serum into both pleural cavities, but this was more abundant on the left side. The lungs were congested and inflamed in the first degree.

Considerable effusion into the cavity of the peritoneum. Liver somewhat congested.

There are some points in the history of this case which may deserve comment. The valvular disease was distinct, and clearly recognised both during life and after death. But the opposite surfaces of the pericardium were united by old adhesions which did not reveal their existence by either rational or physical signs during life. At the time this case was examined, this fact, especially in relation of the physical signs, did not appear to me singular, inasmuch as from the intimate union of the opposite surfaces, there could be no friction between them; a condition supposed to be necessary to the production of morbid sounds in the pericardium. But the case of Benjamin, observed since, appears to me to prove that such morbid sounds may be generated, even in cases where intimate union of the pericardium is found after death. In this case, a permanent creaking sound was heard over the apex of the heart, synchronous with the impulse. I can only explain this by supposing that the heart, enormously enlarged, was thus brought in contact with the pleura lining the left side of the chest, and by a surface rendered unequal by the thick deposit of firm false membranes. That the *immediate* contact of a rough surface is not necessary to the production of a morbid sound, is proved by what was observed in Case I., in which the diaphragm, the pleura, the peritoneum, &c., intervened between the rough surface of the liver and the heart.

Again, as to the aneurism of the aorta, as I do not intend, on the present occasion, to enter upon the diagnosis of the different forms of aneurism, I will only remark, that the idea of its being a *true* aneurism of the ascending aorta was founded upon these facts: . 1st. Its position. 2d. The circumscribed character of its pulsations. 3d. The possibility of distinguishing the second sound of the heart over its seat.

Case VI.—Enlargement of the Heart. Partial destruction of the aortic valves. Hydrops Pericardii.

BRYANT, a seaman, æt. 32 years, of stout frame and good constitution, was attacked about six years ago with inflammatory rheumatism, which confined him to his bed for six weeks. Six months elapsed before he had perfectly recovered: since that period he has been subject to occasional pain in the joints, which continue only a day or two. About a year since, Jan. 1838, he was attacked with cough and dyspnœa: the cough continued only three weeks, but the dyspnœa lasted for five or six months, until the warm weather commenced. He remained perfectly well until the present winter, Nov. 1838, while at sea on the return of a long voyage. He then began to complain of debility and dyspnœa, but without cough or fever. After two or three weeks he began to notice palpitation. The middle of December, he entered the Hospital with what was considered pneumonia of the right lung: there was pain in the right side; the pulse was 160; there was œdema of the lower extremities: he was thought to be dying.

Jan. 26, 1839. Aspect pale, lips blue. Still complains of pain in right side, not increased by inspiration: dry, but not urgent cough: respiration not much accelerated: dulness on percussion, feeble respiration, egophony over the posterior portion of the right lung. *Effusion in the cavity of the right pleura.*

On examining the precordial region, the whole anterior portion of the left side of the chest appeared rather more prominent than the right. There was dulness on percussion over this region, extending, however, much beyond it, to an inch above and outside each nipple. On applying the hand to the precordial region, the action of the heart could not be felt, not even at the apex; but there was an indistinct thrill over the region of the valves, too feeble to be accurately marked. The respiration was heard very feeble over the region of the valves, but not at all over the body of the ventricles.

Diagnosis. Hydrops Pericardii.

On applying the stethoscope to the region of the valves, a double rasping sound was heard, having its maximum of intensity over the aortic valves. Both sounds could be distinctly traced along the aorta, the first more distinctly than the second. Over the region of the mitral valve, the first sound, or that accompanying the ventricular systole, became changed to a soft blowing sound, and was heard even over the body of the ventricles: the second sound, or that accompanying the ventricular diastole, examined over the body of the ventricles, became also soft and blowing, and finally ceased. Pulse 108: full and strong, without thrill.

Add to the diagnosis, *aortic orifice rough, without marked obstruction to the flow of blood: imperfect closure of the aortic valves.*

Feb. 20th. The patient has been progressively growing worse. There is a slight but constant disposition to œdema of the feet: the dyspnœa and oppression are increasing: he is now, however, suffering from a complication of bronchitis, indicated by a dry, prolonged, troublesome cough, and a mucous and sibilant rhonchus over the posterior portion of both sides of the chest: the flatness on percussion, &c., indicating effusion into the right pleural cavity, have disappeared. On examining the region of the heart, the evidences of valvular disease remained as at the first examination. But as the patient had just been exercising, especially by ascending two flights of stairs, the action of the heart was so much increased that I could, for the first time, feel distinctly the apex of the heart striking against the ribs. This point was far to the left of its natural position, being half an inch outside the nipple; the dilatation over the precordial region was as distinct as before.

Enlargement of the Heart.

May 17th, three months since the last report. The case has been progressing more rapidly than usual for three weeks past. Four days ago the respiration became much more oppressed, and the lower extremities more swollen. The patient is now moribundus: sitting up in bed: respiration very laboured, 42 a minute: countenance anxious and sallow, lips blue; jugular veins prominent, the right swelling out during each act of inspiration. He complains of severe pain about midway between the epigastrium and umbilicus; and on examining this region, the enlarged liver can be felt occupying the epigastric and right hypochondriac regions, and extending to an inch of the umbilicus. Over the region of the heart, all that could be heard was an obscure rumbling sound; the dulness on percussion over this region was not more marked than on former examinations. Pulse 130, feeble; hands cold; excessive œdema of the lower extremities. The patient died the following day.

Post-mortem examination 12 hours after death.

On opening the cavity of the thorax, the pericardium was found much distended with fluid; it contained at least a pint of serum, but no traces of pericarditis were noticed. Both lungs were found adherent to the diaphragm by old adhesions; they were both in the first stage of inflammation, passing in many points into the second stage: moderate effusion into the cavities of the pleuræ. The heart was considerably enlarged in all its parts, but more dilated than hypertrophied. Length of the heart, four inches one line (Fr.). Breadth, four inches.

Circumference of the cavity of left ventricle,			5 inches	6 lines.
Depth,	"	"	3 "	3 "
Thickness of the walls,	-	-		7.6.6
Circumference of cavity of right ventricle,			6 in.	6 "
Depth	"	"	3 "	3 "

Thickness of parietes of right ventricle, 4.1.1 lines.
Circumference of aortic orifice, 3 inches 1 line.
" pulmonary, 3 " 3 lines.

The valves of the right side of the heart appeared healthy, and sufficiently developed to close the corresponding orifices. The mitral valve was hypertrophied in its fibrous structure, as is common in cases of enlargement of the heart, but still perfectly capable of its natural functions. The aortic valves were thickened, but without morbid deposit in their substance. The valve most thickened, presented a considerable loss of substance upon its free edge, amounting to one quarter of the valve. The edge of the valve at this portion was smooth and firm, looking as if a part had been removed by a pair of scissors. This deficiency left an aperture about the size of a common goose-quill, when the valve attempted to close the aortic orifice.

The aorta examined internally, appeared wrinkled and irregular; elevated portions of different dimensions, evidently formed by a thickening of the internal coat, existed. Indeed the whole internal coat was more thick than natural, easily separated from the subjacent coat, and covered by thin, delicate and transparent false membranes. This internal surface was of a cherry red colour, more marked upon the elevated portions, and most so near the heart. The middle coat of the artery, retained its natural colour, but in some portions it was thin, and had lost its elasticity; again, under some of the elevated spots it appeared to be thickened. Half an inch above the origin of the aorta, a true aneurism had begun to form, and here the thinning and loss of elasticity in the middle coat were most apparent.

The liver was enlarged and congested, extending downward to an inch of the umbilicus. The spleen was six times its usual size, and was also much congested. Other organs not examined.

The most interesting feature in the case of Bryant, is the existence of a serous effusion into the pericardium, a long time before death occurred. Such cases present some of the most marked physical signs of enlargement of the heart, viz. dilatation, dulness, and absence of respiration over the precordial region. But these conditions were much more marked and extended than ever happens in simple enlargement of the heart, as will be seen by comparing the case just recorded with the other cases where nothing of the kind existed. But a much more certain and valuable indication in these cases, is the action of the heart. In simple enlargement, it is superficial, and the point where the apex strikes is readily felt. But in dropsy of the pericardium, the heart being pushed back from the parietes, its action can no longer be felt, and even to the ear, its sounds are distant and feeble. In the case before us, no action could be felt, not even over the apex, until after violent exercise the action of the heart became so much increased, as to force the apex to strike against the parietes far from its natural position, and thus to reveal the existence of enlargement of the organ.

We also notice in the above case, a satisfactory explanation of the morbid sounds heard over the region of the aortic valves. The first sound being connected with a rough condition of the aortic orifice from thickening of the valves, without marked obstruction to the flow of blood; the second sound being dependent upon the regurgitation of the blood from imperfect closure of these valves. This case then resembles that of Benjamin in these particulars, except that in his case, the roughness of the aortic orifice was caused by an ossific deposit: it resembles also the case of Carroll, in presenting an imperfect closure of the same orifice.

It will be recollected also, that during the latter period of life no morbid sounds were heard over the heart, except a confused rumbling sound. This was no doubt connected with an overloaded condition of the heart during the last days of life, and is noticed in other cases detailed in this essay.

I will also allude to the fine specimen of chronic aortitis which this case presented, and to the congested state of the abdominal organs, a common occurrence in similar cases.

Organic changes in the *mitral valve*, are more common than those of the sigmoid valves of the aorta, although the difference is not very great in this respect. Thus in 48 cases, organic changes dependent on inflammation, occurred in the mitral valve 29 times, in the sigmoid 25 times. In relation to ossification, the difference is more striking; thus in the same number of cases, ossification of the former valve occurred 10 times, while in the sigmoid it occurred only five times, making a difference of just one-half. With regard to the causes of these ossific deposits in the valves, much obscurity exists. It is commonly thought that old age is the most prominent cause; but this is more than doubtful. Thus in 12 cases of ossification of the valves, the medium age of the patients was 48 years only: in 28 cases of valvular disease not connected with the ossific deposit, but upon inflammation and other causes, the medium duration was 39½ years. In ossification of the aorta however, age appears to play a much more decided part: thus, in six cases of ossification of the aorta, the medium age was 58½ years, the minimum 40 years. I have, however, been frequently struck with the existence of ossification about the heart in comparatively young subjects. Not very long since, I examined the heart of a lady, æt. 31 years, in which the mitral valves was the seat of very extensive ossific deposits. In the case of Benjamin, æt. 17 years, ossification at the commencement of the aorta was noticed.

The organic changes in the mitral valve, like those of the aortic valves, create two distinct physical conditions of the parts involved; causing either an obstruction to the passage of the blood through its natural passage, or a regurgitation of this fluid. The changes produced in the physical relations of this valve, are by no means so easily determined by autopsic examination, as those of the sigmoid valves, owing to greater irregularity of form. This is particularly true in determining the existence of imperfect closure, a fact which can never be ascertained with accuracy if the heart is opened by dividing this valve, as it is commonly performed. In cases where this form of disease is suspected, the left ventricle should be freely opened, without touching the mitral valve; the corresponding auricle should then be opened and cut away to the level of the insertion of the valve. By holding the heart supported by its apex, and passing the fingers into the ventricle, the valve may easily be brought up into the orifice, and the fact of its being able to close it or not, accurately ascertained. In the aortic valves, their smooth and regular free edges cannot be affected in even a trifling degree, or their proper dimensions in any way materially affected, without at once attracting attention even after the orifice they close is divided.

I cannot find in looking over my case-books, a single case of obstruction of the left auriculo-ventricular orifice from disease of the mitral valve, sufficiently full and accurate in its details to merit an insertion here. The most recent case, I saw about two months since with Dr. Hoffman. In this, the orifice in question was reduced to a mere chink by ossific deposits in the mitral valve, which was extremely rigid from the same cause. Hypertrophy and dilatation of the right side of the heart also existed, with pulmonary apoplexy.

The following case will however illustrate fully that form of valvular disease dependent upon regurgitation of the blood, from inability of the mitral valve to close its corresponding orifice.

Case VII. Enlargement of the Heart: imperfect closure of the left auriculo-ventricular orifice from insufficiency of the mitral valve.

A sailor, æt. 40 years, muscular, and above the ordinary size, entered the New-York Hospital, having suffered from distinct symptoms of cardiac disease for six months, and with some obscure symptoms in the chest for several years. The lower extremities were very much distended by dropsical effusion; the distention of the scrotum from the same cause, had produced sloughing and exposure of the testicles.

The patient when I saw him, was sitting upright in bed: countenance pale and anxious: pulse, regular and full: sleep much disturbed.

On examination of the precordial region, it was noticed that the apex of the heart stuck two inches outside the nipple, and on a level with it, and that the dulness on percussion, and the dilatation over this region were very strongly marked; impulse of the heart moderate; patient much exhausted.

Diagnosis: Great Enlargement of the Heart.

By the stethoscope, it was also noticed, that the first sound of the heart was marked by a loud and clear musical sound, having its maximum of intensity over the mitral valve, between the cartilages of the third and fourth ribs, at their junction with the sternum; this sound is heard, but more diffused over the left ventricle as far as the apex, while it extends comparatively but a little distance to the right of the sternum, or upwards in the direction of the aorta. Over the valves, occupying the space of half a dollar, there is also a distinct thrill communicated to the touch. The second sound of the heart was not distinctly heard.

Add to the diagnosis—*imperfect closure of the mitral valve, with regurgitation.*

The patient continued to live until the 24th, (10 days,) when he died after a prolonged agony, during which orthopnœa was constantly present: the physical signs remaining the same whenever they were examined.

Post-mortem Examination 12 hours after death. General anasarca; double hydrothorax, most marked on the right side: free edge of the left lung united to the pericardium by recent adhesions. Right lung pushed forwards and inwards, adhered also to the pericardium by recent adhesions, which covered its anterior surface, and were much thicker than those of the opposite side.

The position of the heart, was nearly horizontal; it was much enlarged, lying upon the diaphragm, and extending to the left beyond the nipple: but to the right it did not pass the median line. The pericardium contained about an ounce of serum, and a few old patches of coagulable lymph were noticed upon the surface of the right ventricle. The heart which was loaded with fat, and the ventricles filled with large clots of blood, on being emptied, weighed 1 lb. 6 dr. avoirdupois.

Length of the heart, four inches seven lines (Fr.) Breadth, five inches six lines.

Circumference of cavity of left ventricle,	7 inches.
Depth " "	3 " 8 lines.
Thickness of parietes of "	7.10.6 "

The right ventricle and both auricles, partook of this increased developement, but in a less degree.

Thickness of the walls of right ventricle, -	3.3.3 lines.
Circumference of pulmonary orifice,	3 inches, 6 "
" aortic orifice, -	3 " 7 "
" right auriculo-ventricular orifice, -	5 " 6 "
" left "	4 "

The different valves having become enlarged in proportion to the rest of the heart, appeared capable of performing their natural functions, except the mitral valve. Those on the right side of the heart were perfectly healthy; a few atheromatous spots existed upon the sigmoid valves of the aorta, without however producing obstruction, or imperfect play. The mitral valve was much thickened and enlarged, yet at one point it did not close the corresponding orifice completely, leaving an aperture with firm and rather rough edges about the size of a large goose-quill, through which the blood might regurgitate during the contraction of the ventricle.

There was a considerable effusion of serum into the cavity of the peritoneum. The other organs were not examined.

In the above case, besides the evidences of enlargement of the heart, we find a musical sound, which is a high degree of the bellows sound, and a vibrating thrill, having their maximum over the mitral valve and accompanying the ventricular systole, indicating a marked imperfection in the mitral valve permitting regurgitation of the blood. In this case it will be noticed, that the sound was not transmitted upwards with the current, as happens in other cases, the walls of the auricles not being sufficiently tense to transmit vibrations, but downward along the chordæ tendinæ.

There is anotherpoint of interest, viz. that the second sound of the heart was not heard at all. It often happens during the closing period of disease of the heart, that this organ becomes much congested with blood; overpowered by the intensity and irregularity of its own action, it finally becomes incapable of expelling the blood that enters its cavities. It is evident that in this state of things, the columns of blood in the aorta and pulmonary artery can no longer act upon the sigmoid valves, as during the free action of the heart, and consequently the second sound must become enfeebled, or entirely cease. The case of Bryant before detailed, illustrates this same point: during the protracted agony of that case, nothing was heard over the heart but a low rumbling sound. And in the case now before us, the orthopnœa, the dropsical effusion terminating even in sloughing of the scrotum, a very rare circumstance, and the great distension of the heart with blood, as noticed after death, sufficiently prove that this condition was actually present. The few atheromatous spots upon the aortic valves, could not have materially interfered with their free action.

In the above history of some of the more common forms of valvular and other diseases of the heart, I have purposely avoided entering into any details as to the treatment of these affections. I have in fact omitted, for the most part, every thing that does not influence in some degree the diagnosis, hoping in this way to render the subject less complex. By far the most important point that we have attempted to investigate, is the mode of distinguishing organic disease of the heart from mere functional disturbance. It is this that is chiefly valuable both in the prognosis and in the treatment.

ART. II. *On the Nature and Treatment of the Dropsical Affection following Scarlet Fever.* By JAMES STEWART, M. D.

THE dropsy following scarlet fever is at times a formidable affection, not unfrequently demanding more of the attention of the physician, than the disease which precedes it; for a fatal progress may imperceptibly be made, when danger is but little suspected, and even when from the extreme lightness of the primary disease a speedy recovery is expected. The remarkable slowness of what has been termed convalescence in this disease, but which from the occurrence of a number of obstinate symptoms, and their occasional fatal termination, might better entitle it to the name of a distinct stage, is familiar to every physician.

In some cases, the dropsical effusion appears suddenly at any period from the time of the disappearance of the eruption to the end of the third week. In the greatest number of instances, however, after the pathognomonic symptoms have disappeared, the swelling gradually shows itself, preceded and attended with lassitude, fretfulness, and slight febrile excitement. At night the little patient is extremely restless and feverish. These symptoms will continue for several days without any mitigation or change of any kind, and without the usual symptoms of local disease; but a general feeling of uneasiness appears to pervade the system. The face and lower extremities first give evidence of the existence of serious effusion in the cellular membrane, which is gradually filled in every part of the body. Effusion also occurs in the large cavities, and ascites and hydrothorax in severe cases accompany the other species of dropsy, and usually precede a fatal termination of the disease.

When anasarca is unattended with febrile excitement, there is but little danger to be apprehended, although the serous fluid may be extensively diffused: when however there exists much heat of skin, thirst, restlessness, and general uneasiness, it demands early and prompt attention, for these symptoms will not long continue without being followed by local inflammation, congestion, or effusion in important parts, often terminating fatally. If possible, these should be anticipated; for when once they are established, there is great difficulty in their removal, complicated as they are, with a general affection which embarrasses the action of the whole circulation. It rarely happens that this febrile action continues even for a short time, without tenderness of the abdomen, vomiting, interrupted respiration, or a dry cough following; and the patient either sinks under the accession of a violent inflammation, or from the effects of excessive effusion in some of the important cavities.

I have been led to these remarks in consequence of having had occasion to prescribe for several cases of dropsy which has followed scarlet fever prevailing in this city within a few months, where its nature, and the insidious and dangerous manner of its approach were manifested. In all that occurred, its nature was decidedly inflammatory, and were treated most successfully by early general bleeding and diuretics; bleeding however was the remedy on which reliance was principally placed, for a prompt removal of the disease. The following are the cases which I have attended within a few months, and are selected as types of the nature of the affection and its complications, as they have come under my notice within a few years past.

Case I.—This was a child aged about six years, to whom I was called after the eruption which characterizes the disease had disappeared; the primary affection was so trifling as to attract scarcely any notice, nor was there any medicine given, or any professional advice sought, until the face commenced swelling. I found the child with the pulse a little quicker than usual, a slight increase of the natural heat of the surface, and some degree of fretfulness; these, together with the tumefied condition of the face, and a slight swelling of the feet, and occasional nausea, constituted all the symptoms present; indeed the symptoms were so light as to excite no apprehension. The bowels were first opened with an enema, and effervescing draughts given to allay the irritability of the stomach. The bowels were kept free by an aperient mixture, and a combination of acetate of ammonia and spirits of nitre to act on the kidneys, was used during the subsequent attendance of a week. This course was followed with some mitigation of the heat, but with little increase in the urinary discharges, or abatement of the swelling. The child however appeared to be gradually improving; indeed, throughout this period there existed no symptom that could excite any apprehension as to an unfavourable result. About a quarter of an hour after I had made a visit one morning, at which I found her with scarcely any symptom requiring any particular attention, I was sent for in haste on her being attacked with a violent pain in the abdomen. I found her labouring under a severe attack of peritonitis, with the usual symptoms of extreme tenderness and pain on very slight pressure. She was immediately bled freely, a number of leeches were applied to the abdomen, followed by fomentations, and the most active treatment pursued to combat the inflammation, but without avail, for she died in forty-eight hours after the attack of peritoneal inflammation. Permission could not be obtained to examine the body.

Case II.—About the same time, I was called to visit a boy aged two years, for a swelling which appeared about the face and legs. The previous history of this case very closely resembled the one just related in its exhibiting so slight an eruption as to attract no solicitude on the part of the parents, consequently he had been subjected to no kind of treatment. I prescribed some opening medicine, and followed it with calomel and squills as recommended by Dr. Dewees. On the third day there was considerable cough with painful respiration; the diuretic had not been followed by any alleviation of the symptoms, or any increase in the quantity of urine. The child was now bled freely from the arm, and a warm poultice applied over the chest, with an immediate abatement of the symptoms of pulmonary affection. The same diuretic was continued, with the occasional use of spirits of nitre. The serous infiltration of the cellular tissue steadily increased for several days, and the urine was still discharged in its diminished quantity, although a farther change was made in the diuretic by the addition of tincture of digitalis in a dose proportionate to the age of the child. At the end of twelve days, finding the dropsical effusion still on the increase, I was induced to make an examination by pressure on the lumbar region, over the seat of the kidneys, to ascertain whether any tenderness existed in that part. On discovering some indications of pain on pressing there, I directed four leeches to be applied on each side of the spine immediately over the kidneys, and encouraged the flow of blood for the space of two hours, by the application of warm stupes. This course was almost immediately followed by a relief of all the symptoms, the urine flowing freely, and the tumefaction decreasing. The secretion of urine was promoted by the use of spirits of nitre and mucilaginous drinks, and in a few days the child had nothing to contend with but the debility attendant on convalescence, from which he soon recovered.

Case III.—This was a little boy about five years of age, where the dropsical affection was preceded by the same mildness of the primary disease. The swelling extended over the whole body, and the face particularly was of great size. After administering a cathartic of jalap and cream of tartar, he was put upon the use of acetate of ammonia. The cathartic was repeated daily for three days with no abatement of the symptoms, neither did the acetate of ammonia effect any increase in the urinary discharges. As the skin was hot, and pulse active and frequent, a free bleeding was resorted to. On visiting him in the morning, I learned that he had been attacked with violent vomiting during the night, which continued unabated the whole of the day, notwithstanding the application of a sinapism to the epigastrium, and the use of the effervescing mixture. The vomiting still continuing in the evening, I directed several leeches to be applied to the epigastrium, and the bleeding to be promoted in the usual manner for about three hours, when the child became quite languid; the vomiting however ceased entirely, the urinary secretion became abundant the following day, and the child rapidly recovered, using nothing more than the acetate of ammonia.

Case IV.—This was another instance of dropsical swelling, from effusion in the cellular membrane after a very slight eruption of scarlet fever. There was a hot skin and thirst, great restlessness at night, together with the fretfulness so common in children thus affected, and slight nausea: the face and limbs were but little swelled. Instructed by the other cases of this disease, the child was promptly bled, without having recourse to any other remedy, except an enema. A free flow of urine soon followed, and nothing more was prescribed but a gentle aperient.

Case V.—Was that of a boy, aged four years, to whom I was called after the disease, and continued for about a month. This child had been treated by the physician who had attended him with diuretics alone; the swelling, however, had steadily increased, and when I was requested to see him, he was enormously swelled, and suffered greatly from hydrothorax; the extreme prostration and the prospect of almost certain death, forbad the use of the lancet, or of any other method of bleeding. No alteration was made in the treatment, and he soon sunk under the accumulation of water in the cavities.

The immediate cause of dropsical effusions has been long the subject of inquiry, and varying opinions have at different times been advanced in relation to it, according to the existing medical doctrines. From the earliest ages it has received much attention from physicians, and, as might be supposed, very erroneous ideas were entertained as to its nature; and even at the present day, with the light thrown on it by anatomical investigations, it still remains in a great degree obscure. Pathological anatomy has, however, more clearly revealed the conditions of system attending it, and from numerous autopsical examinations, a more perfect knowledge has been acquired of the immediate cause of the effusion, and of those departures from the normal state in some important parts forming the link in the connected chain of causes. To investigations of this nature are we indebted for the accurate divisions of the causes of dropsical effusions, and for the fact that they may arise from different conditions of the system. Much attention has been of late bestowed on that species of dropsy following scarlet fever, which differs from ordinary dropsy in not being attended with symptoms indicating obstruction in the circulation, from different affections of the heart, or chronic enlargement of the liver, &c.

The dropsy occurring after scarlet fever is an affection arising from simple exhalation from increased action of the capillaries, co-existing with a diseased state of the kidneys. The presence of this inflammatory condition in the cellular and serous tissues, is evident from the cases above stated; for in each of them there appears to have been more or less of inflammatory action in connection with the anasarcous effusions. In the first mentioned case, severe and fatal peritonitis occurred; in the second there appeared the symptoms of pulmonary and renal inflammations, which were only relieved by prompt bleeding; in the third, obstinate vomiting ensued, which resisted the ordinary means used, but which readily yielded to the local abstraction of blood; in the fourth, there was no time for the developement of any inflammation; but that this was the condition of the system, would appear from the immediate breaking up of all the symptoms of dropsy upon bleeding; in the fourth, the child died loaded with serous effusion, and had never been bled. These are as unquestionable proofs of the existence of an inflammatory action, and are as conclusive to the establishment of the fact, as an anatomical evidence.

This excited state of the minute blood-vessels or capillaries, there is every reason for believing, exists throughout the whole system during the first or active stage of scarlet fever; the swollen state of the integuments so invariably present during the height of the eruption, the rheumatic affection of the joints, and the occasional existence of abscesses after the attack has subsided, would indicate the excited state of the capillaries beneath, as well as on, the surface of the body. The disease has been regarded solely as a cutaneous affection, and thus arranged by nosological writers; but this is probably a very limited view of it, for there is every reason for believing that much more of the body is affected than those parts which come under our immediate notice; we can trace it in the mouth and fauces, and the peculiar characteristic of the disease is evident as far as the eye can detect it; but it is certain that the affection does not cease there. Other organs and tissues besides the dermoid surface, mouth, tongue and fauces, are the seat of the affection, and exhibit symptoms which clearly show that they suffer from the greater violence of the disease, while other parts are comparatively free. Sometimes the brain receives the full force of the disease, when in some instances no eruption appears on the surface, but the child dies from cerebral congestion, without its appearance at all. At other times, especially in very young children, the air passages are the chief seat of the affection, in connection with the skin, as appears from the immense secretion of viscid mucus from those parts; while the same viscid secretion in the stomach and bowels occurs to such a degree as completely to line the mucous membrane of those parts, preventing the operation of ordinary doses of medicine, showing the force of the disease on those surfaces. Again, when contraction of tendons, abscess, or dropsical effusions follow an attack of scarlet fever, we may very reasonably suppose that these effects have followed an inflammatory action of those parts on which the disease has spent its force; for the skin, which is under our inspection, suffers from the effects of inflammation in the desquamation of the cuticle. Autopsical examination also shows the effects of the disease on particular parts; for the appearances in the same parts are by no means uniform in different cases. In some, effusion is found in the brain, with but little or no marks of disease in any other part. In others, the mucous membrane is extensively diseased with patches of ulceration, and exudation of lymph scattered over its surface; while again, but little remains of diseased action are found, although very severe symptoms may have preceded death. This is more particularly found to be the case where the air passages were the principal seat of the diseased action, manifested during life with the usual symptoms which attend an excited action in the bronchial mucous membrane, or where the brain has suffered from congestion. In a number of cases which have been submitted to post-mortem examination in the course of several years, although as a general rule the mucous membrane of the primæ viæ were the most diseased, yet as was just remarked, there was no uniformity in these appearances; for in some, a congestion of the principal organs was the only mark of disease revealed.

Different organs and tissues may therefore receive the full violence of the disease; and in those cases where serous effusions occur, there has doubtless occurred an excessive action in the cellular and serous membranes, connected also with an altered condition of the kidneys from the location of the disease during its eruptive stage in this part. It has been suggested that the dropsical affection may arise from the extensive sympathy of the capillary system, and when the cutaneous tissue is so violently affected, the kidneys participate, from defective action of the former; but abundant experience proves the reverse to be the case: and if from any cause the cutaneous transpiration is arrested, the kidneys secrete more abundantly. Another objection to this view is, that dropsical affections rarely follow a severe cutaneous eruption of scarlet fever; but, as in the cases above cited, most frequently, if not uniformly, occur after the mildest form of the disease. This fact also, is in opposition to the views advanced by Dr. Stark,* who considers the affection to arise from the vicarious action of the kidneys, upon the action of cold on the cutaneous surface; the general system being weakened from previous illness, and the vessels not having recovered their usual tone to resist this effect, the blood is thrown upon the internal organs, and the kidneys are the first to suffer. If this were uniformly the case, we would rarely find it after a mild form of the disease, where the strength is left almost altogether unimpaired; but the dropsy would be in proportion to the violence of the disease.

Having never had but two opportunities of making a post-mortem examination, of those who died from dropsy following scarlet fever, I am unable to state positively, what was the condition of the kidneys, but must refer to others for information on this subject. Among these is Dr. Hamilton of Edinburgh, who published an account of several cases of dropsy after scarlet fever.† In every case examined by dissection, the kidneys were found in a yellowish mottled condition, a state which points out the first stage of that organic change which Dr. Bright in his Medical Reports, published in 1827, states as invariably connected with dropsical effusions attended with albuminous urine. Dr. Mateer of Belfast,‡ published an account of a number of dissections of those who died of dropsy, and among them was one that had died of this form of the disease, now under consideration; in this case the kidneys alone were diseased, having the appearance of hepatized lungs, being soft and livid.

---

* Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Journ. Nov. 1835.

† Edin. Med. and Surg. Jour. vol. 39, p. 154.

‡ Ibid. vol. 40, p. 73.

There can therefore scarcely exist a doubt, that in every case there is a diseased condition of the kidneys, for the urine is always found coagulable by heat; a fact which has also been pointed out by Drs. Hamilton and Stark, in the papers already cited.

It may therefore be presumed that the kidneys have suffered during the progress of the disease, and that the urinary depuration and cutaneous transpiration being arrested, effusions will ensue in the cellular membrane and serous cavities, unless the mucous surface of the bowels comes to the relief of the system by inordinate secretion, producing a spontaneous diarrhœa.

The success of the practice above mentioned, fully warrants the adoption of the views here advanced, as to its inflammatory character. Dr. Stark, in the paper already mentioned, states that he lost but one in fifteen cases that occurred in his practice, during the year of its prevalence in Edinburgh, and this one the parents strenuously refused to have bled. I know of no fatal case where bloodletting was used early in the attack. Blood should if possible be taken from the arm, and at the first appearance of the swelling the quantity need not be great; the most decided advantage is obtained from the impression thus made on the circulation. Next to general bleeding, is the application of leeches, which ought to be over the seat of the kidneys, and the flowing should be maintained for two or three hours after they have separated. These however, should never be relied on, where a vein can be opened; in severe cases this is almost indispensable, when the blood should be allowed to flow until the pulse gives evidence of the effects on the circulation. A solution of the acetate of ammonia, combined with spirits of nitre, and a small quantity of tartarized antimony will be found one of the most efficacious adjuncts to venesection, for the speedy removal of the disease, particularly if accompanied by the use of a warm bath.

Art. III. *Cases of Renal Disease occurring in early infancy, with remarks on the connection between it and some of the Cerebral affections of children.* By Wm. C. Roberts, M. D.

Case I.—S. E. K., æt. one year and 11 months. At six months old, this child had severe convulsions, supposed to be dentitial, which subsided after very active treatment; but thenceforth she was almost constantly subject to attacks of fever, of laryngismus stridulus in a marked degree on the least excitement, as even the sudden closing of a door, of cringing of the body and limbs, and a flexed state of thumbs, fingers and toes. No convulsive attack, however, of any severity, occurred until the winter, in which one I did not see her, the ordinary remedies being used by the mother. On Sunday, 8th March, she was running about apparently well, until six in the evening, when she became feverish, and at 10 P. M. had a severe convulsion. Being freely cupped and otherwise treated, she remained free from convulsions though indisposed, with occasional slight laryngismus and spasms, until the Sunday following, when about the same hour she was again convulsed, and during the night at intervals of half an hour, continued to have the carpo-pedal spasms, and convulsive movements of the eyes and mouth. These then ceased, and did not recur until the day of her death, which occurred with wild convulsive movements in the arms, legs and mouth, and in the eyes, one or other of which she opened very wide, while the pupil dilated excessively; the other remained closed, the orbicularis palpebrarum oscillating by spasmodic contraction with excessive rapidity. At four P. M. on the 28th, she expired quietly. After the cupping, her appearance was remarked for its paleness; the external ear was as white as paper. I generally found her dozing, the skin and head cool, though occasionally a little feverish; easily aroused and very peevish, greedy to nurse and drink, the tongue furred and apthous, the stools unequal, but unhealthy; no urine passing sometimes for two or three nights and days together, and then one gush occurring freely and of a muddy hue. The pulse was frequent and feeble; occasionally she had excessive accumulations of mucus in the chest, so that a friend of much experience, who saw her one week before her death, observed that she seemed then to labour under nothing more than a slight bronchial affection.

Post-mortem Examination. — Little emaciation. The arachnoid of both surfaces were vascular, and its veins congested. Internally, the brain was healthy, and contained little or no water. The pericardium, much distended and containing at least two ounces of serum, occupied the whole of the left side of the chest, and had pushed the left lung far down into its posterior portion. The heart was large, weighing when separated from the great vessels, two ounces and one drachm. The lower lobe of the left lung was firm, increpitant, and of a homogeneous bluish colour, like the exterior of the spleen: its upper lobe healthy. The right lung congested but crepitant. The bronchial mucous membrane inflamed. The left ventricle of the heart was filled with dark watery blood. The intestines, liver and spleen were healthy. The *kidneys*, large and smooth; externally, of a pale red on their outer edges; which as it approached the concavity of the organs became of a flesh colour, most remarkable on their upper surfaces, (the grayish red, or reddish yellow of Christison, I suppose,) and presented throughout their whole extent, small roundish spots of a vivid red colour, some single and others collected in groups, contrasting strongly in colour with the pale surface in which they existed, distinctly visible by the naked eye, but much more so by the lens. The pale colour and the red specks equally existed throughout the internal cortical structure; (according to Rayer, congestion of the malpighian glands,) the striæ of the organ had disappeared, and no granularity was discoverable. Some of the tubuli were healthy, others encroached upon by the cortical substance, small, and as it were, distorted; their fan-like expansions rounded off, and one, in a kidney which I brought away, nearly obliterated. This kidney was seen by Dr. Swett, who fully coincided in opinion, as to its diseased appearance. Bladder very small.

The same condition of the right auricle of the heart, which I have described in the case of J. W. M. which follows, existed in this, viz. a separation of the fibres of the auricle from each other, with nothing intervening but a transparent film of pericardium.

I consider this to be an unequivocal instance of the disease which is called morbid degeneration of the kidney, and has been described by Bright, Rayer, Solon, Forget, Christison and others. It is rare to meet with it in so young a subject, though Solon indeed gives an instance of it in an infant 18 months old. The urinary secretion of the patient was materially diseased. Coincident with the first attack of convulsions at six months old, she had, after each discharge of urine, one also of a table-spoonful of matter like the white of an egg, a modification, probably, of vesical mucus. This circumstance recurred in a slight degree, from the effect of cold bathing in summer, and is very characteristic. She always made large quantities of water at a time, and more than is natural. During the attacks of fever and carpopedal spasms, with stridulous breathing, which so frequently occurred, urination never failed to bring them on, together with writhing and twisting of the body, and she frequently carried her hand, as if in pain, to the external genitals. During the last three weeks of her life, the urine was often wholly suppressed for a day or two together, and when passed, resembled exactly the water in which unpeeled potatoes had been washed. As it was always passed upon cloths, or mixed with the contents of the bowels, it could not be tested either as to coagulability or density. She was always thirsty, and a great drinker. She seldom perspired; she had always a tendency to drowsiness, seldom played about, but liked to be carried about, and to be held in the arms. Latterly, I almost always found her asleep, though she was easily aroused. She was always pale, and her complexion dingy. Latterly her hue was almost anæmious. These are the essential indications of the malady, and were strongly marked.

Next as to the secondary diseases which supervened. She laboured under very decided dropsy of the pericardium; a large, if not an enlarged heart, congestion of the lungs, bronchitis, and vascularity of the meninges of the brain. Of all the secondary lesions which are superadded to the morbid degeneration of the kidneys, dropsy is the most common, and particularly that variety of it called anasarca. This she had not, unless a swelling of the left foot, which I did not see, but of which I have been told, was of this character. But the dropsical effusion into the pericardium was very decided, and it is one of the commonest secondary appearances. Her extreme liability to bronchitis has already been mentioned, and the details of the autopsy show that pneumonia existed; which though common, is a less frequent complication. To coma she was disposed constantly, and the occurrence of convulsions, with which the attack commenced, and by which in a mild form her existence was terminated, and the very frequent, nay almost continual recurrence of those spasmodically flexed and rigid states of the fingers and thumbs, and of the toes, which has been called "carpo-pedal spasms," and of that peculiar sound of respiration, which has received the names of "child crowing" from Gooch, and "laryngismus stridulus" from Ley, show that the most formidable of the secondary affections, that of the brain, was not wanting in a high degree. I may just advert here to an observation of Dr. Christison's: "In this city," (Edinburgh,) says he, "the generality of cases of death by coma, present no marked morbid appearance of any kind within the head," and in a note he adds, "in this respect, my experience, as well as that of others, is at variance with a statement of Dr. Osborne, that, 'in almost all his fatal cases, life terminates by a low form of arachnitis, as is evinced by examination after death.'" So far as one case goes, the present is in support of Dr. Osborne's view.

I have not employed the common term of "Granular" degeneration, in the relation of this case, because the kidney presented no such character; and because granularity is not an essential feature of the morbid changes which the organ may undergo. "Occasionally," says Dr. Christison, "neither by tearing, nor with the aid of a magnifier of four or five powers, is the granular character to be distinctly seen, or any other than a smooth homogeneous character like that of the brain."

It may be worthy of consideration, whether some of the cases of convulsions, which so frequently recur in children during the period of dentition, as well as subsequently, and by some are ascribed to the teeth, by others to worms, by others to disorder of the bowels and stomach, and by others to a strumous disease within the brain, may not depend primarily for their cause upon renal disease. In those which resist long and obstinately the best directed efforts for their cure, the attention of the practitioner ought certainly to be directed to the investigation of this point of the diagnosis. "Some of the affections now referred to," says Christison, "are on the whole, rare; others occur so frequently in connection with granular disease in the kidneys, that I now seldom meet with them, and never under the character of inveteracy, without directing my attention to the urinary secretion. And it is surprising, how many cases otherwise obscure in their nature, are thus made at once intelligible by being discovered to be secondary to the disorder in question."* The case which occurred to my friend, Dr. J. B. Kissam, related in the last number of this Journal, sufficiently proves the truth of these observations, in reference to the adult. I shall be glad if this case and that which I shall presently relate, should do so equally in regard to the child.

Some light appears to me to be also thrown upon the nature of that obscure affection, known by the appellation of laryngismus stridulus, under which this child laboured, accompanied by the contraction of the toes and fingers, to which the name of carpo-pedal has been given. Dr. Ley, in his elaborate work has ingeniously maintained the theory that it depends upon enlargement of the cervical and bronchial glands, compressing and impeding the functions of the nerves of the larynx. This explanation has not been satisfactory to the profession, and in this case, neither glands were found upon examination to be affected. Nor will that of Dr. James Johnson, that it depends upon irritation of the gastro-intestinal glands, be more so, when we consider the healthy state of the mucous membrane of the intestines, and the co-existing diseases in which it might have originated. No one that I know of, has yet asserted that it depended on a diseased condition of the heart or lungs; although I observe that in one case related by Dr. Ley, which proved fatal in three months, the lungs were almost apoplectic from congestion, the heart hypertrophied, and the left ventricle enlarged. Dr. Clark also, in his admirable chapter on "a peculiar species of convulsion in infant children," in his "Commentaries on some of the most important Diseases of Children," where he has excellently described the disease, states that in one case, "the pericardium was full of pus." He supposes that in this case the returning blood from the head and lungs found great difficulty in passing through the heart, whence originated pressure upon the brain. How far the effusion into the pericardium in this case, and the frequent congestions of the lungs which occurred, had any effect in the inducing the "crowing," I must leave to others to determine. Numerous writers, among whom are Gooch, Alexander Monro, Burns, Cox, Marsh, and Marshall Hall, attribute it to an affection of the brain. Gooch, (Lect. on Midwifery,) remarks that it is "more probably an affection of the brain; and the appearances on dissection show that vascular congestion has existed, which has ended in effusion into the ventricles." The observations of Monro, in his Morbid Anatomy of the Brain, go to confirm the opinion of Dr. Clark, who says, "that a long and very attentive consideration of this species of convulsion, has led him to conclude, that the brain, in every case of convulsions, is at the time organically affected, either directly, or *indirectly;*" indirectly, when they take place in the progress of other diseases, among which he enumerates pneumonia, pericarditis, infantile fever and marasmus, and why not renal degeneration also? Marsh, (Dublin Hosp. Reports, V.) says, that "if convulsions afterwards occur, it is owing to the brain becoming affected." Cox, (Med. Repos. Feb. 1825,) calls it "cerebral croup." Burns, (Midwifery,) considers it to be "a direct affection of the eighth pair of nerves, and *sometimes* of the base of the brain also." Hall treats it as a cerebral affection. With these authors I am disposed to agree. The excellent paper of Dr. Addison on "Cerebral Affections connected with Renal Disease," is intended to point out the symptoms by which, in the absence of other indications, renal disease may be detected by the character of the cerebral disease alone, and some of his descriptions of that malady have many features in common with those which it presented in my patient. If it should hereafter appear, that the cerebral affections of children as of adults, do depend sometimes upon, and are secondary to, renal disease, and if laryngismus stridulus be indeed a cerebral affection, its occurrence in combination with other evidences, may lead to the suspicion and detection of this malady. At all events the possibility of such an occurrence merits consideration, and I trust that the condition of the kidneys and urine in young children labouring under head affections, not less than of the brain, lungs, heart, and cervical glands, will receive more attentive examination, and in this disease in particular, which may be one of the many consequences of cerebro-renal irritation. A wide and deeply interesting field of investigation is here opened, which I hope will be diligently cultivated. Dr. Clark, who knew nothing of the morbid degeneration of the kidney in question, states that there existed in one case a "remarkable" symptom, which was readily explained by the investigation after death. "There had been, *for a long time*, a very copious secretion of urine, much exceeding the quantity usual in children." This he explains by the pressure of a mass of enlarged mesenteric glands directly below the origin of the emulgent arteries, which by impeding the farther passage of blood downwards, enlarged these arteries, and caused a greater flow of blood to the kidneys, and caused them to secrete more abundantly. This is a lame conjecture; in such a case anasarca, though such is not said to be the fact, probably existed, as he speaks just before of indirect pressure on the brain occurring from "any cause which has a tendency to prevent a free circulation through the extremities," (the very origin of anasarca,) and perhaps the whole case might have been owing to a diseased condition of the kidneys themselves.

---

* On the Gran. Degen. of the Kidneys, by R. Christison, M. D. F. R. S. .&c.—Edin. 1838.

These remarks on the occurrence of renal disease in children, which I offer with much deference, may perhaps be strengthened by the narration of the following case.

Case II.—Ascites; suppression of urine; morbid condition of liver and kidneys, in a child 19 *months old.*

J. W. Moore, æt. 19 months, a tall and forward infant. About one month before I saw him, he had got extremely wet for two days in succession, and caught a heavy cold. He never was himself again, but lost his usual vivacity. In a fortnight after a second exposure on a damp March day, his face began to swell so much as to attract the observation of all who saw him; it was puffy, and the child began to be sallow and pale. His skin had always been white, but not unhealthily so. The swelling of the belly was noticed five days before I saw him. Neither of his parents ever remember to have seen him sweat. There appears to have been nothing wrong about his urinary secretion previously. During the last month he made less water, of dark colour like strong tea. He had been treated for worms, of which he had passed two lumbrici and several ascarides. He became seriously ill on Tuesday evening, Feb. 25th, and I saw him next morning at 10 A. M. His cheeks were rather flushed; the skin was hot and dry, (which latter character it never lost); the pulse tense and frequent; a slight cough, and the breathing so high and rapid as to simulate pneumonia. The tongue was heavily furred, but broad, and neither red or pointed; the gums were apthous but not inflamed. The belly was large, dull upon percussion, and gave an obscure sense of fluctuation to the touch. He had no particular thirst, *and had made no water all day*, nor since the preceding night at 8 P. M. The feet and legs were decidedly swollen, but not anasarcous, and faintly erythematous, and the face puffy. Looking upon it as a case of inflammatory ascites, I bled him till the system felt the loss slightly, and administered calomel with the pulv. purg. At 6 P. M. no stool, *and has made a slight quantity of water once;* enemata were of no service. At 9 A. M. of the 28th, no stool; and no urine had passed since the afternoon of 27th. He had passed a restless night constantly turning upon his belly, endeavouring to get out of the bed, screaming out loudly, writhing, twisting, and apparently delirious at times. He looked paler, his pulse was weaker, and the skin still hot and dry; a warm bath the preceding evening had been followed by no moisture. At 5 P. M. he was sinking; the breathing laborious; child *very pale*, and pulse a mere thread. No evacuation of the bowels, and once only a moderate quantity of urine discharged with pain. At 8, pulse imperceptible, flighty at times, screams out, and when his position is changed, quickly gets back to his former one upon the belly, with the face buried in the pillow. At half-past 8, 46 hours from my first visit, just after drinking some brandy and water, he opened his eyes convulsively very wide, the pupils dilated to their full extent, and he expired instantly.

Post-mortem examination of the *head* refused. *Lungs* collapsed but healthy. Heart large but sound. The right auricle had a flabby look, and contained air. The muscular fibres were attenuated and separated in bundles from each other, nothing being interposed between them but the thinnest and most transparent film of pericardial reflexion. The belly contained at least a pint and a half of straw coloured serum; the peritoneal surfaces being perfectly healthy. There were a few vascular patches in the *intestines*, and a few of Peyer's glands were in a state of hypertrophy and reddened. The mucous membrance every where firm. They contained little fæces and a good deal of mucus and two lumbrici; the mucous membrane in their vicinity not being vascular. Stomach slightly congested and dotted with red points. The apex of the convex surface of the *liver* (which was large,) had a livid red look, which grew much fainter towards the edges, and on it were several large nearly white spots; on cutting into them the change of colour passed down into the substance of the organ, which was of a pale or yellowish brown hue. It was rather soft, and bled freely when incised, but only in its darker portions. The *spleen* was very much softened. The gall-bladder large and full. The *bladder* empty and very contracted. The *kidneys* were large and very firm; externally of an uniform pale purple brown colour, and internally of the same pale yellowish brown colour as the liver, and not granulated.

I look upon this condition of the liver and kidneys as the commencement of anemia; and although it is by no means so unequivocal a case of renal disease as the first which I have related, yet when we consider that the child had previously presented none of the usual signs of hepatic disease, and the frequency of organic lesions of nutrition of the liver, without the production of mischief in the economy; when we consider the pallor and puffiness of face, the existence and apparently rapid formation of the ascites, originating in exposure to cold and moisture; the suddenness of dissolution, the almost total suppression of urine for two days, and the delirium which accompanied it, it seems but just to record it under this head.

In this case there was a decided swelling of the feet and legs, not pitting on pressure. On this subject Christison makes the following observations, which materially strengthen my position. "According to my observation, all cases of anasarca when the œdematous parts do not pit on pressure, are connected with (granular) disorder of the kidneys. Such cases are commonly of the nature of acute or inflammatory dropsy. In every case that has come under my notice since 1828, the effusion was clearly connected with diseased kidney." (p. 40, Dunglison's ed.)

I shall close these observations by stating that on the 17th of September 1837, I was consulted by a widow woman aged 47, who had laboured for seven months under excessive ascites and anasarca. The abdomen measured three feet six inches in circumference; the legs 15 inches. The thighs, loins, nates, skin of the belly and throat, arms and face were all infiltrated. She could scarcely sit, bend, or lie. The urine was scanty, of a dark olive colour, coagulating strongly by nitric acid and by heat, beginning in cloudiness at the edges of the spoon, then shooting out into flakes tending to general whiteness. No other disease was discoverable. Many things were tried with little advantage, and she gradually recovered while using an empyrical syrup producing no perceptible effect, and is now in perfect health. I saw her a few days since, as active and slim as ever. This looks very like a spontaneous recovery from advanced granular disease, and as such must be looked upon as very rare.

Art. IV. *A Short History of the late Endemic Diarrhœa which occurred at the Long-Island Farms, with Remarks.* *By* Nicholas Morell, Assistant Physician.

An Endemic occurred at the Long-Island Farms in the winter of 1840, which possessed some peculiarities.

This institution, which was organized especially for the inhabitance and cultivation of destitute children by the Corporation of the City of New-York, is situated about two miles from the city, on the east bank of the East River, or Long-Island Sound. It comprises four large buildings, separate one hundred yards from each other; play-grounds, a large farm and farm-house, all together capable of accommodating from five to eight hundred children. Here the above number for seven years had found an asylum without experiencing from epidemic influences a greater loss than is the common average among the poor.

About the middle of December, 1839, evidences of a constitutional change in many of the children were apparent. They had not lost much of their embonpoint, but were extremely dull and inactive, their eyes lacked lustre, their skins exhaled an offensive odour, and when any were taken ill, medicine no longer had its accustomed effect. Shortly afterwards, a great number were taken with a slight cholera morbus, which contributed to render their health still more precarious; and yet later, an incurable diarrhœa, followed by mortification, made its appearance. The diarrhœa would attack, produce most insupportably offensive evacuations mixed with much food that appeared unchanged, causing very little pain but the most extreme debility, and terminating in from three to eight days in mortification. This commenced somewhere near the junction of the mucous membrane and skin about the vagina, or anus, or inside the cheek, with a dark spot which spread rapidly to involve the parts affected in one mass of rottenness and putridity. Both extremities of the alimentary canal were not attacked at the same time, but its progress having been arrested at the vulva, the mortification commenced afterwards in the mouth.

Diarrhœa always attended these cases to their close, although in many cases without mortification, but not commonly without the loss of one or both eyes previous to death. In the progress of the case, a pearl-white speck made its appearance on the cornea, commonly on the under side at its junction with the sclerotica, spread over half the pupil, penetrated and left the iris protruding. All the children were more or less under endemic influence; a child was bled for pleurisy, in three days it mortified; two others were bled who laboured under febrile excitement, and mortification set in soon after; the ophthalmia could not be treated in the ordinary manner without certain loss of the eyes from rapid ulceration of the cornea. During the prevalence of the endemic we had occasional cases of scarlet fever, all of which followed the same course, and terminated fatally.

In the treatment of this diarrhœa, medicine was of little use. Castor oil had no effect, calomel hastened the mortification, ipecacuanha, commonly the most powerful remedy for such affections in clildren, increased the malady. Rhubarb was of little service, opium, wine, and astringents were worse than useless. Combinations of Columbo, gentian, and orange-peel, with Peruvian bark, did some good; bark in substance was also of service, but none of these, and many others which were tried, produced their accustomed results.

Post-mortem examinations showed the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal slightly reddened, the redness increasing from the duodenum toward the coecum, and from the great flexura of the colon toward the rectum; but it was not thickened or ulcerated. The mortification about the anus extended from two to three inches up the rectum, not always, however, involving all the coats, but frequently only the mucous membrane of the gut, and passing from the anus along the skin to the organs of generation in the male; but in the female the point of commencement was invariably the labia pudendi. Attacking the face, it frequently affected more than half the soft parts in this region. The brain and thorax showed no other than incidental traces of disease in the solids, but the blood remained fluid and not coagulated long after death.

There is a striking resemblance in result between this disease and that already known and described as malignant ulceration of the mouth, and the above endemic was probably only a higher grade of the same affection.

The ordinary food for the children, as heretofore supplied, was substantial, but coarse and slightly indigestible, consisting of bread made of wheat flour of a tolerable quality, beef and pork, with such vegetables and milk as the farm could furnish. Soup every alternate day, made with a due portion of vegetable material, and the meat of which the soup was made for the days intervening, with bread, &c., formed the ordinary diet; to which was added occasionally fish, and milk night and morning for the smaller children when this article abounded; but during the winter milk was supplied in comparatively small quantities. In cold weather the children were much confined. Accustomed to retire early to bed, and to pass their evacuations in the rooms, on account of the buildings not being properly arranged, they breathed an air almost insupportably offensive during the night. Besides being occupied an hour and a quarter every morning in dressing and cleaning, and three days in the week another hour and a quarter in being combed, and six hours a day in school, they were often confined for days together in the rooms, with little opportunity to breathe a pure atmosphere or take wholesome exercise.

Thus in the course of this history we have seen some remarkable phenomena. We have seen the children living on a diet uniform and somewhat indigestible, breathing an atmosphere extremely impure, and taking but little exercise in winter. We have seen the cornea destroyed by a mortification peculiar to itself; we have seen an almost incurable diarrhœa followed by mortification of the extremities of the alimentary canal; we have seen that post-mortem examination presented no traces in the solids to account for these phenomena, unless the fluidity of the blood long after death and the traces of redness on the mucous membrane, caused by the blood still oozing, are evidences of a condition during life which modified the action of disease and rendered it fatal.

If we compare the condition of the children above described with that of persons on ship-board, we shall find it in many respects similar. On ship-board the blood first becomes incapable of separating into its constituent elements, and then follows, if disease prevail at the same moment, mortification from slight wounds, diarrhœa, &c., states similar to those above described; and from this similarity we may infer, that the constitutional state in the above endemic was scorbutic at the moment when the disease appeared. The phenomena of the scorbutic state as it occurs in penitentiaries and alms-houses differ, however, somewhat from those noticed on ship-board. The gums are not commonly the first parts of the system which evidence traces of derangement in the blood, but the observer commonly first becomes apprized of it by noticing the singular operation of medicine. If he gives a purgative for a local inflammation, he will have to follow it by medicines to restrain the diarrhœa which the purgative excited; if he gives a dose of calomel, it produces immediate sallivation, followed by diarrhœa and frequently mortification or diffuse inflammation, if there be at the moment an irritable surface.

After this follow phenomena which appear to depend on the scorbutic state itself existing in an aggravated form. The surfaces of old ulcers begin to mortify, the legs of healthy individuals become at first slightly swollen, and then hardened, and finally covered with purple spots, the gums begin to ulcerate in some cases, the teeth are loose, and the general strength becomes greatly diminished. Under this constitutional state, if disease prevail, it will be uniformly fatal. But it will not always prevail, as is proved by the fact that the Farms have been superintended by the same medical officer for more than seven years, and that he has known the children to pass winters without being so well fed, or clothed, or warmed, as they were during the past winter, and not less crowded, without suffering greatly from their situation. He has known the prison fever to prevail in the Penitentiary, at a time when they were as well fed and clothed as at the present moment, and when they were less scorbutic. But there is no prison fever now, although the scorbutic condition is clearly of a higher grade, and was, during the past year, of a grade still higher. From these facts it is clear, that the scorbutic state, even with the aid of bad air, uniform diet, &c., is incapable of exciting disease, unless it be of a high grade. We know this to be the fact in regard to measles, scarlet fever, and smallpox; we know that they become epidemic without any connection with the scorbutic state, and so may dysentery or peripneumony; but if, while these affections are epidemic or endemic, they find a number of persons in a scorbutic condition, they will certainly attack them, and the disease will be so modified by this condition, as to be with difficulty distinguished.

Every disease, even the simplest form of inflammation, consists of several states, the one preceding the other, in uniform relation, if the subject be healthy as a whole. But to explain clearly, smallpox admits of the best application. You inoculate for smallpox: there follows first, more or less fever, then an eruption every point of which is circumscribed; then the maturation of that eruption, and afterwards, more or less inflammatory action in the mucous membranes; and lastly, the process of healing. Now, unless the first phenomenon, the eruptive fever, had existed, the rest could not have followed, and vice versa, if the eruptive fever does exist, the other phenomena must follow, or the subject must perish. When smallpox then commences with its first state in a subject whose blood is incapable of separating into its constituent elements, this state will pass; but when the eruption appears on the skin, it will not become circumscribed; and here the series is interrupted, the face swells enormously, the skin becomes purple, and the being ceases. So when the simplest form of inflammation commences in a subject whose blood is thus incapable of separating into its constituent elements, it cannot pass through its different series. The state of erethism or preparatory state may pass, but the state of tumefaction followed by more or less induration, or the state of resolution cannot pass, because there may be no lymph to coagulate; or if there be, it may be incapable of coagulation; or if it coagulate, it may be incapable of organization; and resolution is equally impossible, because there is too little contractility in the solids: hence mortification externally, or "serous hœmorrhage" internally, must inevitably follow.

You find the blood coagulated in the arteries of a mortified limb, which is blood and not lymph separated and coagulated, which is blood coagulated in the artery as blood coagulates out of the body, and this coagulum you find incapable of becoming organized. But the coagulum of an artery in a subject whose blood is good conditioned, you find to be composed almost exclusively of lymph, speckled here and there with the traces of blood-vessels in the state of new formation. Thus on the muscles of a stump in the case of a patient dead two or days after an operation, but whose blood was good, you find a thick layer of lymph, in the same manner slightly speckled with the traces of red vessels coming into being; but over a mortified stump, you find again the coagulum as blood coagulates out of the body, and without traces of new formation. Viewing even the simplest form of inflammation as a series and not as a simple state; not as a unit for which we have but one remedy; and considering that each successive state is the necessary consequence of the state which immediately precedes unless resolution takes place, and even if it do, that none of the states which may follow, can follow without the first, — we find that the solids are not the only parts of the system, which require our most earnest attention, but that the fluids come also in their turn to be of quite as much importance, and frequently the cause of incurability in most of those cases which leave few if any traces in the solids. We have seen inflammation passing its different states in a healthy individual; we have seen that it has a state of erethism or preparatory state, in a part, commonly attended with a slight chill; we know that this state is excited in the solids, and that it is necessary to the second state, or state of lymph coagulating and passing into new formation: we believe that this state is greatly connected with the blood which supplies that lymph, and that here the course of inflammation is most frequently arrested when it produces death: finally, we have seen the state of new formation, which cannot happen without the state immediately preceding; or, in other words, the parts may be swollen by the effusion of serum, or may mortify, but new formation cannot happen unless lymph first coagulates, and lymph cannot coagulate in a part unless the state of erethism precede.

Returning, then, to the most remarkable facts in our history:—the necessity of an absolute change in treatment, even for the common purulent opthalmia, and the singular destruction of the cornea in those who had the diarrhœa, we learn that specific treatment is out of the question, even for the simplest form of inflammation. During the endemic we observed the following: that after the first state of inflammation had been excited in the alimentary canal, it could neither be resolved nor maintained through its course; for resolution, there was too little contractility in the solids, because they had not been nourished for some time with a blood sufficiently electric, and for maintaining its course, the lymph could not coagulate; hence the serous hæmorrhage, hence the mortification.

In alms-houses the confined air which is extremely inelectric, the uniform diet, and uniform inactivity in which the inmates exist, produces at all times a lymph which approximates incoagulability, and renders all inflammation extremely difficult to treat with success. We have seen cases of mortification yearly among the children as consequences of various inflammations; we have seen the measles prevail as an epidemic, in which the treatment became difficult in the extreme during the stage immediately consequent to the eruptive fever. Here the eruption would rarely appear, or if it did, would have no points circumscribed, on account of the incapability of the blood to separate into its constituent elements, but producing swelling of the face; it would then turn upon the alimentary canal and produce death in little more than two days. But post-mortem examination showed no lesion sufficient to account for the termination of being, except the blood still fluid, black, and oozing from many parts of the membrane, a condition diametrically opposite to that which inflammation leaves when passing regularly through its different stages. Here we find thickening, here we find proofs of lymph coagulating: in other cases when the blood is incoagulable, leaving the skin prematurely, we find measles terminating life by serous hæmorrhage in the lungs, which will be increased by bloodletting and antiphlogistics, and can only be prevented by tonics and nutritious diet from the moment of attack. But if the case be left or treated with antiphlogistics in the beginning, and it is attempted to relieve the lungs by purging and diuretics, the disease turns upon the bowels, and death is equally certain.

In rheumatism, the lymph is commonly greatly coagulable; but there is a scorbutic rheumatism. Persons whose gums are bleeding with the slightest touch, often complain of severe pains in the different articulations, which frequently cannot be moved without the most excruciating pain. If you bleed these persons, you will find no coating of lymph on the blood, and they will grow worse; they can only be treated with raw cabbage and other antiscorbutics, with bark and vegetable acids. The writer has seen many such cases entirely recover with vinegar and raw cabbage, and many others where the incoagulable blood was not manifested by any other sign than that of rheumatism. Inflammation of the lungs when it occurs in such subjects, does not leave hepatization, but a state of injection of blood and serum in the pulmonary substance, occupying always one or more entire lobes, which cannot be cured by antiphlogistic treatment; this treatment even producing a state in some cases strongly verging toward land scurvy. Fevers, when they attack such individuals, will not yield to bleeding, calomel, or antimonial powder, but require frequently the stimulative treatment *ab initio.* The itch even, is capable of turning upon the alimentary canal, and cannot then be cured with sulphur before the blood has been rendered coagulable and the diarrhœa been arrested, when it will return to the skin in the form of a small pustular eruption, covering often the whole body, and become curable by sulphuric acid baths. Scarlet fever, too, will very frequently be malignant in alms-houses for the reasons stated above, and cannot be treated without the most powerful tonics and nutritious diet from the beginning. But scarlet fever, as the writer believes, produces incoagulability of the blood in many cases during the eruptive stage, which is followed by diffuse inflammation of the throat in scrofulous persons. These cases ought to lose a little blood during the eruptive fever, and be treated immediately after with tonics. To this he would add, that scarlet fever, in his opinion, often turns on the alimentary canal during the stage of eruptive fever, and produces death without leaving the least suspicion of the real cause. We have seen that before and during the mortality of the past endemic, there appeared occasionally cases of scarlet fever, and there is room for suspicion that the malignant diarrhœa followed by mortification was scarlet fever turned upon the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal. Be this as it may, during the prevalence of an endemic like the above, where the causes of derangement of the blood are evidently in operation, as bad air, uniform diet, and little exercise, and when the blood in all probability is deranged at a time when disease is also prevalent, the treatment to be pursued is apparent. The prevalence of disease from without you cannot control, nor can you immediately get rid of the bad air, nor produce immediate coagulability of the lymph, and therefore diet becomes your chief resource, combined with such tonics as will act kindly. Obtain as much free air as possible, change frequently, and greatly improve the diet; and if you cannot avoid the prevalence of disease by these means, you render it curable, you render the lymph coagulable, you nourish with this the enfeebled organs, you afford to the principle of life materials by which it can operate with less difficulty, and render disease curable by bringing the constitution to a state favourable for the course of its different series.

Art. V.—*A new mode of ascertaining the dimensions, form, and condition of Internal Organs by Percussion.* *By* G. P. Cammann, M. D., *and* A. Clark, M. D.*

Many of the laws of inanimate nature, modified in some cases by vital action, have important applications to the human frame; and it would be a task no less pleasing than instructive, to review the history of medicine in its connection with the natural sciences, and to show how much of its present advancement it owes to the philosopher. But it is not now our intention to explore so wide a field; we propose rather to confine ourselves to an inquiry regarding the applicability of some of the laws of sound to the more satisfactory diagnosis of certain forms of disease.

Percussion, as taught by Avenbrugger 80 years ago, and as practised at the present day, addresses itself mainly to two classes of physical laws, viz., those which govern the *degree of sonorousness* in different bodies; and, (though of less frequent and less important application, still deserving to be enumerated,) those which control the *different tones* of sound. To these facts, then, sonorousness and tone, we shall first direct our attention, and hope to show that by a new method of study, they are capable not only of rendering the knowledge we at present derive from them more distinct and certain, but that of themselves, or by the aid of laws to be hereafter enumerated, they will enable us to establish distinctions in the forms and nature of disease, hitherto not attempted, or attempted with but partial success.

Air is a good conductor of sound, but by no means the best with which we are acquainted. A vibratory wave communicated to it from most sounding bodies, undergoes divisions and subdivisions infinitesimal, and is propagated in all radial directions nearly equally, so that the ear at a moderate distance will receive but an extremely small portion of the vibrations. Thus, of the sound elicited by ordinary percussion on the human body, a thousand parts perhaps, are diffused and lost for one apprehended by the listener. But could we receive the sonorous pulses on one end of an elastic, homogeneous solid, little would be lost by radiation, and most would become audible at the other extremity. And although we may, in this way, catch and conduct the vibrations from a small surface only of the sounding body, say no larger than the orifice of the ear, yet experiment shows that we gain much in clearness and intensity. Place one extremity of a cylinder of wood cut in the direction of its fibres, evenly on the body, over the region of the liver, or on the anterior surface of the tibia, and apply the ear to the other. Now, let a person percuss in the usual way on the same region, or along the bone, within one or two inches of the point on which the cylinder rests; the sound communicated to the ear is intense, and even painful, very far exceeding in energy the same vibrations entrusted to the free air. Let the observer compare the bone and the liver, when their constituent particles are thus thrown into sounding vibrations, he will find, what from ordinary percussion he would have little reason to expect, that they greatly differ, both in degree of resonance and in tone. The latter exceeds in sonorousness, the former sounds on a higher note. Corresponding differences will be found to exist if fluid confined in the chest or abdomen, be compared with one or other of these parts; and in general, it may be assumed, that whenever the media compared differ in mechanical and chemical structure, there will be differences in these two respects; differences most easily recognised by comparison, yet in many cases, susceptible of separate recognition.

---

* We wish here to express our obligations to Dr. C. L. Mitchell of this city, for the important aid rendered us in collecting the materials for the following Essay.

But associated with these, are differences in other qualities and accidents of sound; equally, or even more marked. The observer, suppose, practises first over the heart, listening and percussing on the same region. With each blow of percussion, the ear receives a sudden, clear, intense sound of high tone, attended with a degree of impulse even painful, appearing to be immediately under the instrument, or produced within it; of short duration, and ending with some degree of abruptness. Now, find the longest diameter of the heart in contact with the walls of the chest, it may be three inches, listen at one extremity and percuss at the other. The sound is the same in character, and it has lost little of its energy. Percuss at the point where the lung begins to overlay the heart; the sound is instantly modified and mixed, yet its cardiac type is still preserved. Recede still farther with percussion, moving by short steps toward the body of the lung; at a certain point the sound suddenly changes. It loses its intensity and high tone, is no longer impulsive, but is grave and distant, much more distinctly heard by the open ear, than by that applied to the instrument. Again, let the observer in like manner explore the hepatic region. Within short distances, the sound is sudden, clear, intense, and immediately under the instrument as before; yet it is less intense, less acute, and more prolonged; it is even semi-reverberant. As he increases the distance between the points of auscultation and percussion, the sound diminishes more rapidly than over the heart, though it is not entirely lost till percussion passes off from the organ, on to another medium. By this mode of exploration, the heart and liver become distinguishable through a class of signs, which, judging even from the analogous consistency of these organs, would not be supposed to exist. Still the differences we have described depend on fixed laws, and must be constant.

In the developement of these laws, we must first assume what philosophers have, perhaps, nowhere distinctly stated, but seem to have been regarded as an obvious and admitted fact, viz., that every form of matter capable of sonorous vibrations has its fundamental note; so that shape, relations, and percussion being given, the note, degree, and intensity of sound are unchangeable; thus, "the most short and sudden noise has its peculiar character."* This being granted, and surely it cannot be denied, we next proceed to ascertain the laws in obedience to which sounds vary in different media.

"The vibrations of all bodies, if of a proper degree of frequency, and of sufficient force to be communicated through the air, or any other intermedium to our organs of hearing, produce sounds whose *pitch* depends on their *frequency;* and their *force* and quality, on the extent or other mechanical circumstances of the vibrations, and the nature of the vibrating body."† But "a solid body may vibrate, either in consequence of its *inherent elasticity*, or in consequence of external tension." Now, "by *elasticity is meant what is commonly called hardness*, in contradistinction to toughness, a violent resistance to the displacement of the molecules of a body *inter se*, in all directions."* It follows, then, that tone or pitch must vary with the hardness or elasticity in bodies. (It varies, indeed, with other circumstances, as shape, weight, tension, &c., but with these we have little to do.) Again, *sonorousness* depends on this same quality of hardness or resistance. "Some bodies wanting [musical] elasticity, give back no repetition of sound; the noise is at once begotten and dies; while other bodies more elastic give back the sound and repeat it several times successively."† Thus we find the variations in the three leading qualities of sound accounted for: and hence infer a proposition which will occupy much space in our present inquiry, viz.: *that the tone, intensity, and duration of sound vary with the mechanical and chemical nature of the sounding body.* Now, in view of this law, an examination of the structure of the heart on the one hand, and of the liver on the other, would justify, if not require the inference that they would, under percussion, furnish sounds differing in these three cardinal respects; but the present state of science would not enable us, prior to experiment, to declare precisely what these differences should be. To ascertain this is the province of observation, and the results of such observation have, however imperfectly, been already disclosed.

---

* Peirce's Treatise on Sound, Art. 48.

† Idem, Art. 117 and 118.

Having now referred to such of the circumstances modifying the nature and properties of sound in its production, as interest our present purpose; it concerns us next to examine the laws by which sound is conducted from point to point, whether in the medium in which it is produced, or in one to which it may be communicated by contact. In our mode of exploration, the sound produced in a given part is often to be conducted by that part, through a greater or less space, before it can be taken up by the stethoscope, and communicated to the ear; and if it can be shown that the conducting power varies in different media with easily appreciable changes of substance, we have a rule of obvious value; for wherever we find, in the organs and products of the human body, variations in conductibility, we may safely infer differences of structure. We appeal again to philosophy;

---

* Peirce's Treatise on Sound, Art. 33. † Encyclopedia, Art. Acoustics.

and first of sound as an unit. '*Elasticity* in a medium is the indispensable condition of its power to conduct sound.'* Again, 'important conditions in the constitution of media for the propagation of sound, are *homogeneity of substance*, and *uniformity of structure*.'† Second, of the repetition of vibrations, as a quality of sound. 'By travelling through an extent of water, the *duration of sound* is shortened, and its *musical character* diminished; while, in air, the contrary takes place; as when a bell is struck, the impulse of the hammer is heard only in the immediate neighbourhood, and the continued sound is the only one that affects the hearing at a distance.'‡ And lastly, "intensity of sound, i. e., the impression it is capable of producing on the organs of hearing, varies extremely with a variation in the *density* of the transmitting medium." It follows, then, that *the conducting power of media, both in regard to sound as a whole, and in regard to two, at least, of its constituent properties separately, varies* with elasticity, homogeneity of substance, uniformity of structure, and density in these media; or in other words, *with the mechanical and chemical nature of bodies.* Hence, to return again to our illustration in application of this principle; as we find the heart somewhat more dense and more homogeneous than the liver, we find it also a better conductor of sound.

All the facts thus far enumerated, however necessary and constant, will be found to require in their application, attention, comparison, and practice. But we come now to a principle not only more easily and extensively applicable, but perhaps more certain in the information it furnishes. We mean the law which governs the transmission of sound from one medium to another. "It may be announced as a general proposition, that whenever a vibrating body is brought into intimate contact with another, it communicates to it its own vibrations, more or less effectually as their union is perfect."|| Yet when these bodies differ materially in density, "at each change of medium, two things happen; first a portion of the wave is reflected, and the intensity of the transmitted part is thereby diminished; secondly, the direction of propagation of the transmitted part is changed, and the

---

* Renwick, Outlines of Nat. Philos. Art. 349, 350; and Peirce, Art. 26 and 33.

† Peirce, Art. 34. 35, and 36.

‡ Idem, Art. 31.

|| Idem, Art. 151.

sonorous rays, like those of light, are turned aside from their course. Thus the general wave is broken up into a multitude of non-coincident waves," "and the sound is stifled and obstructed."* To this principle, however, there is one important exception; "molecules of air, [much more then those of solids,] in a state of sonorous vibration, will impress on any body, *capable of vibrating in their own time*, a vibratory motion." "It is a pretty well authenticated feat, performed by persons of a clear and powerful voice, to break a drinking-glass by singing its proper *fundamental note* close to it. Looking-glasses are said to have been broken by music."† We see then why, in the examination of the heart and liver, the sound is lost to the ear applied upon the organ when percussion passes off from that organ upon the pulmonary tissue. Second, why the loss is not complete when in examining the heart, percussion passes on to the liver, or contrariwise, if the two viscera are in contact; and third, why sounds produced in solid substances are best conducted to the ear by solid media.

One principle more, and we will conclude this part of our subject. "Early inquirers into nature had remarked that in most instances of noise or sound there was present a *shock or trembling* of the sounding body;" but "the moderns understand fully that *sounds in all their varieties are merely such motions* affecting the ear through the medium of the air, or *of some other body or series of bodies reaching from the trembling thing to the ear.*"‡ *Impulse*, then, is not only the concomitant, but the chief element of sound, and although it addresses itself to another sense, must of necessity obey the same laws of production and conductibility, as well when it is strong and communicates a sensible shock to the touch, or the ear, as when it is feeble and apparently lost in the sounding pulses. Hence we find, when the sound is strong and full, that the impulse is also strong; when the sound is feeble, the impulse may be scarcely felt, while it is wholly incapable of transmission in perceivable force from medium to medium when those media differ materially in density.

Thus we have enumerated all the principles of general application in the experiments and views, which it will be our next duty to detail. And we have done this, first, because it forms the best preface to these views and observations, placing them, as we think, on a philosophical basis, above contingency or accident. Second, because in this way we were able to present an imperfect analysis of sound, and to refer to some of the laws both of production and propagation, varying and sometimes opposite, which affect each elemental quality separately—a kind of knowledge important to the successful study of organs and tissues by ausculatory percussion. And third, because it is following the method most strictly historic; for here it may be proper to say, that reflection on the laws of sound, prior to experiment, imperfect and badly ordered as is this department of science, led to the anticipation of results which have in many cases been strictly confirmed; and if such anticipations have not been fully realized in one respect, they have been exceeded in another; so that should any thing, of however small value, accrue to medicine from our inquiries, we shall owe the suggestion of it, at least, to a sister science.

---

* Peirce, Art. 34. † Idem, Art. 64. ‡ Arnott's Elem. of Physics, Amer. Ed. pp. 402, 403.

But it is fully time we had opened our plan, and shown more at length to what practical issues we are tending. We propose, then, in the application of the laws now enumerated,

1st. To measure the heart in all but its antero-posterior diameters, under most, perhaps all circumstances of health and disease, with hardly less exactness than we should be able to do, if the organ were exposed before us.

We have been able to trace the outlines of the heart, when the whole organ has been covered with healthy lung; when the lung over it, and around it has been hepatized from inflammation, or consolidated by tubercles; when with such tuberculous consolidation, there has been remarkable thickening of the pleuritic membrane over the precordial region; when pleuritic effusion on either side has, to ordinary percussion, blended the cardiac and pulmonary portions of the chest into one region of unbroken dulness; when extreme effusion on the left side has crowded the heart wholly to the right of the median line upon the convex surface of the liver, so as to produce uninterrupted dulness, from the entire left side, across the anterior right half of the chest, to the hepatic region; when there has been empyema and pneumothorax of the left side; when there has been atrophy of the heart; when there has been hypertrophy and dilatation, each separately, and both combined; when there has been preternatural softening and fatty degeneration; when there has been pericarditis with adhesions;* when the stomach has been filled with aliment, or the abdomen with fluid.

2d. To trace the outlines of the liver with much greater certainty than by ordinary percussion, in circumstances of health; and to circumscribe it in many conditions of disease in which ordinary percussion is not applicable.

We are able to follow the liver nearly an inch higher on the chest, where its convex surface gradually retreats from the thoracic walls, than is usual in ordinary percussion; to trace its left lobe, and its lower border to the extreme limits of their thin edge; to distinguish the liver from the heart when these organs come in contact, whether the stomach be full or empty; to limit the upper surface of the liver when the right lung is hepatized; or when there is effusion in the right pleura; to limit the lower thin edge in the serous effusion of ascites; to mark the line of separation between the liver and spleen when the latter is enlarged, and the two organs are in contact.

3d. To ascertain the dimensions of the spleen in circumstances that baffle ordinary percussion.

We have traced the outlines of the enlarged spleen, in the midst of abdominal serous effusion, — distinguished it from the liver when it has approached, or been in contact with that organ: and we shall probably be able to limit it in all cases, except when abdominal effusion or a fold of intestine passes between it and the abdominal walls; and even in these cases, if there be a single point of contact on which to rest the stethoscope.

4th. To mark the superior, inferior, and external limits of the kidneys. Ascites presents no obstacle to the measurement of these organs; and from enlarged spleen the left is easily distinguished.

---

* Auscultatory percussion promises to distinguish with facility serous effusion into the pericardium from any form of disease of thé heart itself. But it is remarkable that more than three month's search among 1700 Dispensary patients, and even a greater number of Hospital sick and Almshouse invalids, which we were permitted to examine by the politeness of Dr. Vaché, should not have furnished us one case of hydro-pericardium.

Of so much have we assured ourselves by repeated trials. But it may be well, besides, to enumerate in passing, certain facts which have resulted from experiments on the dead, and observations on the living body; at present of more value, perhaps, as guides to farther inquiry, or as complicating in some cases the study of organs, than as practical results. We find, for example, that among the tissues of the body, bone is the best conductor of sound; that cartilage is but little inferior to bone in this respect; that muscle when tense is a good conductor,—relaxed, it hardly conducts at all; that fatty tissue uncondensed conducts badly; that œdematous cellular tissue has a minimum conducting power; that any tissue or group of tissues under tension conduct better than when relaxed; that the spinal column is a bad conductor; that both sound and impulse are transmitted from one bone to another, through interposed soft tissues, if such tissues be condensed by moderate pressure; that articulations in a healthy state conduct both sound and impulse, but with loss of energy; that sound and impulse are not entirely lost in passing through two successive articulations; that fractures and dislocations do not in most cases wholly interrupt the conduction of sound; and that the sound is more intense than natural in passing through certain diseased joints.

Some of these latter propositions deserve particular consideration. That bone should be both sonorous and conductive, might be inferred from its structure; but that sound should make its way through an articulation where it has to pass, first, from bone to cartilage, then from one cartilage to another, and lastly, from cartilage again to bone; and even where the transitions are still more numerous, as in the joints which possess "moving cartilages," would have been anticipated only by a reference to two facts: first, the *fundamental note* of cartilage differs little from that of bone, (of this one may satisfy himself by examining the bony and cartilaginous portions of the same rib,) and consequently vibrations produced in one are easily taken up and carried forward by the other: and second, the union between cartilage and bone in the joints is intimate, and between cartilage and cartilage the contact is firm. It is true that in every such transmission something is lost, but the loss is no way proportioned to the number of medial changes.

Here arises the practical question, in what conditions will sound be conducted through joints with more, in what with less, than normal energy? This question we are not yet prepared to answer satisfactorily. In a single case of scrofulous disease of the hip, in which immobility occurred in the second year, in consequence, as was supposed, of bony union of the femur with the pelvis, the sound of percussion on the inner condyle, at the knee, was much more distinctly conducted to the symphysis pubis, or to the spine of the ilium through the diseased, than through the healthy joint. Beyond this we have no facts. But it is reasonable to suppose that bony anchylosis of a joint would be nearly, or quite as conductive as a continuous shaft of bone; while false anchylosis would differ little from healthy joints. Should this be found a means of diagnosis between immovable false, and true anchylosis; 'a distinction difficult in all cases,' says Sanson, 'and in many impossible,'* its practical value need not be pointed out to the surgeon. Again, if the conducting power of a joint be, on the other hand, diminished, we should be led to suspect that a morbid product less dense than bone or cartilage, had separated the articulating surfaces; that the articular cartilage had been separated from the bone, &c., depending on the general character of the disease.

In regard to dislocations and fractures, we have to say that the results of experiment have disappointed our anticipations. No principle of philosoply, with which we were acquainted, had led us to expect that simple contact was equivalent to continuity of structure in the conduction of sound; or that accidental contact at a single point, as in dislocations, was equal, or nearly equal, to the wide and nice adjustment of part to part in an articulation. Yet, when in the dead body the tibia was fractured, which was done a little below its middle, and the fractured ends placed nicely in apposition, or rather hardly yet displaced, (auscultation on the anterior and inner face of the bone above the fracture, percussion on the same bone near the ankle,) sound was conducted through the solution of continuity with apparently the same intensity and impulse as before the fracture; and comparison with the tibia of the other leg showed little or no difference in conducting power. When, however, the slightest appreciable space existed between the fragments, both sound and shock were lost. Re-adjustment, with absolute contact of points, but less perfect than at first, restored both sound and shock, only recognisable as less perfect than before, by comparison with the unbroken bone. In practice, however, it will be found very difficult to establish that degree of apposition necessary to restore, even in moderate fulness, sound and shock. Examine, for example, a recent fracture of the femur, in which, as is usually the case, the broken portions shoot past each other by the contraction of the muscles, and are applied side to side. If the leg be extended and the patient lie on his back, the muscles being fully at rest, it will often be found that percussion at the internal condyle communicates no sound whatever to the symphysis pubis, or spine of the ilium. Press the bones together with the force of 12 or 14 lbs. by applying one hand at the seat of the fracture, and the other on the opposite side of the limb at the knee, so as to correct the curve of the leg; the listener will now hear the sound distinctly, but without intensity, and with feeble impulse. At the end of five or six days, as the surgeon "sets the limb," when the extremities are brought in position by the dressings, if he examine the conducting power of the part again, percussion being applied to the inner condyle, as before, by a small opening left or cut in the dressings; he will find the sound has not yet recovered its full intensity and impulse.

---

* Dic. de Med. and Chirur. Prac. Art. Anchylose.

The following details may have some trifling value in their practical bearing on fractures, while at the same time they corroborate the statements just made regarding the conducting power of articulations. *Fibula*—Applied the stethoscope to the outside of the upper head of the fibula, and made percussion on the external malleolus. Sound came through the instrument, sharp, clear, communicating a strong shock to the ear. Percussion on the lower part of the *tibia* gave a modified sound, more grave, and distant, and less impulsive, though still communicating a distinct shock. An attempt was made to break the fibula in the middle of the leg with a mallet; but before feeling for fracture, listened to percussion. Sounds in all respects as before — bone was not broken. Made now an evident fracture with separation of fragments, three inches above the extremity of the maleolus externus. Stethoscope and percussion as before. Sound dull, grave, muffled, shock very slight: percussion on the lower extremity of the tibia, sound fuller, and impulse stronger: percussion on the upper extremity of the tibia, sound and impulse still augmented. Now applied percussion with a wedge-shaped pleximeter, along the course of the fibula progressively from below upwards, commencing at the external malleolus. The listener pronounced instantly when the pleximeter touched the upper fragment of the broken bone, by the renewal of the acute, clear, impulsive sound, slightly modified by the cushion of soft parts that surrounded the broken extremities—percussing in like manner from above downwards, there is a sudden loss of acute, impulsive sound the instant the pleximeter passes off from the upper fragment. It would seem, then, that the soft parts are not interested in the conduction of sound in this case; for the maximum difference in intensity is found to be within the fraction of a line, and to depend solely on whether auscultation and percussion are, or are not on the same fragment of bone. It would appear, also, that the slight impulse and sound conducted to the ear after the fibula was broken, were conducted from the external malleolus through the lower tibio-fibular union to the tibia, along the tibia, through the upper union to the fibula, and thence to the ear; changing media, (without counting soft parts,) six times, and direction twice, before it reaches the stethoscope.

If we turn for a moment to dislocations, we shall find auscultatory percussion of less value than in fractures. Mark for example, the conducting power of the hip joint in the dead body, then make successively all the dislocations to which the part is subject, comparing the sound furnished by each abnormal position of the head of the femur on the pelvis, with that conducted in the natural condition; the differences in conductibility will be too inconsiderable for practical utility. Similar examinations of the shoulder joint will, at least in the dead body, lead to no more satisfactory results. For if the dislocation be into the axilla, the head of the bone rests against the anterior edge of the scapula; and if it be forward under the pectoral muscle, still the bone is in contact with the edge of the glenoid cavity; in either case, sound is conducted from the condyles at the elbow to the spine of the scapula with nearly normal force. Still again, we have attempted to apply our method to the diagnosis of fractures of the neck of the femur; imitating that accident by dividing (cutting only as much as was indispensable) the muscles and soft parts; and then with a narrow, small saw, severing the bone: and also to the fracture of the neck of the scapula, imitating that also in a similar manner: but all we can yet say is that, whenever fracture or dislocation occurs with separation of the disunited portions, in such a manner as to destroy bony continuity by contact, the indications of auscultatory percussion are unequivocal; but that in the major portion of these accidents, it can be relied on only as accessory evidence. We wish, however, to state, that the whole matter is still under investigation, and may yet lead to more important results; and that one point will be made a subject of early and special inquiry. This is to ascertain if the plastic matter thrown out by the fractured extremities of bones does not, up to a certain point of induration, interrupt the sound. Whether this is, or is not the case, depends on whether at any point in the progress of healing, the bony particles in the two applied fragments are separated from actual contact, either by absorption, or by the deposition between them of a secretion markedly less dense than the osseous tissue. Should this be found a means of distinguishing the stages of healing in a broken bone, without removing the dressings, we need not dwell on its importance to both patient and surgeon.

We pass now to the comparative study of the sounds furnished by certain parts and products of the body, with the view of establishing them as type-sounds, with which to associate or contrast others. We may assume for this purpose, those furnished by water and by bone as the extremes in the scale, and call them, for convenience, *aqueous* and *osseous*. Of these the osseous, as has been already more than hinted, is the most highly characterized, and most easily distinguished from others; in pitch it is highest; in energy it is intense, striking on the ear with even painful force; in quantity full and loud; conducted to the greatest distance; somewhat prolonged and slightly ringing; immediate, clear, and impulsive.* A watery fluid within the abdominal, but especially within the thoracic walls, seems to transmit through those walls, very imperfectly, its own peculiar sound. Though a good conductor itself, it communicates sonorous pulses to a more solid body with great loss. Hence notwithstanding it possesses appreciable positive qualities, it is on negative properties that we, to some extent, rest our judgement regarding it. In the abdomen, within short distances this sound is quick, immediate, acute, of moderate intensity, abrupt, inelastic, and much less conductible and impulsive than the preceding. In the chest its characters are with difficulty distinguished. Indeed, the sounds of fluid, and of healthy lung, examined through the thoracic walls, so nearly resemble each other, that it is probable neither of them is capable of communicating, in any considerable degree their vibrations to these walls, but that it is chiefly the parietal sound which the ear receives. Hence the ease of distinguishing from fluid in the chest, a solid or consolidated organ — hence also the superiority of ordinary percussion in the examination of the rarer media. The hepatic and cardiac sounds, in most of their qualities, fall between those just described. They have already been referred to at some length, and will consequently now require but a word. *The cardiac* approaches nearest the osseous; it has acuteness, clearness, and conductibility in the tissue producing it, but in a less degree than that of bone; it is quick; immediate; intense; rather painfully impulsive; and gives, at the circumference of the organ particularly, a sort of muffled metallic ring. *The hepatic*, compared with the cardiac, is more grave, more continuous, less freely conducted by the organ in which it is produced; but is clear, intense, immediate and impulsive. With one or other of these sounds, it may be convenient to compare all other sounds that we may have occasion to study. It will be seen that they have

---

* For the sake of conciseness and perspicuity, we will use the following terms in describing sounds only in the senses here annexed to them. *Immediate*, to signify that the sound comes to the ear as if applied directly to the extremity of the stethoscope; opposed to distant. *Abrupt*, (abrumpo, to break off,) to refer to the termina-

---

tion only; opposed to prolonged, reverberant, &c. *Distant*. It often happens that a sound is heard by the open ear alone, or by that applied to the stethoscope, only when the other is closed by the finger. No impulse comes with it, and it is plainly produced in some body foreign to that on which we are listening; opposed to immediate, intense, impulsive, &c. *Quick*, to signify the same as when used with reference to the pulse, describing the time occupied by the sound in developing itself. *Acute*, to refer to the place a sound has in the diatonic scale; opposed to grave. *Impulsive*, to describe the shock or jar, of which the external ear mainly takes cognizance, as possessing the sense of touch. The shock or impulse accompanying sound so limited, is not in all cases proportioned to loudness, or intensity.

many properties in common, while each possesses characteristic qualities. Water in the abdominal cavity is distinguished by quickness, abruptness, and a sort of leaden inelasticity — bone by its high pitch, clearness and great conductibility — liver by its graver note, diminished conducting power, and semi-reverberency; while the heart falls between the two last, and is recognised more by the degree, than by the distinctive nature, of its qualities. The sounds of healthy lung, of tympanitis, and of pneumothorax, differ indeed widely from any here described, but we leave them to ordinary percussion, since their vibrations are much more fully conducted by air, than by a solid medium.

It has been already sufficiently explained that the leading peculiarity of our method consists in the manner of conducting to the ear the sounds elicited by percussion of the solids of the body. The instrument we have found most convenient, and most generally applicable, is a solid cylinder of cedar, shaped in the direction of the woody fibres, 6 inches in length, and 10 or 12 lines in diameter; furnished with an earpiece which will allow nearly the whole cylinder to pass through it, so that it may apply directly to the tube of the ear without change of medium. To avoid as much as possible the sound of the thoracic walls, as is desirable in some cases, this instrument has been modified, by reducing it at its objective extremity, to a truncated wedge, leaving the other extremity as before. This is applied between the ribs so as not to touch them, and at the same time approach somewhat nearer the object under examination. The common stethescope may be used, but it conducts less perfectly than the solid instrument, and for obvious reasons. The question whether the bones around the ear conduct, or assist in conducting the sonorous pulses to the auditory nerve, however important in other relations, need not here be examined. It is sufficient for our purpose, if experiment prove that these instruments give us the fullest perception of the sounds we wish to examine.

Regarding percussion, we find a pleximeter in the examination of thoracic and abdominal organs almost indispensable. An impulse is to be sent through an external covering composed of separate layers, to a viscus beneath. This impulse loses little by the interposition of light solids, but much if loose or badly approximated tissues intervene. It is then desirable that the tis-

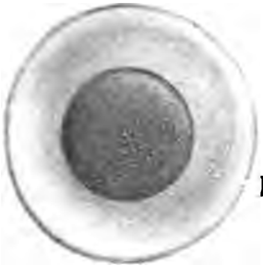


Fig. 3.

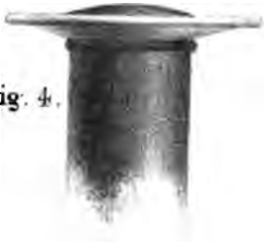


Fig. 4.

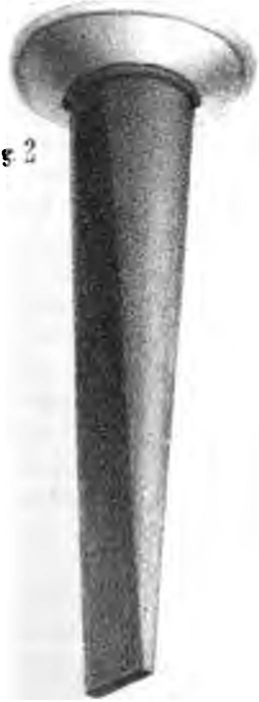


Fig 2

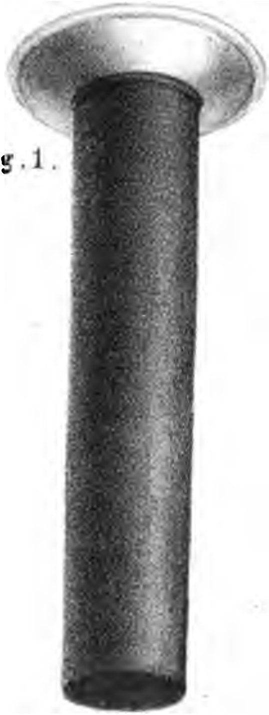


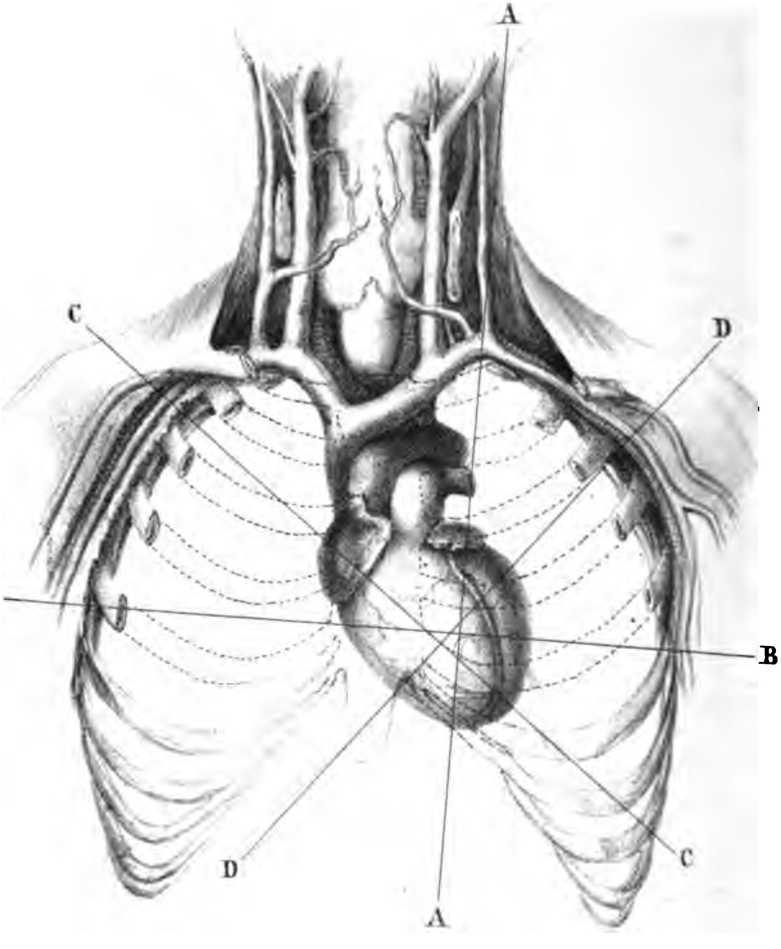
Fig. 1.

Fig 1. Cylinder Stethoscope. Solid.

Fig 2 Wedge Stethoscope; Truncated extremity two lines wide.

Figs 3 & 4 Views of aural extremity.

Pl. 2



sues of the thoracic or abdominal walls be consolidated as much as is practicable. This indication is conveniently fulfilled by moderate pressure with a finger of the left hand, while this same finger serves sufficiently well as a pleximeter. The same consolidation and full contact is still more important at the point where the sonorous vibrations are to be received upon the stethoscope, but this is easily effected, and almost without the design of the listener, by the pressure necessary to apply the aural extremity of the stethoscope firmly to the ear.

We come now to speak of the measurement of the heart; and shall devote to this branch of our subject, the remainder of the present essay, both because, to be able to measure with accuracy the heart in the living body has long been considered a desideratum in our art; and because the facts with which we can enter on the examination of this organ, we think, cannot fail to demonstrate the practicability of our method. The lines we have chosen in our measurement may be objected to. We are willing to admit that the distance across the base, and that from the apex to the base would be serviceable additions. But we assert from numerous inspections, made for the purpose of learning the position of the heart in the dead body, that when disease is suspected, (and such is the case with most hearts we are called on to examine,) it is impossible to know the base line, previous to tracing the entire circumference of the organ. Its direction varies in health, much more then in disease. The lines we have found best to suit our purpose are, a *vertical diameter*, A. A., which commences at the base of the heart just outside the origin of the aorta, and runs downward parallel with the median line of the body. A *transverse diameter*, B. B., which intersects the former at right angles near its centre. A *right oblique diameter*, C. C., which applies from the upper right border of the right auricle to the apex, as if drawn from the top of the right shoulder. And a *left oblique diameter*, D. D., intersecting the right oblique at right angles, and ending where the right ventricle and auricle unite. In adopting these diameters, we mark eight points nearly equidistant in the circumference of the heart, and the intermediate points of the outline are easily filled up by the same method of exploration; so that we can have the entire figure of the organ drawn upon the chest, and can measure any of its lines and directions at will.

At once to illustrate the mode of taking these diameters, and to apply what appeared to us the experimentum crucis to many of the foregoing rules and principles, we will describe one of our earliest observations on the dead body.

Heart, first trial. Body, that of a well-formed man about 60 years of age. The precordial region was first examined by ordinary percussion, and the heart circumscribed as nearly as possible in ink lines. The stethoscope was then placed in the centre of this region, and percussion applied over what was already recognised to be the heart. The cardiac sound was full and distinct. Percussion was then applied at a distance from this centre, off from the heart, and made to approach it gradually in the line of a radius. This was done for each extremity of the four diameters. Wherever in the approach a sharp percussion sound was heard accompanied with a muffled metallic ring, there a mark was made on the chest. The exploration was repeated two or three times by the three persons present with strict coincidence of result; and the marks were united with ink lines. Thus we had drawn two nearly circular figures, corresponding at their lower limits, but the first nearly an inch within the last at all other points. Much difficulty was experienced in distinguishing the heart from the liver, in the direction of the lower limb of the left oblique diameter. The liver and heart were evidently in contact; the sound of percussion on the former was conducted with unexpected force to the stethoscope placed on the latter. After repeated attempts, however, in approaching with percussion from the liver, we recognised at a certain point a change in the sound, it becoming more acute and more impulsive; receding from the stethoscope, beyond the same point the sound was more grave and less intense: now placing the instrument on the liver, and approaching it from the heart, or receding from it to the heart, strictly corresponding changes were noticed at the same point. That point was fixed on as the limit of the heart. Eight long steel needles, (common knitting needles,) were now inserted in the circumference of the outer circle, so as to correspond with the extremities of the four diameters, and driven at each point *perpendicularly to the surface of the chest at that point.* The precordial region of the thorax was then removed by a circular cut, within the circle of the pins;

when it was found that every pin had either entered the pericardium, or had passed less than a line outside of it. Four passed through it, just touching the heart, one only had penetrated the organ, and that was at the upper extremity of the right oblique diameter. It had entered the right auricle, half an inch from its upper right border. The heart was very much enlarged, and the right auricle distended with blood. It is important to add, that the pins on the left side passed through a skirt of lung which overlaid the heart two inches; and that at the apex, penetrating more than an inch of this lung, entered the pericardium, and was found just touching the heart. The dimensions of the heart *in situ* were, vert. diam. $4\frac{9}{12}$, — trans. $6\frac{10}{12}$ — right oblique, $6\frac{9}{12}$, and left oblique, $6\frac{6}{12}$ inches. Such was the result of our first experiment, without any previous knowledge of the cause of death, or the condition of organs.

Here it will be proper to remark, — first, to get the full characteristic sound of the heart, it is indispensable that the stethoscope be placed on a part of the chest, with which the organ comes in contact; and we insist on this point, because we wish to forewarn those who may pay our method the compliment of a trial, that should their first case be one in which the lung nearly or quite covers the heart, they may be unable strictly to verify our description. Yet a little practice with good cases, will enable them to measure the organ with great facility, not only in such a case, but in every normal or abnormal condition in which it is likely to be found. Second, the difficulty of distinguishing the right lower limit of the heart from the liver is of frequent occurrence, and is to be attributed, as has been already said, to the fact that the two organs differ but little in consistency, and that their fundamental sounds vary but two notes and a half on the diatonic scale. Hence if they lie in contact, as often happens, the sounds produced in one are communicated to the other with but moderate loss. Yet in the transmission from either viscus to the other, it undergoes a change from acute to grave, and loses some of its impulse. A little practice will overcome the difficulty; but we advise that, in all the earlier cases when it occurs, the observer should explore from each organ. Third, (for we think it well to bring together into one paragraph, all the circumstances that may embarrass the examination of the heart, whether pertinent to the case before us or not,) it sometimes happens that it is difficult to limit the right side of the heart, on account of the presence of the sternum. This appears to act as a large pleximeter, and to diffuse the force of percussion, directing upon the heart a portion of that which was intended for the region beyond it. This however, is an inconsiderable difficulty, if separated from another with which it is usually complicated. We refer to the sonorousness of the sternum. This, when it is considerable, is conducted along the cartilages of the ribs to the stethoscope, and masks the true cardiac sound. The remedy however is simple. By using the wedge between the ribs, instead of the cylinder upon them, we exclude the osseous sound. In this way we commonly obviate both difficulties together. Still it may be sometimes necessary for the confirmation of a doubtful limit, to place the stethoscope over upon the right lung, and mark the point on the side of the heart, at which we first obtain the thoracic sound. Fourth. Care is often necessary, that the conducting power of the ribs does not embarrass the exploration of the left side of the heart. It sometimes happens, if we listen and percuss on the same rib, that the osseous sound comes up so full and strong to the ear, as to conceal the cardiac. The remedy is simple. Move the stethoscope, if there be a sufficiently wide space of contact between the heart and walls of the chest; if not, use the wedge. Fifth. We have met persons in whom the whole precordial region was to ordinary percussion, peculiarly sonorous, from pulmonary emphysema. In such our method is difficult of application, on account of the fulness of the parietal sound. But if we press the stethoscope with considerable firmness against the chest, so as to depress a little the cartilages of the ribs, and thereby condense in a small degree the lung, (which can be done without giving pain,) or use the wedge between the ribs, we overcome the difficulty. It is well in addition, to percuss with somewhat increased force. Sixth. The position of the heart changes in its lateral dimensions, with changes in the position of the body. It gravitates towards the side on which the patient may be lying; so that between decubitus on the right, and on the left side, there may be a deviation to one side or the other, of nearly an inch. Again, the mobility of the integuments of the chest, in obedience to motions of the arms or head may lead to error. Hence an obvious rule, that during the examination the patient preserve as nearly as possible one position. Seventh. The breast in females need not be considered an obstacle to the measurement of the heart. It may be held aside either by the left hand of the patient herself, or by a bandage; or if neither of these can be done, pressure on the part with the finger used as a pleximeter, will enable us to explore as in any other case,—only in this, it will be well to mark first the right limits of the heart, and when the left are found, to measure each diameter in its turn before the finger has been removed. And lastly, we remark, that percussion *may be* too strong, so as soon to fatigue and confuse the ear. It should be usually performed with a single finger, and may be so feeble as to be scarcely audible to a bystander. These remarks will render lengthened details in reporting further experiments on the mensuration of the heart, unnecessary; and for this purpose they have been here embodied.

The next trial we have to report, was on a body approaching decomposition. Cause of death and condition of organs unknown. Subject, a female about 40 years of age. Gas had been generated within the chest, so as to separate the walls from the lung and heart; for this reason, ordinary percussion could not recognize with any degree of distinctness the position of the heart. The stethoscope was applied to the precordial region with sufficient force to depress the thoracic walls, and bring them in contact with the heart. Percussion was first made over the heart, to acquaint the ear with the sound of the organ under these circumstances, then at a distance; and the outlines drawn as before. The same difficulty was encountered in this case as in the first, in the direction of the right lobe of the liver, and overcome in the same way. Ten needles were introduced, and on opening the body, *nine* of them were found to have entered the pericardium, and to have passed between that membrane and the heart. One only had pierced the heart; that had entered the right auricle, five lines from its upper right border, in the line of the right oblique diameter. In this case, the left lung was hepatized, and overlaid the heart more than an inch. The needles on the left side had penetrated then, this consolidated skirt of lung, though separated from the thoracic walls by gas, in passing to the apex and border of the heart. The organ was atrophied, and the right cavities contained blood. The following are the dimensions by auscultatory percussion, and by measurement *in situ* after the body was opened.

By ausc. per. vert. diam. 3 in.; trans. $2\frac{10}{12}$; R. obl. $3\frac{7}{12}$; L. obl. $2\frac{8}{12}$.
" inspect. vert. diam. 3 in.; trans. $2\frac{9}{12}$; R. obl. $3\frac{11}{12}$; L. obl. $2\frac{7}{12}$.

Third trial.—Subject a female, a coloured child of eight years, that had died of tuberculous disease, affecting mainly the abdominal organs, and much emaciated. Exploration as before. Five pins were introduced. Four of them entered the pericardium, passing between it and the heart,—that at the right superior limit passed through the border of the auricle. Right cavities contained blood. The following are the dimensions:—

By ausc. per. vert. diam. $2\frac{7}{12}$; trans. $2\frac{10}{12}$; R. obl. $3\frac{3}{12}$; L. obl. $2\frac{8}{12}$.
" inspect. vert. diam. $2\frac{7}{12}$; trans. $2\frac{10}{12}$; R. obl. $3\frac{4}{12}$; L. obl. $2\frac{9}{12}$.

Fourth trial.—Subject, a female, aged 62 years. Cause of death, fever; body emaciated. Mode of exploration as above. Eight pins were introduced. After the outlines of the heart had been traced, and before the pins had been driven, the subject was incautiously moved upon the table. When the body was opened, the left portion of the pericardium was found empty for the space of half an inch or more, and the heart had gone over full against its right side. Two pins only were in simple contact with the heart. Those were the two marking the vertical diameter. The three on the left side were nearly a line outside the pericardium, and from six to eight lines from the left border of the heart; while the three on the right side entered the right auricle and ventricle, about the same distance within this right border. Comparing the diameters taken before and after opening the body,

By ausc. per. vert. diam. 4; trans. 4; R. obl. $4\frac{8}{12}$; L. obl. 4
" inspect. vert. diam. $3\frac{10}{12}$; trans. 4; R. obl. $4\frac{9}{12}$; L. obl. 4

they were found very nearly to correspond; and it was evident not only to ourselves, but to Drs. Coolidge and Davenport, who were present at the opening of the body, that the heart had changed position in moving the subject on the table. Piorry refers to this source of error.

Fifth trial.—A man of about 45 years. Cause of death and condition of organs unknown. Exploration was difficult; the thoracic sound being heightened, and more distinct than the cardiac. Eight pins were used. On opening the body, the pleuritic membrane on the whole anterior of the chest was found thickened from one to two lines, and semi-cartilaginous. That from the right side seemed to have blended by mediastinal disease, with that of the left. The pericardium, though not thickened, adhered by nearly dried lymph closely to the heart at every point; so that it was necessary to dissect it off, before all the needles could be inspected. Six were engaged in the substance of the pericardium, without entering the heart, or passed less than a line outside of it. Two, those on the right limbs of the trans., and right obl. diameters, had passed through the border of the heart; one into the right auricle four lines within its border, the other through the ventricle two lines within its border. The right cavities were filled with blood; little in the left. It should be added, that the lungs were tuberculous in this case, and, that the skirt covering a portion of the heart from the left side, was nearly consolidated. The measurements are,

By ausc. per. vert. diam. 4; trans. 4; R. obl. $4\frac{6}{12}$; L. obl. 4.
" inspect. vert. diam. $3\frac{10}{12}$; trans. $4\frac{1}{12}$; R. obl. $4\frac{9}{12}$; L. obl. 4.

Sixth trial.—Subject, a large man, of 64 years; adeps abundant; cause of death and condition of organs unknown. Exploration as usual; the cardiac sound less pronounced than in most cases, yet easily distinguishable. Eight needles were introduced; all were found to have entered the pericardium or were engaged in its substance; *not one* had gone through any portion of the heart. The organ had undergone fatty degeneration of the right ventricle, and general softening of its muscular substance. It was much enlarged, and so flabby that when the pins were removed it could not be satisfactorily measured. It contained very little blood,—the right auricle was empty. Dimensions by auscultatory percussion, were, vert. diam. $4\frac{6}{12}$; Trans. 5; R. obl. $5\frac{9}{12}$; L. obl. 5

These six trials will be considered sufficient, we think, to demonstrate the possibility of measuring the heart, with reasonable exactness, through the thoracic walls. They are given in the order in which they were made, without selection or exclusion; and the results they furnish have, in other similar observations, been repeatedly confirmed, and in no respect invalidated. They embrace an unexpected, even a remarkable variety of conditions and complications. In no case had we made any examination of the organs during life; we saw indeed, but one of the subjects before death. Of the number, two were middle aged, one was a child, and three were 60 or upwards. In one, the heart was affected with hypertrophy and dilatation; in one with dilatation and fatty degeneration of the right ventricle, and dilatation with softening of the left; in one the organ was remarkably small; and in one were pericardial adhesions throughout. In all, the lung overlaid more or less of the heart; in one, covered it almost entirely; in one the overlaying portion was hepatized; in one, nearly consolidated by tuberculous deposits; in one, gas was interposed between the heart and the thoracic walls; and in one, a shield of semi-cartilaginous false membrane covered the whole precordial region. In four cases, the right auricle contained or was distended with blood, and in these four cases it was penetrated two to six lines from its border. Blood it would seem then, although coagulated, is not a good conductor of sound, or if it be, it does not transmit it freely to the muscular structure of the heart; and the tissue of the auricle is too much attenuated to possess of itself much conducting power. Hence the difficulty of limiting this portion of the organ when so filled, by any means yet explained. But luckily this state of passive congestion is mostly a post-mortem condition. Yet it may be well here to add, that in more recent observations, by marking in such cases a region of dulness beyond the limit of cardiac sound; by advancing the stethoscope nearer to the seat of difficulty; and by exploring from over the right lung, we have met with more complete success.

Thus much for the dead: and now it may be asked, What can be done in the living body? We prefer to answer by a detail of facts. The first class of cases that we will present are five in number, arranged in tabular form. The measurement of hearts taken by auscultatory percussion, in the course of chronic incurable diseases, is exhibited; and in parallel lines are shown the diameters of the same organs, taken at post-mortem inspection of the body, one to eight weeks afterwards. At first view, post-mortem measurement would seem a proper test of the correctness of that made during life. But a moment's reflection will show that in any individual case, it can be of little value. During life, the heart in its natural action is continually changing form, and, by auscultatory as by ordinary percussion, (if it is indeed possible to ascertain its dimensions by the latter,) diastole is probably the condition from which the diameters are taken. We are seeking the heart at any one point of its supposed circumference; we explore by percussion repeated on that point two or three times. Should either one of these blows give us the cardiac sound, we mark the spot, if by examining farther outward in the same way we have not found it. Now, as diastole and the state of quiescence together occupy so large a portion of time in the circle of the heart's action, there is a probability that the organ will be under the finger, placed within the sphere of its usual expansion, at the time of the first blow of percussion, and this probability increases with each blow repeated in quick succession. Again, if the circles of habitual systole and diastole were marked upon the chest, we should probably find it difficult to make even two successive blows upon the outer circle, in the time the heart is absent from it in systole. To say the least, a little care will enable us to take the organ in its usual greatest dilatation, while it would be very difficult to ascertain its dimensions in systole. If, then, we measure during life, in healthy diastole, it is plain, that to find corresponding dimensions after death, we must seek a corresponding condition, as contrasted with emptiness on the one hand, and with passive and forced congestion on the other. Yet every pathologist knows that this equal and moderate distension of *all the cavities* is not the most common post-mortem condition; however near an average of the ever-varying state of fulness of different parts, taken from a large number of cases, might represent it. The remarks appended to the following table will illustrate this point.

TABLE I.

Showing the Dimensions of Five Hearts, as taken before and after death.

	Measurement before death. DIAMETERS.				Interval between meas't & death	Measure't after death, in inches and lines. DIAMETERS.				Cause of death.	Blood in the Cavities.
	Vert.	Tran.	r. obl.	l. obl.		Vert.	Tran.	r. obl.	l. obl.		
No. 1.	3.11	4.2	5.	3.10	4 wks.	4.6	4.	4.11	3.11	Phthisis.	Right Cavities distended, left empty.
No. 2.	4.	5.	5.2	4.6	1 wk.	4.	4.11	5.4	4.5	Phthisis.	All the Cavities moderately distended.
No. 3.	3.10	4.	4.2	4.	8 wks.	3.10	4.	4.10	3.5	Hæmop's in the progress of Phthisis.	Ventricles contracted and empty; blood in the right auricle.
No. 4.	3.6	4.6	4.3	4.1	5 wks.	3.	4.3	4.1	3.6	Phthisis.	Ventricles firmly contracted; a little blood in the right auricle only; apex elevated.
No. 5.	4.6	4.7	4.10	4.3	1 wk.	4.6	4.6	5.9	4.3	Erysip's in the course of hepatic and cardiac disease.	Right auricle crowded with blood; vent. and left cavities contained but little.

We remark of these cases, that in the second only, is there any thing like a correspondence of diameters as taken before and after death; and in this it is noted, that each of the cavities contained a moderate quantity of blood. In the first, the vertical diameter, more than half of which lies usually on the right ventricle, is lengthened after death by the passive distension of that cavity. In the third, the right oblique diameter is augmented by engorgement of the right auricle; while the left oblique is shortened more than half an inch by the contraction of the ventricles, (over which it wholly lies.) In the fourth, the point of the heart being more elevated, the vertical and left oblique are also shortened by firm contraction of both the ventricles; and in the fifth, the right oblique is again extended by forced dilatation of the right auricle. So in none of these cases have we a strict correspondence of dimensions. An error of a line or two may result from using the finger as a pleximeter, on account of its width. And the size of the heart may even vary somewhat, in different states of health, during life.* Yet with all the allowances and corrections that can be made, it is obvious, independently of any measurement, that the dimensions of a heart in healthy action, will vary from those of the same heart, after death.

Abandoning this ground then, we appeal to averages. And here again an objection meets us:—the frequent post-mortem congestion of the right cavities, and particularly of the auricle. Still, with a fractional correction for this fact, we are willing to rest the practicability of our method on a comparison of the means, derived from auscultatory and post-mortem measurements. And first, let us see how nearly an average will annihilate individual differences in the above five cases.

	Vert. Diam.	Transv. D.	Rt. Obl.	Lt. Obl.
Dimensions of the living heart by ausculatory percussion, ...	3.11+	4.5+	4.8+	4.1+
Dimensions of same organ by post-mortem inspection, ...	4.—	4.4	5.—	3.11

The deviation is trifling, except in the right oblique diameter, where it is less than four lines.

Now, for the purpose of obtaining a criterion of comparison, we will present twelve additional measurements of men's hearts, taken after death, rejecting all in which there was, either during life or on post-mortem inspection, any evidence of disease; and deduce from them an average for the healthy male heart.

---

* See Piorry's case, Procédé Opératoire, &c. p. 121.

TABLE II.

	Name.	Age.	Stature	Girth of chest.	DIAMETERS.					Cause of Death and condition of the Heart.
					Vert.	Tran.	r. obl.	l. obl.	Total.	
No. 1	Jas. W.	30 y's	5 f. 1 in	35 in.	4.8	4.11	5.3	4.	18.10	Injury of the Head. Heart — all the cavities full of blood. Vertical diameter from base to apex.
2	Wm. B.	58 –	5 8	37 –	4.6	5.	5.6	3.10	18.10	Pleuro-pneum'ia — right cavities crowded, auricle almost to bursting.
3	Edw'd B.	28 –	5 7	33 –	4.6	4.	4.11	3.11	17.4	Phthisis — right cavities moderately filled.
4	Pat'k B.	24 –	5 7	32 –	4.	4.11	5.4	4.5	18.8	Phthisis — right cavities full.
5	John R.	29 –	5 5	33½ –	3.10	4.	4.8	3.8	16.2	Hæmoptysis, sudden — right auricle only filled.
6	Wm. D.	30 –	5 8	32 –	3.10	4.2	4.6	3.5	15.11	Scrofulous knee — blood mostly in right auricle.
7	Geo. B.	32 –	5 6	37½ –	3.3	4.8	5.1	3.11	16.11	Injury of head — all cavities contained blood; right auricle distended.
8	James J.	26 –	5 7	32 –	4.	3.10	5.	3.7	16.5	Fever — left ventricle empty; other cavities contained a moderate quantity of blood.
9	Geo. R.	26 –	5 5	33 –	3.	4.3	4.1	3.6	14.11	Phthisis, rapid — Ventricles spasmodically contracted, and a little blood in auricles.
10	Pat'k Mc.	45 –	5 6	34 –	4.	4.2	4.9	4.	16.11	Pneumonia — right cavities filled; little in the left.
11	Sam'l H.	32 –	5 5	34½ –	3.11	4.5	4.11	3.10	17.1	Arachnitis — a little blood in all the cavities; right auricle full.
12	John F.	26 –	5 5	32½ –	3.10	3.10	4.7	3.9	16.	Phthisis — blood in each cavity.
	Average,				4.	4.4	4.10	3.10	17.	

In connection with this we exhibit, also in a tabular form, the measurements of twenty-four male hearts, believed to be perfectly healthy, taken by auscultatory percussion.

TABLE III.

					Diameters by Auscul'y Percus'n.				
	Name.	Age.	Stature.	Girth of Chest.	Vert.	Trans.	R. obl.	L. obl	Total.
No. 1	Wm. G.	24 ys.	5 ft. 4 in.	33 in.	3.6	4.6	4.	4.7	16.7
2	Thos. Mc.	27 “	5 7	34 “	3.6	4.6	5.2	4.	17.2
3	John D.	45 “	5 5	33 “	4.	3.8	4.2	4.6	16.4
4	Robert T.	29 “	5 3	31½ “	3.8	5.	4.6	4.	16.2
5	John E.	29 “	5 6	37 “	4.	3.7	4.	3.11	15.8
6	John Mc.	26 “	5 6	32 “	4.	4.	4.	4.	16.
7	James R.	29 “	5 5	33½ “	3.10	4.	4.2	3.8	15.8
8	George C.	30 “	5 11	33 “	4.1	4.	4.	4.3	16.4
9	Rich'd V.	30 “	5 7	34 “	4.3	3.4	4.9	3.10	16.2
10	Philip M.	28 “	5 7	32½ “	4.	3.10	4.7	4.	16.5
11	James V.	29 “	5 6	33 “	4.3	3.3	4.9	3.9	16.
12	Henry C.	24 “	5 10	35½ “	4.6	4.	4.6	4.5	17.5
13	Martin M.	25 “	5 9	39 “	4.1	3.11	4.6	4.	16.6
14	Pat'k Mc.	25 “	5 8	35 “	3.11	4.	3.11	4.1	15.1
15	Barney O'.	36 “	5 11	37 “	4.	4.	4.6	4.4	16.10
16	James R.	23 “	5 4	33 “	4.6	3.6	4.3	4.5	16.8
17	John Mc.	43 “	5 7½	36½ “	3.3	4.8	4.10	4.3	17.
18	Thos. D.	18 “	5 5	32 “	3.11	4.	4.6	3.11	16.4
19	George J.	19 “	5 9	35 “	4.6	4.6	5.	4.4	18.4
20	Caleb H.	38 “	5 5	34½ “	4.5	4.2	5.2	4.3	18.
21	John R.	50 “	5 6	34 “	4.6	4.	4.6	3.10	16.10
22	John A.	43 “	5 6	35½ “	4.10	3.11	5.4	4.	18.1
23	Peter H.	33 “	5 8	34 “	4.6	4.	5.	3.11	17.5
24	Mich'l Mc.	24 “	5 9	33½ “	4.3	3.11	4.6	3.10	16.6
	Average,				4.1	4.+	4.7	4.1+	16.9

Now, a comparison of the mean diameters, as found in these two tables, will give us for the

	Vert. Diam.	Trans. Diam.	R. Obl.	L. Obl.	Total.
Post-mortem measurement of 12 hearts,	4.	4.4	4.10	3.10	17.
Measurement during life by aus'y perc'n, of 12 hearts, ...	4.3	4.1	4.8	4.1	
Do. – – – of other 12 hearts, ...	3.11	3.11	4.6½	4.1	
Do. – – – of 24 hearts,	4.1	4.+	4.7	4.1+	16.9+

So far we think the showing must be satisfactory, and we now turn to the female heart. Of these we have but eight in each class. In all the cases in the first of the following tables, as well as in those of table No. 2, the hearts were measured *in situ*, before any organ of the body had been removed or examined. They were exposed by removing the anterior portion of the thoracic walls, and laying aside the lung and pericardium, with the least possible disturbance in the relation of parts.

TABLE IV.

Showing the dimensions of eight female hearts, by post-mortem measurement.

No.	Name	Age. yrs.	Stature. ft.	in.	Girth of Chest.	DIAMETERS. Vert.	Trans.	R. obl.	L. obl.	Total.	Cause of death, and condition of the heart.
1	Ann L.	31	5	1	30 in.	3.3	4.	4.6	3.6	15.3	Puerp. fever — a moderate quantity of blood in each cavity.
2	Mary H.	29	5		31	3.7	4.6	5.	3.5	16.6	Puerp. fever; all cavities full, not forcibly distended; apex raised
3	Mary H.	25	5	1	30	3.6	4.10	4.7	3.6	16.5	Puerp. fever; all cavities filled; apex elevated.
4	Em. C.	26	4	11	29	3.9	3.7	4.7	3.7	15.6	Puerp. fever; all cavities filled, not forcibly distended; heart more oblique than used.
5	Fanny R	20	4	10	30	3.3	4.2	4.7	3.6	15.6	Fever; right cavities filled; apex elevated.
6	Ann R.	64	5	2	30½	3.10	4.	4.9	4.	16.7	Pneum.; right cavities filled.
7	Susan S.	24	5	3	31½	3.6	4.1	4.6	3.6	15.7	Phthisis; some blood in each cavity.
8	Jane C.	20	5	2	34	4.1	3.11	4.2	3.7	16.3	Apoplexy; heart entirely and firmly contracted; position less oblique than usual.
			Average,...			3.7	4.1½	4.10	3.7	16.1+	

From this, it will be seen that the female heart is smaller than that of the male, in all its dimensions; the comparison giving us as has now been shown,

For the male heart, vert. diam. 4; Trans. 4.4; R. obl. 4.10+; L. obl. 3.10.
" female " " 3.7; " 4.1½; " 4.10; " 3.7.

Hence the necessity of collecting them into separate estimates; and of comparing the organ in each sex, to the exclusion of all measurements from the other. We have therefore prepared a fifth table to be the counterpart of that just given, showing the dimensions of eight female hearts, taken in the living body by auscultatory percussion. Hearts showing any evidence of disease have been excluded; in other respects, the cases have not been selected. Whatever of correspondence exists in age and size, therefore, is accidental, — whatever in the diameters of the heart, is necessary.

TABLE V.

No.	Name.	Age.	Stature.		Girth of	DIAMETER.				
		yrs.	ft.	in.	Chest.	Vert.	Trans.	R. obl.	L. obl.	Total.
1	Jane Mc.	28	5	2	32 in.	3.10	4.2	4.9	3.6	16.3
2	Mary H.	33	5	3½	32	4.	4.3	5.	3.9	17
3	Marg't M.	24	5		30	3.9	4.	4.6	3.6	15.9
4	Agnes M.	62	5	2	32½	3.10	4.1	5.	3.10	16.9
5	Ann S.	60	5	2	33	3.10	4.	4.9	3.6	16.1
6	Jane M.	20	4	10	27	3.6	3.8	4.4	3.4	14.10
7	Mary Mc.	30	5		29½	3.9	3.10	4.9	3.6	15.10
8	Mary N.	40	5.	7	32	3.10	4.	4.6	3.9	16.1
			Average,......			3.9	4	4.8½	3.7	16.1—

Thus, then, we find for the female heart, after death, } 3.7; 4.1½; 4.10; 3.7=16.+

And for the measurement by aus'y percussion, during life, } 3.9; 4; 4.8½; 3.7=16.1—

Such, if our estimates be correct, are the results of comparison. The average aggregate of the four diameters in men, by auscultatory measurement, falls less than three lines short of that derived from measurement by inspection; in women less than one line. We claim, then, to have demonstrated the possibility of measuring the human heart within the thoracic walls, with hardly less exactness than if it were exposed before us; and it will not we hope invalidate our conclusions, that we have been compelled to establish for ourselves a standard of measurement, before our results could be tested. The heart has indeed been most satisfactorily measured for all purposes of post-mortem investigation; but we know of no attempt to show what are its dimensions in healthy action. These we have sought at the only source of knowledge open to us. Our facts are too few for large and accurate generalization, but they are numerous enough to secure us from material errors.

We have now reached a point where a new and important question arises; and though to answer it forms no part of our main design, we shall perhaps be indulged if we turn aside to it for a moment, with the facts we have now in hand. If auscultatory percussion can teach us to measure with accuracy the dimensions of the heart in the living body, before it can be practically useful, it must give us not only the measurements of the healthy heart, but also the maximum dimensions compatible with health. What then are the diameters that indicate disease? When it is remembered that we are on ground hitherto unexplored, without authority to appeal to, or a single fact to guide us but those of our own collecting; and such as we have gathered without particular reference to this subject, are too few to be relied on in generalization, we need not say that we must answer with hesitation. Rather we will decline to give a final answer, while we attempt to point out the bearing of the facts we possess on the inquiry.

The number of measurements to which we can refer, are 62; 10 of which will be classed as diseased; and the heads, under which the others fall, may be seen by reference to the foregoing tables. Here we shall have little use for the several mean diameters of these tables. Our whole reliance must be on the aggregates. For should it be established, that four inches and one line is the vertical diameter of a standard heart, we find that a heart one inch less, or half an inch more, may still be healthy. And the same will be found true of each other diameter. The deficiencies of one diameter are compensated by increased extent in others. In explanation of this fact, we refer to the anatomy of the organ. Either one, or even all its proportions, may vary from an average, and yet the weight and total of diameters conform to those of a standard heart. Again the obliquity of the heart compared with the median line of the body, often varies considerably. We have seen our vertical line fall from the base to the apex, on the one hand, and from the base almost to the origin of right ventricle, on the other. Now in such cases the total of the diameters may vary but little.

Recurring, then, to the aggregates, and examining first the male heart, we have in one table, a mean agregate of $16\frac{8}{12}$ inches; in another, 17 inches. We will assume the higher of these numbers, as the most convenient, and perhaps the most accurate. Now the minimum of these tables is $14\frac{11}{12}$, in the dead body; and $15\frac{8}{12}$ in the living; while the maximum is $18\frac{4}{12}$, furnished by two bodies; or for the living $18\frac{4}{12}$. We prefer the latter of these two numbers, as the $18\frac{11}{12}$ inches in both cases, resulted from passive engorgement of the heart. These are the aggregates of health, and the following table will show us what we may look for in disease. It embraces ten cases that were excluded from the preceding estimates, as diseased, or of questionable soundness.

TABLE VI.

No.		Age. yrs.	Stature, ft. in.	Girth of Chest.	DIAMETER.					REMARKS.
					Vert.	Trans.	R. obl.	L. obl.	Total	
1	Enlargement questionable during life.	28	5 7	33 in.	4.3	4.3	4.1	4.	16.7	Slight murmur with 1st sound; increased impulse ? rythm normal.
2		42	5 5	32¼	4.	4.6	4.5	4.3	17.2	Slight roughness of 1st sound; no increased impulse.
3	Enlargement unquestionable during life.	58	5 10	37	4.6	4.10	5.	4.4	18.8	Action irregular; rythm lost; 1st sound nearly undistinguishable.
4		32	5 8	36	4.8	5.	4.10	4.10	19.4	Action irregular; murmur with first sound; puls'n of jugulars.
5		52	5 4	33	6.	6.5	6.7	5.	24	Rythm lost; impulse increased, and over a large space.
6	Enlargement, found after death.	64	5 2	30½	4.1	4.6	5.7	3.7	17.9	Female; died of arachnitis; concent'c hyper'y of l. vent.; walls of v. at three points, 7.8 and 10+ lines; septum 6.8 and 6 lines.
7		26	5 2	31	5.	3.11	4.9	4.4	18	Female; died of puerp. fever; disease of tricuspid valve; some hyper'y, and slight dilat'n of vents.
8		26	5 6	34	4.6	4.6	5.9	4.3	19	Death of erysipelas; hyper'y with dilat'n of left vent; marked hyper'y of right auricle.
9		64	5 8	35	4.6	5.	5.9	5.	20.3	Marked hyper'y and dilatation of all the cavities except right auricle.
10		60	5 5	33¼	4.6	6.9	6.9	5.6	23.6	Great dilat'n of vents and some hyper'y of right; dilat'n of right auricle.

Rejecting the first two cases, as affording very doubtful evidence of enlargement, whether examined by the rational or physical signs, we find in a large man 58 years of age, signs of dilatation, with $18{}^{8}_{12}$ for total of diameters; or four lines more than the mâximum of the healthy heart in life, derived from a smaller man. The smallest male heart, found enlarged after death, gives us an aggregate of 19 inches. We then arrive at the following conclusions, viz. 1st, That a male heart whose aggregate diameters exceed 17 inches, must be considered a large heart. 2d, Less than 17, and in a person of mean size, there could be little chance of enlargement. 3d, If the agregate equal $18{}^{8}_{12}$, even judging most favourably, the chances of disease are 11 in 12. And 4th, Though a total of 19 inches is a sure indication of enlargement, one of 24 inches is not incompatible with life.

We pass now to the tables that relate to the other sex. We are required, suppose, to decide whether in a given case increased energy in the action of the heart depends on sympathetic influences, or on hypertrophy of that organ. We have seen that the average aggregate for 16 female hearts, is $16{}^{1}_{12}$ inches. Then, in one half the number of cases of increased impulse from sympathetic action merely, the total diameters of the heart will be $16{}^{1}_{12}$, or within it. But suppose in the case in question, the aggregate exceeds this number. 17 inches is the maximum of 16 healthy hearts, and $17{}^{9}_{12}$ is found, in table VI. to indicate marked hypertrophy. If then the aggregate in such a doubtful case exceed 17 inches, the presumption is in favour of organic disease; if it equal $17{}^{9}_{12}$, the probabilities are fast approaching certainty. But as we have said, our data are insufficient to enable us to fix numbers in any such estimate with certainty. We may find it convenient to resume the subject with more material at no very distant day.

Here, for the present, will we rest the whole matter. We have attempted to base a new mode of exploration for certain purposes of medical and surgical diagnosis, on philosophical principles; we have pointed out certain conditions, parts and organs, to which these principles of diagnosis are applicable. We have spoken of their relations to many of the tissues of the body: we have shown that they may be usefully applied to certain dislocations and diseases of joints, and to fractures of bones, and have conjectured their further utility to practical surgery; we have declared them competent to the mensuration of all solid or consolidated organs or products, within the thoracic or abdominal cavities, which lie in contact with the walls of such cavity; limiting them, or distinguishing them from fluids, &c.: and we have attempted to demonstrate, (with what success we submit, and crave pardon if with too wearisome detail,) their eminent usefulness in the study of the heart,—and we are prepared to show, though less completely than we hope to do at a future day, the results which may be expected from their application to the study of the spleen, the liver, and the kidneys. Yet with all this, we believe the capabilities of these principles and this method, are not exhausted; for may we not infer from what has been said in the early part of this essay, that they may be as applicable to the diagnosis of the nature and connections of abdominal tumours as to that of organic intumescence;—applicable to hypertrophy of the thymus gland, in the rare cases of thymic asthma; to ovarian dropsy, distinguishing the size of individual cysts; to uterine disease, distinguishing all solid tumours within it and hypertrophy of its substance, from pregnancy? May we not even discover and fix the *tone* of healthy tissues and organs; for example of bone, of the heart, of the liver, &c.; and by the cultivation of a musical ear be able to recognize in deviations from healthy tone; deviations from healthy condition? This last suggestion is not now made for the first time; but the mode of study we propose offers new facilities for its accomplishment. We have found it practicable to reduce the notes of different organs to the diatonic scale. Since the pitch of sound varies with mechanical resistance in the body producing it, in the same manner as conductibility varies with density; and since in certain forms of disease, organs deviate materially from healthy firmness; the tone and conducting power, not to speak of other qualities of such diseased organs, must of necessity be changed, whether or not the ear can analyze and appreciate the difference.

In conclusion, we ask for auscultatory percussion, a patient and impartial trial. We have nowhere said that it is easy of acquisition. Its successful study presupposes an acquaintance with many of the laws of acoustics. The ear will require practice to analyze and distinguish particular sounds. And some little act may be requisite to enable the observer to listen and percuss at the same time. Yet if we have claimed for our method no more than future observation will justify, it will surely recompense the time and industry needful for acquiring it. But its sphere of application may be even larger than we have anticipated, for when a set of principles are established, they generally admit of an expansion and adaptation much beyond what was at first supposed. Should, however, the claim to extend the domain of diagnostic art be denied to it, to suppose the least, it will still materially aid us in occupying the territory already conquered — for, says Dr. Stokes, "The greater the number of physical signs which can be combined in any particular case, the more accurate will be our conclusions." If we have been so fortunate as to attract the attention and secure the co-operation of those who are favourably situated for the prosecution of these investigations, our object has been attained.

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Report of Cases of Puerperal Fever occurring at the New-York Alms-House. By ALEXANDER F. VACHÉ, M. D., Resident Physician.

IN giving a history of the puerperal fever, in the Alms-house establishments at Bellevue and Blackwell's Island, I shall not attempt any speculations on the cause, character, or nature of the disease; but confine myself to a detail of the symptoms, treatment, termination, and post-mortem appearances, when fatal, of the several cases, leaving it to others to draw whatever inferences and conclusions the facts may seem to justify. It may not be uninteresting, however, to state that the disease made its appearance in the Alms-house on the 12th January, 1840, and was quickly followed by two more cases, apparently so malignant, that it was immediately determined to vacate the room, with a view to its purification. The inmates were accordingly removed, and the apartment was whitewashed, ventilated, and scrubbed; the bedsteads were cleansed, new beds and bedding introduced, and at the expiration of about a week, it was considered sufficiently disinfected to return to it in safety. But the disease immediately re-appeared, equally as violent and irremediable as before, and it was concluded most judicious to abandon the building. As promptly as it could be accomplished, another, some distance from the Alms-house, and appropriated for a nursery, was put in the most perfect order: the bedsteads were cleansed and painted; new beds and bedding were furnished; the physician and nurse were changed; the pregnant women were directed to cleanse their persons by bathing; new clothes, even shoes, were given to them, immediately previous to transferring them to their new habitation, and all intercourse arrested with the inmates of the surrounding premises. Notwithstanding these precautions, the first woman confined, and subsequently four others in succession out of five labours, were attacked with the disease, and in every case it was fatal. As a further effort in the cause of human life, and as the only rational means of arresting this terrible scourge, was the total abandonment of the lying-in establishment at Bellevue.* Apartments in the "middle house" of the Lunatic Asylum on Blackwell's Island were appropriated to that use. The same care was observed in relation to the *enciente* as heretofore observed, and every other means resorted to that promised the least chance of success. For a time, the change of air, free ventilation, and a more generous diet, seemed to have accomplished the object; several were delivered, convalesced, recovered, and were discharged, without an untoward symptom; but, as subsequently ascertained, the disease was merely suspended, not eradicated; for it here appeared with equal, if not redoubled fury, attacking almost every woman confined, and setting at defiance every effort for their recovery. It there still continues, and the result shall be hereafter reported to the profession.

The number of women confined in the institution from the appearance of the disease to the present time were, in the Alms-house, eighteen, nine of whom were attacked with the fever, seven died, and two recovered; in the nursery, six, five of whom had the fever, and five died; in the "Black Alms-house," twelve, four of whom had the fever, and four died; and on Blackwell's Island, twenty-three, six of whom had the fever, three died, and three are yet living. Besides these, there were several others delivered in various rooms of the establishment, all of whom escaped.

The treatment, it will be observed, has been diversified: resisting at the commencement that usually adopted in puerperal peritonitis, the extreme malignity and fatality of the type, justified the trial of the various remedies alleged to have been curative by the most distinguished accoucheurs in the world. As yet, they have been in a great measure unsuccessful: perhaps it may be explained by the opinion of Tenon, "that there are two species of puerperal fever—one simple and curative, the other complicated and rebellious, which it is impossible to relieve."

---

* The disease had also appeared in another building, known as the "Black Alms-house," appropriated to people of colour.

It gives me great pleasure to express my obligations to the estimable and talented assistant physicians of the institution, Drs. Davenport, Osborn, McClelland, and Cock, for the fidelity and zeal with which they performed their arduous duties, and for their benevolence and attention to the unfortunate victims of this appalling disease. To them I am also indebted for the history of the cases, from their very accurate notes.

Case I.—Attacked on the fifth day after delivery. Treatment, C. C. to abdomen; opiates. Death on the third day. Peritonitis with effusion.

CATHERINE McCARTHY, aged 24 years, was delivered of her third child in the lying-in ward of the Alms-house on the evening of the 13th of January. About 9 P. M., January 17th, she was seized with a chill; an hour after found her breathing with a laborious catching respiration, as if a full inspiration gave excessive pain, which she referred to the point of the sternum. The abdomen was but little sensible to pressure; the pulse was quick and small. A dozen cups over the seat of pain afforded immediate relief. In half an hour the symptoms returned with the same violence as before; but the pain was now referred to the right hypochondriac region. The cups were repeated, and again gave temporary relief; antispasmodic medicines were given her.

Jan. 18th. Has passed a restless night; pain and difficulty of breathing the same as last evening; erythematous patches on various parts of the body, particularly between the fingers; this day's treatment not recollected.

Jan. 19th, 9 A. M. Pulse 120, small and frequent; tongue coated with a hard, dry, brown crust in the centre, white on the sides, and deep red at the edges; skin cold and moist; countenance anxious; patient constantly vomiting a dark green fluid; slight pain on pressure in the umbilical region; milk suppressed; lochiæ continued. Ordered one grain of opium with ten of Dover's powder every three hours, and hop fomentations to the abdomen.

11 A. M. Pulse smaller and more feeble; patient delirious, and still vomiting. Stimulants were freely given. She died at 5 P. M. having lived 44 hours from the supervention of the chill.

Post-mortem examination. The peritoneal cavity contained about a pint of sero-purulent fluid, with depositions of lymph in various parts, particularly between the folds of the intestines. The whole peritoneum was injected, particularly that covering the intestines.

The internal lining of the uterus was covered with a light red secretion, with an occasional dark patch.

The mucous lining of the stomach and intestines was natural. The liver was injected and softened. The gall-bladder was full, and its internal coat highly injected. All the thoracic viscera were natural.

*Case II.**—Attacked on the 3d day after delivery. Treatment V. S. calomel, opium. Death on 3d day. Peritonitis with effusion; inflammation of mucous membrane of stomach.*

Margaret McGill, aged 28, a healthy, well-formed Irish woman, was delivered of her 7th child in the lying-in ward of the Alms-house, after an easy labour of two hours' duration, on the evening of the 27th of January.

Twenty-four hours after, she experienced a slight chill and complained of wandering pains in the abdomen and back. These passed away after the exhibition of a Dover's powder; and on their recurrence the next evening, a similar prescription gave her a comfortable night. They returned on the morning of the 30th, and increased in severity until noon. She then had constant pain in the abdomen, particularly over the uterus, increased by pressure, with paroxysmal exacerbations occurring every fifteen or twenty minutes. The abdomen was tumid, the pulse exceedingly quick and small in volume, about 140. The tongue was coated with a thick white fur in the centre, but red and moist at the edges. Erythematous patches were seen on various parts of the body, one as large as the palm of the hand, situated just above the right wrist; another occupied the bridge of the nose. She was exceedingly restless. V. S. ad. ℥xvj; Magnes. Sulp. ℥ss. Calc. Magnes. ʒi.

3 P. M. Pulse slower and more full; has been vomiting a green bilious fluid. The pain in the abdomen continuing, two dozen leeches were applied, followed by poultices.

6 P. M. Pulse softer; feels much relieved. Ten grs. of calomel with two of opium were ordered at this time, and ten grs. of calomel with one of opium every two hours subsequently.

Jan. 31st, A. M. The pulse is more rapid, soft, and fluttering; tongue thickly coated with yellow fur; skin moist. The patient has but little pain or tenderness in the abdomen, but has passed a restless and uncomfortable night, and has vomited some gallons of the green fluid already alluded to. The symptoms were thought to be aggravated by the calomel and opium, and were discontinued after the administration of the second powder. At 1 P. M., however, that treatment was resumed, and 5 grs. of calomel with ¼ gr. of opium were ordered every four hours, with lotions of the oil of turpentine to the abdomen.

12 M. Pulse 132, soft and feeble; restlessness has been increasing since noon; complains of a diffused pain over the abdomen, breast, back, and right fore-arm.

Feb. 1st, 3 A. M. The pulse has fallen to 60, and is exceedingly feeble; the extremities are cold; the vomiting has remained unchecked. Alcoholic stimulants were freely given; but the patient died shortly after four o'clock, in the full possession of her reason, 3½ days after the commencement of the attack.

The lochiæ were free throughout.

---

* Another fatal case occurred at this period, of which no record was kept.

The secretion of milk took place on the 3d day after labour, and disappeared in twenty-four hours.

Post-mortem examination. About a pint of sero-purulent fluid was found in the abdomen. The parietal peritoneum was highly injected in patches; the visceral to a less extent. The stomach contained a small quantity of the green fluid spoken of; its cardiac extremity was much inflamed. The upper part of the right lobe of the liver, and the spleen, were softened. The uterus was of natural size and appearance; the lungs and heart were also natural.

Case III.—Attacked on the second day after delivery. Treatment, leeches, fomentations, Dover's Powder. Cure.

SARAH REED was delivered after a short and easy labour, on the 3d of February, of her fourth child, in the Alms-house. She is 30 years old; of regular habits, and of good constitution. The after pains, which lasted until the night of the 4th, left a soreness which has continued more or less to the present time, (February 5th,) wandering every where over the abdomen and back. The pulse is about 130 hard, but not voluminous; the tongue is slightly coated with white fur; the skin bathed in perspiration. The lochiæ were suspended last evening; the milk is not secreted. She now complains of much tenderness on pressure of the abdomen. C.C. xii. to abdomen.

Feb. 6th. The pain in the abdomen has mostly moved to the back and right side. She was cupped and 10 leeches applied, with warm fomentations. The cups, owing to the flabby state of the abdomen, drew very little blood.

7th. Pulse 120, hard and forcible; was relieved and slept last night; there is still some tenderness over the abdomen. Salts and magnesia,—warm fomentations.

9th. Pulse 110; anxiety increased; tenderness on pressure greater; 12 leeches applied.

12th. Pulse 96; tongue red at edges, but little coated; skin moist; slight soreness remaining over the uterus. About this time, the whole surface of the body was covered with a miliary eruption. Under the use of Dover's powder when pain or excitement existed, the patient slowly recovered.

The lochiœ which ceased the day after her confinement, returned on the 11th. The milk was slightly secreted the 2nd day, and disappeared the same day. Three days after this it returned, but for a few days only.

Case IV.—Attacked the third day after delivery. Treatment V. S. leeches, fomentations, Dover's powder, &c. Apparent convalescence, interrupted by mortification of the cheek, diarrhœa, &c. Death on the 32d day. Numerous adhesions of the pelvic viscera; purulent deposition, &c. in the subperitoneal cellular tissue; obliteration of the iliac vein, &c.

ANNA DHAL was delivered in the Alms-house of twins, Feb. 7th, at 11 P. M. after a somewhat severe labour of 12 hours. She is 18 years of age, of sanguine temperament and full form; her habits are good, and her appearance indicates the highest degree of health. In visiting the ward at 10 A. M. Feb. 9th, found her cheerful and comfortable.

4 P. M. An hour and a half since, 51 hours after delivery, she had a severe chill lasting 15 minutes. Pulse about 150, full and hard; tongue clean and glossy; the patient is restless and much excited, and there is great tenderness on pressing the abdomen. V. S. ℥ xvj; salts ℥ j., magnes. ʒj; and chamomile fomentations to the abdomen.

Half-past 7 P. M. Pulse 132, soft and compressible; less restlessness; considerable pain still in the abdomen. Directed xxv leeches, followed by poultices.

10th. 9 A. M. Pulse 128, full and hard; pain in the abdomen, immediately relieved by the application of the leeches; patient uneasy most of the night, but slept an hour or two towards morning; has had 5 or 6 evacuations from the bowels. Repeat V. S. ad ℥ xvj.; Two hours after blisters to the calves of the legs.

Half past 10 P. M. Pulse 124, full and bounding; restlessness; pain in the back and over the uterus. V. S. ℥ vj, which produced syncope; an hour after xxjj. leeches were applied to the abdomen.

11th. Half-past 2 A. M. Pulse 106, softer and more compressible. Patient easier.

5 P. M. Pulse 132, full, but compressible and irritable; complains again of pain in the back and abdomen; two natural evacuations from the bowels to-day. Pulv. Doveri, gr. xv.

12th. Half-past 1 A. M. She experienced relief soon after the administration of the opiate, and obtained some sleep, but she is again restless, and the pain in the abdomen and back has returned. ℞ pulv. Dov. gr. xii.

P. M. Pulse 130, full, but more irritable, giving a wiry sensation when lightly touched; slight dry cough; bowels not moved to-day. 5 grs. of Dover's powder every four hours; 15 grs. of calomel, immediately.

13th. 9 A. M. Pulse 120; tongue thickly coated with a white fur, but red at the edges; skin cool; slept uneasily a few hours; 5 or 6 evacuations from the bowels.

Half-past 5 P. M. Pulse 130, full, bounding and intermittent; complains of pain in the right fore arm, and back of the head, and less of the abdomen. 5 grs. of Dover's powder, with 2 grains of ipecac every third hour.

15th. 9 A. M. Pulse 116, soft and less voluminous; tongue cleaning; constant diarrhœa.

16th. 9 P. M. Pulse 130; tongue dry in the centre; more restless and complaining. Discontinued the powders, and ordered gr. xv. of Dover's powder.

17th. Half-past 3 P. M. Pulse irritable, quick and bounding; tongue covered in the centre with a dry black crust; stomach irritable; has just vomited a small quantity of green fluid. Calomel gr. x.

Half-past 10 P. M. The vomiting continues slightly, the calomel was repeated in two hours, and this seemed to check it. She seems worse; is restless;

pulse irritable and irregular; tongue presents a dry scorched appearance. x grs. of Dover's powder with grs. jss. of opium given.

18th. 9 A. M. Pulse 120, tongue moister; patient looks better; 2 grs. of ipecac, with 5 grs. of Dover's powder every three hours; and x grs. of Dover's powder with 1½ grs. of opium at night.

From this time the patient for a while gradually but slowly improved. The tongue cleaned, but the pulse remained constantly irritable and much accelerated. The diarrhœa which was occasionally present, ceased about the 25th. The Dover's powder with ipecac, was used for a day or two only, but the opiates at night were continued.

About the 25th, the gums became sore, and an abscess formed in the left cheek, which was opened from the inside. This took on a sloughing character, and continued to extend in spite of the usual remedies, yeast poultices, sumach gargles, &c., till it had passed entirely through the cheek, destroying it to the size of a dollar. For a week previous to death, her hearing was impaired, her sleep disturbed, and subsultus tendinum took place; the pulse was 135, irritable but full. A few days before death, diarrhœa set in. Tonics were given, but the patient died March 13th—32 days after the attack.

The lochiæ were natural and abundant throughout. The milk was slightly secreted the day after her attack; it ceased the same day, reappeared on some amendment of the symptoms taking place, but continued for a few days only.

Post-mortem Examination 20 hours after death.—Externally, and on examining the cavity of the mouth, a circular slough was seen on the left cheek about two and a half inches in diameter, situated about half an inch from the angle of the mouth; this extended through the entire cheek, and though the line of demarcation had formed, the slough had not yet separated. The cellular and other tissues except the dermoid, over the whole cheek, and extending high up the temporal fossa, were infiltrated with pus, and in a sloughing condition. The left half of the soft palate was also involved in the disease, and sloughing. The lower jaw-bone of that side, was denuded on its anterior and posterior surfaces, from the articulation to within an inch of the symphysis; the alveoli were carious, and pus was seen in the cancellæ of the bone. The tongue was swollen, and on the left side, slightly ulcerated. On the abdomen some of the old leech bites still showed black ecchymoses, in the centres of which were found small quantities of dirty fœtid pus tinged with blood.

Head.—The membranes on the right side of the head were highly injected, and about ℥ ij of serum was left in the skull on removing the brain.

Chest.—The heart was considerably enlarged, the vessels here as generally throughout the body, both veins and arteries, were perfectly natural. The posterior and inferior part of both lungs were somewhat consolidated, but not absolutely hepatized. The trachea and bronchi were somewhat injected and contained much mucus. The bronchial glands were enlarged, and one of them contained a deposit like a grain of sand.

Abdomen.—The peritoneum both of the parieties and of the intestines, was generally healthy; slight vascularity was however observed in one or two places, as on the commencement of the descending colon, at its sigmoid flexure, and on the peritoneum of the pelvis. At the sigmoid flexure of the colon, one or two bands of lymph passed across the peritoneum. The vermiform process, the right ovary, fallopian tube, and right border of the uterus, were firmly united to each other, and to the peritoneum on the right edge of the upper strait of the pelvis, over the track of the femoral vessels, by vascular adhesions; and the uterus was considerably drawn to the right side. The uterus was attached posteriorly to the sacrum by adhesions of a dark lead colour. Anteriorly, the peritoneum was separated from the walls of the abdomen by an abscess, four inches in diameter, containing pus, and in cutting up the adhesions on the right side, one or two drachms of pus was discharged from a kind of cyst. On further examination, the whole sub-peritoneal cellular tissue of the pelvis extending to within a half an inch of the kidney, and to a considerable extent the adipose tissue had degenerated into a singular kind of shreddy matter, resembling lint soaked in pus;* layers of it could be seen lying in contact with and traversing the fatty tissue; which when drawn out by the forceps left winding sinuses.

The quantity of this morbid product could not have been less in weight than one and a half pounds. The cavity of the pelvis contained one or two drachms of clear yellowish serum.

Stomach and Intestines.—The stomach contained a dark coloured fluid. On the cardiac half a large meshwork of dark brown lines was noticed under the mucous membrane, which was however healthy, as also the other portions. The mucous membrane of the intestines was pale and bloodless; these organs contained a considerable quantity of dirty green fluid.

Uterus and Appendages.—The uterus was of a pale lead colour; when cut into, the middle and inner portions of the walls, were of a grayish tint, dotted with dark points becoming more numerous imternally. The neck was ecchymosed. The cavity at the fundus was covered by a dark ash-coloured flocculent matter, firmly adhering to the organ. In the centre of this was a mass half an inch or more in diameter, resembling, in appearance only, softened tubercles, dipping into the substance of the organ by numerous roots. The body of the uterus was covered by a thick glairy mucus, coloured red, easily scraped off; it then presented an uneven whitish secretion resembling lymph, firmly adherent to the organ, under which when scraped off, the mouths of numerous vessels could be seen. The neck was also covered by a glairy mucus, nearly colourless. In the vessels of the uterus, with the exception of some solid clots moulded to them, nothing abnormal could be discovered on close examination.

Under the peritoneal covering on every side were numerous deposits of the purulent matter already described, some softer, some dry; also throughout the cellular tissue of the broad ligaments, ovaries, and neck of the uterus.

The right fallopian tube was enlarged and sacculated, and filled with a thick creamy pus in its outer ⅔ds.

The left fallopian tube contained a few drops of pus, and the uterine orifice was plugged up by a clot of fibrin. The right ovary was enlarged and pale.

---

* Might not this appearance have been caused by *sphacelation* of the sub-peritoneum cellular tissue? EDITOR.

The left was larger than the right, vascular — and had a deposit of lymph in its substance as large as a bean.

In the *left internal iliac vein* was found a firm clot filling the entire vessel so as to stop the circulation in it, projecting into the common iliac of the same side and extending downward through the gluteal, ischiatic, and obturator, branches, as far as they could be followed from within. This plug could be dissected in cellular layers, and at several points near the centre of the cylinder were small collections of pus. The ramifications of this clot did not enter at any point the vessels of the uterus. The other organs were examined, but nothing worthy of note discovered.

Case V. — Attacked the 3d day after delivery. Treatment V. S. fomentations, purgatives, Dover's powder. Death in 33 hours. Peritonitis, especially on the small intestines and uterus; acute inflammation of mucous membrane of stomach and small intestines.

ANN COYLE, aged about 25, was delivered in the Alms-house of her 3d child, at 5 P. M., Feb. 13th, after a severe labour of 10 hours.

Feb. 15th, 2 A. M., 33 hours after delivery. The patient had experienced a slight shivering in the early part of the evening.

Found her very restless, lying on her back in preference to either side, which gave much pain; the pulse is 120, small, hard, and irritable; the tongue has a dry, brown strip through the centre. The abdomen is tense and tympanitic, and she complains of severe and constant pain in it, especially over the uterus, aggravated by pressure, and appears complicated by after-pains, followed by a discharge of clots from the vagina, at intervals of about 15 or 20 minutes. She had taken a purgative in the afternoon, which has not yet operated. Large injection of castor oil and oil of turpentine; chamomile fomentations; soon after, V. S. ℥xii.

8 P. M. Pulse 142. Has not the least tenderness over the abdomen; is in good spirits, and will not acknowledge pain, or that any thing is the matter with her. She took gr. xii. of Dover's powder. Soon after this she became restless and delirious, and remained so until within an hour or two of death.

11½ P. M. The pulse is fluttering, small, and rapid. Laudanum ʒi in a pint of porter was ordered, about half of which only could she be induced to swallow. It had no effect on the pulse; and as she continued to sink, alcoholic stimulants were freely given. She died at 3 A. M., (16th,) about 33 hours after the attack.

Post-mortem examination. About a pint of straw-coloured serum was found in the abdominal cavity. The parietal peritoneum was somewhat injected; the peritoneal coat of the small intestines highly inflamed; and that of the large intestines in a less degree. The mucous lining of the stomach was slightly inflamed at its smaller curvature; near the cardiac orifice, at its greater curvature, was seen a large and intensely inflamed patch, interspersed with very small black gangrenous ulcers. The stomach contained about ℥iv of fluid resembling the grounds of chocolate. The mucous coat of the small intestines was much softened and inflamed; that of the large slightly so. The large intestines were distended by flatus; the small intestines contained a large quantity of a dark brown, thick, turbid fluid. The uterus was of natural size. Its peritoneal coat was highly injected; its interior appeared natural, with the exception of its mouth and neck, which were of a blackened colour.

The iliac veins were not inflamed.

The liver was slightly softened in its greater lobe.

Case VI.—Attacked on the 19th day. Treatment, V. S., leeches, fomentations, turpentine injections, calomel and opium. Cure.

Mary Ann Flynn, born in Ireland, æt. 18 years, was delivered of her first child after an easy labour, on the 13th Feb. in the Alms-house. With the exception of a profuse lochial discharge, for the last fortnight, which ceased almost entirely a day or two since, after the administration of some saline purgatives, she remained well till 4 P. M. yesterday, (19 days after delivery,) when she was suddenly seized with severe pain in the abdomen and back. This continued to increase till 4 A. M., March 4th, when a distinct chill occurred; pulse 120, small and feeble; complains of very severe pain in the abdomen and back, not materially affected by pressure; tongue natural; abdomen flaccid; vomited some fluid, which was not observed, just before she was seen; nursed her child as usual last night, but now the secretion of milk has entirely ceased. The bowels were not moved yesterday. She was ordered ℥ii of castor oil with ℥i of oil of turpentine in an enema, which brought away a considerable collection of scybalæ. In half an hour, having experienced no relief, she was bled ℥xiv; and xxvjjj leeches applied, followed by bran fomentations, and shortly after, ℈i of calomel with gr. ii of opium were given. The pulse did not appear to be affected by the loss of blood.

9 A. M. Pulse 122, still small and compressible; the tongue has a dry bright-red streak through the centre; there is great thirst. The abdomen is tympanitic; there has been considerable irritability of the stomach since the chill; she vomited soon after the administration of the powder, and once or twice the water taken into the stomach, when thrown off was stained with blood. Another enema of oil and turpentine was directed; x grs. of calomel with one of opium were given now, (soon after taking which, however, she vomited,) and 5 grs. of calomel with one of opium directed every three hours subsequently.

8 P. M. About noon sinapisms were applied to the breast and blisters to the thighs. She is now easy and comfortable, has no pain in the abdomen except on taking a deep inspiration, or on motion: the pulse is 84; the milk has returned to the left breast. Continue powders.

Feb. 5th, 4 A. M. Pulse 86; tongue slightly coated with a dark-green fur, red at its edges: the skin is cool; she lies on her back, and is groaning from excessive pain at the lower part of the abdomen, which is increased by pressure.

She has also severe pain in the small of her back, and headache. Continue powders. At 5 P. M. 1 gr. of opium additional was given.

7 P. M. Pulse 116, small; skin hot; slight hiccough; mouth sore; no pain in the abdomen, some in the back; less thirst; no milk yet in the right breast; bowels not open to-day. A 1 gr. pill of opium was ordered, and a sinapism to the right breast. At 9 o'clock she vomited some light-green fluid. At 11 the powders of calomel and opium were discontinued, and she was directed 5 grs. of Dover's powders every three hours.

Feb. 6th, M. Pulse 106, soft and natural; tongue thickly coated with a deep-green fur, but red at the edges; the skin is moist; there is milk in both breasts; she is unable to pass her water.

7½ P. M. During the afternoon the pulse was much accelerated, and she was attacked by violent cramps in the thighs and legs, which were relieved by mustard pediluvia. She has now some headache; the skin is cool and moist. The bowels being costive, xv grs. each of calomel and rhubarb were directed.

Feb. 7th, 9 A. M. Pulse 110; perspiring freely; has had headache all night; has pain in the hips, none elsewhere; the abdomen is flaccid; has a sense of suffocation on taking a full inspiration, from pain in the left side; the respiration is 32, abdominal and easy; she complains of occasional ringing in her ears, and of her feet and legs feeling cold. There is now no lochial discharge; she now passes her urine. The bowels not yet being opened, an injection of oil, &c., was ordered.

Feb. 8th. No evacuation having taken place yesterday afternoon, ℥ iss of oil, followed by *an enema*, was directed, which operated once pretty freely. Another dose of oil was ordered.

The pulse is 114, small; the skin is moist; there is some little pain in the lumbar region and head only. The Dover's powder was discontinued, and small doses of seidlitz powders given every two or three hours. Her nights are restless. Directed grs. x of Dover's powder with one of opium, at bed-time.

She was severely salivated, but she slowly but gradually recovered, under the use of porter, generous diet, &c. She has remained in the Hospital till the present time; her health has been very delicate, and she has been much subjected to menorrhagia; but her health is now permanently re-established.

Case VII.—Attacked on the second day after delivery.—Treatment, V. S. followed by a full opiate; leeches, calomel and opium. Death on the fourth day. Congestion of brain; peritonitis with sero-purulent effusion; deposition of pus in the sub-peritoneal cellular tissue of the pelvis; inflammation of mucous membrane of stomach and of uterus.

Mary McDevitt, aged 28, was delivered in the Alms-house of her fourth child, after a labour of six or eight hours, at 9 P. M. Feb. 17th. She was a woman of nervous temperament, and of delicate health, and at the latter stage of labour fell into a series of fainting fits, which terminated with the expulsion of the child.

Feb. 19th. 1 A. M., 28 hours after delivery, found her in an exceedingly severe rigor, which she described as coming upon her with great rapidity, and which lasted about half an hour. An intense headache, an affection to which she is much disposed, accompanied it, and she also complained of pain passing down the thighs; but of none in the abdomen, nor was it unusually sensible to pressure. The lochiæ are nearly suppressed; the milk is not yet secreted. Towards the close of the rigor, bled her ℥ xxii. The bowels had been freely opened by medicine a few hours before. In half an hour after the venesection, the pulse was 114, hard and somewhat full, and the head easier. She was ordered two grains of opium.

8 A. M. Pulse 100, soft and not very full; tongue clean; thirst excessive; the patient groans and complains of her head, and says that there alone she experienced pain; will not admit the existence of pain in the abdomen, though motion appears to trouble her. The slight uneasiness in the abdomen that she is willing to admit on further questioning, she says comes and goes like afterpains, and seems somewhat aggravated by pressure. She has dozed some since the last report, but has obtained no sound sleep. She was cupped on the temples.

12 M. Pulse 138, soft and compressible; no pain on pressing the abdomen; is very drowsy; can be aroused sufficiently to answer questions; her mind wanders, and when not disturbed she relapses into a state of stupor, with the eyes half closed. Erythematous spots upon the anterior part of the neck and right forearm, which fade at short intervals and sometimes disappear altogether.

8 P. M. She remains in the same state. One scruple of calomel was given her at 2 P. M., and ten grains were now ordered to be given every three hours.

Feb. 20th. Half-past 2 A. M. Pulse 112, rather soft and small. Is not so drowsy, but still delirious; complains of severe and constant pain in the abdomen, which is aggravated by pressure; complains also of her back and "feels tired." The lochiæ are diminished in quantity, and are of bloody colour. The milk slightly secreted yesterday, is stopped to-day; xxxij leeches were applied to the abdomen.

Half-past 10 A. M. The pulse became fuller after the bleeding from the leeches; the tongue is slightly coated; the patient has vomited about a pint of grass-green fluid; erythematous spots still seen; pupils sluggish.

Half-past 9 P. M. Pulse 126, soft and small; patient restless but rational, and thinks she is better; has been vomiting all day at short intervals, the green fluid which has now become of a darker colour. One grain of opium was given; soda water for drink.

Feb. 21st. Half-past 2 A. M. Pulse 102, fuller and stronger; patient still restless and has slept none; vomiting still continues; obliged to pass the catheter. Another grain of opium was administered.

Half-past 3 P. M. Some little volume to the pulse, which is very soft and compressible; abdomen tympanitic, complains of intense pain in the abdomen and back; and there is a good deal of tenderness over the stomach; xvi leeches were applied.

Half-past 7 P. M. Sensible, groaning, and in great pain; lies on the back, with the knees flexed; has vomited a considerable quantity of bright blood since noon. From this time she gradually sank, again became delirious a few hours before death, and died at 1 P. M. Feb. 22d, three and a half days after she was attacked. The calomel was continued up to last evening.

Post-mortem Examination, 48 hours after death.

Head.—The arachnoid membrane was not apparently inflamed, but the pia mater was intensely injected; and the substance of the brain when cut into was immediately reddened by countless bloody points. The vessels were large and numerous on the floor and roof of the ventricles.

Chest.—Both sides of the heart contained clots; the lining membrane was of a dark red or purple throughout, but otherwise healthy, and this extended down the veins to the iliacs growing less intense; the aorta had assumed the same colour; (in both probably to be attributed to post-mortem change.) The lungs were congested.

Abdomen.—The peritoneum generally was considerably injected. It was softened, thickened, and could be torn up from the cellular tissue of the intestines in strips, in which vessels could be seen when held up to the light. The cavity of the abdomen contained about a pint of sero-purulent fluid, in parts coloured red, but generally of a light cream colour. In the cellular tissue between the uterus and bladder, about a half gill of clear pus was found; the liver and diaphragm was also bathed in pus.

The stomach and intestines were much distended by gas. The stomach at its cardiac half was one mass of deep injection, among which some small gangrenous ulcers of the length of a line could be seen. The other half was of a dirty pale-yellow colour, not injected, but thickened and softened. It contained a small quantity of dark fluid. The intestines also contained a considerable quantity of grass-green fluid, but little or no fœces.

The *Liver* was softened.

Uterus.—The serous surface was bathed in pus. At the fundus, and for two and a half or three inches downwards, the inner lining was of a brownish red; it was no where clean, but partly covered with fibrous shreds and partly by irregular lumps appearing like fragments of the placenta. The portion below extending to the neck, was covered by a shreddy matter, a part purplish, but the greater part of a dirty yellowish white, resembling lymph tinged by the discharges; this layer was not thick, but pretty uniform. The neck was glistening, irregular or lumpy, œdematous, of a purple colour; and this was more intense on the elevations which were from 1 to 5 lines thick.

The vessels of the uterus near the fundus and in the body of the organ were natural, those near the neck were of a dark red colour, none of them contained pus. The fallopian tubes were congested, and of a purple colour; the ovaries were healthy.

Case VIII.—Attacked on the second day after delivery.—Treatment, V. S. leeches, calomel, opium, Dover's powder. Death on the second day. Peritonitis with effusion; Inflammation of the mucous membrane of Stomach. Inflammation of the lining membrane of Uterus. Congestion of brain.

Ann Lawlis aged 28, a stout and healthy Irishwoman, was delivered in the Alms-house of her first child, Sunday 23d Feb. at 3 A. M., after an exceedingly severe labour of 56 hours. On Saturday evening, the head was engaged in the superior straight, and although the contractions of the uterus were considerable, it was making no advance. The presentation was natural, but the bones of the head was firmly compressed, and the contraction of the pelvis gave but little hope of a natural termination to the labour. The contractions of the uterus soon after became partial and inefficient, and eighty drops of laudanum were administered. She slept well and vigourous pains returned on Sunday morning. Sunday afternoon the pulsations of the fœtal heart which had been distinctly heard the previous afternoon being absent, the head being only jammed more tightly in the pelvis, without making any real progress, the pulse growing small and rapid, hiccough and green vomiting taking place, the head was opened, and the child extracted by the crotchet.

Monday morning, Feb. 24th. Found the patient with a quick small hard pulse, abdomen tympanitic; complaining of acute pain on the least pressure over the right, and a slighter degree of it over the left iliac region, and just below the umbilicus. ℈j of calomel was given, a dozen leeches were applied, and she was an hour or two after, bled ℥ xiv.

1 P. M. The pulse which became fuller after the bleeding, has now become small and frequent; one and a half grains of opium were ordered, and every three hours subsequently five grains of Dover's powder.

Feb. 25th. Pulse 150; two or three green watery evacuations from the bowels since last report.

4 P. M. Up to this time she has been lying in a half sleepy state, free from pain. I now find her groaning from excessive pain, and complaining bitterly of her back. The pulse is very small and quick: hiccough, which commenced before delivery, still attends her; but the green vomiting has not occurred since. She died at half-past 8 P. M.

The discharge from the uterus continued, but was slimy, and bloody, and very fœtid. The milk was not secreted. No erythematous eruption was seen.

Post-mortem Examination 16 hours after death.

Head.—The scalp bled much more than usual when cut into; dura mater unusually adherent to the skull; membranes of the brain much injected; bright injection of the pia mater at the base of the brain; vessels of the lateral ventricles numerous and full.

Thorax and vessels.—Lungs healthy; pleuræ on both sides much injected; a few ounces of clear serum only in the cavities. The pericardium externally was much inflamed; the cardiac portion was not inflamed, but there was an effusion of four or five ounces of clear serum. *Heart.*—A clot was found in the right auricle, another in the left auricle, extending into the left ventricle; the right auricle was empty. The left auricle and valve were of natural colour; the right was of a dull red colour, which grew less intense to the iliac bifurcation; here it increased in intensity to the branches of the uterine veins, and disappeared as these subdivided. Pus was carefully sought for, but no where found. On the blood in the veins were floating minute particles of what appeared oily matter. The veins of the arm were no where reddened. The arteries were in a natural state.

Abdomen.—This cavity contained about a pint of dirty cream coloured puriform fluid, with shreds of lymph floating in it. The peritoneum generally was decidedly injected, particularly where it passes over the liver, kidneys, uterus, and over the small intestines, and here the injection was most intense where the convolutions meet each other, and lymph was here effused; the diaphragm was also highly inflamed and coated with a thick layer of lymph. No gas escaped from the cavity of the peritoneum, though the stomach and intestines were distended by it. The stomach contained nearly a quart of a dark green fluid; the intestines, a considerable quantity of a lighter colour. The stomach presented a dark inflamed spot, three or four inches square, near its cardiac orifice; the pyloric portion was mammillated. The small intestines presented some injection on their mucous surface.

Uterus.—The walls when cut into were of a rose colour; the vessels gave no evidence of inflammation, and no pus was found in them; the large veins near the neck and those of the posterior portion, were however, somewhat red. Internally, the uterus presented a singular appearance; near the fundus were the remains of a placenta, apparently but little altered in structure. Below was seen a dark shreddy secretion, appearing like a mixture of pus and lymph, of the colour without any of the other characters of gangrene, becoming darker near the neck, and through the vagina, where it became much thinner; the neck was also black, and infiltrated with blood, and lobulated. One ovary was congested, the other apparently healthy.

The internal orifice of the urethra was black and ecchymosed, and the walls of the urethra were blackened and thickened throughout.

The pelvis was not measured, but it was found very much contracted.

In the other organs nothing abnormal could be discovered.

The five following cases occurred in the Nursery.

Case IX.—Mary Teney. *No notes were kept of the history of this case. Post-mortem examination* 33 *hours after death.*

Abdomen. The cavity of the abdomen contained about half a pint of a sero-purulent fluid, with a few flackes of lymph floating in it. The peritoneal covering of the abdomen and of the intestines, was much injected. The mucous membrane of the stomach was softened and thickened.

Liver. This organ was of a lighter colour than natural, and when cut into, presented a marbled yellow appearance.

Uterus, etc. The cavity of the uterus was covered at the fundus with an adherent substance, looking much like a portion of retained placenta. That of the body was covered with a thin slate-coloured secretion. The cervix had a dark appearance, and the os uteri was black and thickened. The external third of the vagina presented a black appearance. The ovaries and broad ligaments were injected.

Vessels. The vena cava ascendens and descendens, the iliac and uterine veins, as far as the branches that divide in that organ, were reddened.

Head. The membranes of the brain were highly injected. The internal lining of the sinuses and veins was natural.

Case X.—Attacked 3d day after delivery. Treatment opiates, fomentations, spirits turpentine, &c. Death 4th day. Peritonitis with slight sero-purulent effusion: inflammation of the mucous membrane of stomach.

Sarah Monday was delivered of her first child on the 28th of February, after a perfectly natural and easy labour.

March 1st. Her pulse became accelerated and the abdomen tympanitic, but she complained of no pain when pressure was made over that region. Her countenance was expressive of suffering and anxiety. Ordered a scruple of calomel, to be followed by oil, and hot fomentations to be applied to the abdomen. The medicine operated freely on her bowels. In the evening she became restless and uneasy. Sixty drops of laudanum were given her, and the fomentations to the abdomen continued. Four hours afterwards repeated the dose of laudanum.

March 2d. Slept none last night, but continued restless and muttering, though complaining of no suffering. This morning her eyes are bloodshot, her countenance pale and expressive of great anxiety; mind wandering, although when spoken to she answers correctly. Tongue pointed, red at the edges, and covered with a white fur in the centre. Pulse 100, rather small, but soft and easily compressed. Fomentations continued, and diluent drinks with effervescing draughts allowed her.

March 3d. No improvement; abdomen much distended. The following mixture was ordered her, in tablespoonful doses:—

Spirits of Turpentine,	℥jj.
Tinct. Assafœtid.	ʒi.
Mucilage,	℥v.
Sugar,	q. s.

The first dose was retained by the stomach; but the second was vomited, together with a thin greenish fluid.

At half past 3 P. M. administered an injection, containing an ounce of turpentine and half an ounce of castor oil. This brought away a large quantity of dark fœtid fæculent matter, and much flatus. At 10 P. M. ordered a tablespoonful of spirits of turpentine undiluted, and flannel soaked in the same, to be applied to the abdomen.

11 P.M. No improvement; countenance still anxious; lips livid; restlessness and occasional sighing; pulse small and fluttering; extremities cold. Mustard draughts applied to the legs, and half the previous dose of the turpentine administered, which was partly vomited a few minutes afterwards.

March 4, half-past 1 A.M. Has vomited several times small quantities of the peculiar fluid before mentioned. Hands and legs are now cold and clammy. Warm wine and water was given her, and hot fomentations applied to the legs and feet.

Half-past 2. Pulse fluttering and intermittent. She cannot be induced to take anything. Her tongue, which is readily protruded, is covered with a light brown fur.

Half-past 6. Has vomited several times; pulse scarcely perceptible. She died at 11 o'clock, A.M.

Post-mortem Examination five hours after death.

Body covered with purple spots.

Abdomen.—The cavity of the abdomen contained little or no effusion. The peritoneal covering of its walls presented no decided marks of inflammation. That of the intestines was a little more vascular than common, with here and there a speck or two of lymph. In the stomach was found about a gill of a yellowish fluid, smelling strongly of turpentine. Its mucous surface was inflamed near the pyloric orifice, and somewhat thickened.

Liver.—Substance healthy. Its veins were rather gorged with blood, and the gall bladder was distended with a thick, viscid bile.

Kidneys.—Secreting portion taking on a granular and yellowish appearance.

Uterus and Appendages.—A small quantity of a sero-purulent fluid was found between the uterus and the bladder. The broad ligaments were congested, less so however on the right side. The fallopian tube of the right side was injected. The ovaries were apparently in a healthy condition. The Uterus externally presented nothing peculiar. On laying open its cavity, a greenish-gray-coloured deposit, intermixed with portions of bloody coagula, covered the upper portion. Near the cervix, and quite down to the os uteri, the matter was of a dark red colour, intermixed with scattered spots of a yellowish deposit. Its vessels bore no traces of inflammation.

Head.—The vessels of the brain were much congested with blood, and there was much effusion between the membranes and in the ventricles.

Case XI.—Attacked second day after delivery. Treatment, mercurial purge, opiates, turpentine mixture. Death on the third day. Peritonitis, with sero-purulent effusion; inflammation of the ovaries.

Margaret Hollow was delivered of her first child on the 29th of February, after about 28 hours' labour. The child was born without any assistance from art; although, from the deformity of her pelvis, and the slow progress with which the delivery advanced, instruments, it was at one time thought, would be necessary. The placenta was retained for several hours, when the occurrence of hourglass contraction, with severe hemorrhage, rendered assistance necessary. She lost about two quarts of blood. In the evening, some two or three hours afterwards, ordered 60 gtts. of laudanum.

March 1st. This morning found the abdomen tympanitic, and on making pressure over this region, she complained of pain. Her pulse was 120, small and easily compressed. Hop fomentations were applied to the abdomen, and a scruple of calomel, to be followed by oil, ordered her. No lochial discharge had as yet made its appearance. Her breasts were well supplied with milk. (Her child died early this morning of convulsions.) Towards evening she complained of her feet being cold and numb. Mustard draughts were applied to them, and cloths wrung out in hot brandy and water to the inside of the thighs. The calomel had operated freely, and towards evening there was slight lochial discharge. Sixty drops of laudanum were given her at night.

March 2d. Rested pretty well last night. This morning complains of pain in the belly, which is *relieved* by slight pressure. Bowels moved two or three times in the course of the night.

1 o'clock, P.M. — Large quantities of flatus have been passed by the bowels, with relief. The following mixture, in tablespoonful doses every hour, was ordered her: —

Spts. Turpentine, ℥ii.
Spts. Nitre, ℥i.
Mucilage, ʒv.
Sugar, q. s.

3 P.M. — Has taken three doses of the mixture, and large quantities of flatus have been discharged. An injection, containing ℥ss. of spirits of turpentine, was administered. Large quantities of flatus continued to be discharged from the bowels, and with great relief. Flannel soaked in the turpentine was now applied to the abdomen, and about 10 o'clock, another injection, containing turpentine and oil, was given her. This last brought away frothy, black discharges, and a round worm. Shortly after this, ordered her a tablespoonful of the turpentine undiluted. Pulse at that time 150, and hard. Half an hour afterwards the pulse had sunk to 100, and was softer and fuller. Belly not much distended. 11 o'clock. — She complained much of the smarting of the application to the belly, and could with difficulty be induced to keep it on for any length of time; pulse 100; belly soft and flaccid, and not painful on pressure. About an hour and a half after the first dose of turpentine, she was ordered another.

March 3d, half-past 1, A.M. — Bowels have been moved several times; pulse now small and feeble. Face hot; hands and legs cold. Warm wine and water was administered to her; hot bricks applied to the feet, and fomentations of hot brandy and water to the thighs. Soon after, she insisted on rising from the bed, which she did with but little assistance; sat up in a chair, arranged her hair, and had clean dry clothes put on. She then went to bed and appeared easy, but rather weak and feeble. Warm wine and water was administered freely.

Half-past 6, A.M. — Vomited for the first time; fluid of a greenish hue; belly again tympanitic; and she had frequent eructations. Hands and feet cold and clammy; pulse small and quick. Administered half a tablespoonful of the turpentine, and an injection of oil, with ℥ss. of the same. This brought away a black tar-like discharge. Belly less tympanitic.

Half-past 7, A.M. — Feels easier; pulse still feeble. Wine continued.

Half-past 12. — Pulse fluttering; countenance anxious. Ordered her brandy toddy. She now complains of no pain in the belly, but of great distress in the back. Pulse quicker, but fuller. Stimulants continued.

Half-past 9, P.M. — Still complains of suffering severe pain in the back. Gave her 60 drops of laudanum, which failing to give ease, was repeated one hour afterwards. The pain in the back shortly shifted to the right shoulder. Ordered stimulants to be administered freely throughout the night. About half-past 2, A.M., saw her again, she was then sinking fast, and died about two hours afterwards.

Post-mortem Examination one and a half hours after death. No purple discolourations on the body.

Abdomen. — The peritoneal lining of the abdominal cavity, presented no marked signs of inflammation. The omentum was large, and well lined with fatty deposit. A small quantity of sero-purulent fluid was found in this cavity. The stomach was much distended; the intestines less so. The peritoneal surface of the intestines showed no signs of inflammation. A spot or two of lymph was found on the anterior surface of the spleen. On raising up the uterus with a view to remove it, about 2 oz. of sero-purulent fluid was found deposited between it and the bladder.

Veins. — The vena cava slit open exhibited a delicate rose-coloured appearance, extending down the common iliacs; it was brightest on the anterior surface.

Liver. — This organ was perfectly natural.

Kidneys. — The right kidney was of a white colour, and in its pelvis was found some purulent matter, about ʒi. The left was natural.

The *Stomach* contained about ℥i. of dark-coloured fluid. Its mucous membrane was softened near the pyloric orifice, elsewhere thickened and tough.

Intestines. — Presented nothing worthy of note.

Uterus and Appendages. — Both ovaries were found much enlarged and covered with lymph. The left measured 2 inches in length, and 1 inch and 2 lines in breadth. The right, 2 inches long, and 11 lines in breadth. The fallopian tubes were reddened, and in both there was a great quantity of pus. The right ovary, when cut open, presented a mamillated appearance — as did also the left, though not so well marked; the whole tissure of both seemingly infiltrated with a deposition of lymph. The anterior surface of the uterus was mostly of a white colour, with here and there spots of a pale rose tint. The lower, or posterior surface, was more reddened. Its cavity was covered over, at the fundus, with a thick, tenacious, dark-brown coloured substance, very offensive to the smell; at the neck it presented more of a greenish-gray appearance.

Case XII.—Attacked second day after delivery. Treatment mercurial purgative, opiates, V. S. leeches, calomel and opium. Death on the third day. Peritonitis, with sero-lymphatic effusion; Inflammation mucous membrane of Stomach.

Emmeline Clarke was delivered of her first child March 2d., after a tedious and difficult labour of about 26 hours, caused by deformity of the pelvis, and complicated with hourglass contraction and severe hemorrhage. In the evening, some three or four hours after delivery, her pulse became accelerated, but not more so than was to be expected. A common injection was administered, and after its operation an opiate. She had during labour and the day previous, vomited several times a greenish fluid.

March 3d. Says she feels comfortable; complains of no pain in the belly. Lochial discharge free, and the breasts were supplied with milk.

7 P. M. She now complains of headache, but attributes it to want of sleep. Pulse 148, full and bounding. Some hours previous ordered her ℈i. of calomel, which had operated freely. Dover's powder.

March 4th. Pulse as yesterday; complains of no pain, but countenance anxious and wild. She is now, and has been since her confinement in a peculiar state of mental excitement, evidently suffering, but unwilling to admit that anything ails her and refusing to submit to treatment. At about 11 A. M. the nurse brought the information that she complained of pain at the lower part of the abdomen and had desired fomentations of brandy with camphor to be applied. On visiting her, she denied suffering pain. Applied cups to the abdomen, and in the afternoon an injection of oil with spirits of turpentine was administered.

9 P. M. She now acknowledges that she suffers from pain and soreness in the belly, but stoutly insists that it is owing to the cups, and refuses to have anything further done for her, than the application of fomentations, desiring to be left undisturbed for the night—with the promise, that if she is no better in the morning, she will be prescribed for. She however took xii grs. of Dover's powder, with one of opium.

March 5th. Seems more composed, but her countenance looks anxious and painful. Last night she vomited a small quantity of greenish fluid. Bled her from the arm, to the amount of about ℥xii. which eased the pain and reduced her pulse about 40 beats; 53 leeches were then applied to the abdomen; a blister 6 × 12 to each thigh, and a poultice of bread with the addition of a small quantity of mustard to each breast. Two pills containing 4 grs. of calomel and ¼ of opium were given, and one to be repeated every hour. The nurse was further directed to syringe out the vagina with warm soap-suds and water.

2 P. M. Pain in the abdomen less severe; pulse 110; tongue moist and covered with a white fur. Gruel, with the addition of small quantity of wine was allowed her.

4 P. M. Countenance ghastly; complains of numbness of the feet; forehead covered with large drops of cold sweat; pulse scarcely perceptible; breathing laborious and quick. Ordered wine to be freely administered. She died half an hour afterwards.

Post-mortem Examination 16 hours after death. No discolouration over the body.

Abdomen.—The peritoneal lining of the abdominal parietes presented a white and rather dull appearance. The anterior portion of the serous surface of the small intestines was traversed by numerous arborescent vessels. The omentum was small, and portions of it, particularly near the transverse colon, somewhat injected. On either side of the longitudinal bands of the transverse colon, there was a line of uniform redness about one quarter of an inch broad. In the cavity the abdomen, there was nearly a half pint of brown coloured serum, with flocculi of lymph floating in it.

Stomach and Intestines.—These were much distended with gas. The stomach contained about half a pint of a thick dark green coloured substance with portions of vegetable matter mixed up with it, giving it the appearance of thick green paint. Just below the cardiac orifice and towards the upper or anterior surface of the stomach, there was a red patch of injection, about the size of a dollar, and another near its great cul de sac, having more of a dotted appearance. The mucous membrane was much softened and could be easily scraped off with the finger nail. The mucous membrane of the small intestines was somewhat injected; the fluid they contained was of a greenish hue.

Liver.—This organ was large and triangular in shape. The right lobe extended down to the crest of the ilium. The anterior surface presented a mottled appearance. On the suspensory ligament was a small quantity of lymph. The substance of the liver was healthy; its vessels presenting no signs of disease.

Spleen—Was large and softened.

Kidneys.—A small quantity of pus was found in the pelvis of both kidneys. The left was small and of a white colour. The veins and arteries when cut into, presented a dull-red hue.

Bladder.—This organ contained about a half drachm of pus. Its internal surface was healthy.

Uterus and Appendages.—The broad ligaments were of a purple colour near the uterus; more particularly so on the right side. The cellular tissue between the bladder and uterus, presented a pale straw coloured appearance, as if pus had been infiltrated into its cells. On squeezing the fallopian tube, a small quantity of a milky fluid was discharged. The substance of the uterus when cut into, looked healthy, and its veins were apparently not inflamed. Its internal surface was covered at the fundus with a dark brown, very fœtid, stringy matter, intermixed here and there, with a gray, ash coloured deposit. Towards the cervix it was less dark, and presented more of the gray substance, dotted with red. The ovaries were large and reddened.

Head.—The membranes of the brain were not much injected, showing but slight vascular turgescence. The arachnoid was somewhat thickened and of a yellow colour. There was considerable effusion into the ventricles, and also at the base of the brain.

Case XIII.—Attacked tenth day after delivery. Treatment V. S. leeches, vesicat. calomel and opium; opium; and turpentine injection. Death on the third day. Peritonitis with effusion of serum and lymph. Inflammation mucous membrane of Stomach and large intestines; inflammation of right ovary.

Frances Reddy was delivered of her first child, Feb. 25th, after a perfectly natural and easy labour. Everything went on well until March 5th, when she began to complain of pain in the belly. Her pulse was 100 and full. Ordered V. S. to the amount of ℥ xii. and applied six dozen leeches to the abdomen, a blister 6 x 12 to each thigh, and a pill of calomel grs. 4, opium gr. ½ every hour. Three hours afterwards when seen again, complained of no pain in the abdomen, and suffered but little when pressure was made.

Half-past 10 P. M. Found her screaming out with pain in the belly; pulse 80, small and soft. Her countenance expressing more of anxiety and alarm, than of acute pain. Ordered xii grs. of Dover's powder, with one of opium.

12 o'clock. Has fallen into a calm sleep. Skin moist; pulse soft and not beating over 100. Bowels had been freely moved.

March 6th, 7 o'clock, A.M. Found her dozing—she awoke during the visit and expressed herself as feeling much better. About 4 o'clock this morning she took a small quantity of thin gruel.

Half-past 7 P. M. Has been quiet and composed during the early part of the day, complained of no pain, and inquired about her child. This evening found her in a semi-somnolent, drowsy state with twitching of the tendons of the left hand and intermittent pains in the belly. Her thighs and legs are drawn up, when the pain is upon her. Breathing, short and quick; countenance wild and anxious; pulse small, quick and intermittent. The left cheek hot and flushed; right, pallid and cold. Abdomen tympanitic. She now takes the pills every half-hour.

8 P. M. Ordered her an injection of Spts. Terebinth and oil. She is dozing all the time, and wandering in her mind. Pulse 148, and small. Tongue dark red at the edges, and covered with a greenish fur in the centre. A Dover's powder was given her.

Half-past 9 P. M. The injection has brought away dark green discharges; her pulse 154; took another Dover's powder.

May 7th, half-past 5 A. M. She was restless and uneasy the rest of the night. She now lies on her right side. Her pulse scarcely perceptible; hands cold and clammy; dozing and muttering. When aroused, she looks wild and anxious. The right cheek is now hot; the left cold. She died about half-past 9, having vomited a short time previous a quantity of greenish fluid.

Post-mortem Examination one hour and a half after death.

Abdomen.—The stomach and intestines were distended with gas. A small quantity of pure serum was found in the cavity of the abdomen. Strings of lymph lay between the folds of the intestines. There was slight arborescent injection of the peritoneal lining of the visceral walls. The mesentery was traversed by numerous vessels. A small quantity of lymph was found between the stomach and spleen.

Stomach and Intestines. — The mucous membrane of the stomach was softened. It contained about half a pint of green fluid. The small intestines showed no signs of inflammation. The mucous membrane of the cœcum, and about six inches of that of the colon, was of a deep, reddish-brown colour with ash-coloured spots, thickened and readily peeling off. For two feet beyond, the membrane was healthy, then precisely the same appearance and condition of the intestine was continued on for about one foot; the rest was natural.

Kidneys. — Presented a little more vascularity than natural.

Liver. — This organ was of a mottled colour externally; its vessels were not inflamed. The gall bladder was filled with dark green bile, intermixed with light copper-coloured spots.

Uterus &c. — There was a small quantity of lymph between the uterus and bladder. The external surface of the uterus presented no abnormal appearance. The right ovary was enlarged, and on cutting into its substance, several small abscesses about the size of a pea, were opened into. The broad ligament of the same side was thickened and puffed out by deposition of lymph. The internal surface of the uterus was covered with a pink-coloured matter of the appearance of healthy lochial discharge. Its vessels were not inflamed.

The four following cases occurred in the Black Hospital; they were all fatal in their termination.

Case XIV. — Attacked the third day after delivery. Treatment V. S. enemata. Death on second day. Peritonitis with sero-lymphatic effusion; Pus in the fallopian tubes; congestion of brain.

Elizabeth Wilson, a negress, was delivered of her first child on the evening of the 17th of April. The labour was severe and tedious, continuing about 26 hours. The following morning she complained of pain in the belly, and her pulse was accelerated. A dose of castor-oil was administered.

April 19th. Complains of chilliness; ordered a purgative, and warm applications to body. In the evening she became restless, and complained of suffering much pain; pulse accelerated and feeble; voice reduced to a whisper. She was bled till she became faint, without producing any marked effect in the symptoms.

April 20th. An enema was ordered. About 9 o'clock in the morning, she was comparatively easy; her medicine had operated freely, and she expressed herself as feeling somewhat better; pulse about 100; abdomen somewhat tender to the touch, and not very tympanitic. Tongue covered with light brown fur; she complained of a burning sensation in the stomach. Ordered iced drinks and light nutritive food. Towards evening the pulse began to sink, and the extremities became cold; frictions and warm applications were directed, with brandy internally — but she soon became insensible, and died about 11 o'clock P. M.

Post-mortem Examination 16 hours after death.

Abdomen. — The abdominal viscera were not much distended. Lymph in considerable quantities lay upon and between the folds of the small intestines In the abdominal cavity there was about half a pint of a yellowish serum. The peritoneal lining of the walls of the abdomen presented numerous injected vessels; that of the intestines was but slightly injected.

Stomach and Intestines. — The stomach contained a quantity of a yellowish brown coloured fluid. Its mucous membrane was sound and presented no other abnormal appearances, than two patches of dark injection near the pyloric orifice. The intestines presented nothing worthy of note.

Liver. — The substance of this organ was healthy; the internal surface of its veins was of a dark red colour. The gall bladder was filled with a viscid tar-like bile.

Kidneys. — Both kidneys contained in their tubes, small quantities of a purulent secretion.

Bladder. — There was red ecchymosis near its lower and anterior portion, and a secretion, like that found in the kidneys, could be scraped off its surface in very small quantities.

Uterus and Appendages. — The uterus externally, presented nothing worthy of note. Its internal surface was covered at the fundus with a glairy, dark-claret coloured secretion, which scraped off, left a clear and apparently healthy surface beneath; at the cervix it was covered with a gray ash-coloured and stringy secretion. The ovaries were slightly congested. On laying open the fallopian tubes, a small quantity of purulent fluid was found covering the surface.

Thorax. — Both lungs contained a quantity of frothy serum. The trachea and bronchial tubes were reddened. The vena cava descendens presented, on its internal surface, a dark red appearance, throughout its whole extent.

Head. — The brain showed much venous and arterial congestion. There was a much effused fluid between the membranes and in the ventricles.

Case XV.—Attacked on the 2d day after delivery. Treatment Spts. turpentine internally, and by fomentations; opiates. Death on 6th day. Peritonitis with sero-lymphatic effusion; pus in the fallopian tube.

Maria Allen, a colored woman, was delivered of her first child on the evening of the 15th of May. About 9 o'clock P. M. the following evening, she was attacked with a severe chill, followed by great excitement; skin very hot and dry; pulse 130; complains of pain in the right side of the head and right eye shooting to the back; abdomen tender to the touch, but not tympanitic. Half an ounce of spts. turpentine was given her. About 12 o'clock her pulse was softer, and the pain in the abdomen had mostly subsided. A tablespoonful of the turpentine was ordered her every hour.

Half-past 4 A. M. Still some little tenderness over the abdomen; pain in the head and eye has left her. As the medicine had not operated on her bowels, she was ordered three table-spoonsful of the turpentine at a dose; flannel dipped in the same to be applied to the abdomen.

8 A. M. The medicine has operated freely on her bowels, and the patient expresses herself as feeling much relieved. Pain in the abdomen has entirely left her. Pulse 134, soft and full. The application of the turpentine to the abdomen, was endured only for a short time. Ordered another table-spoonful of the turpentine, and directed the fomentation to be applied on the recurrence of the pain.

12 o'clock. She is now sweating freely. Her bowels have been moved several times. Pulse 134; she has taken eight table-spoonsful of the turpentine; now complains of no pain in the abdomen or head. Omitted the turpentine, and ordered mucilaginous drinks. About two hours after she fell asleep; her pulse beat slower, and more regular.

Towards evening, the pulse became more accelerated, and the patient complained of pain in the abdomen. Three table-spoonsful of the turpentine were given at intervals of an hour; this produced free discharges from the bowels, and relieved the pain. About half-past 10, xii grs. of Dover's powder with one of opium were administered, which failing to induce sleep, was repeated twice afterwards, at proper intervals.

May 18th. Slept pretty well last night, and this morning seems much more comfortable; pulse 124, and soft; and but slight tenderness of the abdomen. By request, some panada was allowed. Towards evening, the patient again became uneasy; the fur on the tongue was thicker and more slimy. She complained principally of pain in the right thigh. The pain soon after returned to the abdomen, and her pulse rose to 148; the lochial discharge which had hitherto been pretty free, diminished. Two table-spoonsful of the turpentine were given her. About 1 o'clock, she complained of headache, but the turpentine had operated on her bowels, and her belly was relieved. Ordered 12 grs. of Dover's powder, with one of opium.

May 19th. Slept pretty well last night; evacuations from bowels, of which she had several last night, of a greenish yellow colour. About 9 o'clock, the pain in abdomen again returned. ℥j of turpentine were given, which produced relief. Ordered 5 grs. of nitre every hour, in mucilaginous drink.

In the evening, the pain in the abdomen returned with double severity; the warm turpentine fomentation was applied, which relieved it.

May 20th. Has taken two powders of opium and Dover's powder; slept 3 or 4 hours last night; bowels moved several times. Took small quantity of gruel and mucilaginous drinks; the pain in the abdomen intermittent. In the afternoon, she again became worse; pain in the abdomen severe; tongue covered with a brown thick slimy coat; continues the nitre. About half-past 7, she threw up a small quantity of a grass-green fluid, and pulse rose to 160. Ordered her six pills, containing Camphor 3 grs., Ext. Hyosciamus 2 grs. every hour.

May 21st. Vomited about a table-spoonful of greenish fluid last night. This morning, tongue covered with a thick, brown, tenacious fur; edges paler, with somewhat of a livid hue. The pulse became feeble as the day advanced,— brandy and milk was allowed her — but she gradually sunk, and died at 2 o'clock, P. M., passing into a state of insensibility, about half an hour previous to death.

Post-mortem Examination 26 hours after death.

The viscera not much distended with gas. The peritoneal covering of the parietes and of the intestines, presented patches of bright injection. No lymph was found either on the intestines or floating in the fluid, of which there was about half a pint in the cavity, of a reddish colour. Between the uterus and bladder, the fluid was of muco-purulent nature. The whole cellular tissue between the mesentery and the different viscera, was puffed out with deposition of lymph.

Stomach.—This organ contained about half a pint of fluid of a yellow colour; its mucous membrane was somewhat thickened and softened, with here and there spots of ecchymosis.

Intestines.—Mucous membrane perfectly normal; they contained a large quantity of yellow fœces.

Liver.—This organ was very much softened; readily breaking down under the fingers. When thus broken up, it presented a mass of granules of the size of mustard seed. The gall-bladder contained thick black bile, intermixed with bright gold-coloured spots. Its vessels contained a quantity of uncoagulated blood, and their internal surface was of a dark chocolate colour.

Urinary Apparatus.—The kidneys were somewhat more vascular than natural, but presented no other signs of disease. The urinary bladder was normal.

Spleen softened.

Uterus and Appendages.—The fallopian tubes and broad ligaments, were much congested on their peritoneal surface. The left fallopian tube when slit open, showed vascularity of its internal surface, and towards its upper portion a quantity of pus was found. The right was also vascular; but no pus was seen. The ovaries were flabby, their peritoneal surface much injected. The cavity of the uterus was covered over from the fundus down to the cervix, with a dark chocolate, stringy substance, which was easily scraped off with the knife, showing the surface beneath injected. The cervix was covered with a firmly adherent substance, of a greenish-gray colour, with spots of white. The os uteri was of a dark purple colour. Beneath the peritoneal surface of the uterus, there was much deposit of lymph.

Chest.—The lungs were congested with blood. The pericardium contained about a gill of a reddish fluid.

Vessels.—The vena cava presented a chocolate colour on its internal surface.

Head.—Not examined.

Case XVI.— Attacked the 2d day after delivery. Treatment, camphor and opium ; purgatives, fomentations, V. S. &c. Death on the 6th day.

HESTER CASSAM, negress, aged about 35, was delivered of her third child, Feb. 3d, after an easy labour of about four hours. On the succeeding morning, she took two ounces of castor-oil, which procured two evacuations; to accomplish which, she unfortunately left her bed, and was shortly after seized with a chill, and severe pain in the lower part of the abdomen; but as she had been accustomed to suffer considerably from after-pains, but little was thought of it, and a pill of camphor and opium, was given to allay it. On visiting her shortly after, and finding the pain not diminished, 10 grs. of Dover's powder was given, and fomentations, were applied to the abdomen. In the evening, directed sulp. mag. ℥ss. and calc. mag. ʒij.; and ordered her to be cupped, which it was subsequently ascertained she would not allow to be done.

Feb. 5th. Has vomited some green bilious fluid; pain relieved.

Evening. Pulse 110, full and strong; tongue covered with a thin white fur; abdomen, tender on pressure, especially the uterine region. Has vomited during the day considerable quantities of the peculiar green fluid. Ten cups were applied over the abdomen, but owing to the relaxed state of the integuments, but little blood was drawn. A large fomentation was applied after the cups, and six ounces of blood were taken from the arm. She was allowed flaxseed tea, and cream of tartar water, ad libitum.

Feb. 6th. Found the pulse not materially altered; has vomited considerable during the night; tongue and lips of a peculiar green colour. Ordered ten grs. of calomel.

Evening. Appeared better; less pain on pressure; pulse moderated greatly in force; but the same discharge continues from the stomach. Continue drinks.

Feb. 8th. Patient somewhat easier; tongue cleaner; pulse about the same; vomiting still continues. Evening. Appears quite comfortable; perspiration profuse. Ordered Dover's powder 10 grs.

Feb. 9th. 7 A. M. The nurse states a change had taken place within a quarter of an hour. Found her moribund. Stimulants were exhibited unavailingly, and she died at half-past 8 A. M.

Unfortunately, no examination was made of this case, as the body was removed.

Case XVII.— Attacked the 3d day after delivery. Treatment, V. S.; Peruvian Bark; afterwards Spts. Turpentine. Death on the 5th day. Peritonitis, with effusion of lymph and pus; inflammation of the mucous membrane of Stomach and small Intestines; deposit of lymph in the Ovaries.

LUCY GREEN, a black woman, aged 21, of rather spare habit, was delivered of her 2d child, after an easy labour of about five hours, on 4th March. On the 5th, she complained of pain in the abdomen; but, as the pulse was not accelerated, it was considered merely the effect of labour; 10 grs. of Dover's powder was ordered, and she rested pretty comfortably during the night. Lochiæ free, and milk secreted in small quantity.

March 6th. Has had no evacuation from the bowels, since delivery; tongue coated with a thick yellowish-brown fur; took calomel 10 grs. About 3 P. M. shortly after she had taken the powder, she complained of griping pain in the stomach, which she said followed a draught of cold water. Pulse natural, (78.) Ordered hop fomentations, and camphor mixture, which latter, she vomited shortly after its administration. At half-past 10, found her in a violent chill, which lasted 15 minutes; complaining of pain on pressure over the abdomen; pulse very rapid (140,) and small; surface of the body, cool; skin contracted; as the chill passed off, the pulse rose in force; skin became hot. She was bled 24 ounces, when she fainted. After recovery, her pulse was 108, fuller and stronger than before bleeding. About half an hour after, she complained chiefly of pain in the head, that in the abdomen being not very acute; gave her ten grains of Dover's powder, with one of opium. As all other methods of treatment had been ineffectually tried in the other cases, commenced the administration of bark, in accordance with the recommendation of Dr. Burns, in doses of a drachm every hour.

March 7th, 2 o'clock, A. M. Pulse 106; tongue pointed and covered with a thin white fur; complains less of pain, and appears somewhat wandering in her mind.

6 A. M. Pulse 98; complains of no pain in the head, but of some soreness over the abdomen. 8 o'clock. Pulse 116, soft and compressible; pain in the abdomen, none in the head. As the bark had caused neither vomiting nor purging, it was directed to be given in drachm doses, every half hour. About 9, complained of the slightest touch on the abdomen; directed a large plaster to be applied, thickly sprinkled with opium. This, somewhat relieved the pain.

11 o'clock. She was on the close stool, (no passage however.) Complains that the powders make her sick, but has not vomited; countenance, not particularly anxious, but rather dull. Pulse 116, stronger and full.

Noon. Tongue coated with a brown fur; pulse 124, full and strong; bowels not loose. The patient appears stupid, and complains of considerable pain on pressure.

6 P. M. Pulse 146; vomited the last dose of bark; ordered it per anum, but instead of being retained, she passed about a quart of a greenish looking fluid. 8 o'clock, directed to take the bark ʒj. every two hours.

March 8th, 7 A. M. Pulse 140, small; tongue covered with a whitish fur; bowels have been opened five times during the night. Rejected the bark but once from the stomach. Complains less of pain, but suffers still from pressure over the uterine region; countenance is somewhat expressive of anxiety. Lochial discharge rather pale; milk scantily secreted.

Half-past 6 P. M. About one hour since, vomited a pint of green fluid, attended with hiccup. Has had two small evacuations from the bowels; pulse the same; pain in the abdomen more acute. The green vomiting being regarded as a fatal symptom, and as an evidence of the inutility of the treatment with bark, its further use was abandoned, and half an ounce of spts. of turpentine was given. She shortly passed much wind, by the mouth; and finally the medicine, together with about half a pint of the greenish fluid.

Half-past 9 P. M. Complains less of pain. As she had rejected the medicine, it was repeated; and cloths steeped in spts. of turpentine, were applied over the abdomen.

11 P. M. Pulse upwards of 140; has passed about a pint of brownish coloured water. No vomiting since last visit.

March 9th, 5 A. M. Has vomited several times during the night; hiccup continues; secretion of milk and lochiæ partial. During the day edges of the tongue cleaned to a very considerable degree. About 11, gave a table-spoonful (about ʒij,) of spts. turpentine. Pulse small, rapid, and feeble; respiration 60 in the minute, and thoracic. A few minutes after the administration of the turpentine, it was ejected from the stomach; and an enema of spts. of turpentine ℥ss, and Ol. Ricin. ℥i. with a pint of warm water was given and retained. At 1 o'clock, P. M. has had a passage from the bladder, of the same brownish fluid, but no passage from the bowels. Ordered spts. of turpentine ʒj. every hour, till she should have a stool; which was continued until half-past 5, P. M. without effect. Directed an enema of

Spts. Tereb. ℥j.
Ol Ricini, ℥ij.
Aqua, oj.

Pulse 134.

March 10th. Midnight. No passage, either from the bowels or the bladder. Gave spts. of turpentine ʒij. and ol Ricini ʒij. Hiccup slight; tongue quite clean; respiration thoracic and frequent. 5 A. M. Pulse very rapid and small; breathing hurried; distinct mucous rattle over the posterior part of the chest. No evacuation since last visit. Enema repeated; no hiccup; bears quite strong pressure over the abdomen, without appearing to suffer much. Half-past 8. Enema was expelled shortly after the administration, but no fœces: Respiration 64; pulse upwards of 140. 10 o'clock. Respiration 60; pulse somewhat stronger, but continues the same in frequency. Has had a liquid stool, of a yellowish colour, about a pint and a half in amount; tongue covered with a slight whitish coat; expectorates a thick mucus.

2 P.M.—Respiration much hurried; pulse extremely feeble and fluttering; mucous rattle over the whole of the chest; expectoration diminished. The patient died a few minutes afterwards, and 88 hours after the chill.

Post-mortem examination two hours and a half after death. Body slightly emaciated; abdomen tympanitic; limbs somewhat rigid.

Abdomen.—Anterior face of the intestines, upper surface of the liver and diaphragm, and parietal peritoneum, covered with a thick layer of lymph; spaces between the convolutions of the intestines filled with it, and containing a small quantity of fluid of the colour and consistence of pus. The peritoneum itself vascular, the vessels of a purplish colour; omentum sealed to the intestines on the one side, and to the parietal peritoneum, on the other, by plastic lymph, and its free border, purple with injection. The mesenteric, and posterior part of the membrane, gave little evidence of the inflammation.

Stomach and Intestines. — Distended with gas and fluid; fluid in the stomach thin, and of a dirty green colour; lining membrane of the stomach reddened, particularly the cardiac extremity; becoming towards the pylorus, of a pale pink hue; in all parts a little thickened, and slightly softened. The mucous membrane of the jejunum, nearly everywhere thickened, and softened; that of other ileum and colon, apparently healthy. The intestines contained a large quantity of a yellowish brick-coloured fluid, that had a strong colour of turpentine and little of fœces.

Liver. — Large, firm, and of an uniform healthy colour; the internal surface of the veins, of a milk colour, and perhaps a little thickened. Gall-bladder full of dark green bile, of a consistence a little greater than that of blood.

Spleen. — Colour, size, and consistence natural. Some lymph on the external surface.

Kidneys. — Healthy. Bladder, natural. Pancreas, normal. Mesenteric glands not largely but sensibly increased in size.

Uterus. — Peritoneal coat, more vascular than any other parts of that membrane. Substance apparently healthy, vessels nearly empty, and of an healthy colour; inner surface covered with a layer of bright pink, flocculent matter, which could be easily scraped off from the lining membrane, leaving the latter transparent, and without inflammation. Remains of the decidua on the upper and anterior portion, which was not covered with this adventitious substance.

The colour of the foreign matter, deepest towards the orifices of the fallopian tubes.

Ovaries. — Both larger than usual, covered with shreds of lymph externally; and internally exhibiting numerous small deposits of the same. Vessels healthy.

Fallopian Tubes. — Deeply injected at the fimbriated extremity, as was also the upper parts of the broad ligaments. No pus in either, but a few drops resembling milk and water, in each.

Vessels. — Cava, iliac, renal, and uterine veins, free from all appearance of disease.

Heart. — Right side, full of blood; left, nearly empty; vessels on the surface numerous. Pericardium, a little vascular, containing about one ounce of clear serum. Lining membrane healthy.

Blood. — That from the large vessels, coagulated rapidly.

Pleura. — On each side, somewhat injected, and each cavity contained a small quantity of serum.

Lungs. — Small and collapsed; no post-mortem congestion. The bronchial tubes contained a small quantity of mucus, and were slightly, if at all, vascular; in other respects healthy.

Head. — Vessels of scalp, and dura mater, bloody. Skull very thick. Half an ounce of serum above, and some below the arachnoid, on the convexity of the brain. Vascularity of the arachnoid, especially in the occipital fossæ. About two ounces of clear fluid remained in the skull, when the brain was removed, and the lateral ventricles contained each half an ounce or more; the vascularity of the pia mater, not remarkable in the capillary vessels, but the larger vessels were of great size, and bordered with white lines. The brain itself was but little congested.

The three cases which conclude this Report, occurred at the Lunatic Asylum, Blackwell's Island, after the removal of the lying-in-women to that place. The post-mortem examination of all of them was made two or three days after death at Bellevue, when decomposition was far advanced.

Case XVIII. — Attacked the 8th day after delivery. Treatment, calomel and oil, fomentations. Death on 5th day. Peritonitis.

CATHARINE BANNEGAN admitted March 5th. Æt. 33; born in Ireland; pregnant with her first child; has been in ill health for eight months past, and is naturally of feeble habit.

May 1st. Was taken in labour, which lasted 42 hours, and was extremely difficult, owing to the pelvis being slightly deformed, and a transverse ligamentous band within the mouth of the vagina. The band was divided, and the head perforated, after which, the labour was completed naturally. Gave pulv. Dover. gr. xii. after which she slept four hours. No unpleasant symptoms appeared until May the 8th.

May 8th. Complained of severe colic pains, which yielded to anodynes and warm fomentations over the abdomen. The above pain was relieved by pressure. Ordered Sub. Mur. Hyd. grs. xv.

May 9th. Pulse 106; flatulence increased; lochiæ stopped; great anxiety of countenance; vomited matter of a bilious appearance; respiration hurried; stools natural. Directed Ol. Ricini. ℥i. and continued the warm fomentations to the abdomen.

May 10th. Pulse 120, feeble; anxiety increased; tongue a little furred white; skin moist; stools fœtid; complained of pain in the head; tympanitis. During the day showed symptoms of delirium, which in the evening became violent; pulse increased to 140, feeble; perspiration copious.

May 11th. Pulse thread-like; evidently sinking; used stimulants freely, but the patient died at 2 o'clock the following morning.

Post-mortem examination. — Body in an advanced stage of decomposition.

Abdomen. — This cavity contained a large quantity of fluid of a reddish brown colour — but no lymph. Its peritoneal covering was not much injected. The serous covering of the intestines was much injected. The viscera were much distended with gas.

Stomach and Intestines. — The stomach contained a quantity of fluid of a bright yellow colour. Its mucous membrane was thickened and somewhat softened, with numerous patches of ecchymosis, particularly towards the pyloric orifice. The intestines were apparently sound — the fluid they contained was of a similar colour with that found in the intestines.

Uterus and Appendages.—The cavity of the uterus was covered with a tough, gray, ash-coloured substance, which could with difficulty be scraped off. The os uteri presented a dark gray colour. The fallopian tubes and ovaries were much injected.

Bladder.—The internal surface of this organ was natural. A thin puruloid matter could be scraped off in small quantities.

Head not examined.

Case XIX.—Attacked on the 5th day after delivery. Treatment, mercurial purgatives. Death on the 3d day. Peritonitis, with effusion of pus.

Sarah McCann admitted April 30th; born in Ireland; eight days in this country before admission; æt. 21; pregnant with her first child; general health good.

May 7th. Was in labour 4 hours, which was perfectly natural, and appeared comfortable until May 11th.

May 11th. Appeared restless; bowels constipated; pulse 90; tongue furred, white; skin dry; lochiæ stopped; milk secreted. Gave Sub. Mur. Hyd. gr. x. Pulv. Jalap. grs. x., which acted kindly, and the patient appeared relieved.

May 12th. Pulse 100; skin moist; lochiæ stopped; milk free; tongue more clean; no pain in the abdomen; vomited yellowish matter in small quantities. 2 o'clock, P. M. Pulse fluttering; countenance natural; tongue clean; skin moist; slight retching. Gave Sub. Mur. Hyd. gr. xv.; applied sinapisms to the extremities.

5 P.M. Symptoms worse; perspiration increased; rubbed ungt. Hydr. ℥iss. into the abdomen and groins; applied 2 blisters, 6 by 8, to the thighs. 10 P.M. appeared to be sinking. Directed stimulants. Died at 1 o'clock, A. M., May 13th.

Post-mortem Examination.—The body was in an advanced stage of decomposition; face, neck, and inside of thighs were covered with dark purple spots.

Abdomen.—The abdominal cavity contained a quantity of reddish brown coloured fluid, but no lymph. The peritoneal lining was somewhat injected. The serous covering of the intestines seemed very much injected, but when peeled off, which could readily be done, it was found that the injection was confined principally to the tissue beneath. The *Stomach* contained nearly a quart of a deep green coloured fluid. Its mucous membrane was thickened, and softened, and of a dirty brown colour throughout. The mucous coat of the intestines was apparently in a sound condition. A quantity of bright yellow liquid fœces flowed from the intestines.

Uterus and Appendages—About ℥ss. of purulent matter was found between the uterus and bladder. The cavity of the uterus was covered from the fundus down to within about an inch of the os uteri, with a dark chocolate coloured stringy secretion. This was easily scraped off, leaving the surface beneath somewhat injected. The rest was of a dark gray colour. The vagina had a dark appearance. *Ovaries.*— These were somewhat reddened on their peritoneal surface; they were flabby and spongy in their texture. The fallopian tubes and broad ligaments were of a dark colour, and from the former a small quantity of pus flowed.

Head.— The substance of the brain was remarkably firm. Its membranes were much injected. The arachnoid, with the pia mater, readily peeled off. There was no effusion between the membranes, and the ventricles were particularly dry.

Chest.— The *Lungs* presented no unusual appearance.

The *Heart* was flabby, and both auricles contained a quantity of a dark and thick, but uncoagulated blood. Its inner lining, particularly that of the auricles, was of a dark red colour.

Case XX.— Attacked the 3d day after delivery. Treatment Spts. Tereb., &c. opiates, stimulants. Death on the ninth day. Peritonitis, with effusion; body much decomposed.

MARGARET SCOTT, an Irish girl, æt. 19, of excellent constitution, was delivered of her first child at the Lunatic Asylum, May 12th, at 1 P. M. after a perfectly easy and natural labour. She slept comfortably during the afternoon and night; the following day her clothes were changed, and she appeared quite well. Lochial discharge free; milk beginning to be secreted; tongue coated with a white fur, partially clean at edges.

May 14th. Countenance anxious; pulse 124, full and quite strong; complains of but little pain, except in the head and the left side; tongue clean at edges; lochiæ free; milk secreted in small quantity; no passage from the bowels since confinement. Ol. Tereb. ʒii. in mucilage.

12 M. Has slept some; no passage from bowels since last visit; pain in the head; countenance still rather anxious, with a blush on the right cheek.

3 P. M. Bowels still confined; pulse 120, full, but compressible; respiration 34, abdominal; no pain on pressure over the abdomen; still complains of the pain in the head.

℞ Ol. Tereb. ℥j.
Ol. Ricini ℥ij.
Aqua, o j. m.

To be given as an enema.

Quarter-past 5 P. M. Injection has operated, bringing away a small quantity of hardened fœces. Has slept some since visit. To take Ol. Tereb. ʒij. every hour, till it affects the bowels.

9 o'clock P. M. Has taken ʒij. once. On repetition she rejected it; pulse and respiration about the same. She expresses herself as quite comfortable.

11 P. M. She refused to take the medicine, and it was administered per anum. She shortly after had two evacuations; medicine discontinued.

May 15th. 5 o'clock, A. M. Visited her several times in the course of the night. She slept some, and appeared more composed; pulse 110; respiration 28. Pulse continued about the same, and she was disposed to sleep.

12 M. Pulse 128, full and strong; complains of some pain in right iliac region, which is not materially increased by pressure. Has vomited once a yellowish green fluid. As she complained considerably of nausea, ordered a soda powder, which relieved it. At two o'clock, she complained for the first time, of pain over the uterus. Her pulse continued about 120, and she appeared restless throughout the day. She took merely mucilaginous drinks. The discharge, and secretion of milk, both continued.

May 16th. 5 A. M. Pulse 118; respiration performed easily, abdominal, not hurried. Had one passage during the night. Does not complain of ardor urinæ. Complains of pressure over the uterine region only. Slept some during the night.

Half-past 12. Pulse 122; left cheek irregularly flushed, and much hotter than the right. Complains of pain in the lower part of the abdomen, to relieve which, a hop fomentation was applied. During the morning, vomited some greenish flaky masses, and about four ounces of a greenish fluid mixed with mucus; evacuations from bowels involuntary.

3 P. M. Two drachms more of Ol. Tereb. were administered. Pulse 128, and did not alter after the medicine. It produced an evacuation of about a pint and a half of clay-coloured liquid fœces. In the afternoon, countenance altered much for the worse; face was flushed irregularly; pulse remained about the same. In the evening, ordered 10 grs. of Dover's powder with one gr. of opium, but this did not procure sleep. Her discharge still continued.

May 17th. In the morning, appeared much better; countenance improved; pulse 114; but change for the worse occurred in the afternoon; bowels became tympanitic, and she complained of pain over the whole abdomen; breathing thoacic and laborious. About 8, the pulse was 130; complains of pain on slight pressure. No passage during the day. Patient lay on her back, with knees drawn up. Directed 10 grs. of Dover's powder with one gr. and a half of opium, and Ol. Tereb. ʒij. The turpentine caused some flatus to pass, and this relieved the distension. The powder procured no sleep, and she took two opium pills, of one gr. each. This enabled her to sleep for five or six hours.

May 18th, 5 A.M. Pulse about the same; respiration 32, thoracic; lies on her back constantly, with the knees drawn up; pressure however, does not give so much pain as previously; irregular flushes on the left cheek; countenance anxious; eyes appear sunken; no vomiting or nausea; the pulse remained about the same. During the day the cheeks were flushed, the respiration thoracic, the voice appeared suppressed, the tongue was covered with white fur, except the edges, which were red, but it was not very different from its previous condition. The lochial discharge, and the secretion of milk, still continue. She has, unconsciously, passages of greenish fluid from the bowels. In the evening, again complained of pain in the abdomen, and her position continued on the back. She appeared somewhat delirious, and was slightly sick at the stomach. Directed Dover's Powder, 10 grs., with 1½ grs. of opium, and two opium pills.

May 19th, 5 o'clock, A.M. Pulse 122, tongue red and thick. She had one passage during the night; was quite delirious, and slept but little, if any; countenance bad; eyes sunken; irregular flushed spots on both cheeks; no vomiting. Continued about the same during the day; the discharge and milk both continued; two passages from the bowels. In the evening complained most of pressure over the epigastric region; respiration thoracic; no nausea. Allowed Aniseed tea to drink, and took the Dover's Powder with opium.

May 20th, 5½ A.M. Pulse 120, has lost its fulness and strength, and is easily compressed; respiration 40; tongue dry, red, and thick; complains but little of pain in the abdomen, but refers it to the back, between the shoulders. Complains also of pain in swallowing; slept four hours during the night; had one passage from the bowels; the discharge still continues, but the milk is but little secreted; the flush on the face has assumed a darker colour. In consideration of the state of the tongue, we determined to try the use of brandy cautiously. It appeared to give more force to the pulse, but made the patient more restless, and it was discontinued. To relieve the distension, which had again become troublesome, ordered Ol. Tereb. ʒij. which changed the appearance of the tongue to whitish and smooth; this lasted for a short time, and then it soon resumed its former aspect. In the afternoon, pain in the abdomen considerable; pulse 136; respiration 46, thoracic; cheeks flushed irregularly in well defined spots. At the outer angle of the left eye, is an eruption resembling Herpes phylctenodes; partially delirious; skin hot and dry; expression of great anxiety in the countenance. The turpentine brought away about half a pint of yellowish liquid feculent matter; and also a lumbricus about six inches long, perfectly dead. She took again the Dover's Powder and Opium, which procured an uneasy slumber; during which, subsultus tendinum was noticed; pulse 122; respiration 34.

May 21st. 5½ A.M. Pulse 134; tongue dry, red, cracked, and thick. Makes but little complaint of pain in the abdomen, but when pressed over the epigastric and right hypochondriac regions, she shrinks. Countenance decidedly bad this morning, the livid spots are not out; delirous; respiration 46, thoracic; tremour of the limbs, subsultus tendinum, and automatic movements of the hands. Again took brandy, but it appeared to render her worse; more restless. Ol. Tereb. ʒij. was again given to relieve the distension; it brought away considerable flatus, but no feces. She became worse in the course of the day; the spots on the face assumed a lived aspect; the breathing was laborious, and a mucous rattle was heard; the pulse was feeble and fluttering; she made but little complaint of pain, except in swallowing; she continued to sink. Brandy, preceded by thick mucilage to shield the throat, was administered as freely as she could take it. Left her about 12 o'clock, with the expectation of finding her dead on my next visit.

May 22d. Patient very nearly the same as at the last visit; perfectly sensible; breathing laborious; pulse feeble and very rapid. She was allowed stimulants freely. Saw her occasionally during the day, but she did not alter materially till about 3 in the afternoon, when her face became perfectly livid; cold sweat broke out, and she died about half past seven in the evening, very quietly, and in the possession of her mental powers.

This patient had no chill, except immediately after the birth of the child. Her discharge continued to the day of her death; scanty towards the last. The milk, for the last two or three days, was suppressed.

Post-mortem examination 62½ hours after death.

The peritoneum, both parietal and intestinal, was distinctly injected. The quantity of fluid in the abdomen scarcely exceeded half a pint, and was of a dirty red colour; lymph was found in small quantities in various quarters. On opening the uterus, the whole body was covered with a dark-red stringy secretion, which could be partially removed with the knife, showing when it was scraped off the mucous lining somewhat injected; the neck was ecchymosed and injected. The ovaries were not materially altered. The vagina presented dark ecchymosed spots, and some injection of its mucous coat. The bladder contained ʒi. of puriform matter, and its inner lining was injected. The kidneys were natural. The veins were universally reddened. The head was not examined; generally the other organs were so much altered by decomposition, that their appearances need not be given.

Memoir on the Pathological Anatomy of the Bones. By GERDY, Professor of the Faculty of Medicine, Paris. Surgeon to the Hospital St. Louis. Translated from the French. By J. G. Adams, M. D.

THE organic diseases of the bones, being a subject but little understood, has for a long period, occupied my whole attention. In commencing my researches, I perceived that our ignorance on this point, was greater than I supposed, for I was conscious that our knowledge of the healthy structure of bone, was too superficial to enable us to understand the alterations produced by a diseased state in the same structure. I therefore determined first to study the organization of bone in its healthy state. The results of these researches I presented to the Academy of Sciences in 1835, and published them in the Bulletin Clinique of the same period.(*)

(*) The following is, in a few words, the results of those researches. The bones are composed 1° of compact tissue, 2° of tissue composed of canals, 3° of areolar tissue, 4° of reticulated tissue.

The compact tissue, is composed of small osseous tubes closely applied to each other, parallel to the axis of the bones, in the long bones, sometimes converging in the flat bones towards the primitive points of ossification. The furrows seen on the surface of the long bones and of some of the flat bones, as the parietal often open into these tubes of the compact tissue, and even into the diploë of the flat bones. The tissue composed of canals, improperly called spongy tissue in the long bones, is a collection of longitudinal canals communicating with each other by minute lateral per-

In the present memoir, I have the honour to present to the Academy, a short exposition of the results of my researches upon the inflammation and organic lesions of the bones; and as inflammation is connected with almost all the diseases of these organs, I will trace it in those, in which we can best observe it.

The inflammation of the bones or *Ostitis*, is a disease much more common than is supposed, or is taught. It is also a great error, to consider the bones in the lowest scale of organs as regards frequency of inflammation. Visit the hospitals, and you will there find, at all times, a considerable number of patients with diseased bones, in which inflammation always complicates the disease, even when it is not itself the principal lesion. Thus, in wounds and contusions of bones, in fractures, caries, articular disease, periostosis, exostosis, osteo-sarcoma, spina ventosa, bony tubercle, there is always inflammation of the tissue of the bone, as is easily proved by the facts I am going to cite; and it is the more easy to be assured of this, as the inflammation leaves traces upon the bone much more durable and manifest, than in any other tissue; traces which may be recognised as easily as the end of a century, as a month after the death of the patients.

Ostitis is rarely a simple form of disease, and probably never but for a short period; we find almost constantly traces of inflammation, more or less strangely marked, in the periosteum and medulla, and often, at the same time, an inflammation of the cellular tissue uniting the diarthrodial cartilages with the articular extremities of the bones. Frequently, abscesses form in the tissues adjacent to a diseased bone, and whether the disease has commenced in the periosteum, medulla, or sub-cartilaginous tissue, it is speedily communicated to the other constituent parts of the bone. Ostitis is also complicated with exostosis and accidental morbid formations, and on its part, complicates spina ventosa, necrosis, wounds of bone, contusions, fractures, and unreduced luxations. Inflamed bones increase in their diameters, become sometimes of less spe-

---

forations. The areolar tissue is also composed of small canals, but these are intersected by plates of bone, giving them a cellular structure. This tissue is met with in the epiphyses of the long bones, in the short bones, and in the diploë of the flat bones. Lastly, the reticulated tissue is a net-work formed by the osseous fibres which occupy the medullary cavity of the long bones, and in such of the short bones as present this cavity. The vessels of the bones form a delicate net-work; the vascular coats, extremely attenuated, are spread out through the small canals, and anastomose continually through the openings above mentioned in the vascular canals, and through the medulla which envelopes them. The medulla is a cellulo-fatty tissue, of the same consistence in the medullary cavities, as in the vascular canals, only more abundant in the former.

cific gravity than in their natural state, at other times, the reverse happens. I have never met with bone in a softened state, and I believe that their brittleness is often mistaken for this state, which is an error. Their structure is more or less changed, and presents three kinds of alteration very different from each other, but which may occur together in the same bone. They are as follows: the bone is either attenuated, (*rarifiée*) rendered more compact, (*condensée*) or rendered carious; hence, we have three varieties of Ostitis, the attenuating, condensing, and ulcerating or caries.

In the *first variety*, the attenuating, the bone becomes lighter than natural, and is rendered brittle. This form of inflammation consists in a dilatation of the small canals and vascular apertures, which apertures are probably more numerous than in the healthy state. They are also of the same shape with the vessels which traverse them, and when the periosteum is torn off, the lacerated vessels leave these openings red and filled with blood. These openings are sometimes so large as to admit easily the head of a large pin, or a crow quill. We sometimes find on the surface, or in the tissue of bones, openings of various sizes, not circular in shape like the preceding; these are produced by absorption. When a bone inflames throughout all its tissues, the principal nutritious artery, if there be one, becomes doubled in size. I have a tibia in my possession, among other specimens, in which the nutritious artery has a diameter more than double the ordinary size, and the bone is also covered with a multitude of vascular apertures so large as to be easily distinguished at a distance of several feet; sometimes, also, the nutritious artery extends itself as an insulated vessel, into the interior of the bone. I possess two specimens of this kind in my collection. The dilated vascular canals in the compact tissue furrow its external surface, and give to its interior substance the appearance of the tissue described as consisting of small canals. If a section be made of a long bone attenuated by inflammation, or in a state of inflammation, as for example the tibia, the vascular canals of the compact tissue are so dilated that the thickened walls of the medullary cavity present an appearance analogous to that of the canals of the interior of the bone. If a transverse section of the same bone be made, the first having been longitudinal, we divide the canals of the compact tissue perpendicularly, and perceive their openings irregularly rounded, communicating with the medullary canal. The spongy tissue also, has its canals dilated, and their walls thin and brittle; often, these canals are shortened and the medullary cavity approaches much nearer the extremities of the bones; this cavity is empty, or filled by reticular tissue. The areolar tissue is also to a considerable extent, found empty. These are the changes which explain why the bone should have less specific gravity than natural, and also, why it is more brittle and more easily cut or broken, without being rendered softer. Indeed, as bones which appear softened, are found (when stripped of soft parts by maceration which should have rendered them more soft if they had really been in a softened state,) to be as hard as in their natural condition, I am induced to doubt very much, whether this state ever exists. The dilated canals in the interior of the bone are filled with red medullary substance, but it is difficult to distinguish it from the vessels, so small and delicate are they. These appear excessively multiplied, with numerous ramifications, and are probably larger than in their normal state. Their increase of volume is less evident in this situation, than in the furrows and vascular foramina on the surface of the bone, and especially in the foramen for the nutritious artery, when it is largely dilated. In other respects, these vessels do not constitute a cavernous tissue to be compared with that of the penis, and I cannot accede to the opinion of M. Cruveilhier on this subject. In amputation of the limbs, it is easy to perceive, by the blood which oozes from the tissue of the bone and from the medulla, that their vessels are very small capillaries. In amputation of the penis, on the contrary, the blood oozes as if coming through a sponge.

In the second variety, the *condensing ostitis*, the compact tissue is thickened and sometimes rendered more dense ; the same effect is produced on the canals and reticular tissue. This last tissue sometimes exhibits hard portions of a vermicular appearance, and in this case, the external surface of the bone contains furrows, and vascular foramina very conspicuous, while on the internal surface, the canals are rendered larger. The bone is also more dense than natural in certain points, and less so in others. When the density is excessive, then the specific gravity of the entire bone is greater than in its healthy state. A section of the different tissues presents the appearance of sawed stone. Often the medullary canal is obliterated and appears filled with hardened concretion. The hardened vermicular portions of reticular tissue, resemble clusters of small worms twisted together, filling the medullary cavity entirely or in part, and theyare sometimes especially when they attain considerable size, formed in the centre of very hard, compact substance.

When the bone is rendered lighter than natural, it is owing to the absorption (produced by the vessels, cellular tissue, or the newly formed tissues,) of the vascular canals and foramina. We cannot doubt this to be the case, since there is no appearance of bony detritus around the vessels, and this would have been seen, had the enlargement of the foramina and vascular canals been the result of mechanical friction.

The compactness produced by the condensing ostitis, is evidently the result of internal secretion. We cannot always distinguish the vascular canals, either because they are obliterated, or because this kind of inflammation is developed by juxta position or supraposition. What is the chemical composition of these altered structures? I exposed during twenty-four hours, to the action of diluted hydro-chloric acid, two fragments of bone, the one attenuated, the other condensed. When they were completely softened by the dissolution of their earthy salts, I dried and weighed them; the first fragment had lost seven tenths of its weight, and the latter two thirds, the residue, in either case, being gelatine.

The third variety, *ulcerating ostitis*, or caries, is always attended with more or less abundant suppuration. This ulceration is sometimes superficial, presenting a rough, worm-eaten surface; at other times, deep-seated, forming sinuses, and with a more ragged surface than the former. Up to the present time, the vascular character of these rough surfaces has been misunderstood; and it was not known to be owing to a morbid dilatation of the openings of the vascular furrows, and to the formation of irregular foramina by absorption. Under the rough surface of superficial caries, and around the fistulous surface of deep-seated caries, there always exists inflammation more or less deep-seated, with all the anatomical characters above described. On the surface, or interior of the inflamed bone, are often observed fragments in form of granulations, needles, plates, and concretions, rounded or covered with sharp projections, always irregular in surface. These are portions of inflamed bone separated by ulceration and suppuration, which have destroyed their vitality; just as portions of cellular tissue in a phlegmon are destroyed by the violence of the inflammation. These fragments retain traces of inflammation, and when extracted are red and bleeding. After maceration and drying, they are found to consist of attenuated osseous tissue, brittle, but not softened, with all the characters produced by the first variety of ostitis. These characters are so evident, that we can never confound them with the compact fragments detached by necrosis which are deprived of vitality in a manner entirely different, as we shall show further on. In consequence of this difference, I would designate by the term *spicula* (*esquilles*,) the attenuated fragments produced by caries; and by the term *sequestrum*, the compact and uninflamed fragments of necrosis. It is in this sense, that I employ these two expressions; the language of science will thus gain more precision, and the difference between caries and necrosis, so obscure up to this time, will be more distinct to the mind of the reader. It has been recently asserted, that the spicula of caries only differed from the sequestrum of necrosis by the absence of gelatine. I have assured myself by my own researches, that such is not the case, or that at least, is not always so. To give greater authority to these facts, I requested M. Barruel senior, superintendent of the Laboratory of the Faculty of Medicine of Paris, to ascertain, if there was gelatine in a fragment of carious bone, of the size of a hazel-nut. This fragment having been submitted to the action of dilute hydro-chloric acid, was deprived of its calcareous salts, and lost its solidity, becoming soft, compressible, and of light weight, retaining its form, which it resumed after compression, by its elasticity alone, as soon as the compressing force was removed; it consisted in other words of gelatine.

When ostitis is complicated with inflammation of the periosteum this membrane is thickened, and more, or less, adherent to the bone than in a healthy state; softened, or indurated, and injected with larger and more numerous vessels. When it is strongly adherent, it is because the vessels which it sends into the tissue of the bone are larger, and consequently more resisting than natural, and that the vessels which pass over the surface of the bone were in deeper grooves, and often because the periosteum is closely applied to the irregular concretions which it has secreted; dipping down with the vessels into their anfractuosities. The depth of these furrows depends upon the secretion of bony deposit poured out on the edges of these furrows by either the vessels themselves, or the diseased periosteum. The osseous concretions observed on the surface of bones, are sometimes of considerable size; some times, they resemble drops of fluid concreted on the surface, or scales, being in plates of unequal thickness; at other times, resembling protuberances, irregularly rounded and crowded together; or, finally, nipple-like eminences, with considerable elevation. Their entire surface is smooth and polished, or rough and uneven. There is one variety, whose surface is perforated with vascular foramina, penetrating into the interior of the concretion, which then resembles the tissue of an inflamed bone. These concretions are evidently produced by inflammation or irritation of the periosteum; they are secreted by that membrane, and when perforated by the openings of the vascular canals, their lightness proves that the newly formed vessels were developed at the time when the secretion was yet fluid.

When ostitis is complicated with inflammation of the medullary tissue, by which I mean all the adipose tissue of the bone, (for I cannot admit two different tissues, as Bichat has done,) the medulla is either universally, or partially red and inflamed. In this last case, the inflammation appears in red spots, or in the form of red masses, more or less considerable. Its colour is rarely of a vivid red; it is ordinarily of a reddish brown, and of the colour of wine lees. In chronic inflammation, it is gray, or bluish-gray, softened, and even fluid in certain cases; the medulla is often hardened, as for example, in chronic ostitis consequent on gun-shot wounds. In other cases, the medulla is ecchymosed, presenting evidences of sanguineous effusion, and even points of suppuration. When ostitis attacks the articulating surfaces of bones, and when it is complicated with diarthrodial inflammation, as in the majority of cases of articular disease, the coincidence of these two diseases is owing to their common origin.

The cellular tissue uniting the cartilages to the bone, and which is so delicate in the natural state as to be invisible, becomes thickened, either by its own increased developement, or in consequence of deposition; the cartilages are partially absorbed, becoming thin and flexible as wet parchment, without marked evidences of softening, for their flexibility may be owing to their tenuity. Sometimes they are perforated by numerous foramina, through which the inflamed sub-cartilaginous cellular tissue, red and velvety, is seen projecting, and sometimes the cartilages disappear entirely without leaving any trace of their existence. In this case, the articular surface of the bone seems covered by a thick false membrane, velvety, and of a reddish or grayish brown colour. When we scrape off this membrane, what do we find? the bone bare, and without cartilages. Those writers then, who thought they saw a false membrane, or an inflamed synovial membrane extended over the inflamed cartilages, were mistaken; and they were the more so, in my opinion, as I think it doubtful, if cartilage ever inflames or softens. It also appears doubtful, whether the synovial membrane extends over the entire surface of the diarthrodial cartilages, and it is certain, that if there is a membrane, as I once thought I saw it, it differs as much from the proper synovial covering, as the anterior membrane of the transparent cornea differs from the conjunctiva. It is I say doubtful, whether cartilages inflame; how can I think otherwise? Articular diseases, where we find them perforated, or to a considerable extent destroyed, are very common. I have seen a vast number, and for a long time I have sought in vain for inflammation of this structure. On the contrary, when I see cartilages, wholly, or in part destroyed, I find portions perfectly healthy, and only thinner than natural, in the midst of violent and long continued inflammation. I have often found the cartilage reduced to a few small granulations like pin's heads, and these granulations still adherent, are white, without the least appearance of vessels, hard and resisting. How could they have escaped the inflammation which surrounds them on all sides, if the cartilages were vascular and susceptible of inflammation? How is it that these granulations were not covered by inflamed synovial membrane, if this membrane extended over their surface in their normal condition?

The articular surface of the bone is rough and porous, as if worm-eaten, presenting large openings and deep furrows, which terminate on the edge of the articulate surface ; sometimes these furrows dip down under the bony plates or projections secreted by the periosteum. If the disease occurs in a long bone, it exhibits about the middle of its shaft, spots of a reddish brown colour, consisting of a thin layer of bone easily removed by a cutting instrument, and beneath it the compact tissue is attenuated, vascular, and injected with blood. This external layer is sometimes absorbed, and the bone is ulcerated on its surface, or, in other words, carious. In one example of articular ostitis, I met with an alteration so extraordinary, that I cannot refrain from giving an abridged account of the case. Jacquet, aged 24 years, tailor, entered the Hospital St. Louis about the 24th June, 1831, with disease of the left knee. He was born of healthy parents, who were deceased at the time of his admission into the hospital ; his father at the age of 42 years, in consequence of a violent contusion, his mother at 50 years, of a disease unknown to him. There is no scrofulous taint in the family, and the patient has generally enjoyed good health. About the age of 15 years, he fell upon his left knee, and at the time suffered severe pain. The joint would swell after exercise, and would recover its natural size by repose. After some time, the whole knee became swollen, painful, and rigid ; the thigh diminished in size, especially above the knee. At the time of his admission to the hospital, the left knee was larger than the right, painful, hot, almost inflexible, and the left thigh increased in size. His general health being good, he was treated by rest, poultices, leeches ; and blisters were successively applied over the articulation, and finally compression, which reduced the size of the diseased knee to the healthy standard, and removed the pain. In the month of April, the patient left the hospital, to make room for cholera patients, and could walk pretty well : six weeks after, he fell upon the pavement and struck his left knee ; the local symptoms returned with increased severity and accompanied with fever, the pain extending up the thigh. The patient made use of poultices, and kept the limb in a state of repose. He returned to the hospital on the 24th June 1832, and at that time, the knee was much enlarged, very painful, with heat, redness, and fluctuation above the patella ; the thigh also was painful upon pressure. After waiting a few days in order to prepare his system for the operation, I amputated the thigh. Two days afterwards, having been called to my native province by the breaking out of the cholera, I was obliged to abandon my patient to the care of my colleagues; attacked myself soon after with cholera, I was confined for two months to my bed, and was unable to return to Paris, until after an absence of four months. I found Jacquet convalescent; there had been several abscesses about the stump and along the thigh. At the time of my return, there was an abscess in the fold of the groin, which was discharging freely, and continued to do so for several months after. At several periods, phlegmonous inflammation attacked the stump; but I was enabled to prevent suppuration. Finally, he left the hospital thirteen months after the operation, in perfect health. I despaired of ever meeting him again; when, by accident, I saw him in 1835: he had not experienced any unpleasant symptoms since leaving the hospital. Let us now examine the peculiarities of this case as developed during the operation, and the pathological condition of the femur. At the moment when the knife touched the os femoris, there was a gush of yellow transparent fluid, ropy and of an oily consistence resembling synovia, which flowed over my hands. As I had passed down the knife on the anterior parts of the thigh, as is usually done, I thought I had opened the synovial membrane of the knee, dilated and extending up to about the middle of the thigh. I had seen two instances of this dilatation; and besides, I operated at the inferior third of the member. I was, however astonished, because I had taken the precaution of operating where the thigh was of smallest diameter. I felt a singular crepitus under the knife as I divided the superficial muscles, and a second time, as the section of the deep-seated muscles was completed, when I took hold of the femur to apply the saw, I perceived that it was enveloped in a thin and brittle sheath of bone. Having completed the section, I found the bone of its ordinary thickness and density, but it was surrounded by the sheath just spoken of, which adhered to it along the linea aspera, and was at the other points separated for a distance of about three eighths of an inch. This sheath extended up to the superior part of the femur, and as it was lined by a soft, reddish membrane, in which could be perceived a fluid analogous to that which escaped at the first stroke of the knife, I could not doubt but that this liquid came from the sheath; and, although the femur presented this singular appearance, extending as far above the point where I had operated; and although this state of things excited great doubt as to the successful issue of the operation, I did not feel authorized to amputate the limb higher up, and still less at the hip joint. To amputate higher up at the thigh, was contraindicated, because the disease seemed to extend to the superior extremity of the bone. To amputate at the hip-joint, appeared to me both absurd and cruel; since ignorant of the nature of this new disease which chance had thrown in my way, I had no reasons for supposing it as severe and dangerous as the amputation at the joint, which is almost constantly fatal, and consequently, a desperate resort. I therefore dressed the stump, determined to give him all the attention his case required. On examining the amputated member, I found the synovial membrane inflamed, and filled with a reddish, purulent fluid; the cartilages but little changed, at a few points they had been absorbed; the sub-cartilaginous tissue, red, thickened, and elevated at the points where the cartilage had been absorbed. The vessels of the femur were very numerous, and of large size near the articular surfaces; the cellular tissue was red and congested. The sheath already spoken of, also surrounded the lower extremity of the femur, and when stripped of the muscles covering its surface, was found to be irregular, and at certain points were rounded elevations. Its internal surface adhered to the bone by a few attachments in front, and through the whole extent of the linea aspera behind. It was lined by a soft, vascular, and downy membrane, which was reflected from the linea aspera upon the femur which it also covered, and was lost upon it, near the condyles. It was evidently formed of fibrous tissue, ossified in layers more or less extensive, and so applied to each other as to give its walls a certain solidity, which was sufficient to prevent their collapsing after the escape of the contained fluid. Its vessels were of moderate size, and its tissue was of a yellowish white colour, slightly injected.

What was the nature of this singular disease, and how was it developed? In my opinion, it was a cyst under the periosteum: it was a cyst, for that is defined to be, a membranous pouch containing fluid; it was a sub-periostic cyst, for it was developed under the periosteum of the femur, and even upon the shaft of the bone, which it covered on all sides excepting at the linea aspera. We can very well understand how the periosteum became separated from around the femur excepting at the linea aspera, where it is strongly adherent; we can also easily conceive, that the fibrous membrane of the cyst should become ossified, in layers more or less extensive, and that an abscess should have opened at the end of the stump, even though suppuration had occurred at the fold of the groin, for the extent of the membrane will account for this circumstance. Finally, it is easy to comprehend how that the walls of the abscess, having been distended for some time by the suppuration, have gradually contracted upon themselves and become united, either by the effusion of lymph or the process of granulation. As to the developement of the disease, I consider it the consequence of articular ostitis, excited by the first accident, the fall upon the left knee. This ostitis extended to the body of the femur, exciting a chronic inflammation of the periosteum, and causing it to throw out upon the surface of the bone, a liquid secretion which stripped off the periosteum. The membrane of the cyst was formed by this secretion: it was probably of but small extent at first, but rather in consequence of chronic inflammation, or by the fatiguing exercise which the patient was compelled to use, or by the tendency which such diseases have to progress, the cyst, after a time, attained the size already spoken of. We see, therefore, that this kind of cyst under the periosteum, may develope itself in the same manner as cysts in the soft parts. This form of disease has never been recognised in the living subject. I had no knowledge of it, and the present case is the only example I ever heard of. I did not even suspect its existence, because the cyst being covered by thick muscles, and by an osseous sheath, and being rendered firm and resisting by the fluid which distended it, I was not able to detect any extraordinary symptom. The diminished size of the thigh, being so common after articular disease of the knee, did not attract any particular attention. In that form of ostitis, termed hyperostosis, or exostosis, there is an increase of thickness of either the entire bone, or portions of it. When the entire surface of the bone is involved, its form as well as its structure, is altered. Its surface is irregular and indented by vascular furrows, more numerous and large than in the healthy state. Its structure is sometimes condensed, at others attenuated, or it may become ulcerated and carious, complicated with the formation of morbid tissues more or less vascular, as erectile tumours, fungus hematodes, &c. I do not, however, regard every enlargement of the bones as the result of inflammation; there may be simple hypertrophy without inflammation. When only a small portion of the surface of bone is affected by exostosis, we find an elevation more or less circumscribed, with either a broad base, or attached by a narrow pedicle. I last year removed an exostosis of this description of the size of a child's head, which was attached by a small peduncle to the condyle of the femur. Some exostoses are of compact structure, hard as ivory, and without vascularity; others are porous, from the number of their vessels; others, again, contain large cells or cavities filled with morbid secretions, as encephaloid or colloid matter, having a great tendency to degenerate into cancer, or in other words, to inflame, soften, ulcerate, and suppurate, with lancinating pains and other characteristic symptoms. For this reason, this latter variety of exostosis is by far the most dangerous.

Considering the great vascularity of bone, it is not astonishing that so many morbid tissues should be secreted in their substance. Thus we have, as in the soft parts, fungous tissue, lardaceous tissue, schirrus, melanosis, tubercle, and chalky or stony concretions. The bone, distended by these secretions, is absorbed at its circumference, its walls becoming thin, and in some places perforated; the periosteum partaking of the irritation, secretes osseous matter which surrounds the tumour. When the dilatation is partial, and limited to one point, it constitutes the stalactiform cellular exostosis of authors; while, if it comprise the whole circumference of a long bone, it is termed osteo-sarcoma; in reality, they are the same disease, if the new formations be of similar structure. When spina-ventosa is complicated with ostitis, and also in the case of tubercular degenerations, erectile or otherwise of the medullary tissue, the bone is more or less swollen and vascular, as in ordinary ostitis, or osteo-sarcoma, and is inflamed secondarily, or by continuous inflammation. Ostitis is often complicated with necrosis, and is most frequently consequent on it. In this case, we find several sequestra in the midst of the inflamed bony tissue, which are compact, hard, and not friable. When struck by the probe, they sound like hard bone, while, on the contrary, a friable spiculum will not give out this sound. A sequestrum is neither perforated by vascular foramina nor rendered thin by the developement of its canals; its surface is also irregular. Ostitis complicated with necrosis is therefore neither more nor less than an ulcerative and suppurative inflammation, excited by the sequestrum which acts as a foreign body, and resembles the inflammation in the soft parts around an eschar. There is then this difference between the spicula of caries and the sequestrum of necrosis, as regards their loss of vitality, that in the former case, inflammation is its cause; in the latter, its effect. It will have been observed, that in all the diseases above mentioned, the periosteum, bony tissue, and often the medulla, are the seat of inflammation, and also that the greater part of the different forms of ostitis may co-exist in the same bone. It now only remains for me to show that the same changes take place in bones after contusions, wounds, fractures, unreduced luxations, and after long-continued ulceration, as in the tibia.

Wounds of bone are either incised or punctured; the term fracture is applied to solutions of continuity caused either by violence or muscular action. A sabre-cut received on either of the bones of the cranium and the section of a long bone in amputatïon, are alike wounds of bone. In wounds of the bones of the cranium, if the patient dies within a month after the injury, we find the periosteum over the injured bone, and those adjacent to it, much injected. On stripping it off, the vessels appear dilated and more injected than in health; drops of blood also escape from the openings of the vascular canals, and often the inflammation extends to the vessels of the medulla and its diploe. The same process takes place in wounds of other bones, as may be easily seen after amputation.

Of late years, a great deal has been said of phlebitis occurring in bones after amputation, as a cause of death; but I consider that in the blind spirit of system, only a part of the inflammatory process occurring in these wounds of bone, has been studied. The bone, periosteum, and medulla participate in the inflammation to a greater or less degree, and sometimes through their whole extent. When the patient dies at the end of 15 days, three weeks, or a month, we find the periosteum injected, and sometimes more so than in wounds of the cranium. On tearing this off, the dilated vessels are ruptured and pour out blood, staining the surface of the bone, which is perforated with small openings and numerous vascular furrows. It is to this kind of inflammation that the term phlebitis has been applied, because it was thought necessary to the support of the doctrine of metastatic abscess. It has never been demonstrated that this suppurative inflammation has its seat in the veins of the bone; for with the exception of the trunk and principal branches of the nutritious artery of the medulla, we cannot distinguish their ramifications, they being more delicate than the finest hair; and what anatomist has ever seen inflammation or suppuration in vessels of such extreme minuteness! It is probable that the medulla and its vessels are inflamed simultaneously; but I cannot admit the analogy between these inflammations and phlebitis: and why speak of phlebitis when nothing is demonstrable but inflammation of the medulla? After *fractures*, as every one knows, there occurs an inflammation of both periosteum, bony tissue, and medulla, at the seat of fracture; but it is not so generally understood, that the bone, after its consolidation and even long after death, presents at many points evidences of inflammation or sanguineous congestion; vascular foramina and channels are seen much larger than in health; and often at the points of muscular insertion bony concretions are developed. In order that these appearances should be produced, there must have existed violent inflammation of the periosteum and of the fibrous tissue of the tendons.

These alterations are more strongly marked after complicated fractures, and particularly those resulting from gun-shot wounds, since in the latter there is suppuration and oftentimes ulceration, and consequently a longer period is required for their consolidation. It often happens, even after bony union has taken place, that the medulla and periosteum remain affected with chronic inflammation, which continues for several years, and is liable to exacerbations from very slight causes. In many instances, these exacerbations are slight and soon recovered from; but, in other cases, the callus is absorbed, the fragments of bone become again movable, and profuse suppuration endangers the patient's life;

then amputation is our only resource, and we find the source of the evil in the chronic inflammation and suppuration. We observe similar results after unreduced luxations and in almost all cases of chronic articular disease, of which my collection and the Musée Dupuytren contain numerous examples.

Finally, when an *ulcer* has existed for a long time on the surface of a bone, as, for example, the tibia, the bone participates in the inflammation, as is proved by the vascular furrows and apertures, and by its enlargement in certain cases.

In recapitulation of the effects of ostitis on the bony structure, we have seen it attenuating the tissues, by enlarging the vascular canals, whose walls become thin by absorption; or rendering them more compact, by the deposition of a dense secretion; at other times causing ulceration and caries. The inflammation spreading rapidly from one tissue to another, is often complicated with periostitis, which causes the deposition of new bony matter on the surface of the bone. It is also complicated with inflammation of the medulla or of the sub-cartilaginous cellular tissue of the articulating surfaces. It may also give rise to certain morbid secretions, as pus, fungoid, lardaceous, or colloid matter, tubercle, erectile tissue, cysts, &c., certain of which, as fungoid or lardaceous secretion, may inflame, soften, suppurate, and degenerate into cancer. Spina ventosa, necrosis, wounds and contusions of bone, fractures, unreduced luxations, articular disease, and finally, ulcers near the surface of bones, are complicated with ostitis, which leaves traces of its existence so strongly marked, as only to be effaced by the decomposition of the bony structure.

REVIEWS

AND

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

Medical and Physiological Commentaries. By MARTYN PAINE, M.D. A. M. Two volumes, 8vo. pp. 1540. New-York, 1840. Collins, Keese & Co. New-York, and John Churchill, London.

THIS elaborate performance, for the completion of which the profession in this city have been some time looking with solicitude, and to which the attention of our readers was directed in the first number of this Journal, has just been issued from the press. We have as yet had time to look with care only over the first volume, and from the merit and character of the contents of this, we have little hesitation in stating, that the author, in this production, has more than sustained his former reputation as an accomplished medical scholar and philosopher.

The features of the work before us are peculiar. Directing his attention almost exclusively to questions of physiology and medical philosophy, Dr. Paine has throughout his several memoirs, endeavoured to show the direct application of his principles to the practice of the healing art. He has touched on almost every disputed or unsettled point in medical philosophy; treating the most important of these in the form of distinct essays, and merging the less prominent into a series of appendices, which are attached to one or another of the more elaborate essays, according to their particular bearing. Thus, the first volume, occupying 716 pages, is composed of three memoirs: the first of which is devoted to an exposition of our author's opinions on the subject of "The Vital Powers," and occupies about one hundred pages; and to this is added an appendix on the doctrines of life, especially in relation to Galvanism and Electricity. The second essay, which is perhaps the most important of the three, occupying about two hundred and forty pages, is on the "Philosophy of Bloodletting;" and to this are appended, first, a series of cases on Sudden Death from Apoplexy; secondly, an inquiry into the "Pathology of Cerebral Hemorrhage." The third and longest essay in this volume, occupies about two hundred and eighty pages, and is on the subject of "Humoral Pathology." After which, we have, first, an appendix on the pathology of "Scurvy and Diabetes;" secondly, an inquiry into the doctrine of "Endosmose and Exosmose;" thirdly, an exposition of the pathological effects of "Fasting;" and lastly, and appendix on the use of the microscope, as applied to the study of the structure and functions of living bodies.

The second volume, which occupies more than 800 pages, opens with an essay on the "Philosophy of Animal Heat;" this takes up seventy-eight pages, and is followed by another of between forty and fifty pages on the "Philosophy of Digestion;" to which is added an appendix on "Spontaneous Generation." The third essay is devoted to the "Theories of Inflammation;" this occupies nearly seventy pages, and is followed by an appendix on the "State of the Circulation in Fever." The fourth, is an essay on the "Philosophy of Venous Congestion." This is by far the longest of the whole, occupying, with its six appendices, no fewer than four hundred and thirty-five pages; and some of these appended papers constitute important articles by themselves. In the fifth, Dr. P. has given his own views of the "Comparative Merits of the Hippocratic and Anatomical Schools;" and he closes the volume with a critical examination of "The Principal Writings of P. Ch. A. Louis, M. D., &c."

It will be impossible, owing to the haste imposed upon us for preparing our notice of these important essays, in time for this number of the Journal, to give at the present time to both volumes that degree of attention which they justly deserve. Our remarks on this occasion, must, therefore, be confined to the contents of the first volume; the remaining essays we are obliged to reserve for notice in a future number.

Before entering into a minute examination of the work before us, we may remark, that one prominent object, an effort to establish the doctrines of exclusive Vitalism, will be found pervading the whole, binding the various essays into one continuous series, and giving them a mutual dependence on one another. Our author's mind at the commencement of his labour, appears to have been strongly imbued with the importance of this subject; he accedes neither to chemical nor to any other mode of physical action, either part or lot in the vital forces. He is unsparing in his opposition to the recent encroachments of chemical and mechanical philosophy within the province of physiology; and he undertakes to show that these encroachments, instead of adding to our knowledge of the vital functions, or of improving the art of medicine, have a different and even contrary effect. Every inquiry into the laws that regulate the actions of living bodies, he maintains, must turn wholly upon the vital forces. And, says our author, "he who shall regard them as coincident with the powers that rule in the inorganic world, must, as appears to us, travel in a route upon which he will be forever losing his way."

How just is this remark when applied to what has of late years assumed so much importance, under the specious show of experimental philosophy! As for example, Philip's attempt to prove the nervous influence to be identical with galvanism; the doctrine of Berzelius, Prout, and others, who would look upon the living frame as upon a mere chemical laboratory; or of Stevens, who would persuade us that the existence of a few grains more or less of table salt in the blood, constitutes the essential difference between disease and health! Those who are familiar with the principles of medicine as applied to practice, must be sufficiently alive to the tendency of such opinions. They are, nevertheless, daily gaining ground; and the bold attempt to substitute mere physical forces for the vital power, in the study of organic actions, which has recently been made by the celebrated Magendie, in his lectures on the blood, is a sufficient evidence, that at the present moment, vital philosophy is in need of an advocate, able and willing to defend it. Such an advocate is our author.

From the peculiar mode in which Dr. P. has taken up the subjects upon which he treats, his style being argumentative, and leading him into frequent digressions, it becomes somewhat difficult to give a regular analysis of his separate memoirs. We shall attempt, however, to place before our readers his prominent opinions at least, and as nearly as possible in the order in which he advances them.

THE VITAL POWERS.

In his first essay, our author gives an exposition of the fundamental principles upon which all his other views in relation to vital action, whether healthy or diseased, are founded. It is divided into three sections. In the first of these, his object is evidently to lay down the characteristics of what he wishes to be understood as the vital powers,—to mark the points necessary for a full and correct definition of life; and to establish the distinctions that characterize the living forces on the one hand, from those of inorganic matter on the other. In the second section, he enters into an examination of the various physical hypotheses that have been hitherto advanced for accounting for the phenomena of life; and shows by the most laboured argument, that the living functions hold no relation to chemical or mechanical agencies. In the last section, entering upon a disquisition of a more speculative nature, he attempts to show the plausibility of his own belief, that life in its abstract, is something essentially different from matter, "something analogous to the soul itself;" or, "intermediate between spirit and matter." But it is time to allow our author to speak for himself.

"We shall start, indeed, with the fundamental principle, that the whole science of physiology, and of medicine, is primarily concerned with the natural and morbid conditions of the vital forces. These conditions are denoted by the vital phenomena,—which, therefore, though only results, are yet the interpreters of the varying states of the vital powers, and our guide to the application of agents, whose action is alone upon those powers. As these powers may be variously modified by artificial or other agents, so also will their consequences or vital symptoms, with the organic lesions to which the altered forces may lead, constantly inform us of their varying relations to their natural standard." Page 9.

Beginning his inquiry by a definition of the terms to be employed in it, he states that "The words *vital principle*, *vital power*, *organic force*, *organic power*, are used synonymously, and refer to the universal cause of animal and vegetable life, and are employed as collective terms.

"*Vital properties*, *vital powers*, and *vital forces*, signify the various elements of the vital principle or vital power, as they are manifested in *irritability*, *contractility* or *mobility*, *vital affinity*, *sensibility*, and *sympathy*. These several properties have, also, their specific modifications in different parts." Page 10.

After throwing out some general remarks on the theories of life, and rejecting the definition of it, as given by Bichat, Dr. P. comes to the the question, "What is life?" The functions, he argues, in opposition to the views of Bichat, cannot constitute it; inasmuch, as the seed and the egg, although possessed of life, and capable of retaining it for an indefinite period, may remain in a state of quiescence without performing any proper functions. From this and other considerations, he is led to regard life as a cause, and to define it "as consisting of certain specific properties appertaining to organized matter, which are more or less capable of resisting the destructive agencies of inorganic matter, and the forces to which it is liable, and of protecting against them the matter in which they are inherent."

Having thus disposed of his premises, Dr. P. proceeds to criticise the opinion advanced by Hunter, that 'Organization and life do not in the least depend upon each other;' and subsequently the opinion of Millingen, that 'Organization is the result of life.' "The living principle," says our author, "appears therefore, in a philosophical sense to be neither the result of organized structure, nor as described by Millingen, Prout, and others, the cause of organization. Both have co-existed since they were the product of Creative Power: both are necessary to the vivification of dead matter, and the cöoperation of both to the farther development of each. Whenever therefore, we speak of the organizing of matter, we necessarily imply its endowment with the properties of life; and *vice versa*, the communication of such properties to matter equally denotes its organization. They are, therefore, convertible expressions. But organized structure may remain entire for an indefinite time, after being deprived of its vital forces." Page 19.

The general doctrine set forth in the foregoing extract, we are not disposed to question; but we must beg leave to differ from the author in reference to the proposition contained in the last clause, viz: that "organized structure may remain entire for an indefinite time after being deprived of its vital forces." Now, if we may be allowed to express our own views on this subject, they would be, that death cannot occur until some cause has supervened sufficient to break up the chain of organic relations between the different essential organs of the living body; and that when this chain of relations has been broken up, the body is virtually as much disorganized as if it had been dissevered in all its members by physical force. This question may at first appear one of mere words, but it has a bearing at least on the speculative portion of our author's doctrine, and we must therefore follow it a little further. In the first place, then, we can have no direct proof of the proposition. "Will it be maintained," he asks, "that there is any change of structure produced by a division of the medulla oblongata, or by a dose of prussic acid?" As to the first example, we are, indeed, somewhat surprised, that our author should have advanced it. He might as well affirm, that the separation of the body into a thousand fragments would not affect its organization: for, if the division of one organ, and that the most essensential, have not this effect, then why should the division of every member in the body? With respect to death from the action of prussic acid, we may remark, that little or nothing is known of the real mode by which this and many other virulent poisons act in destroying life; and though, by our artificial and imperfect modes of examination, no organic changes may be detected in the body after death, yet this is no conclusive evidence that changes have not occurred sufficient to break up the chain of organic relations and dependencies. We subjoin the following remarks from an essay of our own, still in manuscript, although written several years ago, we think them pertinent to the present question:—

"Bodies at present dead, but formerly possessed of life, may still appear to preserve their organization entire; and as far as any given portion of an individual is concerned, its structure may remain unaltered. Yet it must be remembered, that no portion of the living body is to be considered separately, the body must be taken as a whole; and in this light, in order that the individual cease to live, there must be some derangement in its organization. This may be greater or less in proportion to the importance of the parts affected; it may be so minute as to evade our most scrupulous research. Yet it must exist; for, while each organ is itself entire, the power of reciprocal action between the essential organs is preserved; and while this is the case, though the functions of particular organs may be partially or even wholly suspended, yet they will still continue capable, by the application of their proper excitement, of acting upon one another, and of manifesting the phenomena of life."

But leaving this question, which has no practical bearing, let us follow in the train of our author's inquiry. He lays down the following broad and characteristic distinctions between the vital and physical forces:—

"It is the peculiar province of the vital forces to carry on the rudiments of organization to a most astonishing degree of interstitial development; and to this consideration we would particularly invite the attention of the chemical and mechanical philosophers, who expound the phenomena of life by chemical and physical laws.

"The forces of physics and of chemistry produce precise and uniform results; whilst those of life are attended by an endless variety of modifications. This is, in itself, an ample proof that their essence is wholly distinct. One set of forces operates mainly upon inorganic matter, and are *not acted upon.* The other forces operate exclusively upon organized matter, and are more or less influenced by the former, and are acted upon by foreign causes.

"The former are always the same under all circumstances; the latter exist in distinct modifications of kind according to the varieties of texture which they animate, and they are constantly modified in their nature by an almost endless variety of foreign agents, and they may be extinguished by those agents. Their alterations constitute the essential pathology of disease. We may calculate the results of one with perfect accuracy;—we look with prophetic ken to the return of a comet through a long vista of ages. But instability is the great characteristic of the vital forces, and the exact phenomena which we may contemplate at this moment, may vanish at the next, never to be repeated. The physical and chemical forces are always operating *per se*, with entire independence, and their existence is perpetual as their nature is unchangeable. The vital forces, on the contrary, generally produce visible actions only when they are acted upon, and the mind itself is one of the agents. They become more or less passive the moment those influences are withdrawn, and they may be extinguished in a moment by those influences. They have a specific final cause, which appertains exclusively to organized matter. This final cause which consists in carrying on the processes of life, has a natural end, when the vital forces become extinct, and give place to the full operation of the forces of chemistry. The latter, then, lay waste what had been the work of the former, and thus prepare new materials for the complex process of ultimately fitting them for the work of the vital forces in other animated beings." P. 30.

As a practical remark, deducible from these important distinctions between the powers of living beings and those of inorganic nature, we would point to the following:

"The whole art of medicine consists in producing certain impressions upon forces that are wholly unlike those of chemistry and physics: and he would be considered mad who should talk of modifying the operation of galvanism, magnetism, chemical affinity, gravitation, &c. by an emetic or cathartic. It must come to this, if you will have it, that those forces preside over organized matter, and, perhaps, even if they be allowed to have a subordinate agency." P. 32.

We now arrive, in the second section, at a review of the chemical theories of Berzelius, Prout, Billings, and others; next, at an exposition of what our author considers the fallacy of the galvanic theory, instituted by Dr. W. Philip, for explaining the manner in which chemical forces are supposed to find their way into those minute vessels in which the vital forces hold their peculiar empire; and, at length, at an examination of the theory of *catalytic forces*, first advanced by Berzelius for explaining certain phenomena in physics, and which has lately been employed in accounting for certain organic actions.

"A very plausible hypothesis, and the best we have seen, has been projected by those who profess not to subscribe fully to the usurpations of chemistry to account for the results of vital processes upon other principles than the forces of life. This is by what Berzelius calls the *catalytic forces* and *catalytic actions*. Still, it is nothing but the chemical doctrine practically applied.

"When a jet of hydrogen falls upon spongy platina, it is said the platina determines combustion and the formation of water. So does iridium and other substances, without entering into combination with the new-formed products. It is also said, that 'at certain temperatures, iron disunites the elements of ammonia, but does not combine with them.'—Analogies are not uncommon. Now, this is carried up by way of analogy to the living vessels and pores of animals and vegetables, as if there was a complete resemblance betwixt the properties of spongy platina, iridium, and a heated gun-barrel, and those of arteries and excretory vessels." P. 55.

"To explain all the variety, and all the precision in the new or modified products, upon catalytic principles, it would be necessary to suppose that almost every vessel in the organized system has a peculiar chemical endowment; that in one it is analogous to the property of 'spongy platina,' in another to a heated 'gun-barrel,' and so on, *ad infinitum*. Nay more, that in many parts, as in the liver, each capillary vessel should be endowed with a multitude of catalytic forces specifically different from each other, since the new formations are multitudinous. But this is manifestly absurd." Page 57.

The galvanic theory is disposed of with much less deference than the one just noticed. "The hypothesis as to galvanism is only a display of ingenuity, or a cloak for ignorance. There is not one good fact to sustain it. Try it upon any part of the blood, or its various parts in any state of combination — in tubes of the most cunning contrivance, and it will always turn out like the pihlosopher's stone. Nor is there a shadow of reason to suppose that galvanism is generated in any part of the higher order of animals. No analogy can be derived from the torpedo, &c., for reasons which we have stated in another place. Upon what plausible ground can Dr. Prout and others defend the assumption that the liver, pancreas, stomach, &c., form together a galvanic battery? Is there any greater similarity in their physical relations to each other, than between the mill-stone and the hopper? or do they present a single phenomenon which is remotely analogous to electric operations? There is nothing offered but general assumption. The electric current has never been detected in the nerves, or in any other part. Whenever specifications are attempted, as we shall variously show, it is conceded that even analogy wholly fails. If digestion be promoted by galvanism, it is evidently in virtue of its properties as a stimulant to the vital forces. Besides, has it been considered what an enormous quantity of the galvanic fluid would be necessary for the purposes of digestion, and the formation of the various secreted products, especially when rapidly augmented, as in weeping, &c.? Should we not try this question by the trifling results, in the way of decomposition, which are obtained from a galvanic battery, whose power is immeasurably beyond any thing which can, with reason, be imputed to the animal body? Moreover, it appears to be absurd to suppose that galvanism or any other chemical agent would operate with undeviating uniformity in particular parts, and never bring about the same results in other parts where the same fluid is the substance acted upon." Page 63.

Having now passed in review the various theories to which we have alluded, our author thus sums up his argument against them.

"Since, therefore, neither the catalytic forces, galvanism, nor any chemical agent or force will explain the results of life, its processes must be perfectly *sui generis*. It is admitted by the chemical theorists, that all 'the changes differ essentially from *all kinds* of *chemical* phenomena.' Therefore, it is an irresistible inference that the forces which determine the changes 'differ essentially from all kinds of chemical' forces. The vague resemblances which exist, and the disposition to explain all phenomena by some universal rule, have led to this invasion upon the institutions of nature. The whole material world is connected together by analogies; but the rule which would refer the products of organized beings to the agency of chemical or physical forces, would make man a plant, or a vegetable a stone. If we infer the dependence of organic products upon chemical forces on account of the nature of their composition, it might be equally argued, that the whole phenomena of life depends upon physical laws, because the instruments of action are constituted upon mechanical principles." Page 71.

The remaining section of this essay is for the most part taken up with an attempt to show that the essence of life is distinct from matter, —something analogous to the soul, or "intermediate between spirit and matter." His principal argument in favour of this hypothesis he deduces from that law of regular gradation, which many philosophers pretend to discover in the orders of creation; a law which, by the way, has been disputed by the most learned and able naturalist that the world has, perhaps, ever produced. Dr. P., however, attaches but little importance to the opinions which he advocates in this section. He admits them to be hypothetical, and as such we must leave them, and proceed to other and more important considerations, which his subsequent essays furnish in abundance.

PHILOSOPHY OF BLOODLETTING.

IN this essay, consisting of fifteen sections, Dr. P. has undertaken to illustrate, by a theory of his own, the local and constitutional effects o bloodletting both in health and disease, following these out to their consummation in syncope, but not to those ultimate influences which depend on diminution of fibrin, except so far as these may illustrate his theory. He also attempts, by the same means, to explain the modifications in the primary effects of bloodletting according to the different modes of abstracting blood; and to lay down the indications for the loss as a remedial measure. Much of the essay is taken up in criticising and commenting upon the practices and opinions of some of the principal authorities in the profession; it abounds in references to the writings of medical men of every age and nation; and touches incidentally upon the pathology and treatment of many important diseases.

Following up the ideas which we have found our author advocating with so much spirit in the first essay, we here at the onset find him denying that the mere mechanical diminution of the circulating mass can have any thing to do with the primary effects of bloodletting, and maintaining that these effects take place purely in virtue of the direct influence of the remedy upon the vital forces.

Deferring, for the present, his account of the influence of the nervous system in modifying the effects of bloodletting, he takes up the consideration of these effects, first, as they are manifested in the healthy subject; remarking, however, that the principles are the same in disease, though some of the direct manifestations may be different. We must allow him to expound his philosophy in his own way — and first, in reference to leeching.

"In the first place, we suppose the earliest effect of bloodletting consists in a contraction of the blood-vessels. That in leeching, this contraction begins in the extreme vessels of the part, which soon involves, by sympathy, those in the vicinity; and what is especially important, such as may be the seat of disease, when leeches are applied to the part inflamed, or in its immediate neighbourhood. This contiguity, however, as will appear, is not always necessary to the immediate impression. It may happen, as we shall endeavour to explain upon a similar principle somewhat modified, when the affected part is remote from the place of leeching. By the same principle also, the capillary series, which possesses in all parts an organization and function more or less alike, becomes involved in like manner throughout the system. The larger vessels, sooner or later, participate in this contraction, and by reacting sympathy, increase the artificial affection of the extreme vessels. But such is the sympathetic relation betwixt the extreme vessels and the heart, that in many susceptible constitutions, or from peculiar conditions generated by disease, the impression induced upon the *vires vitæ* of the extreme vessels that are under the primary influence of leeching may be propagated directly to the heart, as well as through the mere direct channel of sympathy, of which we have just spoken. It is obvious, therefore, as will be farther shown when we speak of the operation of general bloodletting, that the whole system, under these circumstances, will be more immediately placed under the full influence of the remedy, and less blood will be required than when the effect is propagated mainly along the extreme vessels, the capillaries, and the larger series.

"The foregoing effect is originally exerted in the larger vessels and the heart through the united laws of continuous and remote sympathy, but chiefly by the latter as it regards the action of the heart." Page 125.

It is not difficult, he adds, to comprehend how the foregoing laws are concerned in leeching, when we consider that very trifling inflammation of the skin or other parts, may derange the general system through the same laws. Next, in relation to venesection, he proceeds —

"In general bloodletting, or when a large vein is opened, the effects are varied, and in a way of practical importance. The first impression is simultaneously in the large and small vessels. A contraction takes place directly, through the impression exerted upon the vital forces, from the diminution of the volume of blood,— that of the smaller vessels increasing in a greater ratio from their greater sympathy with the larger, and their greater endowment with the vital powers. The contraction of the extreme vessels, therefore, grows out of a double influence — that which is exerted by the direct impression of the remedy, and that which proceeds from the change in the larger vessels, and which is propagated through the principle of sympathy. But the impression thus made upon the extreme vessels reacts in its turn upon the larger vessels, till a circle of complex influences becomes established. For the foregoing reason, however, the alarm, from the beginning, is felt most sensibly by the extreme vessels and capillaries, and their contraction, from the beginning, is wholly the greatest. This contraction increases, also, in an increasing ratio as the blood flows from the vein. The phenomena of course are more or less modified by constitution, &c.; but the same laws prevail in all cases. In leeching, on the other hand, the contraction of the large vessels is wholly at first, and mainly afterwards, consequent on the impression upon the extreme vessels and capillary arteries, and is purely the result of vital action. In general bloodletting, this contraction is only in part, though mainly of that nature.

"Simultaneous, therefore, with this beginning contraction, is a modification (or, if it be preferred, an excitation) of the vital properties of the capillary arteries, of which their greater contraction afterwards, till syncope begins, is chiefly the consequence. Since, also, these changes may commence at the very onset of the remedy, the amount and rapidity of the primary change, when clearly the *result of the loss of blood*, will depend on the suddenness with which the blood is abstracted." Page 126.

After this account of what he characterizes as the earliest effects of bloodletting, he goes on to explain the manner in which, according to his theory, syncope is induced. "The next link in the series of changes," says he, "is the beginning failure of the heart's action." We cannot enter upon his arguments to show that this does not arise from the mechanical diminution of the amount of blood, which however he admits to be an important step, yet still a secondary step, in the process of cure; but proceed to give his own opinion. "Syncope, therefore, when it is induced by the *loss of blood*, is a test that the vital powers of the extreme and capillary vessels have been strongly affected. Like the contraction of those vessels, it is one, though a less simple, consequence of that affection.

"We infer, also, that the failure of the heart's action from loss of blood depends, primarily, (with the exception of a concurring cause to be hereafter stated,) upon its sympathy with the change in the extreme and capillary vessels, and the blood which has accumulated about the centre of the circulation." Page 131.

Having now disposed of the effects of bloodletting in healthy subjects, let us see how these effects are modified by disease.

"The ratio in which the various phemomena succeed each other in disease, will, of course, depend on the condition of the vital powers, especially such as belong to the heart and blood-vessels. We have often the clearest evidence, that a corresponding susceptibility pervades the whole sanguiferous system; and when this exists under a certain modification, the obstruction of a very small quantity of blood may almost instantly determine a paroxysm of syncope. At another time, under a different modification, depletion may be carried to a surprising extent, even to eighty, ninety, or one hundred and twenty ounces, without inducing the paroxysm. Although a certain contraction of the vessels necessarily follows this great loss of blood, it may even be in these cases, mostly from the mechanical cause, and the elastic property of the vessels, and that the contraction of the small vessels is mainly in the ratio of the diminution of the volume of blood. There has been no strong impression made upon the *vires vitæ* of the extreme vessels, and therefore, they sustain a diminution of their contents in proportion more corresponding with that of the large vessels, and the amount of blood actually received from the circulating mass. Thence, disease either remains more or less unsubdued, or the vital powers, ultimately feeling the loss, take on a new action, disease abates, and as one of the consequences, in inflammation, the instruments of morbid action contract and expel a part of their contents. Thence, also, in such cases, no great sympathetic influence will be exerted upon the heart, during the application of the remedy, and no preternatural quantity of blood determined upon that organ; but having less blood to move, the heart may act even with greater force, till the more vital contraction commences. Thence also, is it in part, if local inflammation exists in these cases, and depletion be not carried to the point of syncope, that the increased force of the circulation often restores the plethoric state of the vessels concerned in the morbid process. But a greater cause exists in the failure of the remedy to impress the vital forces in such a way as to establish their alteration.

"The diminution, therefore, of the volume of blood in the inflamed vessels is a very remote effect of lessening the quantity of the circulating mass, or even of its abstraction from the vessels themselves. The quantity of blood, we have said, which is sometimes sufficient to overcome severe inflammations, bears but little proportion to the amount in the vessels when syncope takes place. According to computations which have been made, of the dilatation of the *radial* artery by the quantity of blood injected by the heart, (the entire quantity being two ounces,) the diameter of the vessel, which is about two lines, would not be increased beyond the twenty-sixth part of a line. But we witness very great contractions of the arteries and veins from the loss of two ounces from the circulating mass. This arises, also, during the application of the remedy, when even inflamed vessels that are enlarged to many times their natural diameter, may be also nearly reduced to their original volume. How little, therefore, of that contraction can depend upon the diminution of the volume of blood, when this amount only is taken from the general mass. Page 131.

Now, the only objection that strikes us as bearing upon the doctrine above set forth, is, that the author admits two distinct manifestations of the contractile power, and both of them independent of the nervous influence; the one, a mechanical contraction depending on elasticity; the other, a vital contraction; and both of them essentially inherent in the vessels. Is it, to say the least, improbable, that the latter contraction is in all cases determined by the direct influence of the nervous fibrillæ supplying the vessels, and which we have reason to believe are as much affected by the loss of their natural stimulus as the vessels themselves? This objection will apply as well in the morbid, as to the healthy condition. The nervous influence is as much exalted, during inflammation, as the arterial action; it is, indeed, difficult to excite inflammation in parts not liberally supplied with nerves, even though their vascularity be very great; and it may be quite as difficult by the abstraction of blood alone to impress the nerves and modify their influence, when morbidly excited, as to diminish the calibre of the arteries. We do not see that our author meets this objection, while treating in a subsequent section, on the agency of the cerebral system in modifying the primary effects of bloodletting. We must now follow him in his attempt to account for the direct effects of local depletion in parts remote from the point at which the blood has been abstracted, as well as for many of the remarkable phenomena appertaining to the different modes of abstracting blood. Thus —

"In respect to leeching, the contraction of the extreme vessels being produced by a direct impression upon them, and parts of the same structure and function, being most disposed to sympathize with each other, especially when existing in continuity, the influence of this change in their vital powers, *cæteris paribus*, will be more powerfully extended to the greater series of capillary vessels, and otherwise propagated in the complex manner already explained and more completely maintained, than when the impression is produced by venesection." "A deeper impression, under certain circumstances of the system, is made upon the vital properties of the capillaries in leeching, than in general bloodletting." Page 134.

The sympathy to which allusion is made in the foregoing passage "may be propagated not only by continuity, but by what is called remote current." Again, "the influence of leeching may be propagated along the large blood-vessels to parts in the vicinity." As illustrative of this sympathetic influence of leeching by continuity of tissue, we must quote the following example of leeching at the nasal septum for headache. "Whenever we have applied leeches to the nasal septum, abdominal disease attended the head affections. The leeches have sometimes relieved the headache, when general bloodletting, cathartics, &c. have failed, whilst the gastric derangement has also persisted. But simultaneously with the relief of the head, the secretions from the bowels improved, the tongue cleared up, and the stomach and other abdominal organs were relieved. We therefore suppose, that as in the case of leeches to the verge of the anus under similar circumstances, the specific impression of leeching the nasal septum, is propagated through the mucous membrane to the viscera of the abdomen, and that the headache is as well relieved by thus removing this source of morbid sympathies as by the more direct impression." Page 136.

Dr. P. is disposed to believe that leeching as a therapeutical measure possesses important peculiarities; that an action is produced by it, analogous to that of secretion, and that there are impressions produced upon the vital powers by this remedy, which no other mode of abstracting blood can exactly establish. Contrasting it with cupping, he observes that it owes its peculiarities to the direct impression which it makes upon "the terminating vessels which are most eminently endowed with the forces of life;" whilst, "In cupping, on the contrary, the blood is abstracted from a larger series of vessels, whose office is probably but little more than to supply the terminating series." From this and other reasoning, he infers that cupping is "more speedy in its effects," and that it appears to hold "an intermediate rank between leeching and general bloodletting."

Without attempting to dispute our author's hypothesis on this subject, it is but proper to remark, that by cupping, as it is usually performed, it is by no means clear that any other vessels are involved than such as may also be involved by leeching. It is not an uncommon incident for the bites of leeches to enter vessels of considerable size, and in this way they have been known to lead to dangers, if not even to fatal consequences.

Our author next takes up the peculiar effects of general bloodletting, gives his view of the rationale of these as contrasted with the effects of leeching, and makes some practical deductions. We cannot, however, stop to analyze these, but proceed to the third section in which he treats "of the instrumentality of the brain and nervous system in producing the phenomena which arise from general bloodletting."

Assuming that the principal use of the brain is to subserve the intellectual and instructive powers, that one of its secondary uses is to cōoperate with the ganglionic system in establishing a circle of sympathies among the vital organs for preserving that harmony of action which is indispensable to life, and that the brain may be as readily and as effectually depleted by an abstraction of blood, as any other part of the body,—Dr. P. proceeds to defend the doctrine of Dr. Wilson Philip, in regard to the controlling influence of the brain over the action of the heart and blood-vessels, particularly the terminating series of vessels. His arguments on this subject, are forcible and to the point, but we have only space for his deduction from them.

"The peculiarity of the supposed law, in respect to the brain, seems to be sustained by the experiments to which we have alluded, which prove that the nervous influence is capable of acting as a stimulant, not only to the heart, but to the capillary blood-vessels. The same influence was found to be capable of acting as a sedative upon the same organs to such a degree as to extinguish their vitality in the most direct manner. Hence, also, is the inference sustained, that the contraction of the cerebral vessels, in bloodletting, not only affects more powerfully the action of the heart, than that contraction in other parts, but that the general contraction is accelerated by the same cause: the action of the heart being thus directly and indirectly affected by the contraction of the capillary vessels of the brain.

"It is also manifest, that peculiar impressions will be determined upon the brain by the loss of blood, and thence propagated with varying effects upon other parts according to the natural constitution of each individual; the nature and extent of disease, and the sympathies it exerts, and especially whether the brain be morbidly affected and according to the exact nature and extent of the affection. These are circumstances which often play an important part in the phenomena of bloodletting, leading to syncope from an ounce of blood, when we may have calculated upon a pound or more. The effect, therefore, of loss of blood, may throw, at once, a flood of light upon some obscure conditions of disease, or upon some natural peculiarities of constitution." P. 166.

It appears, however, that other important influences are involved by the contraction of the cerebral vessels, in accounting for the effects of general bloodletting.

"It is shown by the experiments of Le Gallois, that the stomach, also, is as readily and as powerfully influenced through the brain as the heart; and this, too, appears *a priori* from the analogous effects of emotions upon the stomach." "The stomach, therefore, undoubtedly, often performs by direct and indirect sympathies, an important part in the phenomena of bloodletting, especially such as immediately precede the paroxysm of syncope. Hence, also, the frequent nausea which supervenes on the contraction of the cerebral vessels, or as syncope approaches. The same may be more or less affirmed of the intestines, which is especially denoted by the evacuations which often begin when the brain manifests its signs of influence." P. 167–8.

The following may be taken as a summary exposition of our author's doctrine on the primary effects of bloodletting: —

"It appears, therefore, from all that has been said, that the loss of blood produces its effects directly, both through the irritability of the vessels and through the nervous influence variously propagated. That in leeching, the *primary* impression is mainly upon the irritability of the sanguiferous system, involving, however, the property of sympathy; whilst in general bloodletting, the nervous influence is brought into coöperation the moment the change begins in the capillary vessels, and increases as the influence of the remedy progresses.

"When syncope arises from the depressing emotions, or from other causes whose primary impression is upon the brain, the action of the heart appears to be directly prostrated through the nervous influence, and indirectly by its sympathy with the stomach; whilst a certain depressing effect is exerted by the nervous power upon the extreme and capillary blood-vessels, and an influence from this change is propagated to the heart. The succession of changes, then, as respects the heart and blood-vessels, is directly reversed; the contraction of the capillary vessels being consequent on the failure of the heart's action. We must also explain, in the foregoing manner, the syncope which follows blows upon the stomach, the crush of limbs, surgical operations, &c.; and when death is *suddenly* produced by any of these causes, it is either owing to a sudden extinction of the cerebral powers, or to a powerful determination of the cerebral influence upon the heart, by which the action of that organ is arrested." P. 174.

Dr. P. maintains, contrary to the generally recieved opinion, that in syncope, the action of the encephalon, instead of being suspended, is actually increased; that the influence of this organ upon the heart, during syncope, instead of being arrested, is exerted with greater force; and "that syncope does not depend on the sudden abstraction of blood from the brain, except from the failure of the heart's action." "That the essential changes, too, do not depend on the abstraction of blood from the brain," he says, "is seen by suddenly obstructing the transmission of blood through the carotid arteries, when no derangement of the cerebral functions will take place." P. 172.

Now, we have seen this sudden obstruction of the blood through the carotids practised, and the effect was instantaneous, and exactly the reverse of what our author states. True, we have, in many instances, seen the carotid secured on one side only, without sensibly affecting the functions of the brain. But in the memorable case upon which Dr. Mott took up both vessels at one sitting, the functions of the brain were instantly and profoundly affected. We have a lively recollection of the case; the application of the ligature to the right carotid produced no sensible effect; but on tightening the ligature upon the second vessel, the patient, after a sudden convulsive movement, swooned away. The ligature was loosened, he revived: it was tightened a second time, and again the same symptoms ensued, and continued until the ligature was loosened a second time. After a few moments' delay, it was tightened for the third time, again the patient swooned; but after a few minutes, he revived sufficiently to open his eyes; the ligature was now permanently secured, — the patient never rallied He continued for twelve or fourteen hours in a condition of profound cerebral oppression, and then expired.

It is no argument in favour of the statement made by our author, that these effects do not follow in cases where an interval of some days occurs between the applications of the ligatures. For, after interrupting the circulation through the principal vessel on either side, it is soon reëstablished by means of the collateral vessels; so that when the other carotid is secured, the second operation may be attended with results neither more nor less serious than the first.

With respect to the proposition, "that the influence of the cerebral action in the heart, instead of being diminished, is actually increased during the loss of blood, or when the passions are exciting causes," and "at the moment of syncope;" we have but to remark, that such may be the case, when syncope is the result of moral emotions, or even under other circumstances; but it is difficult to conceive how this influence can be increased when the circulation is suddenly arrested in the brain, as in the case to which we have just alluded.

Having now given the full developement of his principles, Dr. P. proceeds in his fourth section to prove that the effects of bloodletting are purely vital: and in the fifth, to explain, in accordance with his own doctrine, why the abstraction of a given amount of blood should be attended with consequences so remarkably different in different individuals, and even in the same individual under different circumstances. The sixth is a short section, showing how the sensible properties of the vital fluid may be suddenly altered, even during the operation of bloodletting, by the impression which this operation effects upon the vital powers through the joint agency of the capillaries and the nervous system.

In the seventh section, he enters into an exposition of the effects of bloodletting in venous congestions, and other states of the system in which this operation may be called for, but in which syncope may be induced from the slightest loss of blood. We would willingly dwell upon these important investigations; but our quotations are already numerous, and we are obliged to proceed to the eighth section, which is devoted to the inquiry, "Why is a second or third bleeding often better borne than the first?"

"The first bleeding lessens the irritability of organs not directly concerned in any local disease, and thus diminishes their susceptibility to the loss of blood. It diminishes the sympathetic influences which have been exerted on the heart and capillary blood-vessels. In the sinking states of venous congestions and congestive fevers, it so modifies the powers of the capillary system, that its tendency to contract is counteracted, and restores in some degree the balance of the circulation, by which less blood is accumulated about the centre. And when it more rarely happens in simple inflammation, that the tolerance is increased by the first bloodletting, it appears to be chiefly owing to the former causes." P. 210

In the ninth section, Dr. P. enters into a review of the doctrine of Wardrop, Hall, and others, who have taught that when syncope follows bloodletting, it is a "uniform criterion of the quantity of blood which the nature of the case may at any moment demand." His arguments against this doctrine are forcible and just: and we commend them to the consideration of those professers and practitioners who are in the habit of trusting the bleeding of their patients to barbers and other untutored men — a practice which we were not long since surprised to hear publicly advocated and recommended in a lecture before a class of students in one of the most popular medical schools of this country.

In the tenth section, Dr. P. treats of the indication for bloodletting, as drawn from the state of the pulse. We can safely appropriate our author's general views as here set forth; but we fear that some of his incidental remarks are open to objection. If we might venture upon an opinion, it is that he makes the abstraction of blood far too much a matter of course.

"It is a rule," says he, "very often urged upon us, after surrounding the remedy with every variety of precaution, to avoid the abstraction of blood where we have any doubt as to its propriety; whilst the patient is left entirely at the mercy of cathartics, emetics, &c. A different practice has obtained with us, and we have rarely had any reason to regret it. If we have had doubt as to the utility, and especially to the possible injury of any active internal agent, we have delayed it till the indications may have become more distinct. But if, after surveying the whole aspect of a case, we remain in doubt about the propriety of abstracting blood, we generally take out our lancet and bleed the patient. We would not, however, leave this subject, without saying, that in these doubtful cases, the symptoms are supposed not to preponderate against the remedy." Again:

"We have long since too, come to the conclusion, that it is safer to put this 'two-edged sword' into the hands of the ignorant or the imbecile, or those who make a trade of the profession, than to forever blunt its edges, so that it will not cut, before it be trusted to their uses. We everywhere see victim after victim sacrificed to timid admonitions, and worse example: whilst you, and all of us know, that it is a rare phenomenon that a patient is slain, seldom injured, by the lancet." P. 238.

Our author in these remarks has, doubtless, much truth on his side; and we have no question, that in his own hands this 'two-edged sword' is as safe as it is efficacious; but not so with all. And those who, like ourselves, have known nervous and delicate women repeatedly bled to exhaustion for paroxysms of hysteria, the remedy, of course, aggravating the disorder, and inducing its more frequent recurrence; who have known puerperal women bled until scarcely any more blood was left in their veins, for supposed symptoms of peritonitis, the disorder, in the mean while depending, for the most part, on a naturally irritable temperament; the practice itself inducing that state of anemia which Hall has well characterized under the name of "sinking," and which endured for many months; who have known the lancet employed without mercy in the state of collapse subsequent to severe injuries; and who have more than once known patients to die outright by exhaustion from loss of blood, after surgical operations; will not be willing to acknowledge, that it is a "rare phenomenon" for a patient to be slain, or even to be injured, by depletion.

In the eleventh section we have our author's views in relation to the effects of excessive loss of blood. He does not deny the occasional occurrence of what has been called "Irritation and Excessive Reaction from Loss of Blood;" yet he is disposed to question the correctness of Dr. Hall's opinions in respect to the pathology of these morbid conditions. He by no means admits that this irritation or excessive reaction, which is said to simulate inflammation, and yet to be incompatible with it, is, when thus simulating inflammation, any thing else than inflammation proper. As such, too, he treats it; but always with reference to the condition of the general system. The arguments and reasoning of Dr. P. on this subject are urged with his usual force, and after criticising the hypothésis of Dr. Hall, he attempts to show that all the useful portion of this author's doctrine respecting the excessive loss of blood, may be found in the writings of his predecessors, particularly in those of Hunter.

The twelfth section is taken up with the practical application of blood-letting. In this Dr. P. shows but little favour to those who, fearful of the ill effects of this remedy, would substitute antimony and other depressing medicines in the treatment of inflammatory diseases. While speaking of pneumonia, he thus alludes to the numerical system of M. Louis:

> "The system of counting belongs to abstract inquiries, and appears not more likely to ensure those just conclusions, at which its author aspires, than a similar practice, which sometimes obtains amongst jurors

determines a just decision. The plan is exclusively empyrical, and shuts out the understanding. It takes not into account, either pathology, the remote causes which so constantly modify diseases, the complications of disease, the combined influence of associated remedies, sex, age, constitution, habits, malpractice, &c. Particulars may be rendered of individual cases; but this is only the former philosophical method. It affects not the great numerical amount. The rest is an encumbrance, a canker." P. 306.

Passing over the thirteenth section, in which we have a notice of the most important authorities, both ancient and modern, in favour of our author's practice; and over the next, which is taken up in showing the great importance of free depletion in some of the diseases of infancy and of old age; we find ourselves in the concluding section, which is devoted to the subject of bloodletting in the treatment of apoplexy.

In the management of this disease, Dr. P. is more cautious in the use of the lancet than in almost any other. The following remarks are to the purpose, and will illustrate his practice:

"When bloodletting is of doubtful expediency in apoplexy, and this is commonly soon after the seizure, in cases that admit of relief, the abstraction of blood should advance slowly, and its influence be carefully observed. The result, from a small quantity, may be such a relief to the brain, that its pernicious influence may be so withdrawn from the system that the remedy may be soon repeated, and to a greater extent.

"Having brought the system, in bad forms of the disease, out of its alarming prostration, either by moderate stimulation or cautious bloodletting, or by trusting it to its own resources, &c., it will become important to estimate the probable extent of disease in the brain and other organs."

He gives the following as his views of the pathology of apoplexy:

"And here we cannot but express our strong conviction that sanguineous effusions within the craniums are generally the result of disease, and that they very rarely depend upon any primary rupture of bloodvessels. Dissections prove that this condition of disease in almost all cases, is constituted by venous congestion. This view of the pathology, whilst it is entirely more inauspicious to the hopes of the patient, than that which regards the effusion as the simple result of a ruptured vessel, requires more energetic means than the latter. Indeed, were simple rupture the source of the effusion, we see not in what respect art is likely to be instrumental. It cannot be, as is commonly supposed, by diminishing the force of the circulation, that we obtain much ascendency over the complaint. Indeed, in many cases where the pulse is prostrated, relief is effected whilst the energy of the heart rises under the influence of the lancet. The philosophy of the effects of this remedy mainly relate to its impression upon the vital forces of the capillary vessels.

"Bloodletting, too, is never known to arrest those hemorrhages which arise from the division of vessels; whilst, on the other hand, as effusion advances, the laceration of the capillaries that are engaged in the morbid process of sanguineous excretion, explains the reason why cerebral hemorrhages are generally small, the excretory action being thus extinguished." P. 359–60.

Dr. P. takes up the question of cerebral hemorrhage again in one of the appendixes attached to this essay, and treats it with uncommon logical acumen.

We cannot close our notice of this valuable treatise on bloodletting, better than by quoting the general propositions which terminate it.

"From the considerations which have been offered in the foregoing sections, we arrive at the following general results:

"1. That bloodletting produces its direct and efficient impression upon the *vires vitæ* of the capillary blood-vessels by modifying their action.

"2. The quantity of blood to be removed relates directly to that impression.

"3. Its most salutary effect will, therefore, consist in its nearest approximation to a full, but just impression upon the *vires vitæ*.

"4. To produce and maintain this impression, will require the abstraction of a certain quantity of blood in every case, the measure of which will be the antecedent and resulting symptoms.

"5. Bloodletting may add to the violence of disease by coming short of that impression; or it may equally injure, if carried to excess, and may even induce new inflammation.

"6. Its local, and sometimes its general application, is remedial when inflammation is induced by excessive bloodletting alone.

"7. Bloodletting may be a remedy for other diseases than inflammation.

"8. It is equally safe at all periods of life, is most indispensable in old age, though not less important in many diseases of infancy.

"9. If employed as a prophylactic, on passing from northern into tropical countries, it must be with such modification as shall not increase irritability; and then only in the plethoric or robust.

"10. General bloodletting, cupping, and leeching, operate upon common principles, which are more or less modified in each mode of abstracting blood. Cupping is intermediate in this respect betwixt general bloodletting and leeching.

"11. General bloodletting is wholly a more important remedy than leeching; and whilst cases constantly arise in which the latter cannot be substituted for the former, there are numerous instances in which general bloodletting cannot take the place of leeching. Cupping will sometimes answer the purposes of either, and may be better.

"12. The brain has a peculiar allotment in the effects of bloodletting; and inflammation of this organ will generally sustain a greater loss of blood than any other. There are peculiar conditions of this organ, however, as in some cases of mania, delirium-a-potu, and especiallly apoplexy, in which, on account of the relation of the nervous influence to the organic forces, and the manner in which that influence is determined by bloodletting, the abstraction of blood may be either inadmissible, or must be practised with great circumspection.

"13. Spontaneous hemorrhages, occurring at adult age, should not be restrained, unless manifestly proceeding to excess."

THE HUMORAL PATHOLOGY.

We would willingly enter upon a minute examination of the remarkable and highly erudite essay with which this volume closes; but the discursive manner in which the subject is treated, forbids us; and we are furthermore forced for want of room to confine ourselves mainly to a notice of its most striking and important features.

Dr. P. sets out with the full conviction that humoral pathology has no foundation in nature; that in all its guises, whether of ancient or modern date, it is essentially the same delusive show, continually perverting the true principles of medicine, and leading those who would look to it for light continually astray from the path of truth. He claims to be an exclusive solidist; but holds that the humoralists have no reason to find fault with him for exclusiveness.

"We therefore protest, once for all," says he, "against any charge of exclusiveness from the opposite party. 'Let the beam be first cast out, &c.' We are perfectly content that our opponents should take this ground whilst they can maintain it — that they should be 'aut Cæsar aut nullus,' and we do not complain that they have no fellowship with solidism. We shall, therefore, on our part, occupy the same position; and, with this fair understanding, shall endeavour to show that humoralism has no foundation in nature." P. 388.

With this free declaration of his principles, he declares a war of extermination against the whole school of his opponents from Galen downward, even to the last, though not, perhaps, the least noted of them, Magendie and Stevens. Against this latter writer, he is, indeed, more than usually severe, and with what reason, may be seen by the following, and numerous other similar passages.

"The work of Dr. Stevens having been especially instrumental in propagating the humoral doctrine, and much of its importance reposing on his saline treatment of fever, we shall state at the outset, that this gentleman first bled and gave calomel or castor oil, but attributed the whole credit of cure to the saline draughts that were employed towards the decline of the disease." P. 402.

Again, in alluding to this writer's account of the colour of the blood, as indicative of the premonitory stage of marsh fever.

"Dr. Stevens brings forward a case where he 'bled a sickly looking sawyer, who was working in a marsh, and who had most of the premonitory symptoms' whicha istinguish the foregoing fever, to prove by the 'peculiar appearance of the blood' at this stage of the disease, that the sanguineous lesion had been the cause of the premonitory symptoms. So, also, Dr. S. bled a patient in this city, and arrived at the same conclusions. The subject had been supplied by Dr. Ludlow, who informs us that he broke out with the eruption of scarlet fever on the same day." Page 428.

But though Dr. P. at the commencement of this essay, declares himself the strenuous advocate for exclusive solidism, yet the tenour of his doctrine would lead us to believe that his solidism is of that qualified kind, which can contemplate a disordered condition of the whole body, including both fluids and solids; the former, however, taking their morbid impressions, in all cases, from pre-existing disorder of the solids. Thus, in speaking of the appearances of the blood in intermittent fever, which undergoes various changes with the varying condition of the solids, he remarks:

"Still we have not the least doubt, that the natural condition of the blood is altered in this disease, as it is more or less so in all constitutional fevers, and in very many local affections. It would be unphilosophical to suppose it otherwise. But we shall never reach the difficulty, as we shall farther endeavour to show, by agents addressed to the blood itself." Page 444.

He even admits that the blood may be disordered by intermixture with morbific and therapeutic agents that enter the circulation, always subsequent, however, to a primary morbid action of the solids; as may be seen by the following question, which he puts to himself for the sake of his reply.

"But do you deny that deleterious substances are sometimes taken into the circulation through the alimentary canal? — certainly not. We deny nothing that has been reasonably shown. But when such agents, with marvellous rarity, are taken into the circulation, it is clearly in virtue of some modification which they previously establish in the vital properties of the absorbing vessels." Page 549.

Let us now see how this view of solidism will tally with the exposition of the doctrine as set forth by others of the same sect. We will refer to Dr. Chapman, the distinguished professor in the University of Pennsylvania. "The theory I shall propose of the operation of medicines," says Dr. C. "alleges, that they all act by exciting a local impression which is extended through the medium of sympathy. By many, however, it is still believed, that certain articles, at least, enter the circulation, and produce their effects in this way. This latter hypothesis, is evidently a relic of the humoral pathology." (Chapman's Therapeutics, Vol. I. p. 60.) — Our author's ground is a safer one than this; but as we have already intimated, it does not appear to us to be the ground of exclusive solidism.

Nor yet does it appear to be the ground of vitalism proper; for his principal arguments against the humoral pathology, are founded on the assumption, that, if morbific agents enter the blood, they can effect it only by mechanical intermixture; and consequently that when a train of morbid action is established in the solids under these circumstances, it is not the blood itself, but the morbific agent mixed with it, that causes the disease. Thus says he,—

"It is indifferent to us, at the present moment, whether the poison is circulating with the blood, or operates from without. In either instance, it is the poison, not the blood, which produces the disease." Page 481.

Again, in speaking of poisons in another place,—

"They relate strictly to the *vires vitæ* of the solids, and they appear to us to have no conceivable connection with the blood, unless they be sometimes mechanically intermixed." Page 498.

Now, if we admit the blood to be a living fluid, (and our author freely makes this admission,) we see not how it can be maintained that morbific agents, after entering the circulation, can have "no conceivable connection with the blood," other than that resulting from mechanical intermixture. The blood being a living fluid, must be susceptible of morbid impressions; and morbific agents intermixed with it, must, as it appears to us, be capable, by their direct impression, of modifying its vital properties. Our author, towards the close of his essay, seeing the force of this argument in favour, not of humoralism proper, but of that exclusive vitalism, which can admit that living matter in all its forms, whether fluid or solid, is susceptible of direct morbid impressions, has attempted to get over it; but with what success, it is difficult to determine. We would give the whole of his arguments on this question, if they could be easily condensed; but as they cannot, we must refer our readers to the book itself.

Finally, if we have a correct conception of our author's doctrine, it is not that the blood is insusceptible of disease; for, says he, "There is an ever varying adaptation of the state of the blood to the varying condition of the solids, and this is brought about by the solids themselves. It proceeds, *pari passu*, with the changes of the latter." Page 649. Nor does he deny that morbific agents may occasionally enter the circulation, as we have shown by a previous quotation. But his peculiar ground, and that which he labours most earnestly to maintain, is that when the blood becomes disordered, it is in virtue of some modification previously established in the vital powers of the solids. His own words to this effect, we have already quoted: we may also refer to the following passage:

"Finally, as it regards the absorption of foreign substances, which are not directly alimentary, but which form component parts of the blood, as those of an alkaline nature, and some others not deleterious, they may be more or less freely admitted into the circulation; whilst provident nature has so endowed the lacteals, absorbents, and veins, that they exclude offensive agents, or only now and then admit them sparingly, *after those agents shall have established an alteration of their vital properties.*" Page 575.

This doctrine will, no doubt, hold good, in reference to many poisonous substances; but we are not yet prepared to admit, that morbific agents entering the blood, must, in all cases, exert a direct morbid influence upon the vital powers of the absorbents or other vessels through which they are received. Many substances are capable of exerting a morbid impression on one particular portion or tissue of the body, whilst to another, they are harmless. And is it, to say the least, improbable, that many articles taken up by the absorbents, may have no direct morbid influence upon those vessels? and yet after entering the circulation, that these same articles may exert a deleterious influence upon the vital properties of the blood, of the nervous system, of the heart, or of any other organ or set of organs to which they may afterwards be distributed? And again, admitting that the vital powers of any given organ may have been thus impaired by the influence of a morbific agent, conveyed to it through the blood; is it not further possible, that the circulating mass may be subsequently restored to its natural condition, through the agency of the organs instituted by nature for that purpose, and before the diseased organ may have time to involve the sympathies of other parts, or induce a constitutional disease?

To state then, that the absorbents cannot in any case act upon morbific matter and carry it into the circulation, independent of a previous and necessary derangement of their vital powers, appears to us just as reasonable as to say, that no form of poison can be taken into the stomach without previously, and by a direct impression, impairing the vital powers of the organs of deglutition.

But we are dwelling too long upon what appears to us to be the weakest portion of this memoir; and we are leaving unnoticed the vast amount of learned research, of well digested argument, of sound deduction, of important practical suggestion, everywhere scattered throughout its pages. To these we have not now time to turn; they will be seen by every reader.

In conclusion, we would recommend the study of these volumes to the profession. Few medical men, even amongst our most learned and experienced, can peruse these essays, without benefit, or without receiving information that may be of avail to them in future. We know of but few works, and certainly none in the range of American medical literature, to compare with this, for the extent and variety of professional research evinced in it. Finally, the mechanical execution of the work is creditable, and has cost the author a serious outlay of money. We trust, therefore, that on this score, he may be indemnified, if not remunerated; and that the profession will come forward to the encouragement of a work that does honour to the medical character of our country.

J. W.

(To be continued.)

Elements of Pathological Anatomy, illustrated by numerous Engravings. By SAMUEL D. GROSS, M. D., late Professor of General Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathological Anatomy, in the Medical Department of the Cincinnati College. 2 vols. 8vo. pp. 1028.

PART II.

IN a former number of this Journal we offered our readers a brief notice of the first part of Dr. Gross' work containing the "General Principles of Pathological Anatomy." We propose now to enter into a more detailed examination of the second part, or "Special Pathological Anatomy." This portion of the work embraces 27 distinct chapters, devoted to the consideration of the anatomical changes of an equal number of distinct organs and tissues. This arrangement, although not strictly scientific, is yet sufficiently comprehensive and convenient for reference. Each chapter is also prefaced by a brief history of the normal structure of the tissue or organ under consideration, an arrangement which adds very materially to the usefulness and completeness of the work.

The first chapter is devoted to the pathology of the *blood.* This fluid, which from its great importance in the animal economy, has long engaged the attention of physiologists, is still, from the great complexity of the subject, involved in much obscurity as to its influence in disease. One of the most common phenomena, the *buffy coat* of the blood, has not yet received a satisfactory explanation. The fact that it is commonly present in acute inflammations, is one of importance, undoubtedly, but far less so than if the production was uniform and its rationale understood. According to our author, in some cases of intense inflammation, the blood does not exhibit a buffed appearance until the patient has been bled several times; at other times, the reverse of this happens. Again, it will frequently happen, that the mode of performing the operation of bloodletting will influence the formation of the buffy coat in the same individual. Dr. Bellhomme of Paris, after numerous experiments, has come to the conclusion, that a narrow basin, a large orifice, and a full, rapid stream in the form of an arch, are the external circumstances most favourable for producing the buffy coat.

The immediate cause of this appearance, our author adds, is sufficiently obvious: the globules, with their colouring matter, begin to subside before the coagulation is completed, and thus the upper surface of the crassimentum is left without them. But the reason why this happens and the practical indications to be drawn from it, are not so clear. Hewson thought that the fibrin was rendered specifically lighter than the red globules, and that the blood always coagulated more slowly; but the contrary is more probably correct. Dr. Gross' explanation is the following:—"In the healthy state the fibrin is exceedingly tenaceous, and the red particles are so intimately connected with it as to render it impossible for them to subside during the coagulation, however slowly this may be effected. In inflammatory affections, on the contrary, this cohesive property is either greatly diminished or the fibrin loses its affinity for the red particles, which consequently gravitate more or less before the blood separates." This, however, is mere hypothesis, and if true, would embrace nothing practical. The result of all our author's inquiries on this subject is, "that the phenomenon in question can neither be regarded as a certain test of morbid action either in the solids or in the vital fluid, nor a safe index of the propriety of bloodletting."

In certain cases, the blood is remarkably destitute of coagulating power. Sudden death from lightning, or from a blow, the operation of poisons, &c., produce this result. It has generally been attributed to a loss of vitality in the blood; but there are cases in which this want of coagulating power exists during the whole period of life, and may be even hereditary. Our author quotes cases in proof of this. A more remarkable illustration, however, of this tendency presented itself to our notice, some years ago, in the wards of M. Lisfranc at the Hospital of La Pitié, Paris. A young man suffering from profuse hemorrhage from the nose and rectum, was the last of 18 children, 17 of whom had died from this cause. Twelve girls died before the age of 12 years, of hemorrhage from the uterus; two of the boys had died of traumatic hemorrhage.

Dr. Gross is disposed to attribute this want of coagulability in the blood, in part at least, to an insufficient supply of nervous influence, and quotes the experiments of several distinguished physiologists on this subject. There is, however, a singular discrepancy between the general statement and the particular facts. Thus the experiments of Meyer and of Sir Astley Cooper, who having tied the pneumo-gastric nerves in animals, found that the blood soon coagulated in the whole pulmonary circle, prove the direct contrary of the statement, that want of nervous influence is a cause of want of coagulability in the blood.

We shall pass over entirely the remarks of our author on the changes in the hematosine or colouring matter of the blood, to offer a few remarks upon the changes noticed in the serum. One of the most curious of these changes is that called *milky serum.* Our author supposes it to be connected with deficient assimilating power in the digestive organs, and that it consists principally of albumen; it also contains an inordinate amount of adipose or oily matter.

The importance of noticing the changes which the serum of the blood may undergo in disease, is admirably illustrated by the researches of Dr. Christison and others, in relation to the granular degeneration of the kidneys, in which the inordinate presence of urea in the serum has proved not only a valuable diagnostic sign of the disease in obscure cases, but probably will account also for many of the symptoms which complicate such cases.

Another change noticed in the serous constituent of the blood is its existence in excess. This effect may be produced with great certainty by free and repeated depletion. The same result occurs in chlorosis and analogous affections. The indication drawn from this fact against the free use of bloodletting in certain cases, is at once simple and direct.

Dr. Gross, in treating of the *diseases of the arteries*, gives a full description of the changes induced by acute inflammation. One of the great difficulties attending this subject is the distinguishing the effect of this morbid action from those of simple cadaveric imbibition. Our author thinks, however, that no difficulty can possibly arise on this subject, when it is remembered that the inflammatory discoloration is constantly associated with important lesions of the arterial tissue. Mr. Guthrie, an excellent writer on this subject, agrees with this opinion. We do not think that the question is so easily settled. Lænnec offers the following remarks on this subject:—"We may at least *suspect* inflammation in a case where the redness of the lining membrane of the arteries is accompanied by swelling or thickening, and by the unusual developement of the little vessels of the middle coat: but I do not know whether all these conditions united would *prove* the existence of inflammation in a subject much infiltrated, and where the tissues were very humid." The presence of coagulable lymph or pus would of course remove all doubts as to the inflammatory nature of the change.

The description of *chronic arteritis*, which occupies a portion of the same chapter, appears, in general, sufficiently accurate; yet we cannot avoid thinking that an error has been committed in regarding simple ulceration as an effect of chronic inflammation of the arteries. Dr. Gross, indeed, admits that the erosions or fissures noticed in some cases are dependent upon the calcareous deposit. We believe that all, or nearly all, the true ulcers found in the arteries result from the separation of the osseous plates, which, when formed, act as foreign bodies that the surrounding tissues tend to separate; while the cracks or fissures above alluded to are the consequences of a loss of elasticity from chronic arteritis. Our author also speaks of the *tubercular deposit* as being sometimes found in the arteries. We were surprised at this assertion, until on reading further we learned that he calls by this name the deposit commonly known as the *atheromatous* deposit, and which he regards as the result of a slow chronic irritation. He also speaks of it as being comparatively rare in the examination of bodies in this country. In our experience, it is the most common organic change found in the arteries; and so far from regarding it as tuberculous in its nature, we are disposed to consider it as the first stage of the osseous deposit. The friable curdy substance which is described as possessing all the properties of scrofulous pus, may, with more truth we think, be regarded as a yellowish humid detritus, produced by the destruction of the middle coat of the artery, from secondary inflammation, a condition frequently noticed where the osseous plates are about to be thrown off. In some cases, indeed, the atheromatous spots are not converted into bony plates, but by the early irritation they create become converted into pustules, elevating the lining membrane of the artery, which, when ruptured, discharge a small quantity of thick, pus-like fluid, mixed with the yellowish detritus of the middle coat; the ulcer thus formed presenting a base precisely similar to that already described as formed by the separation of the bony plate. The identity of the primitive lesions is further confirmed by the fact that the pustules frequently contain small spiculæ of bone which give to their contents a gritty feel.

As naturally connected with the chronic changes in the arteries follows the consideration of the different forms of *aneurism.* Our author describes five species, viz., the sacculated, the cylindroid, the varicose, the anastomotic, and the arterio-venous, commonly known as aneurismal varix. To these might have been added a sixth, the *dissecting aneurism*, as it has been called in the English Journals; and a case of which, with a plate, has been published in the American Journal of the Medical Sciences, by Dr. Pennock of Philadelphia. These cases are commonly described as consisting of a separation of the external from the middle coat for a considerable distance, the internal and middle coats having first given way. We have seen two cases of this form of disease; in one, the middle coat was dissected or accurately *split* into two distinct portions, thus forming the whole of the internal surface of the sac. This dissection extended from half an inch from the commencement of the aorta to its passage through the diaphragm. The propriety of calling this form of disease aneurism, may well be questioned, but still it should have been described as an interesting fact in the pathological history of the arteries.

Another omission under this head, strikes us as equally important. No mention is made of the firm tumours which are sometimes found attached to the external surface of the arteries, and which Corvisart mistook for fibrous tumours. Mr. Hodgson was the first we believe who explained their true character by showing that they were aneurisms which had been cured.

Our author devotes a long chapter to the consideration of the morbid anatomy of the *brain.* The mere changes that take place in the brain from disease, are, perhaps, as well described by pathologists as those of any other organ. The finest minds that the profession can boast of at the present day, have entered profoundly into their study, as Lallemand and Andral in France, Abercrombie and Bright in Britain. But, notwithstanding this, the actual positive knowledge we have gained in the correct direct diagnosis and treatment of these diseases, is almost nothing. When we know more of the modus operandi of the brain in health, the numerous pathological facts we have collected, will prove eminently useful.

Among the points discussed in the present chapter, is the idea of Abercrombie, that the brain always contains the same quantity of blood, although the venous or arterial blood may predominate in different cases, thus' producing *apparent* congestion and pressure of this organ; while, in reality, nothing of the kind can happen. This idea is founded upon the assumption that the brain is entirely removed from atmospheric pressure by the nature and form of the cranium, and that the cavity of the cranium is always completely full. Our author confutes these opinions by the following statements: 1st. The brain is not completely removed from atmospheric pressure; if it does not exist above, and at the sides of the cranium, it does below. 2d. The cavity of the cranium is not completely full under ordinary circumstances; else, how could effusion into the arachnoid take place, or into the ventricles? Again, the motions of the brain are seen in infants, and after injuries of the skull, attended with a loss of osseous substance. 3d. The experiments made to prove this point are inconclusive. The state of turgescence noticed in the vessels of the brain in animals after being bled to death, is also noticed in other organs (?) 4th. It is not true that the vessels of the brain retain their normal appearance where death is produced by strangulation. Our author states, that in 112 experiments of this kind, that he performed some years ago, the cerebral capillaries were every where deeply injected, the larger sinuses distended, and the vessels of the pia mater completely engorged. We are disposed to agree with him in the general conclusion, that the idea that we cannot materially lessen the quantity of blood in the head by our evacuations, is destitute of proof.

The effects of *inflammation* on the membranes of the brain, are sufficiently well understood; indeed, they resemble in all important respects, those noticed in other organs; but the effects of inflammation on the brain itself, are by no means so satisfactorily established. It is not uncommon to find the substance of the brain much more vascular than usual after death, indicated particularly by numerous bleeding points, when the cerebral tissue is divided by a knife: this appearance is commonly regarded as the consequence of inflammation, although in other organs simple increase of vascularity is not sufficient to characterize this state. Another point of interest to determine is, whether the state of softening, (*ramollissement*) a very common lesion, first brought distinctly before the profession by Lallemand and Rostan, is also to be regarded as the consequence of inflammation. Our author is very distinct in his assertion that it is so; but on this point we must beg leave to offer a different opinion. The remarks of Andral, (Clinique Medicale,) appear to us to place this subject in its proper position. There can be no difficulty," he remarks, "in establishing the fact that the brain in many cases first becomes injected, then softened, and finally secretes pus. Lallemand has proved this most conclusively. In these cases, the softening is one of the anatomical characters of inflammation of the brain, as it may be of the same state in other organs. But if, in other cases of softening, we do not find any appearances, either of injection, or of purulent infiltration, nothing in short but simple softening, should we not go beyond the just limits of analogy in considering this change as the result of inflammation?"

The probability is, that the form of white softening is rather dependent upon debility, or more properly, anemia of the tissue affected. Analogy, especially that derived from the study of the mucous membranes, and the fact that this form of disease is most commonly met with among aged and enfeebled constitutions, would seem to warrant this conclusion; while, on the other hand, the red softening is rarely found after the age of 45. I find but two cases detailed in Andral. The idea of Lallemand, that this condition is a form of suppurarion is still less tenable; his own cases are against it. An argument against this supposition of no mean strength may be drawn from an examination of the *causes* of suppuration and softening. The direct causes of softening, are, for the most part, unknown; while, in 25 cases of suppuration, reported by Lallemand, 17 were attributed to a blow upon the head. Again, we know that the secondary inflammation produced by caries of the petrous portion of the temporal bone causes suppuration, and not softening of the brain.

Another condition of the brain, much less common than that of softening, is *induration*. This change appears to be, at least, when partial and circumscribed, the result of chronic inflammation, and to be caused by an effusion of lymph into the tissue affected.

Cerebral Apoplexy, a form of disease, too common and too well known to require much comment, is fully described by our author. We are glad to notice that he limits the disease to its true signification, sanguineous effusion. The idea of establishing a form of apoplexy called serous, found in most of the older treatises, when symptoms formed the basis of medical nomenclature, is now less frequently recognised, although such instances may probably occur. A case was recently reported to the New-York Medical and Surgical Society, by Dr. Clark, in which the patient suddenly died, and no lesion was discovered, but an enormous distension of the ventricles with serum.

Among the causes of this form of disease, effusion from the minute vessels of the brain without rupture, and changes of the arteries themselves are mentioned. One important fact seems to us to have been overlooked, and that is the very frequent dependence of apoplexy, on hypertrophy of the left ventricle of the heart with freedom of the aortic orifice. Thus, in 17 cases of apoplexy recorded by Andral, nine presented this condition of the heart.

Dr. Gross, speaks of *tubercles of the brain*, as having been very rarely met with; only once, in his dissections; hence he infers, that the disease is by no means of frequent occurrence in the United States. Our own experience corresponds entirely with this statement.

Hypertrophy of the Brain, is a condition sometimes met with, of which several interesting cases are detailed by Andral, (Clinique Med.) In these, the prominent symptoms were headache, degradation of the intelligence, and finally paralysis, convulsions, &c. *Atrophy of the Brain*, an opposite condition, is more frequently noticed, occurring principally in the superannuated. Our author, in describing this condition, has omitted one important point, in the appearance of *vaccoles* in the substance of the brain, resembling those presented by the common white cheese. This appearance was first pointed out to us by Cruveilhier, at Salpetrière.

In the chapter on the *Lungs*, the student will find a very full, and for the most part, we believe, accurate account of the morbid changes those organs may undergo. Our author does not, however, describe distinctly the *lobular form* of pneumonia, as it occurs in children; a disease, too common, have escaped the attention of so zealous an observer. He also regards the *interlobulur emphysema*, as of common occurrence, which according to our observation is not the case; indeed, we think it not improbable, that he has confounded this condition, sometimes, with that artificially produced; or with the more aggravated form of the true emphysema, i. e. the dog's-ear appendages.

In the section upon *tubercles*, there are several points, about which we would remark. Dr. Gross mistakes, we think, when he calls the the granulations of Boyle, tubercles. These are very rarely met with, which is indeed an argument against their tuberculous nature. But when found, they appear to us different in many respects, especially in their form and distribution. That they are found to exist in connection with tubercles, which is not always the case, is no proof of their being to the same nature.

Again, Dr. Gross is a firm believer in the inflammatory origin of tubercle. "After much reflection," says he, "and from careful and repeated examinations of tubercles in different organs of the body, &c. I am constrained to believe, that the heterologous formations (tubercle,) are originally nothing but a species of coagulable lymph, thrown out as an effort of inflammatory irritation, and modified in its character, according to the tissues in which it is deposited." But we look in vain for any argument in support of this opinion. Our author indeed quotes the opinions of several distinguished pathologists, in favour of the inflammatory origin of tubercle, but this is all. By far the best argument in favour of this view, is that of M. Andral, contained in his Clinique Medicale, but it is far from being conclusive. Indeed, those familiar with the writings of this distinguished author in the different editions of his work, are well aware that he has materially modified his opinions on this subject, since he first published them.

Every one, who has carefully studied the symptoms of incipient phthisis, must have been struck we think, with the entire distinctness of these symptoms, from those which attend all the ordinary inflammatory affections of the chest. But it is not enough to rest here. The strong argument against the inflammatory origin of tubercle in the lungs, is the *anatomical one*, into which we have not indeed now the time or room to enlarge upon; but which, nevertheless, appears to us one of the happiest results of the close attention to pathological anatomy, which marks the labour of the present time. This is certain, that we not unfrequently examine the lungs of individuals who have died of other diseases, and find them studded with tubercles in their earlier stage, without finding the least evidence of increased vascularity, or other inflammatory change in the surrounding pulmonary tissue. If it be said, that the morbid deposit having once taken place, the inflammation that produced it may have subsided. This is contrary to all known analogy; that a deposit so pre-eminently a source of irritation, not only to the part affected, but to the whole system, should frequently allow an inflammation, once capable of creating itself to subside again. We often indeed find inflammation existing around the tubercle; but this no more proves that the inflammation was the primary change, than the inflammation about a bullet, or any other foreign substance in the lung, proves it the cause and source of all the mischief we witness.

But there is another view of this question, still more direct and forcible. If inflammation either of the bronchial membrane or of the air-cells, be the direct cause of tubercles, this deposit should, certainly, have its earliest and most frequent seat in the portion of the lung, which is the seat of these inflammations. No point in pathological anatomy is better established, than that this seat is the posterior and inferior portion of the lung, as the general rule, while the primary and almost invariable seat of tubercle, is the superior and anterior portion. This argument would gain still more force, if the statement of Dr. Gross were true, that the mucous membrane of the bronchi and the air-cells, was the usual primary seat of the tubercular deposit; of which however, there is in our opinion no conclusive proof whatever. Indeed, Dr. Gross seems to us to have materially changed his own opinion on this subject in the course of the composition of his work. In Vol. I. he states, "In reference to the primitive tissues, the cellular, it seems to me, is the one in which tubercle is most usually situated." But in Vol. II. he makes quite the contrary statement. "These distinguished anatomists," speaking of Cruveilhier, Carswell, and others, "have fully decided the question which many have hitherto disputed, — that the morbid product in question, (tubercle,) is in the majority of cases secreted by the mucous tissue of the lungs, instead of being poured into the interstitial cellular substance, &c." We have already expressed the opinion that this question was not yet fully decided.

Dr. Gross makes one remark in treating of the nature of tubercle, in which we feel much interest. His observations seem to prove that tubercle is an organized subject, for he has, as he states in several instances, distinctly traced vessels into its substance. The question, whether this deposit is organized or not, has long been *sub judice*, although for ourselves, recollecting that the successive changes it undergoes most frequently commence in its centre, we could not doubt that it possessed a certain degree of vitality.

Our limits compel us to stop here, for the present, in our examination of Dr. Gross's 'Elements,' leaving the large and important classes embracing the diseases of the abdominal and pelvic viscera entirely unnoticed, but not unread. It may appear, that we have found too much fault with our author. We have purposely selected such portions of his work for comment, as contained opinions to which we could not subscribe. The great body of the work however, is impregnable, presenting an important and much cultivated science at the full period of its progress. We have no hesitation in predicting, that it will be received as a text-book in our schools, and as a standard authority among our most enlightened practitioners. J. A. S.

An account of the Yellow Fever, which appeared in the city of Galveston, Republic of Texas in the autumn of 1839, *with Cases and Dissections.* By Ashbel Smith, M. D. A. M. Ex-Surgeon General of the Texian Army. Pp. 78.

Since the appearance of M. Louis' work on the Yellow Fever of Gibraltar in 1828, the pathology of this disease has assumed new interest. In the preceding number of this Journal, we noticed the more important portions of this work, especially what relates to the anatomical lesions found in that epidemic. We have now before us another monograph on the same disease occurring near our country, and during the last year. It may not be uninteresting to compare notes, and see how far two unconnected observers agree in their conclusions. Dr. Smith had no knowledge of the opinions of Louis on this subject; his conclusions indeed evidently came as the result of his own special inquiries.

For an account of the anatomical lesions met with in the fever of Gibraltar, the reader is referred to the notice already mentioned.* It will then be recollected, that M. Louis regards *a peculiar change in the liver*, as the anatomical characteristic of the disease, that being the only constant lesion, in the cases he examined after death. It will be remembered also, that this distinguished pathologist has applied the same method to the investigation of typhoid fever, the anatomical characteristic of which he regards as an affection of Peyer's glands. Subsequent and more extended observation has not confirmed M. Louis' opinion on this latter subject, and now the first authentic treatise on yellow fever subsequent to his own, proves with equal clearness his error in relation to that disease also.

"The liver, "says Dr. Smith," was found in all cases (7 autopsies) of its usual dimensions, of ordinary firmness, and without any obvious *structural* derangement. In three cases it was of a light drab colour internally and externally, [the anatomical character of M. Louis] and destitute of blood; in one, a dark claret colour and congested with blood; in the others of its usual appearance, and containing a moderate quantity of blood. In all cases, there appeared to be a suspension of the biliary secretion; no bile could be squeezed from the substance of the liver. The bile in the gall-bladder was deficient in quantity, in some dark and very tenaceous, in others yellow and thin; in only one case was the gall-blad-

---

Vol. ii. p. 439, this journal.

der distended. The mucous membrane of the gall-bladder was in one instance *intensely* inflamed."

It should be perhaps repeated here, that Dr. Smith regards *functional derangement* of the liver, consisting in a total suspension of the biliary secretion as a *constant* condition of the epidemic he describes.

But that he does not regard this as the leading pathological feature of the disease, is distinctly stated. "The *mucous coat of the stomach always has presented* severe *structural* derangements; a condition which I am strongly disposed to regard as the proximate cause of the death of the individual, the *mortis ratio sufficiens.*"

And again:—"What appears to me to be amply borne out by the examinations I have made, is, that the essential pathological conditions of the stomach in fatal cases of the present epidemic, so far as these conditions are cognizable by our senses, are: first, a state of high sanguineous enjoyment of the mucous membrane of this organ, which engorgement is relieved by the formation of the black vomit; a process fatal to the vital uses of this tissue, and of course fatal to life when a large portion of it is involved. This engorgement is not a condition similar to gastritis, at least to its *common* forms. It does not give rise to the same aggregate of symptoms; it does not present essentially the same pathological appearances; its terminations are altogether unlike."

But it may be well to notice more particularly this pathological lesion of the mucous membrane of the stomach, which our author regards as distinct from ordinary gastritis.

The stomach when examined, presented no lesion of its peritoneal, muscular, or cellular coats. On being opened, it was in all cases found to contain a considerable quantity, from half-pint to a pint, of *black vomit*, whether the patient had vomited or not for some time preceding death. On pouring off this, the dark coloured flocculi of black vomit were found adhereing to the mucous coat, upon the superior as well as inferior surface. When these were detached by washing, the mucous membrane was found entire, of a dull pearl *whitish* colour, much *thickened* and *softened;* this thickening was irregular. A very few points of small stelliform, *spattered* patches of bright red existed. In two cases (of seven) this white, thickened, and softened condition of the mucus coat was universal: in 4 cases, from three-fourths to five-sixths only was in this condition, commencing at the pylorus and terminating within one or two inches of the cardiac orifice; while the remaining portion surrounding the cardiac was the seat of a *most intense diffuse red injection*, preserving its usual firmness, being little if at all thickened, and entirely without flocculi adherent to its surface. This injection was not stillated, but diffused. Our author thinks that the first mentioned condition is a sequel to the latter, viz. that the pale, thickening, and softening supervene upon the intense injection or engorgement, a change he thinks connected with the black vomit which is formed principally of blood. His reasoning on this subject is very ingenious. The colourless portion of the mucous tissue is softened and thickened, the injected portion is not; on the contrary the flocculi of the black vomit are only found adherent to the colourless portions; two facts which speak so distinctly for themselves as to require no comment.

There is one other pathological lesion noticed by our author, too important to be passed over without notice, as having a bearing upon the general question of fever. The glands of *Brunner and Peyer* were sometimes *greatly developed*, at other times apparently healthy.

We will not enter into the description of the symptoms of yellow fever as given by our author, except by alluding to two of them, which are commonly so highly characteristic of this affection, viz. the black vomit, and the yellow suffusion after death, both of which in the epidemic described, may be regarded as characteristic symptoms, being seldom or never absent. The former he regards with other observers, as formed by the blood; whether by an imperfectly process of secretion, or whether the blood is effused pure, and undergoes some change by admixture with the fluids of the stomach, may be considered doubtful. The yellow suffusion he supposes to depend upon the colouring matter of the bile which has been deposited by the blood, the liver having ceased to secrete it.

As to the treatment of this disease, our author agrees with the general opinion, that every thing depends upon its being seen early, during the period of excitement, which rarely lasts till the end of the second day. His mode of treatment is moderate, V. S. from 12 to 16 oz. and a mild purgative, infusion of senna, manna, and rhubarb, repeated in frequent and moderate doses, until it operates freely upon the bowels; mustard baths to the feet, and warm diluent drinks; and to lie quietly covered in bed. These points, especially the latter, our author regards of the utmost importance. Mercurials he tried at the onset of the epidemic, but found them of no use. Opium he found a valuable auxilliary in checking the irritability of the stomach.

Finally, we would close this notice by the remark, that our author's experience is decidedly against *contagion* in yellow fever. J. A. S.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

Proceedings of the Kappa Lambda Society. Regular Meeting, November 27, 1839.

Hydrocephalus. — *Dr. Hoffman* reported a case of difficult labour, from hydrocephalus in the child. The mother was healthy in appearance, and had borne two children after natural labours. He was sent for at 2 A. M., when the pains were strong; the membranes were broken, and the os uteri was dilated to the size of half a dollar, but higher up than usual; and from the progress of her former labour, he expected this to terminate before breakfast. Ten hours, however, elapsed before the os tincæ was fully dilated, and the head of the child occupied the cavity of the pelvis. Having advanced so far as to make slight pressure on the perinæum, the pains continuing regularly, no further progress was made, which led to a more particular examination. The presenting part felt like the head, was firm, and somewhat elastic, and the cranial bones could be distinguished, but it was not wedged, and admitted the passage of the finger to the brim of the pelvis, which was felt to be occupied by another bony mass like the head of a second child. Not having met with such a case before, its nature was not suspected. Dr. S. W. Moore was called in consultation; the forceps was applied and slipped off. This was about 9 P. M. The external parts were livid, and apprehending danger of exhaustion or of sloughing from longer delay, no progress having been made since 12 o'clock, it was determined to perforate the head. This was followed by a gush of water, and by collapse of the presenting part, giving at once the character of the case. By inserting the fingers into the perforation and aiding the pains, a large child was soon delivered, while, suspended from this artificial opening, there was a large bag formed by the head, from which the water had been evacuated. *There had been frequent vomiting during the whole course of the labour.* The uterus contracted on friction of the abdomen and the application of a bandage, and the placenta was thrown into the vagina and removed, and every thing looked favourable. On the following morning, with the exception of frequent vomiting, the patient was thought to be doing well. She had urinated without the aid of a catheter. An examination was made with reference to hernia, but none could be detected. A laxative enema, a sinapism to the epigastrium, ice, and the effervescing mixture, were used to allay the vomiting. Dr. H. was sent for in great haste in the afternoon, and found the patient suffering violent pain in the region of the umbilicus, with incessant vomiting, and that without taking food, and occasional hiccough. Her pulse was active and skin hot. She was bled and took a dose of calomel, but the vomiting continued, with great distress in the epigastrium and desire for cold water: her skin grew cool and pulse feeble, and she died about 1 A. M., 28 hours after delivery. Permission to examine the body could not be obtained. Dr. H. remarked that he had no idea that a hydrocephalic tumour could feel so tense, and bear such a resemblance to the natural head of a child.

Apoplexy. — *Dr. Washington* mentioned the case of a gentleman, formerly a chaplain in the navy, who during the unconsciousness attending an attack of apoplexy, was observed, to the great surprise of his family, to move instinctively in all directions, and even over his head, the left arm, which had been so disabled by a fall upon his shoulder ten years before, that he had not been able, as he thought, to move it more than a few inches from his side, nor to use his hand, except to hold his fork or other light object between his thumb and the side of the fore finger. When the free use of the disabled arm was observed, consecutive fever had supervened, and Dr. W. thinks that, as the paralysis existed on the right side of the body, indicating the occurrence of hæmorrhage on the left side of the brain, the irritation which had supervened in the right side of the brain, in connection with the consecutive inflammatory action, had so excited the nerves and muscles of the left arm as to produce the remarkable instinctive movements which were observed. He still continues insensible, and Dr. W. thinks him past recovery. Hypertrophy of the heart exists, which he believes to be the chief cause of the apoplexy. It may be well to mention, that the fall upon the shoulder was so severe as to fracture the clavicle, and to bruise more or less, it is presumed, the deltoid muscle and shoulder joint. The arm was bound to the side during the treatment of the fractured clavicle; after the bandages were removed, the stiffness of the joint was such that the limb was rendered almost completely useless. This is a case in which the forcible movement of the joint, with friction, would easily have effected a cure o the lameness of the part.

Dr. Post mentioned that he had, in four different instances, been called to children injured by fall or otherwise, where the upper extremity was motionless, and where he could detect no appearance of injury, and found afterwards that they soon recovered without treatment.

Regular Meeting, January 29, 1840. *Scarlatina, followed by bloody urine.*

Dr. Cock related a case of scarlet fever in a boy, followed by bloody urine. The attack was not severe, but ten days after the recovery of the patient, and after he was playing out of doors, he was attacked very suddenly with œdema of the face and neck, which extended from theuce over the body and limbs, attended with pains like those of rheumatism, and with bloody urine, which was so thick that blood was deposited in the vessel on standing. This state of things began to subside after continuing three or four weeks, and the urine is now nearly clear, and the pain and swellings also gone. Dr. C. never before saw a case of scarlatina with bloody urine.

Dr. Buck remarked that he had recently been called to see a child 15 months old, which had been caught up suddenly by the right arm a few minutes before, followed immediately by pain and inability to use it. It kept the arm by its side, and cried when it was moved. No lesion of any kind could be discovered by careful examination, though rotation of the shoulder gave pain. The arm was secured to the chest by means of a handkerchief. Two days after, it could bear handling with less suffering, when the handkerchief was left off; and the day after, it began to use its arm. Analogous cases were reported by Dr. Post at the last meeting.

Regular Meeting, Feb. 26th, 1840.—*Dr. Macdonald* stated a case of *Hydatids of the Kidneys in connection with disorder of the Brain.*

H. M., age 70, thin in flesh, of temperate habits, had been long troubled with incontinence of urine, particularly when exposed to cold, but in other respects enjoyed good health, until the beginning of January, 1840, when he fell from a ladder, and so hurt his back that he was unable to walk for several days, but did not consider himself sick or disabled in any other way. About ten days after this accident, Dr. M. was sent for and found him suffering under retention of urine, which he was obliged to relieve by the catheter. No other unpleasant symptoms had as yet existed, except restlessness, loss of appetite, and debility. Diuretics of Spts. Æther. Nitr., &c., were administered with relief to the bladder for a few days, but it was soon necessary to have recourse again to the catheter. Accompanying this symptom, were great prostration of strength, diminished secretion of urine, intermittent pulse, loss of appetite, and daily delirium, and weakness of mind; and this chiefly at night. He talked wildly, was lost in reverie, and seemed to forget the faces of his own family. During the morning, and early part of the day, he was more calm and collected. Did not complain of pain, and never allowed that he was seriously ill. Irritability of the mucous lining of the bladder increased with the loss of its muscular power. Pain in the part rendered it necessary to draw off the urine, five, six and seven times a day, even when the secretion was scanty. Albumen could not be detected in his urine, either by heat or nitric acid. The brain became more oppressed, the debility greater, and the discharges from the bladder ropy and mucous.

His treatment consisted of tonics, diuretics, nourishing diet. He sank gradually, and died February 25th, after having been comatose for forty-eight hours.

Post-mortem examination. — Mucous lining of the bladder excessively hypertrophied and sacculated. The trigone, or third lobe of prostate, very much enlarged.

Kidneys situated very high — externally of an unusually dark colour. When the peritoneal covering was removed, cysts seem scattered over the surface as large as half of a hazlenut, containing a transparent fluid; the same kind of cysts were found throughout the organ; the pelvis of the left kidney filled with pus; about half a pint of which was found in the region surrounding it.

The circumstances attending this autopsy were such, that it was impracticable to extend the examination to the brain. This is the more to be regretted, because the chief point of interest in the case was the connection between renal disease and cerebral disorder. That suppression of urine has the effect of inducing disorder of the brain, has long been familiar to the profession; but the singular connection between diseases of the kidneys and disordered function of the brain, was first pointed out by Dr. Addison.

Dr. Washington related the account of a post-mortem examination of a child 9 weeks old, which had commenced coughing at the age of five weeks, as he was informed by the physician who had attended it. There was some cough previously, but from that period, it coughed incessantly up to the time of its death. There was no decided inflammatory or feverish action manifested on the surface of the body, and the respiration was not altered so as to attract attention. The evacuations from the bowels were of a greenish colour, but became natural after the use of appropriate remedies. On examination after death, a slight increase of vascularity of the lining membrane of the throat was found. Both lungs were decidedly diseased. Percussion on them was dull before the body was opened. The lower part of the two anterior lobes of the right lung were in a state of hepatization, and also the portion of the posterior lobe resting on the diaphragm. The remainder of this lung was pale, but contained more air and more blood than natural. There were also points of a viscid matter, between pus and mucus, resembling cream, of which it was difficult to say whether they were in the bronchial tubes or in the cellular tissue, but which were probably in the latter. The glands of Peyer were more prominent than natural, though not very much elevated. The glands of the large intestines were more changed than those of the small, and presented, for some distance, something like the appearance of knotted lace, being elevated about a quarter of a line. There was more or less redness in streaks and points, but not diffused. The liver was larger than natural, and had pushed the stomach down, so that its pyloric orifice was about a quarter of an inch above the umbilicus in the median line, while its greater curvature extended to the crest of the ilium on the right side; its internal structure was apparently healthy; its peritoneal surface was slightly mottled, and more vascular than natural. The kidneys and other parts were natural. The brain was not examined. Dr. W. remarked, that he was informed that another child of the same family had died in a similar manner, but that no examination after death was made, and that he doubtless died of the same disease as this one.

Dr. W. also mentioned the case of a young man, who was crushed while passing under a canal bridge at Rochester. The distance between the top of the baggage on the boat and the bridge was but a few inches. He had forgotten himself, and was sitting with his back to the bridge, smoking. Some of the baggage on which he was sitting was thrown into the water. The accident occurred six months ago; he was unable to walk for nine weeks afterwards. He was bled and purged very freely, and in six weeks began to recover the use of his lower limbs, having been unable to move them at all before that time. He could not walk after he got up, until he put a belt around his body made of two surcingles, and even now, he thinks he could not walk about without it, but with it he walks with ease, and is now a night-watcher at Brower's stables. He suffers more in sitting than in walking. There is now a considerable prominence of the dorsal region of the back, and an elevation of the vertebral column, four or five inches in length, with an additional prominence of one of the vertebræ. The right limb is now smaller than natural. He says that he weighed 175 lbs. before the accident, and now weighs only 140 lbs. Dr. W. ordered him to continue the use of his girdle, and directed the tincture of iodine to be applied to the back, as he still complains of weakness and pain. Dr. W. then made some remarks on the external application of the tincture of iodine in chronic inflammatory swellings, in the manner recommended by Davis; he has generally found it followed by beneficial results.

Regular Meeting, March 25. *Separation of the Epyphisis of the Femur. Dr. Post* mentioned a case of injury in a girl 16 years old, who, in taking a slight step with a child in her arms, made a false movement. She felt something give way, and was obliged to lean against a wall. Dr. P. saw her the next day, when he found the affected limb one inch shorter than the opposite one, movable, the toes turned outward, no swelling, some pain, but not severe, on the upper part of the thigh the trochanter could be moved with the shaft of the bone,'and was now shorter than natural, and there was crepitus. From the age of the patient, and the slight degree of violence by which the injury was produced, Dr. P. thought that a separation of the epiphysis of the head of the bone took place. This is a rare accident, and is not mentioned at all by Cooper, and barely alluded to by Liston. The extending apparatus was applied, and the limb is now a quarter to half an inch shorter than the other.

Chronic Pleurisy.—Dr. Willett related an interesting case of Chronic Pleurisy which terminated favourably. The first symptoms had occurred nine months before he saw the patient, who had been supposed by his previous medical attendant, (who was not in the habit of examining by auscultation) to be laboring under consumption. There was pain in the left side, frequency of respiration, and dyspnœa, also fever in the middle of the day and at evening, and perspiration at night. On examination of the chest, Dr. W. found dullness or precussion extending from the clavicle to the lower part of the chest; no respiratory murmur could be heard in front, and very little over the scapular region. Cups were applied, followed by a large blister, both anteriorly and posteriorly, and the use of squills, digitalis, and blue pill commenced, at the end of a fortnight, the fluid had left the upper part of the chest, and at the end of four weeks, the lung had completely recovered its power, and the respiratory murmur was heard over the whole chest, except a small portion a little to the left of the heart. This was treated by the use of small blisters, repeatedly applied, and the patient recovered. This was six months ago, and the health of the patient continues good.

Dr. Hoffman exhibited a specimen of cancerous deposit in the left lobe of the liver, taken from a patient 65 years old, from whence he removed a breast and two auxillary glands, in June 1837. There was no appearance of the return of the disease until five months ago, when there was swelling under the axilla, with some œdema. One of the immediate causes of death was compression of the bronchial glands, producing great difficulty of respiration, together with pleuritic inflammation of the right side of the chest, with considerable effusion.

Regular meeting, April 19, 1840.—*Dr. Post* exhibited several casts of club-feet, taken from patients on which he had operated; two casts of a case of talipes *equinus*, congenital, in a boy fourteen years of age, one showing the deformity before the operation, and the other taken four weeks after it; a cast of a congenital case in a patient 35 years old, intermediate between T. *equinus* and T. *varus*, in which he divided the tendo achillis on the 17th Jan. last; the patient was deformed in other respects, his speech thick, &c.; he now walks with the whole sole of the foot on the ground, wearing a common laced boot with a spring on the outside; also a cast taken from a girl 6 years old, on which he operated on the 26th Feb., in which the deformity was very great, so that the foot was supported on the outer edge of the os cuboides, no part of the sole touching the ground.

Chorea cured by Actæa Racemosa.—*Dr. Beadle* mentioned a case of chorea successfully treated by actæa racemosa. The patient was a girl 18 years old, who had suffered three months from the same affection four years previously, and had irregular motions four days before he saw her There was considerable gastric derangement, and there had been suppression of the menses nearly five months; as she was near her period, cathartics and the warm hip bath were ordered, and afterwards cathartics and anti-spasmodics, but the symptoms were, in seven days from the commencement of treatment, so much aggravated that hardly a muscle of the body was quiet; she was entirely deprived of sleep, and had at night such violent paroxyisms of convulsions as to require the constant services of an attendant to keep her on the bed. He then discontinued the use of all other remedies (except an occasional dose of Sulph. Mag.) and gave five grs. of the powder of the root of actea racemosa every three hours. After the first night, she rested tolerably well, but there was little improvement in her condition during the day for nearly a week, after which, she improved rapidly, and was well in three weeks. The medicine produced no sensible effect whatever. The catamenia did not return, but she was delivered of a child at the end of nine months.

Puerperal Fever.—*Dr. Hoffman* related a case of puerperal peritonitis in private practice. The patient resided in the eastern part of the city, where other cases have occurred this season. She was 24 years of age, and in very comfortable circumstances, was of short stature, rather corpulent, and of leucophlegmatic temperament, and had borne four children, all living. At the end of the seventh month of gestation, agreeably to her reckoning, the membranes broke, and the liquor amnii was discharged, in consequence of which he was sent for. This was on the 5th April; she then complained of a sense of weight and tenderness in the hypogastric region, which made it painful to ascend the stairs or walk, and having been bled during the preceding month, she was advised to be abstemious in her diet, to observe quietude of mind and body, and to wait patiently for labour pains. These did not come on until 21st April, nearly three weeks afterwards, when the doctor saw her. Her previous labours had been speedy, and her children large, one weighing 12 pounds at birth. The os uteri was now dilated to the size of a two shilling piece, but was not acted on in proportion to the pains, which were severe and referred to the abdomen, and this she described as being so sore that she could not bear down. The pulse was soft, there was no heat of skin, the vagina was relaxed, and in the absence of the indication for bleeding, an anodyne of fifty drops of McMunn's elixir of opium was given. The pain left the abdomen and was complained of in the back, and the birth of a small, and evidently premature child, was completed soon after taking the anodyne at about 2 P. M. On the 22d, the day after delivery, he found that she had passed a tolerably good night, except from the disturbance caused by an older child. But he was sent for in the evening, and found to his regret, that she had been seized with a chill about six hours previously, with intense and continued pain in the abdomen, aggravated in paroxyisms, and this part very sensitive to the touch. The pulse was frequent and soft, the skin moist but hot, the lochial discharge diminished. He hesitated as to the proper course of treatment, but decided on bleeding her from the arm sitting up in bed. She grew faint at the loss of 12 ounces of blood, which led him to doubt if it was a case of peritonitis. A. laxative enema, 20 grs. calomel with 100 drops Mc Munn's elixir, and a warm hop poultice to the abdomen were ordered, and she was left for the night. On the 23d, he found that she had passed a restless night; there had been no stool; the bowels were much distended with flatus, without any mitigation of the tenderness and pain. The blood drawn abounded in serum; the coagulum was soft, with a very thin layer of fibrine. She complained of vertigo and dimness of vision, and expressed much apprehension of dying. A dose of salts and magnesia, which she preferred to castor oil, from its having acted kindly before, and a pill of three grains of ext. of hyoscyamus every three hours, were prescribed, but without relief. On the 24th, calomel was given, in combination with the extr. of hyoscyamus, and a blister applied to the abdomen. On the 25th, vomiting of dark fluid, like coffee-grounds, supervened, the abdomen became excessively tympanitic, and the respiration painfully oppressed, causing a sense of suffocation, and requiring the windows to be kept open to enable her to breathe during the night; and on the 26th, the fifth day after the chill, she died. An examination of the abdominal viscera was made in the afternoon. A thick layer of fat covered the abdominal muscles. The peritoneal sac contained from 12 to 16 oz. of sero-purulent fluid, with some flakes of lymph. The membrane itself was rather vascular, and of a pink colour in spots, and at its inferior part thickened, as if from chronic inflammation. The uterus and ovaria, when incised, looked natural. The colon was enormously distended with air, making great pressure on the diaphragm, and accounting for the dyspnœa. No lesion was detected in the mucous coat of the stomach.

Report of Primary Syphilitic Cases. By CHARLES ASTON KEY.

In this report Mr. Key makes some valuable remarks on the treatment of several forms of primary syphilis. He regards nitrate of silver as the best application in the early stage of most cases of common vesicular chancre. In his practice, it frequently arrests the disease, destroying its seat, and preventing the local and constitutional extension of the infection. When it fails at once to arrest the disease, it limits its action and improves its condition. When it is used for the purpose of destroying the seat of the disease, it should be applied freely to the sore. When it is employed simply to promote the healing of the sore, the surface should be lightly touched with it, and the application should be repeated as often as the eschar separates. The author regards all mercurial applications in the early stage as decidedly injurious, occasioning an increased sensibility of the sore, and a disposition to spread by ulceration. During the ulcerative stage, if there be much induration of the base of the sore, mercury may be administered internally, but with much caution, while non-mercurial astringents are applied externally. After the granulating stage has become fairly established, mercury may be administered with much more freedom. There are some syphilitic sores in which mercurial applications may be advantageously made during the ulcerative stage, viz., those which are characterized by a thick and firm, prominent margin, granulating at the outer edge while the inner is slowly ulcerating.

In irritable chancres, the author avoids the use of mercury, and relies on emollient and soothing applications, with the occasional employment of nitrate of silver, and the internal use of Dover's powder in full doses, and the cold infusion of sarsaparilla in lime-water.

In the phagedenic chancre, mercurial remedies are wholly inadmissible. Opium should be given to obtain rest; and moderate doses are generally sufficient for this purpose, except in persons of intemperate habits. When these sores are attended with much excitement of the vascular and nervous systems, the author regards sarsaparilla as a valuable remedy. When there are marks of depression and debility, ammonia or quinine, or similar stimulants, are called for. But Mr. Key places most reliance on iodine and its combinations. He makes the following remarks on the virtue of this remedy: —

"Its property seems to be stimulant or tonic: it increases vital energy and action, rendering the pulse strong and full: it improves the appetite and powers of digestion, imparting vigour to the chylo-poietic viscera: hence its benefit seems especially adapted to that kind of ulceration which depends on want of power, combined with an excess of irritability. In both the mild forms of phagedæna, and in those sores which are covered with the yellow slough, it is found most serviceable: it imparts vigour to the weak textures, and enables them to resist the disorganizing process of ulceration. The inflammation that attends these sores seems also to be within its control; for in a day or two after its exhibition, the sore that had been painful becomes easy, and the blush of inflammation assumes a fainter colour and its area diminishes. Both in the primary and secondary forms of this disease, iodine is often found to arrest the progress of syphilitic action in persons who cannot bear mercury; and next to that mineral, iodine seems to possess the highest anti-syphilitic powers. Its effects are less permanent and less certain in the normal forms of disease; but its action is less injurious to the constitution. Mercury increases the irritability of the system in many persons, enfeebles the constitution, and disposes sores to phagadænic action: the effect of iodine is the reverse of this: it may be said that iodine fulfils that in which mercury is deficient. In the normal forms of syphilis, mercury is rarely found to disappoint the expectation of the practitioner; and in the abnormal forms of primary syphilis, it as rarely fails to do harm, while iodine exerts comparatively little influence over the normal chancre, chiefly confining its good services to the sores that are "set astray" by some peculiar condition of constitution. The forms in which I employ it are, the iodide of potassium alone or combined, and the solution of iodine in the salt. I do not find it necessary to increase the dose beyond seven grains of the salt, or half a grain of the pure iodine. In some of those sores that are not amenable to the action of iodine, the aid of mercury in small doses is wanted, and in such forms as produce the least disturbance of the system. It is best given at night with Dover's powder, in form of the chloride, or the gray oxide with chalk. The action of mercury is sometimes wanted for sores that, having shown an abnormal disposition, have lost it under the action of iodine, and yet will not granulate or cicatrize. The syphilitic action still predominates in them; and yields only to mercury, which should be given in the most guarded manner."

In the sloughing phagedæna, opium or morphia should be given at night in full doses to procure rest; and if that fails, it should be given at intervals of four or six hours, combined with stimulants, such as camphor, capsicum, quinine, wine, and spirits. But if there be much vascular excitement, opium should be given only in small doses at night, and other means employed to allay irritation.

"The cold alkaline infusions of sarsa form, in such cases, a good substitute for the stimulants and tonics above mentioned: and as soon as the pulse is quiet, iodine, in some form, is found to put a stop to the ulcerative action. These measures often check the more severe, as they do the milder forms of phagedænic sore; and the propriety of using them, in preference to stimulants, must depend on the condition of the patient; the latter should only be used when the powers of life are enfeebled, and irritability maintained by want of the accustomed stimulus. The local applications that have most efficacy are those of a stimulating kind. The undiluted nitric acid is one of the most effective, as well as most safe; and one application to the whole surface of the ulcer, so as to imbue the whole ulcerating and sloughing textures, is usually sufficient to arrest the mischief: it converts the ulcerative action into a sloughing one; and the white or yellow parts become brown, die, are cast off, and leave a healthy granulating surface. Solutions of nitro-muriatic acid with opium, the cataplasma cumini, Peruvian balsam, with equal quantity of liquor opii sedativus, are useful when the sloughing prevails more than the ulcerative action. I cannot confirm the propriety of giving mercury for the white sloughing sores, as advised by a late writer on syphilis. The recommendation seems fraught with danger; it is inadmissible as long as the ulcerative action is going rapidly on; and should be given, if at all, only when the white coating of the sore has acquired a firmness that indicates the cessation of phagedænic action. Happily, mercury is altogether needless; as iodine is sufficient of itself to check the ulceration, and to produce a healthy granulating surface. Even when every sign of phagedænic action has left the sore, it seems better to defer the use of mercury, for the healing of the sore, or with the view of preventing secondary symptoms."

Mr. Key regards the black sloughing chancre as of an inflammatory character, requiring, especially in the commencement, active antiphlogistic measures. He considers lint, wet with the compound tincture of benzoin, the best local application. When the sloughing process has been rapid and extensive, it leaves behind a healthy granulating surface, and there is little danger of secondary symptoms. — *Guy's Hosp. Rep'ts.*

Statistics of Amputations. — We give below the results of the statistical tables published in the last number of our esteemed cotemporary, the American Journal of Medical Sciences. The first of these tables is by Dr. Norris of Philadelphia, who, it will be remembered, published a less extended report on the same subject, about two years since, drawn from the cases occurring in the Pennsylvania Hospital. The second table is by Dr. Hayward, of Boston; and is a summary of all the important amputations that have been performed in the Massachusetts General Hospital since its foundation. With respect to the importance of determining the exact degree of fatality attending any serious surgical operation, there can be but one opinion; but we do not think the question is likely to be determined by any series of investigations that does not enter minutely into the condition of each patient at the time of the operation; and even then, we should have to draw our estimates at different degrees of fatality, according to the varying condition of the patients at the time.

The most then that can be made out, by these tables, is, that of 146 patients in a condition requiring amputation, and upon whom the operation was performed, 37 died; and hence that the fatality under these circumstances, is as 37 to 146. This, however, is far from showing that the danger of the operation itself, is in the same proportion. We remember an amusing discussion, that occurred during our early studies between ourselves and a fellow student, who, during his visits at the New-York Hospital, had observed that almost every case of fever that had been put on the use of carbonate of ammonia, ultimately proved fatal. From this observation, in his want of other information, he at once concluded that carbonate of ammonia must be one of the most dangerous and fatal remedies. We had no inconsiderable trouble to persuade him to the contrary. We are far from denying that amputation is a dangerous or frequently fatal operation. But there is something more than analogy between the observations of our fellow student, in respect to carbonate of ammonia, and those of these gentlemen in respect to amputations. For the credit both of medicine and surgery, we must look rather to the disease than to the remedy for the fatal terminations.

Dr. Norris offers the following summary:—

"Of eighty amputations on 79 patients, performed during a term of ten years at the Pennsylvania Hospital, thirty-five were primary, of which twenty-four were cured and eleven died, four of the deaths occurring within the twenty-four hours immediately following it.

Twenty were secondary, of which thirteen were cured and seven died.

Twenty-five* were for the cure of chronic affections, of which twenty were cured and four died.

Thirty-two of the amputations were of the upper extremity, of which twenty-seven were cured and five died.

Forty-seven were of the lower extremity, of which thirty-one were cured and sixteen died.

Seven were amputations at the joints, of which four were cured and three died.

13 of the 79 operated on,	were under 20 years of age,	of whom 12 were cured	and 1 died.
26	were between 20 and 30,	of whom 19 were cured	and 7 died.
22	were between 30 and 40,	of whom 15 were cured	and 7 died.
16	were between 40 and 50,	of whom 9 were cured	and 7 died,
2	were upwards of 50,	of whom 2 were cured.	
79		57	22

The conclusions to be drawn from an analysis of the two tables which I have now published are,

1. That amputation† with us is to be regarded as an operation attended with much danger to the life of the individual, the mortality after it being 1 in $3\frac{7}{11}$.

2. That the chances of success after it are much greater in persons who have been for some time suffering from chronic diseases, than in those who have it done while enjoying robust health, the mortality in the former class of cases being 1 in $6\frac{1}{4}$, while in the latter it is 1 in $3\frac{2}{11}$.

3. That immediate amputations after injuries are less fatal than secondary operations, the mortality after the former being 1 in $3\frac{2}{11}$, while in the latter it is 1 in $2\frac{6}{7}$.

---

* One double.

† The *great* amputations only, it will be recollected, are alluded to. No death has followed any of the amputations of fingers or toes, which have been made in the hospital during the ten years past.

4. That amputation of the lower extremity is much more fatal than that of the superior member, the mortality after the former being 1 in $2\frac{1}{8}$, while in the last mentioned class of cases, it is only one in $6\frac{3}{4}$; and

5. That the danger increases with the age of the individual operated on."

The following is Dr. Hayward's summary:—

From this table, it appears that there were seventy operations on sixty-seven patients; three patients having two limbs removed. In one of these cases, one operation was above and the other below the knee, and in the other two, both operations were below; the first patient died, and the other two did well.

Of the whole number operated on, fifteen died and the remainder recovered, at least so far as to be able to leave the hospital; though it is probable that in some instances the disease may have returned.

There were thirty-four patients who had the thigh amputated, and one of these had the other leg taken off at the same time below the knee; of this nnmber nine died. Of twenty-three patients whose legs were amputated below the knee, two having both legs removed, five died; and of the ten who had an arm amputated, six below and four above the elbow, one died.

This goes to confirm the prevailing opinion among surgeons, that amputation of the lower extremities is more often followed by fatal consequences than that of the upper, and that death takes place more frequently after amputation of the thigh, than after that of the leg. More than a quarter of those whose thighs were amputated died, while there was but little more than one death in five among those whose legs were removed below the knee, and only one of the ten whose arms were amputated. This patient too died of delirium tremens. The operation to be sure did not arrest the disease, but apparently contributed nothing to the fatal result.

This table tends also to support the opinion, that patients who undergo amputation for chronic diseases are much more likely to recover than those in whom it is performed in consequence of recent accidents. Of the first class, there were forty-five patients afflicted with various diseases, and of this number all recovered but six; and of the remaining twenty-two, whose limbs were removed on account of recent injuries, no less than ten died; being nearly half of the latter and less than one in seven of the former.

This fact certainly gives support to the opinion, that a state of high health is not favourable to surgical operations; and it also tends to show that death after amputation is not by any means attributable in all cases to the operation alone; for if it were, the proportion of deaths should be as large among one class of patients as among the other. There can be no doubt, I think, that the result is influenced very much not only by the age and constitution of the patient and the disease or injury for which the operation is performed, but also at the period at which it is done. I have before said that I thought that amputation was "often performed when it might have been avoided." But this remark applies principally to cases of recent injury. In those of chronic diseases of the limbs, the error is more apt to be of the opposite character; the operation is either not performed, or if done at all, frequently not till it is too late. It cannot be denied, I think, that there is a disposition at the present day to defer the amputation too long in cases of diseased limbs; there is an unwillingness to admit that the morbid affection is beyond the reach of remedies, and the operation is too often postponed till other parts become affected, or the system is worn down by continued irritation. At length the limb is removed; but the patient, already exhausted by disease and long suffering, is hurried to his end by the very means that might have saved him, if they had been earlier employed.

If amputation is frequently too long delayed in chronic diseases of the limbs, it is, I fear, very often resorted to in recent injuries earlier than it should be. Many limbs that have been removed, might probably have been saved; but where this cannot be done, it is rare that much inconvenience would follow from a little delay.

In most cases of accident sufficiently severe to justify amputation, the whole system has suffered a great shock, and an operation at this time, before reaction is fairly established, is very likely to cut off what little chance the patient might otherwise have of recovery. While the extremities are cold and the action of the heart is feeble, the local injury is hardly, if at all, perceived, and adds nothing to the patient's sufferings. An operation cannot be required then; and yet how often is it done at that period; the better judgement of the surgical attendant sometimes being overruled by the importunate interference of the bystanders.

If the injury be not so serious as to cause almost immediate death, reaction usually comes on with proper management in a few hours, and then, if an operation be necessary, it can be done with a much greater prospect of success.

With regard to the ages of the patients operated on, it appears that there were

		Under 20	years of age	13,	of this number	1 died.
Over 20	and not exceeding	30	do.	31,	do.	8 do.
Do. 30	do.	40	do.	9,	do.	3 do.
Do. 40	do.	50	do.	10,	do.	2 do.
Do. 50	do.	60	do.	3,	do.	1 do.
		Over 70	do.	1,	do.	0 do.
				—		—

Whole number, 67. No. of deaths, 15.

Cure of Congenital Squinting by Division of the Internal Straight Muscle of the Eye. By Professor DIEFFENBACH of Berlin.

CASE I. The subject of this operation was a child seven years old, whose eye was drawn far into the inner angle of the eyelids, so as to produce considerable disfigurement. The operation was performed in the following manner: The head of the child was held against the chest of one assistant, while another with two hooks kept the eyelids widely apart. The operator then passed a third hook, which he gave to a third assistant to hold, through the conjunctiva, and to some depth in the subjacent cellular tissue at the internal canthus. He next fixed a fine double hook in the sclerotica at the inner angle, and taking it in his left hand drew the eye outwards. Then cutting into the conjunctiva close to the ball where it is continued from it to the internal canthus, and penetrating more deeply by separating the cellular tissue by the side of the sclerotica, he divided the internal rectus muscle close to its insertion with a fine pair of scissors. The eye was immediately drawn outwards by the external rectus, as if it had received an electric shock; and in another instant became straight, so that there was no difference perceptible between its direction and that of the other eye.

The hemorrhage during the operation was but slight, though sufficient to impede it. The after-treatment consisted of cold lotions; no inflammation ensued, and within eight days the cure was completed.

CASE II. Carl Gerhard, æt. ten, affected with squint since his fourth year. His parents wishing him to become a printer, were anxious to have this defect removed as it interfered with composing. The right eye was so completely drawn into the inner angle that on a first view, the point of junction of the iris and sclerotica formed the centre of the anterior surface of the eyeball. By an effort the eye could be drawn from the canthus and placed straight, but could not be turned at all outwards. The operation was performed as in the last case, the conjunctiva being cut through, and the sclerotica laid bare to the extent of four lines, in order to bring the muscle into view, which was cut with a curved scissors as before. The squint was gone; the eyeball when at rest stood nearly straight, or rather a little turned outwards; and could be turned more readily by the patient's efforts in this direction than inwards. All the other movements of the eye were free. The bleeding was here much less than in the former case, and caused no interruption. The sudden turning of the eyeball outwards, observed in the first case, did not take place here.

The boy felt quite well on the following day. He could separate the eyelids without difficulty. The conjunctiva in the inner angle of the eye was red. The eye was nearly straight, only turned a little more outwards than the other. In eight days the cure was complete and the eye quite straight.

Case III. Albert Victor, æt. fifteen, affected with strabismus of the left eye since his earliest infancy. The eyeball was turned deeply into the inner angle, but by an effort of the will it could be turned straight, but on this effort being relaxed, it instantly returned to the former position. The operation was performed precisely in the same manner, it being only here specified that the internal incision in the conjunctiva was semilunar, and that the muscle was cut by introducing the pointed blade of the scissors beneath it. As soon as the hook that held the eye was removed, the ball turned at first outwards, but in a moment returned to the straight position. The edges of the wound did not gape, so that the external incision was barely perceptible. The eye was covered with a cold poultice and the patient subjected to the antiphlogistic regimen. In eight days the cure was complete and the squint entirely gone.—

[Mr. Lucas, an English Surgeon, has also reported several cases of strabismus successfully operated upon, in a late number of the Lancet. He has materially modified the operation of Dieffenbach, and as we think, improved it.

Mr. Lucas uses but one hook which he introduces into the inner conjunctiva about three lines distance from the cornea, and with a very fine, straight knife divides this membrane from below upwards to the extent of half an inch, leaving the hook still attached to the inner segment of the incision; he next separates the divided inner portion of the conjunctiva from the subjacent sclerotic coat by means of a blunt probe — a bent probe was now introduced between the lips of the incision and passed underneath the tendon of the internal rectus muscle — the hook is withdrawn and the operation suspended for a moment. By means of the bent probe the tendon is raised towards the incision of the conjunctiva so as completely to bring it into view and divided with a curved scissors.]

B. & F. Rev.

A Tumour of the Scrotum containing the Remains of a Fœtus. By U. V. Izokalski, M. D. January 18th, 1840. A patient, æt. 21 years, of good constitution, entered the Hospital La Charité, with a tumour of the right side of the scrotum, the size of a large egg. The patient pretended that this had existed always; his mother had told him that when he was four months' old it was as large as at present. It has always been perfectly insensible, so that a pointed instrument could be passed through it without causing the least pain. At the posterior portion there were three small openings which discharged a small quantity of fatty substance. A tuft of hair, also, passed out of one of these apertures which the patient said appeared before that in the pubis. Most of these particulars were confirmed by the family physician.

On examination, a rounded tumour, as already noticed, of the size of a large turkey's egg, was situated upon the external portion of the right side of the scrotum. It was covered by a very white skin, on which were numerous fine, short, scattered hairs entirely unlike those commonly found on the scrotum. This white colour of the tumour was very distinct from the dark brown colour of the scrotum, and this change was immediate. As before stated, the tumour was perfectly insensible, while the scrotum was very sensitive. Pressed in different ways, the tumour presented the firmness of a fibrous tumour, although in some portions it was less hard than in others. Posteriorly, something is felt in the substance of the tumour like an osseous concretion surrounded by soft parts. Pressing around three fistulous openings which discharge the fatty substance, nothing like pus or serum was noticed. From the largest of these openings, as has been already stated, a fine tuft of hair grew out.

The relations of the tumour to the testicle were the following: — The testicle and epididymis, situated internally, felt natural, except, perhaps, a little enlarged. The cord was also unaffected; and the functions of these organs were perfect. The patient had never had the venereal disease.

M. Velpeau pronounced this tumour to be composed of the remains of a fœtus; and January 29th, he operated upon it in the following manner: — The tumour was circumscribed by a circular incision of the skin of the scrotum, and after a minute dissection, the diseased mass was separated from the surrounding parts. The tunica vaginalis was not opened. The edges of the wound were brought together by the twisted suture. On the 30th, the patient passed a sleepless night, and had fever; he was bled ℥xii. On the 31st, there was some congestion along the cord. On February 2d, the scrotum was red, swollen, tense, and painful; gangrene threatened; simple punctures were resorted to. February 4th, the patient was better; but he finally died 24 days after the operation, of metastatic abscesses in the lungs.

The tumour, dissected after its removal, contained several cysts of different sizes and of variable contents. The largest contained a fatty substance of a grayish colour, composed of distinct portions connected by jelly-like substance. Another about the size of a horse-chestnut, also contained this fatty matter, but darker in colour, and holding in its centre a quantity of very fine hair. Often cysts contained a semi-fluid substance like the vitreous humour, only yellow and stringy. The solid portion of the tumour was anomalous in its structure, unlike anything heretofore described, and of a rosy tint, containing masses of fatty substance. In its centre was found a hard portion composed of different bones variously arranged, and articulated with each other. By very careful dissection, these bones were separated into three groups. The principal group, which at first appeared to be a single bone, was found to be composed of three pieces. The largest formed a strong bony mass a little irregular in shape; from one of its sides a prolongation passed off, bent upon itself in opposite directions; from the other side, passed two articulated *fragments*; although these bones were so irregularly disposed, one can hardly doubt that they belonged to the pelvis. The second group was composed of long bones, articulated by fibrous substance: among these there was a flat bone. The third group composed of many flat bones and of a chain of bony nuclei much united with each other; probably they were the remains of the head and of the spine. — *Arch. Gen. de Med.*

Congenital Luxations of the Os Femoris.—Report of M. Gerdy to the Royal Academy of Medicine, Paris.

M. Gerdy describes under the appellation of congenital luxations all those which occur either before or after birth, in consequence of a primitive defect in the structure of the articulation. The head of the os femoris is ordinarily flattened and of small volume, and the neck varies much as to its form and the manner of its connection with the body. The acetabulum is commonly contracted and deformed, sometimes reduced to a slight depression, which may be broad or narrow; it is sometimes pretty large, rounded, elliptical, or triangular. Sometimes it is sufficiently large to receive the head of the os femoris, or even too large. The abnormal cavity which receives the head of the thigh-bone, is often placed above the acetabulum, being sometimes thrown forward and sometimes backward. A more or less prominent and irregular bony margin surrounds this new cavity, being most marked at its upper part. In some instances, there is not the slightest trace of depression. The cartilage of the acetabulum is commonly deficient, but that which covers the head of the os femoris ordinarily exists, but is somewhat thinner than in its normal state. The periosteum, covering that portion of the ilium with which the head of the thigh-bone is connected, is thickened, and presents a fibro-cartilaginous appearance, when an intimate connection exists between the two bones. The round ligament is sometimes destroyed, or consists simply of a slight ligamentous prominence ; in other cases it exists, but it is then always elongated, almost always attenuated, and sometimes divided into several feeble bands. The capsular ligament is not lacerated, but is elongated in the direction of the luxation. It is commonly folded at right angles between the superior extremity of the bone and the acetabulum, and is often strangulated at this point, but not always so as to render impossible the immediate reduction of the displaced bone. The capsule is commonly much hypertrophied, and the head of the os femoris pressing against it, supports the weight of half the body, as the wrist would support a weight appended to the sleeve of a coat extending beyond the closed hand. When the capsule is short and very thick, it may oppose the immediate reduction of the thigh-bone, but it will finally yield to prolonged efforts, suitably made and gradually increased. This luxation occasions changes in the muscles above the acetabulum. The gluteus minimus may be atrophed, destroyed, or traversed by the head of the bone ; the neighbouring muscles are often in part discoloured and transformed into a yellowish fibro-cellular tissue of a fatty appearance ; they finally become confounded with the capsular ligament, to the strength of which they contribute. Another class of deformities occurs secondarily. The pressure of the thigh-bones upon a part of the ilium, which is weaker than the acetabulum, causes the bone to yield, and changes in a remarkable manner the form of the superior aperture of the pelvis. On the other hand the ischia are drawn outwards by the action of the gemelli, obturatores and quadrati femorum muscles, which are themselves carried forward and upward by the displaced ossa femorum. In this manner, the transverse diameter of the inferior aperture of the pelvis is enlarged. By these changes in the pelvis parturition is sometimes impeded, and is sometimes rendered too easy. In these luxations, the limb is generally rotated inward, but sometimes in the opposite direction. Frequently the limb is inclined inward, so that the knee and leg tend to cross those of the opposite side. This limb is also shortened, the degree of shortening often increasing with the progress of age, in consequence of the weight of the body stretching the capsular ligament. When there is a bony prominence which supports the head of the os femoris, the shortening does not continue to increase. Atrophy of the lower extremity from the ilium downward frequently occurs, and when it exists to such a degree, that the limb cannot be used for walking, anchylosis occurs between the os femoris and the ilium. Curvature of the spine frequently follows these luxations. Dupuytren saw one case in which there was abnormal mobility between the last lumbar vertebra and the sacrum.

Signs of congenital luxation. A hollow is felt in the groin, at the point corresponding with the normal position of the head of the thigh-bone. The superior extremity of the os femoris may sometimes be felt on the dorsum of the ilium, but it is often so thickly covered by soft parts, that it cannot be felt. When the pelvis is firmly held by assistants, and extension is made upon the limb, the member becomes elongated. Sometimes the elongation is only apparent, owing to the inclination of the pelvis. When the thigh is flexed, and at the same time, the hand is placed upon the trochanter major, a movement of the head of the bone is felt in an arc of a circle. This movement, however, will not exist in those cases in which the head and neck of the os femoris are deficient, and in those in which a new articular cavity is formed. In standing, the trunk is thrown backward to preserve the equilibrium; and in walking, the foot of the affected side commonly touches the ground only by its extremity. But in some cases, the sound limb is shortened by flexing the knee, and the foot of the affected side is applied to the ground by its whole plantar surface. The movements of the joint are limited, especially those of abduction and rotation. When the patient walks, his limping is attended with marked lateral oscillations of the trunk. Some persons affected with this luxation, are unable to walk without the assistance of a crutch or cane. Running is easier than walking, less effort being required to maintain the equilibrium of the body.

These luxations are not generally noticed at their commencement, attention being first directed to them at the period when the child is expected to walk. Girls are more subject to congenital luxations than boys.

The following case is reported by Mr. Pravas, the subject having been examined by a commission appointed by the Academy. A boy seven years old had been observed to limp at the age of fifteen or eighteen months: his lameness was found to depend on congenital luxation at the hip. Gradual extension was made with daily intervals of rest, and the reduction was effected at the end of seven or eight months. The members of the academy were generally convinced that the reduction was complete, but M. Bouvier expressed his belief to the contrary.

Archives Gen. de Méd.

Seventh Annual Report of the Trustees of the Massachusetts State Lunatic Asylum.

Much credit is due to the people of Massachusetts for that intelligent philanthropy which prompted them to make a general provision for the insane poor of the whole state, and which has given to the sister states a noble example well worthy of imitation. The reports of the Trustees and Physician have always contained important statistical matter, but were never more interesting to us, as citizens of New-York, than at this moment. Buildings are now in the course of erection, under an act of the legislature of New-York, for a large State Lunatic Hospital at Utica —large enough to accommodate a thousand patients. It must be confessed, we cannot see the wisdom of concentrating in a single point, from the most remote as well as from the neighbouring districts of the state, a thousand lunatics, and of making that point the grand mad depôt for the whole state. Would it not be more judicious to divide the state into four or more districts, and thereby render the transportation of insane patients more easy? And would not such subdivision render the medical treatment and superintendence more thorough and efficient? A considerable share of experience authorizes us to answer these questions in the affirmative. Be they decided, however, by experienced and professional men as they may, the Legislature has determined on erecting one great "empire" Lunatic Asylum; and the only question that remains is, how can it be organized and conducted, so as to carry most completely into effect its ultimate designs? This not being the time nor the occasion for entering into such an important subject we will merely mention some of the points in the report before us that bear upon it.

In speaking of the admissions into their Hospital, the Trustees say, "The patients may be divided into three classes, with regard to admission. First, there are those who are sent by the higher courts, after acquittal of the criminality of violations of the law, on account of insanity. The second class includes those who are committed by the Judge of the Municipal Court of the county of Suffolk, and by the Judges of Probate of other counties, as being "so furiously mad as to render it manifestly dangerous to the peace and safety of the community that they should be at large. The third class consists of private patients, admitted by the Trustees when there is room for them." The two first classes, comprising lunatics tried for crimes, and paupers, must of course find a place in every State Asylum; but we think there are strong objections against including the third class of private patients; that is, those whose friends are able to pay for their care and support. While on the one hand it would not fail to excite a sense of shame and degradation in many insane patients to be sent to an institution professedly for paupers, and but for madness, criminals; so, on the other hand, the extraordinary attentions bestowed on pay-patients would most assuredly give rise to envy, a feeling not calculated to promote recovery. We therefore hope the admission of pay-patients into the State Asylum is not contemplated.

In the management of a large asylum for the insane poor, the most important subject, beyond all comparison, is that of employment — useful employment — manual labour. Among the thousand lunatics who will be inmates of the State Asylum, not more than a hundred, perhaps, will be subjects for regular medical treatment. What chance will the remaining nine hundred have, it may be asked, for recovery, or at least for improvement, without employment, that will give occupation to the mind or exercise to the body? The most gratifying thing in Dr. Woodward's report is "Table 13, showing the number of persons employed in the different departments of labour." The average number of patients in the Hospital during the last year was 223¼; the whole number 397. Of this last number no less than 179 were usefully employed. This exemplifies how much has been done by wise management, and suggests how much remains to be done by attention to what may be termed the moral and physical treatment of the insane.

One of the most interesting tables in this report is that which is made up of a series of observations on the influence of the moon on lunatics. It has been said there are more false facts than false theories in medicine; and never in our experience was human observation more fallacious than in the instance before us. We have known persons who have had the care of lunatics for years gravely assert "that they were always worst at the full and change of the moon," when the least observation would have convinced them there was not a word of truth in it. Tradition had informed them such was the fact as to lunatics in general, and therefore that it must be so with theirs also.

After a large number of careful observations, Dr. W. says, "From the earliest history of insanity to the present time, the impression has been general that the moon has an influence upon the maniac. In many old cases that have been brought to the Hospital, the friends have informed us that the patient was worse at particular times of the moon, and that this periodicity has been obvious for a long time. Our own experience, in a great number of such cases, has not confirmed the impression of friends."

Statistics of Cancer of the Uterus. — Dr. Lever has analyzed, in the Medico-Chirurgical Transactions for 1839, 120 cases of cancer of the uterus. He thinks the frequency of this disease, when compared with other uterine diseases, is as 1 to 7.

The cases, classified according to the ages of the patients, gave

25 to 30 . . .	3.3	per ct.	50 to 55 . . .	13.3	per ct.
30 " 35 . . .	15	"	55 " 60 . . .	14.16	"
35 " 40 . . .	10.83	"	60 " 65 . . .	.83	"
40 " 45 . . .	20	"	65 " 70 . . .	1.6	"
45 " 50 . . .	20	"	70 " 75 . . .	0.83	"

Thus the period when this disease is most apt to exist, is about the time when the catamenia cease.

The proportion of single women amounted to only 5.83 per cent., while that of the married was 86.6 per cent., and of widows 7.5 per cent.; which is entirely contrary to the opinion that celibacy favours the developement of this disease.

In 113 married women, 10 were barren; and among the remainder who had children, there were 122 miscarriages.

The table which refers to the previous condition of the uterus is still more important.

No previous disease, ...	20.8	per cent.
Amenorrhœa, ...	15.8	"
Menorrhagia, ...	1.66	"
Dysmenorrhœa, ...	54.16	"

The mean duration of 107 cases was a little more than 20 months: minimum 3 months, maximum 66 months.

Statistics of Pleuro-Pneumonia. By J. PELLETAN, M. D.

These are derived from 75 cases observed during the years 1834, '35, '36.

1st. The frequency of simple pneumonia of one lung to double pneumonia is as 7 to 2.

2d. Pneumonia of the right lung is to that of the left as 2½ to 1.

3d. Pneumonia of the base of the lung is to that of the summit in the proportion of 1½ to 1.

4th. The period during which this disease is most common varies from 17 to 40 years.

5th. The disease is more common among males than females.

6th. The influence of exposure to cold in producing the disease was ascertained 7 times in 9 cases.

7th. Pneumonia was complicated with pleurisy 13 times in 14 cases.

8th. Frequency of the pulse is not an indication of the severity of the disease.

9th. Prostration and delirium seemed to belong to the cases where the summit was affected, and in such the termination was almost always fatal.

10th. In 21 of the 75 cases, the pneumonia assumed the bilious form.

11th. The treatment, by large and repeated bloodletting, was very successful during the two first stages of the disease: it failed in the third, or suppurative stage.

12th. Blisters after bloodletting were often very useful.

Archives Gen. de Med.

Cancer of the Brain in a Child. By P. H. Green, M. B. — Cancer of the Brain is an extremely rare affection; it is still more rare in children than in adults. The following is the only example which I have seen in more than 800 cases of cerebral disease, occurring amongst children: —

Philip Proteau, 12 years of age, was admitted into the Children's Hospital, Paris, on the 18th of May, 1833. For the last six months this child had experienced convulsive attacks confined to the right side of the face, trunk, and right arm. Each access was preceded by headache and numbness of the arm and recurred frequently; no other symptoms of disease of the nervous system was perceived. The treatment first employed, consisted in the administration of valerian, with cold or tepid baths. Soon after his admission, however, a number of biles appeared all over the body, and their existence seemed to exercise a salutary influence over the convulsive attacks. The latter diminished very considerably in number, but recurred, on the disappearance of the biles, with their usual frequency. The patient was now sent to M. Guersent's wards, where the following symptoms were noted:

After having experienced some headache for two or three hours, the boy felt some numbness in the right arm; he then felt a sensation as if something ascended from the back of the hand to the chest, and immediately afterwards the limb became affected with convulsive movements. The muscles of the right eye and of the right side of the face and chest were also convulsed. The access lasted for two or three minutes, and then ceased; the patient never lost consciousness, nor presented any appearance of one labouring under epilepsy. During the convulsive movements, he was able to answer with the utmost clearness any questions, but the articulation of sounds was slightly impeded.

The disease was judged to be a simple neurosis, and antispasmodics were liberally administered. The oxyde of zinc, with extract of hyoscyamus, were first given, and the dose gradually augmented until on the 15th of July; the child took 30 grains of each during the day; cold baths were given at the same time. To these remedies the disease seemed to yield, and the accesses becoming much less frequent, the child left the hospital on the 2d of August. For the last 15 days, he had been perfectly free from convulsive movements.

The cure, however, was only apparent; the convulsions returned a few days after his departure, and he was re-admitted on the 4th of September. He now remained in the hospital until the commencement of 1834. During this period, the power of moving the right arm gradually diminished, and was at length completely lost: the boy frequently complained of pain in the left side of the head.

In this condition he continued until the 17th of March, when he suddenly fell into a state of coma, accompanied by contraction of the limbs. He was immediately bled, but without any relief.

March 19th. Face flushed; lips pale; complete coma; squinting of the right eye, the pupil of which is contracted, and motionless; left pupil dilated; upper extremities contracted; the forearm firmly flexed on the upper arm, this contraction being more strongly marked at the right side; the sensibility of that side also is diminished. Skin cool; pulse small, irregular, 76; respiration deep, regular, 20; tongue clean and moist; no vomiting or nausea; bowels constipated; abdomen retracted, and free from pain. No trismus or other convulsive movement. Purgative injection: seton in the neck.

During the day, delirium with plaintive cries.

March 20th. The symptoms continued without change.

March 21st. Skin cool; pulse regular, 144; respiration 20; right pupil extremely dilated, and insensible to the light; left pupil in its natural state; right arm firmly contracted; occasional delirium.

As the purgative enema had no effect, two drops of croton oil were administered. These, also, producing no effect, two more drops were given, which brought away two copious evacuations during the night.

March 22d. Pulse 132; right arm still contracted; in the night delirium alternating with somnolence. *Three drops of croton oil were administered.*

March 23d. The medicine has produced several stools; contraction of the right arm diminished, but the loss of vision continues in the right eye; the patient now answers correctly when spoken to.

On the 24th and 25th, this apparent improvement continued; but on the 26th, he again became delirious: the face was highly flushed, and he cried constantly. *Two drops of croton oil were administered.*

March 30. Complete coma; respiration stertorous; pulse insensible; sensibility and motion entirely lost; strabismus. These unfavourable symptoms followed the application of leeches behind the ears, and terminated in death at 7 P.M.

Post-mortem examination 38 *hours after death.*

Head. — Skull well formed. On the left side the dura mater adheres to the cerebral membranes, to the extent of two inches square. On the surface of the middle lobe of the left hemisphere, at the point where the dura mater adhered, is seen an encephaloid tumour of the size of a hen's egg. It is irregular in form, enclosed in a cyst, and contains numerous bloody points not larger than pin's heads; but it is not softened. The tumour extends into the lateral ventricle, and has destroyed the whole of the left corpus striatum. The nervous tissue surrounding the tumour is completely diffluent; and, behind, there is a serous-looking cyst, which contains about three ounces of clear fluid. The cyst is merely separated from the ventricle by a layer of membrane resembling a serous one; the adjacent nervous tissue is but slightly softened. Optic nerves intact; rest of the brain and spinal marrow healthy.

Chest. — The viscera contained in this cavity are quite healthy.

Abdomen. — The mucous lining of the great curvature of the stomach is softened. The mucous membrane of the small intestines is of a rosy colour, and somewhat softened also; in several points they contain mucus tinged with blood. The other viscera are healthy.

[The cerebral and other nervous symptoms observed in this case, correspond with those noticed in the cases of tubercles in the brain, reported in Vol. I. Indeed, this is what might have been anticipated; for a tumour developed in this organ can only act as a cause either of compression or of irritation. The true source of diagnosis is a careful examination of the chest. By referring to the cases already mentioned, it will appear that tubercles existed in the lungs in every instance, and that in most of the instances they were so far advanced in their progress as to be detected during life without difficulty.] — Editor. *Lancet.*

Tubercular Meningitis. — By P. Hennis Green, M. B.

Case I. — Lefere, æt. 6 years, admitted into the Children's Hospital, Paris, Sept. 14th, 1835. Fine healthy looking child; father scrofulous, mother healthy. The child had been brought home from nurse, at the age of four years, and since then his parents had remarked that he was disinclined to play or move about. In July and August, he was slightly indisposed, coughed a little, and occasionally was unable to pronounce words distinctly. Sept. 11th. The child was frightened, and soon after vomited; this recurred on the 12th. No active treatment had been employed. Sept. 13th. Somnolence, which continued up to the time of admission; face alternately pale and flushed; obstinate constilation.

Sept. 16th. Deep coma; face flushed; skin rather warm; no peculiar heat of forehead, or pulsation of temporal or carotid arteries; eyelids closed, but easily opened; pupil natural, slightly movable; no strabismus; eyelids occasionally convulsed; sight and hearing completely lost. Mouth cannot be opened from a rigidity of the muscles; deglutition difficult; both arms somewhat stiff, with automatic motions of the fingers of the left hand; lower extremities relaxed; muscles of neck and back extremely rigid. Sensibility of right arm completely lost, left nearly so. Pulse full, irregular, slow, 64. Respiration 18.24, sonorous. Had one evacuation yesterday, and urinated two or three times. Abdomen retracted and free from pain.

Half an hour afterwards, the face was of a bright scarlet tint, which passed rapidly away leaving a stern frown on the countenance; the trismus gave way allowing an examination of the tongue, which was moist and clean. The child opens his eyes, but cannot see; eyeballs insensible to touch. Left arm now relaxed; lower extremities sensible. Tisane; injection; sinapisms to legs.

Sept. 17th. Insensible as yesterday; eyelids sometimes closed, sometimes half open; eyeballs roll obliquely upwards and outwards; pupils contracted, slightly oscillating; no strabismus; colour and expression natural; appearance of deep sleep. Lips clean and dry; no trismus; breath foul; upper extremities relaxed; abdomen greatly retracted; back and neck less stiff than yesterday. On raising the patient, the face becomes of a bright scarlet, and the pulse small, quick, and irregular; pulse ordinarily, full and regular, 108. Respiration 22, sighing; skin cool; no unnatural pulsation of carotids, &c. Face very red, with alternations of paleness. One hard evacuation from injection.

M. Guersent remarked, that as the most active treatment in acute meningitis, had almost invariably failed, he would now do what he had never before dared to do, and leave this case to *nature*. He would thus see how long the child would hold out, and perhaps learn how far death had been accelerated by the remedies commonly employed; the longest case that he had ever seen, lasted only thirty-one days.

The prescription therefore was dog-grass, oxymel, injection of milk.

Sept. 18th. Same coma; eyelids wide open; expression natural; pupils contracted and dilated alternately; skin slightly warm; pulse regular, 120; respiration 30. On motion, the blood rushes to the face, and the child sighs. No convulsions, no moaning or crying; sight and hearing lost; left arm a little sensible, and when pinched the fingers move; but neither the muscles of the arm or face, give any signs of consciousness; right arm completely paralyzed; lower extremities paralyzed. Lips clean; abdomen not painful, retracted. From injection, one copious solid stool. Continue treatment.

Sept. 19th. Patient dying; face dull pale colour; eyelids open; eyes much injected, occasionally turned up; pupils contracted and dilated; respiration embarrassed, with tracheal rattle, 50; pulse nearly imperceptible; no convulsions; extremities all paralyzed, but soles of feet strongly arched, resisting extension; fingers flexed, not stiff; a few sudamina; skin very warm and moist. At six o'clock, the child swallowed fluids, but with difficulty; he died 20 minutes after the visit.

Post-mortem Examination 24 hours after death. Anterior surface of the body and face, pale; posterior marked with blue patches; arms relaxed, fingers flexed and stiff; nails blue; lower extremities very rigid; toes and soles of feet strongly flexed as before death.

Head. — No fluid in the great arachnoid cavity, but on removing the brain about two ounces of serum tinged with blood was found at the base of the cranium, (escaped probably from the ventricles.) Arachnoid covering brain moist; vessels ascending from base of brain deeply congested with dark blood; most marked on the left side.

Left Hemisphere. — Here opposite the antero-superior edge of the ear, there is a patch of yellow infiltrated matter which extends with the pia mater between the anterior and middle lobes to the commisure of the optic nerves; there is also a layer of yellow lardaceous matter which ascends for about two inches into the left fissure of Sylvius; here the pia mater is consideraly thickened, and contains a number of yellow granulations, either mixed with, or separate from, the larger mass. It is also closely adherent to the cortical substance, which cannot be removed without being broken down by the handle of the scalpel; this portion of the brain is of a pink colour and softened. The lardaceous matter varies considerably in thickness; at one point it is one quarter of an inch thick, and bears a close resemblance to the scrofulous matter deposited under the pleura. The pia mater, where it can be distinguished between the granulations, is much injected. Between the convolutions in the neighbourhood of the lardaceous matter, there are numerous granulations which at first sight might be taken for air-bubbles; to each granule the cortical substance is adherent. Nearly in the centre of the surface of this hemisphere, there is a broad patch of sero-sanguineous effusion in the pia mater, and below this again, a patch of granulations, the cellular membrane being highly injected, thickened, and adherent to the brain. The substance of this hemisphere was minutely divided, but no trace of tubercle were discovered in its interior.

Right Hemisphere. — Nearly the whole surface is covered with an irregular sero-sanguineous effusion, which is very dark in some places. On the centre, there are two or three large isolated granulations, along the track of one of the vessels; between the convolutions in the immediate neighbourhood of these tubercles, the pia mater is deeply injected, but not adherent to the cortical substance, although the latter is softened; the cellular membrane into which the sero-sanguinolent fluid is effused, is very tender and easily detached from the brain. No tubercles in the substance of this hemisphere; medullary matter much injected, and the pia mater which dips in among the convolutions forms so many deep red lines. Plexus choroides healthy; lateral ventricles rather enlarged, containing a small quantity of reddish serum; septum lucidum, fornix, and parietes of ventricles, firm. Membranes of cerebellum healthy, but there are a few granulations on its lower surface. Pons Varolii normal.

Spinal marrow healthy; posterior vessels however, more injected than anterior. Tubercles in lungs and bronchial glands; in the liver, and externally; also in the spleen.

Mucous membrane of stomach slightly injected and softened; small intestines healthy; large, mucous membrane deep purple and softened; kidneys, &c. healthy; no tubercles in mesenteric glands.

Case II. — Bouillett, æt. 4 years, admitted Aug. 30th, 1835. Mother died of phthisis at the age of 32; father very subject to coughs. The boy enjoyed good health, and was gay, until three months ago, when his mother died; he was then suddenly seized with convulsions, which lasted three hours, but did not recur nor leave any unfavourable symptom. Aug. 25th. Suddenly seized with headache, became dull, and vomited for five days in succession. The second day confined to bed, constantly complaining of his head, and placing his hand on his temples; also of pain in abdomen. Constipation.

On admission, the child complained of his head; occasional drowsiness; pulse irregular, 72; great thirst. Cold lotions to head; sinapisms to legs and feet; purgative injection.

Aug. 31st. Child lies on his side with knees drawn up; uneasy, turning from side to side; face pale; lips dry; tongue moist and furred; eyes natural; no strabismus; no pain in head; sighs very frequently; skin slightly warm; pulse 74, irregular; respiration slow 10, sighing; intolerance of light; no vomiting since admission; deglutition easy; no thirst; no lesion of sensibility or motility; four stools. Six leeches to temples; cold lotions to forehead; injection.

Sept. 1st. Symptoms as yesterday; occasional wandering and crying during the night. A current of cold water was kept constantly flowing on the crown of the head.

Sept. 2nd. Patient apparently comatose, yet when spoken to opens his eyes and answers in a clear, slow voice; face cool; forehead warm, although the cold water runs constantly over the head; no headache, but light painful; constantly carries hand to head; right eyelid contracts strongly when raised by the finger, left offers no resistance; pupils sensible, sometimes contracted, sometimes a little dilated. Respiration 20, sighing, irregular; pulse 72.78, irregular. No changes of colour, no convulsions; rigidity of body and limbs; sensibility of limbs unimpaired; fits of laughter yesterday alternating with delirium and sharp cries; no pain in abdomen on pressure; one dark offensive dejection; urine involuntary; castor oil, half oz.; emolient injection; oxymel.

Sept. 3d. Quiet as yesterday; strabismus now evident; pupils not dilated; sees well; forehead very warm, but no pulsation of the arteries; no pain in head, only about the eyes (no reliance however can be placed on the child's answers;) delirium last night; now answers distinctly but slowly; no convulsions; sensibility of face acute, that of extremities diminished. No vomiting; tongue moist and white, not trembling, (the peculiar trembling of the tongue when projected in typhus, never occurs in hydrocephalus;) pulse eighty, irregular in force and rythm; respiration twenty-four, slightly sighing. The boy now carries his hand to his head and complains of headache. Repeat castor oil; continue irrigation.

Sept. 4th. As yesterday; pulse small, 140; respiration 26, irregular; has passed two yellow fluid stools. Continue treatment; the water which constantly falls on the head from the height of one foot is of the temperature of the room.

Sept. 5th. Evidently more feeble; face pale and sunken; voice feeble, answers extremely slow; sighing and plaintive moans from time to time; squinting continues; pupils largely dilated; whenever he is moved the body continues to become stiff, and the arms now slightly resist extension; no paralysis yet. Skin cool; pulse very feeble, 156; respiration 26; no convulsions; abdomen excessively retracted; one fluid stool. When asked to eat, said he should like an egg. Before quitting the hospital, I again examined the child, found the skin quite cold, the pulse insensible, and the neck perfectly rigid; he seemed to be at the point of death.

Sept. 6th. Moaning and crying all night; answers rationally; complains of hunger and thirst; left orbicularis palpebrarum firmly contracted drawing up the angles of the mouth, and giving an expression of a grin to the face; right pupil strongly contracted, left excessively dilated. No contraction or paralysis of limbs; right arm much more sensible than the left; picks his mouth and nose as before. Skin of body and forehead cool; no pulsation of arteries of head. Pulse very small and quick, 148. 150; respiration 36, without sighs; no delirium; much less stupid than yesterday. M. Guersent ordered the irrigation to be suspended in order to see if the child would sleep. Almond emulsion; decoction of marsh mallows; moderate diet.

Sept. 7th. Child looks much better; cried but little during the night; has slept a little; constantly carries both hands to summit and back of head, or picks the nose and lips; left cheek flushed, right pale; right pupil much more contracted than left; mouth deviates when he cries; no stiffness or paralysis, but slight trembling of arms on motion; no delirium, but does not answer as clearly as yesterday; skin a little warm; pulse 130, unequal in force; respiration deep, slightly irregular, 40; abdomen retracted; no stool; no vomiting. Decoct. mallows; emulsion 4 oz. Two injections containing sulphate quinine 8 grs.; extract of bark 8 grs.; resume the irrigations.

Sept. 8th. Slight convulsions yesterday evening; coma; pupils largely dilated; mouth spasmodically shut; face covered with abundant perspiration. The child has a slow automatic motion of the hands towards the face, and every now and then a convulsive shudder, the arms becoming stiff, the fingers strongly flexed, and the thumbs concealed beneath them: face and mouth occasionally drawn to the right side; skin warm; pulse imperceptible; respiration 42; no evacuations, but urinates freely; retraction of abdomen ceased.

Sept. 9th. Convulsions last night; insensibility perfect; left orbicularis muscle does not resist the finger; left pupil widely dilated and insensible; right orbicularis contracts; right pupil contracted and sensible; cornea dull, growing opaque; mouth and tongue excessively dry and brown; no stiffness; no paralysis; cutaneous sensibility preserved; pulse more distinct than yesterday, but excessively small and rapid; respiration regular, 34. Continue remedies.

Sept. 10th. The boy lies quietly in bed, with a constant trembling motion of the hands; no convulsions; arms occasionally perfectly stiff, and fingers flexed; deglutition of fluids; pupils as above; face pale; forehead very warm; right cheek warm and moist, left deadly cold; left arm warm and relaxed, right cold and stiff; no stiffness in lower extremities; no evacuation; pulse 150.156; respiration 36, pretty free. At 3 P. M. the face and chest were moist, forehead burning hot; variations in the temperature of skin nearly as above, but more marked; respiration getting embarrassed, a fatal sign. Death at half past 6 P. M.

Post-mortem examination 24 hours after death. *Head.* Membranes lining the upper surface of the brain dry and injected; convolutions flattened as if pressed against the cranium; 2 or 3 drachms of fluid in the occipital fossæ. Anterior and posterior lobes of cerebrum healthy; but near the fissure of Sylvius, the pia mater was thickened, firm, of a yellow opaque colour, and contained numerous miliary tubercles. Near the sides of the hemisphere this appearance was gradually lost, but the number of miliary tubercles was particularly great on the right side. The pia mater between the convolutions was deeply injected, but free from granulations. On the posterior edge of the left middle lobe there was a considerable exudation of sero-sanguineous fluid into the pia mater, and in one of the anfractuosities 3 tubercles the size of peas. The cortical substance of the brain was moist and not firm. The inferior part of both lobes was pale and diffluent; the central portions, corpus callosum, fornix, &c., were also quite soft; the walls of the ventricles were soft; they contained but a small quantity of fluid. Cerebellum healthy; but the pia mater which passed from the cerebrum to the cerebellum, near the crura of the latter, was infiltrated with the yellow matter before described. *Spinal marrow.* Membranes healthy; no granulations; upper portion firm; inferior much softer, but not injected.

Two small tubercles were found in the chest; one in the lungs, and one in a bronchial gland.

Mucous membrane of stomach perfectly healthy; that of small intestines injected in portions, softened throughout; a small ulceration was discovered at the commencement of the jejunum, and some of Peyer's glands were red and tumid, but none ulcerated. No tubercles in mesenteric glands, or in other parts of abdomen: all the other viscera healthy.

Lancet.

Abscess in the sub-peritoneal cellular tissue, resembling Acute Peritonitis. Cured by an opening at the umbilicus. By M. Bricheteau.

Miss Henrietta D., æt. 17 years, of a scrofulous diathesis; her mother was rickety and scrofulous, and her father advanced in age: she also had suffered from dysmenorrhæa.

May 17, 1839. Seized with acute pain in the abdomen, which continued during the night, causing her to cry out, and preventing sleep. The following night she was in the same condition. Called to attend her on the 2d day, (20th.) I found the abdomen so tender that she could not bear the least pressure on any part of it; heat of skin trifling; pulse hardly accelerated; frequent bilious vomiting; great anxiety, without much change in the countenance.

Twenty leeches to the abdomen, 15 to the anus; hip bath; emollient injections and fomentations. Absolute diet; mucilaginous drinks.

May 21st. Ordered a few drops of laudanum of Rousseau, to quiet the vomiting and anxiety, from which she suffered much.

This treatment (omitting the leeches) was continued for several days, and with apparent success. The pain in the abdomen and the vomiting ceased; pressure no longer caused pain. But the pulse remained accelerated, 100 a minute; the respiration frequent, 44. The appetite returned, and the patient began to take soup after a week had passed.

But the pain in the abdomen soon returned, with swelling and tension; inability to sit up; vomiting; fever; pulse more frequent. The patient lay constantly on the right side; thirst; much fever; constantly complaining, without indicating the precise seat of her suffering; two or three alvine dejections daily. *Leeches* were again applied, particularly over the region of the spleen, where the pain and tension appeared to be most marked. *Half-baths; fomentations; emollient injections; rigorous diet.*

The pulse became more frequent, 120.140; varying however, as also the pain in the abdomen, which would disappear in one spot and return in another; thirst always urgent; vomiting less frequent; sleep tolerable; ability to sit up a quarter of an hour each day; constipation in place of the slight diarrhœa; urine abundant, without particular character. As this new attack subsided, the disposition to vomit did not subside entirely; the tongue continued coated; the thirst considerable; the abdomen distended, but sonorous only on the left side. The patient lay constantly on the right side.

On the 18th day an attack of acute pleuritis supervened, which was treated with a blister and with calomel.

The patient continued to remain in about the same condition; pulse 120; skin rather hot; complexion clear; irregular accesses of fever and restlessness during the night; still some sleep. The abdomen constantly distended, and sonorous only upon the left side; flatness on the right.

June 1st. M. Marjolin called in consultation; fluctuation; unfavourable prognosis; supposition of peritonitis with effusion. Ordered frictions with mercurial ointment and extract of belladonna; calomel in small doses.

June 12th. Skin of the umbilicus thinned and pointing. Size of abdomen somewhat less: tenderness diminished.

June 14th. An abscess discharged itself at the umbilicus; an enormous quantity of pus, estimated at several wash-hand-basins full, escaped. The patient became faint, but soon recovered, and fell quietly asleep. The matter discharged was healthy pus.

16th. M. Marjolin was again called in consultation; on pressing the abdomen a large quantity of healthy pus still gushed out. The patient had still nausea and vomiting, with partial cold sweats. She was ordered nourishing diet, quinine, &c., and to lie upon her face, the abdomen being covered with a poultice.

26th. The patient has experienced a relapse; she has become restless, and complains of pain; she is delirious, and has been vomiting the abscess had ceased to discharge.

29th. She is much improved, but the abscess has not again discharged; the urine has begun to deposit an abundant mucous sediment. Pulse 120.

July 8th. After some further variations in the condition of the patient, convalescence has now fairly commenced; pulse 96. In fact, the patient having spent the months of August and September in the country, has returned to Paris, perfectly recovered. *Gaz. Med.*

Post-mortem Appearances found after Burns. — Mr. Long, in a very interesting Paper, read before the Liverpool Medical Association, has collected and compared a large number of post-mortem examinations, in which death was the result of burns. The following will be found to be a condensed summary of his conclusions on this subject: —

He divides his cases into three classes. 1st. Those that died within 48 hours, (although this period is variable,) from the irritation of the cutaneous envelope and the repercussion of the fluids to the interior. 2d. Those that died after reaction, had taken place with phenomena referable to the nervous system, or to the production of inflammation in those organs which are already the seat of congestion; these phenomena being ordinarily revealed about the fourth or fifth day. 3d. Those patients who survived the period of irritation and congestion, and that of reaction and inflammation, to fall victims to long protracted suppuration, with such lesions as are commonly found to exist in those who die of chronic diseases, especially profound alterations of the mucous coat of the small intestines. Finally, according to M. M. Margolin and Olivier, patients may die after the wounds from extensive burns, were nearly or entirely cicatrized. Delpech, in examining such cases, has discovered no organic lesion to acconnt for death, but thinks it may be attributed to the disturbance of the functions of the skin.

I. Eleven post-mortem examinations of the first class, all presented marked congestion of internal organs. They all terminated fatally within 48 hours, and eight of them which terminated within thirteen hours, presented more marked congestions than the three which survived several hours longer. Seven of these were females, and only two males; in two, the sex was not specified; seven were under fifteen years of age; four above 15. In one, no examination of the head was made; while, in

10, lesions of various extent were found from simple engorgement of the sinuses to the effusion of bloody serum into the ventricles and at the base of the brain. In one, no examination of the chest was made; in one, no lesion was found; while in nine, lesions principally indicating congestion to various extent existed. The same was true, precisely, with regard to the abdomen as to the chest.

II. Fifteen cases terminated fatally during the second period, viz. at variable periods, after 48 hours from the time of the accident. Of these, three died during the period of reaction, and twelve during that of inflammation. In seven, the internal lesion corresponded more or less in locality to the external injury. Twelve of the cases were females and two males; in one the sex is not specified. Seven were under fifteen years of age, and eight above that age. In six of these cases, lesions of the brain were found; in three, this organ was not examined. In not more than one of these cases did distinct inflammation of the brain (arachnitis) exist, the remainder exhibiting instances of congestion more or less marked. In seven cases, lesions of the organ of the chest were found; in three, this cavity was not examined. These lesions were of a much more marked inflammatory kind than those of the brain; in five cases, acute inflammation of the lungs or pleura existed. In ten cases, lesions of the organs contained in the abdomen were found to exist; no mention of any lesion in one; nothing found in four; so that probably these organs were examined with more or less care in every case. In these cases the mucous membrane of the stomach was inflamed four times and in one perforated; mucous membrane of the intestines inflamed seven times; in two, it was gangrenous; in two the duodenum was perforated; in four cases acute peritonitis existed.

III. But one of the cases terminated during the period of exhaustion; a child æt. 8 years, who died on the 35th day. In this case, recent inflammation of the pleura was the only lesion noticed.

From the above statements, the following conclusions may be derived: — 1st. That more females are burned than males, and that of those burned, a greater proportion of females die than males. This is easily explained; the occupation of females exposing them more to fire, and the nature of their dress rendering their burns more severe. 2d. That death may take place during the period of either congestion and irritation, reaction and inflammation, or exhaustion. 3d. That the greatest number, nearly half, die during the period of congestion; nearly one-third during the period of inflammation, rather more than one-fifth during the period of reaction; and very few during the period of exhaustion. 4th. That more individuals above the age of fifteen, than under that age, die during the period of inflammation; more die under that age than above it, during the period of reaction; and that during the period of congestion, the proportion of deaths above or below fifteen years, offers but a slight difference, there being fourteen cases above fifteen years, and eleven cases under that age. 5th. That in almost every burn, indeed in every burn, lesions of one or more of the viscera contained in the three great cavities exist, being, according to their frequency, as follows: abdomen, chest, head. 6th. That the lesions of the different tissues contained in the abdomen, are in the following order: mucous membranes, serous membranes, parenchymatous tissues; in the chest it is quite the reverse, viz. parenchymatous tissues, serous tissues, and lastly mucous; in the head—membranes, brain. 7th. That the seat of internal inflammation corresponds sufficiently often with the external position of the burn, but that in a precisely equal number of instances, no such correspondence can be traced.—*Med. Gazette.*

Acute Abscess of the Pharynx. By C. FLEMMING, M. D.

The premonitory symptoms of this disease according to Dr. F., are local uneasiness, which is common to all affections of the throat, complained of, or otherwise, according to the age of the child, and on examination not accompanied by proportionate visible lesion. The *essential* symptoms often supervene very suddenly, indicated by derangement of the cerebral, circulating, and respiratory systems, alternating with a comparatively healthy condition of those systems, according to the alteration in the position of the individual. Fixed and retracted state of the head; with rigidity of the muscles at the back of the neck, and more or less locked state of the jaws. Painful deglutition; impossibility of swallowing solids, and fluids convulsively darted forward through the nose and mouth. Repeated acts of deglutition without the presence of any fluid in the mouth, and on examination of the fauces, a firm projecting tumour felt beyond the base of the tongue, and if seen, presenting a smooth, rounded, highly vascular appearance behind the soft palate; usually occupying the median line, but occasionally inclining to either side. These essential symptoms accompanied with the ordinary characteristics of suppurative fever.

The following cases illustrate this disease:

The first case was a boy. His age was three years and a half, and in appearance he was healthy. The premonitory symptoms of his attack, at first mild, after about thirty-six hours, assumed most intense severity, and without unnecessarily particuralizing their progress, it may be stated, that the most aggravated form of high inflammatory fever set in, principally engaging the cerebral organs, and requiring the most energetic treatment to combat it. On about the fourth day, convalescence appeared established, and Dr. Crampton (whose valuable assistance I had throughout the progress of this case,) discontinued his daily attendance.

From day to day a peculiar fixed position of the head, and stiffness in the neck, now attracted attention. The head was drawn back. The muscles, at first tense, became completely and permanently rigid, and the movements of the head painful, and remarkably limited. Soreness in the throat was complained of, and also great difficulty in swallowing, at times accompanied with violent spasmodic efforts. There was no cough, and the voice remained perfect. The articulation became remarkable,— the words being as if drawled out with pain and difficulty, and at times perfectly unintelligible.

Repeated and careful examination of the fauces and neck, could not detect any apparent local cause for those symptoms, which, with varied degrees of intensity, advanced, producing equally alarming constitutional disturbance and debility.

At first, disposed to attribute them to concurrent local causes, such as the quantity of mercury administered during the acute illness of the child, the cold from the renewed application of ice to the head, or some partial internal effusion, the result of the acute inflammatory attack, more serious mischief was now apprehended from their increasing severity and permanency. The treatment adopted was principally with the view of promoting the absorption of any fluid effused, and consisted chiefly in the exhibition of mild mercurial alteratives, and the application of counter-irritants to the region of the occiput.

On about the tenth day, the symptoms had reached their acmé; the child, emaciated and weakened, had no relish for food, and appeared to drink merely to allay thirst, the efforts at swallowing being convulsive and painful. He was now in a perfect state of somnolency, regardless of every thing about him, when accidentally, whilst sitting beside his bed, I perceived, that *position* most remarkably influenced the severity of the prominent symptoms. Stupor in the recumbent posture, almost amounting to perfect coma, in the sitting, or even semi-erect, resolved itself into a comparative sensibility. Respiration, slow, laboured, and stertorous, or rather roaring, (as described by the attendants on the child,) in the former position, became comparatively tranquil in the latter, and a pulse in the one, ranging only a beat or so above forty, in the other, assumed a more natural character. Again, fluids were more frequently darted convulsively forwards through the nostrils or mouth, than passed into the stomach, or were ejected, as in the act of vomiting, and the recurrence of the symptoms of cerebral compression took place on returning to the recumbent posture, which for the last three days had been almost the permanent one.

I now considered that this relation of symptoms might still be caused by mechanical obstruction in the pharynx, although repeated examinations on former occasions did not lead me to this conclusion. An additional obstacle presented itself in the fixed position of the jaws, so that it was only by considerable force I could so far separate them as to admit of even getting my little finger between them. On forcing it back, I accidentally, but distinctly, felt a tumefaction beyond the base of the tongue, giving, as well as a compressed finger could indicate it, a sense of yielding. To get a view of it, was utterly impossible. The soft palate and uvula were easily discernible, but the depression of the tongue gave so much pain, and the separation of the jaws was so very limited, that further investigation was totally out of the question. Indeed, in addition, the evidence. even from touch, was necessarily momentary, from the severe paroxysms of dyspnœa attendant on the examination.

Although I had never heard of, nor witnessed a case of the kind before in children, it at once occurred to me, that this might be an abcess at the back of the pharynx, mechanically producing the above symptoms, and having stated this as my opinion to the family, the assistance of Dr. Crampton and Mr. Cusack was immediately procured. After a patient, though extremely unsatisfactory examination, they coincided in opinion with me as to the presence of a tumour in the situation alluded to, and it was determined that I should perforate it with an explorator which I had provided for the purpose, with the view of ascertaining its actual nature; a doubt existing on this head, not alone from the extreme firmness of the tumour communicating a very indistinct sense of fluctuation, but also on account of its probable anomalous nature from the previous acute and present chronic cephalic symptoms. With every necessary precaution I accomplished this object, though with considerable difficulty, and to my great gratification, witnessed the sudden gushing forth of a large quantity of healthy purulent matter. The whole features of the case were almost instantaneously altered. The somnolency was removed, deglutition was facilitated, and more cheering prospects manifested themselves. Nourishment was freely given throughout the day, and quinine administered in small and repeated doses.

At my evening visit I perceived that the stertorous breathing had returned, and that the more prominent symptoms which had ceased since the operation, were again in some degree present. I examined the throat, and fortunately found the separation of the jaws now accomplished with ease. The abscess was again filled, with the opening closed. I introduced a carefully protected sharp pointed bistoury into the site of the opening, and freely enlarged it downwards. The relief was instantaneous. I now directed the trunk of the child to be elevated as much as possible, and the head depressed. The night was passed comparatively tranquil; the quantity of matter which escaped through the mouth was considerable, largely staining the pillow. The next day, the boy was able to play with his brothers, and subsequently his improvement was progressive, though slow.

He is now a fine healthy boy. I do not particularize the treatment adopted during his convalescence; there was nothing peculiar in it, its principal object being to improve the general health.

The next case, which I shall select, is that of a boy aged seven months, proving the remarkable fact of the occurrence of such an affection during the first period of childhood, as the former does, during the second.

In April, 1838, I was sent for to see this child by the father, who stated that he had great apprehension his little boy was labouring under water on the brain: that many children of his immediate family had fallen victims to it, and that the symptoms under which this child laboured, were exactly those by which the attacks of the former had been ushered in. On visiting the child, I found every indication of gastro-enteric derangement, so common at this period of life, and very suspicious cerebral complication, rendered more so from the fact of hereditary pre-disposition. In addition I found, that some lymphatic glands, on the left side of the neck near the angle of the jaw, were enlarged and painful, evidently depending on ulceration behind the corresponding ear. The mouth, fauces, and pharynx were free from lesion, and one of the incisors on the lower jaw had just made its appearance.

The treatment was principally directed to the abdominal system, and to the relief of the glandular irritation noted. After a few days, improvement was so manifest, that I had omitted a visit on Friday.

On Saturday morning I received a hurried message to see the child, and found that the more alarming symptoms had all returned during the previous night, that the restlessness was incessant, — that the vomiting was constant, — that the flushing of the face was renewed, — that the breathing was loud, laboured, and very irregular during the night, — and that he constantly started from most disturbed sleep, which would only be tolerated in the nurse's arms; that every attempt at putting him in the cradle aggravated the pulmonary symptoms. In addition I observed that the head of the child was rather drawn back, and that the chin projected somewhat unnaturally. He immediately screamed when the jaws were attempted to be separated, and in the region of the neck there was the greatest tenderness, particularly over the glands above alluded to. The integuments were free from discoloration, yet still the tumefacation was decidedly increased, and the slightest motion of the head appeared to give great pain.

At the moment, I was disposed to attribute the recurrence of those symptoms to a smart attack of inflammation in these glands, and was led to hope that the combating it, would relieve them. The treatment was accordingly directed with that object in view. Leeches were applied; fomentations and poultice used, and a smart mercurial purgative administered.

Sunday.—Night spent wretchedly; no alleviation of symptoms, with the exception of those connected with the inflamed glands: they are better: the other symptoms are, if possible, more aggravated. In addition to those enumerated in the report of yesterday, there is now a gurgling noise in the fauces as if from accumulated mucus, and throughout the lungs there is evidence of considerable effusion into the larger bronchial tubes; there are repeated and apparently painful and difficult efforts at swallowing, accompanied with frightful paroxysms of dyspnœa occurring at irregular intervals, during which the countenance becomes suffused, purple, and almost convulsed, and it is remarked that those immediately supervene on attempting to place the child in the cradle; there is incapability of sucking, though great desire for the breast, the nipple of which is seized with avidity, and equally rapidly ejected with a sudden and spasmodic regurgitation of the milk; any fluid placed in the mouth, either remains for a short time, and then gradually dribbles out, or otherwise produces a paroxysm accompanied with similar phenomena. At the moment of my visit, the repeated exertions of the child at the attempt of swallowing, the severe dyspnœa, and the great accumulation of mucus in the fauces, with the very restless state of the child, led me to apprehend the supervention of a fit of convulsions. I thought I recognized some of the features of the above case, when from some unintentional act in my examination, a most severe paroxysm supervened. The child appeared suffocating: I rapidly passed my finger into the fauces, and feeling a fulness, I made pressure against it, which was increased by a convulsive effort of the child; a sudden discharge of purulent matter got exit through the nostrils, and temporary relief was obtained, until I procured the additional assistance of Sir Henry Marsh and Mr. Cusack.

Perhaps about an hour or so had elapsed from the above occurrence when we met in consultation. At this time the breathing, though principally nasal, was more tranquil; and a small quantity of fluid had been swallowed, but with much difficulty. The appearance of the child could not but make an impression upon those who saw him. The nostrils were filled with matter which trickled down the lip; any attempt at placing him in a recumbent posture was instantly followed by frightful dyspnœa, rendered still more serious from the great accumulation of mucus in the fauces. I directed attention to the throat, but notwithstanding every effort, no accurate view could be had of the back of the pharynx. The narrow space behind the root of the tongue was filled with pus and bubbles of frothy tenacious saliva, to clear which away repeated unsuccessful attempts were made. Here the freedom of separation of the jaws allowed of free, though rapid examination of the fauces, but the back of the pharynx could not be seen. I, however, felt a distinct tumefaction, and failing to puncture it with the grooved curette, as in the former case, I was obliged to rest satisfied with what had been done, arranging to watch the progress of the symptoms, and to support the child by every possible means, by introducing fluids through a tube passed through the nares, and by broth enemata; to be prepared, if necessary, to open the trachea should any fresh symptoms of suffocation supervene; and in addition, to keep constantly cleared away the accumulating phlegm at the back of the throat.

By visiting at short intervals, and carefully enforcing the above injunctions, the strength was supported, and the symptoms to a certain extent stayed. Next day they were stationary, though it was quite evident that considerable obstruction yet existed in the throat; however the strength was improved, and the countenance of the child decidedly better. Another day passed without any material change, when the discharge from the nostrils ceased, and evidently, any opening made, or rather the ruptured portion of the sac had closed. Difficult respiration in any but the erect posture, or on an inclined plane with the head considerably depressed, recurred. Perfect inability of sucking and swallowing again set in, and suffocation appeared impending, when Mr. Cusack saw the child, and was still more satisfied of the presence of a tumour at the back of the pharynx. It was so tense and so unyielding, that did not the history of the case justify the presumption that matter was present, the absence of any sense of fluctuation would have caused extreme doubt; another difficulty presented itself in its being below the level of the tongue. The very limited space to operate in, together with the risk of wounding the neighbouring vessels, on account of the disposition of the swelling rather from the meridian line towards the left side, suggested the propriety of selecting some instrument the action of which could be accurately gauged. That which I had used in the former case was objectionable not alone from the want of sufficient command of it from its conformation, but also from its shape. It was agreed that delay might be safely hazarded until next day, leaving word, however, that should any urgent symtom set in, I should be informed.

Next day, I found that throughout the night great apprehensions were entertained lest suffocation should have taken place. All other bad symptoms remained, if not aggravated, at least stationary; and having arranged in the interim with Mr. Cusack, an instrument was contrived which suceeded most admirably. It consisted of a trochar about four inches long, one extremity of the canula being slightly curved, the other with a ring on its upper surface to receive the fore finger; into this canula was passed a jointed stilette, with, at its opposite extremity, a ring for the thumb, and a movable screw to graduate the projection of its point. Mr. Cusack having firmly supported the head of the child, I passed the forefinger of the left hand, towards the back of the pharynx, there resting the point of it, and guiding the armed trochar with the concealed stilette along it, accurately fixed it on the tumour, pressed forward the stilette to its limited mark, and withdrawing it by an opposite manœuvre, was gratified to see *a quantity of healthy purulent matter darted forwards on the child's clothes.*

The relief was immediate; the hæmorrhage trifling; and the result permanently successful. In this case it was unnecessary to renew the opening; the discharge, at first temporarily ceasing, returned, and the cure was rapid.

The boy is now a fine healthy boy. The constitutional treatment was similar to that adopted in the last case.

Such is the history of two extreme cases of *acute* abscesses at the back of the pharynx, occurring in children, selected from others of the same nature, which I have witnessed within the last three years, and necessarily with opportunities comparatively limited. I have brought them forward as remarkably illustrative of the symptoms attendant on their progress; as novel at that period of life, in the records of medicine, as far as I have been enabled to learn, from the investigations I have made; and as corroborated by the testimony of others. — *Dub. Jour.*

Extirpation of the Uterus. — Mary Ann Morris, æt. 28, was admitted to the Royal Infirmary, Manchester, Dec. 5th, 1839. About five years ago she was delivered of a female child, and according to her representation the placenta was hastily brought away, so that the uterus was probably inverted. It does not appear that she had been previously subject to a prolapus.

She complained of a long-continued discharge from the vagina, (sometimes bloody and attended with a bearing down,) which had materially affected her constitution; the countenance was pale and exsanguineous; the whole frame debilitated. She had also occasional pains in the loins and thighs, and rheumatic pains in different parts. She had used the preparations of iron and bitters, acetate of lead, &c., without relief. On examination, the uterus was found inverted: it was pyriform in shape, and presented at the fundus a smooth globular surface, which bled profusely on the slightest touch. At the neck it was surrounded by the reflexion of the mucous membrane, which formed a little band embracing the cervix uteri.

I passed, says Mr. Harrison, the reporter, a ligature round the uterus, which was forced down by the patient while in a sitting position. The instrument which I used was a simple rod of iron, pierced at the extremity with a small round aperture. The ligature, which consisted of three pieces of the ordinary kind twisted together, was passed round the uterus a little below the neck, the two extremities being drawn through the aperture at the end of the instrument, and fastened to some small projections at the handle, which was secured to the thigh by a bandage fastened round the waist. The operation was followed by pain, tenderness in abdomen and back, dysuria, &c., and by a good deal of constitutional disturbance, yet by the use of anodynes, leeches, calomel, and opium, &c., the event was favourable. The uterus became detached on the 19th day, and the patient soon regained her health. — *Med. Gaz.*

Lead Colic—New means of Diagnosis. — Dr. Burton, of St. Thomas Hospital, London, states that a characteristic symptom of the influence of lead on the system is a deep blue, or leaden colour of the gums, observable just where the gum joins the neck of the teeth. He had had thirty cases in the house during the last six years, and it had been observed in all. — *Lancet.*

Actæa Racemosa. — Dr. Young, of Chester, Pa., has used the actæa with the greatest benefit in the treatment of Chorea. He recommends the exhibition of the powder in tea-spoonful doses three times a day, in children from twelve to fourteen years of age. *Am. Journ. M. Sc.*

Poisoning with Arsenic. — The following case, which lately occurred in France, in which the most distinguished professors of legal medicine in Paris were called upon in evidence, is one of great interest, especially as illustrating the improved method of examining bodies supposed to have been poisoned by arsenic. Louis Mercier, the father of several children, one of whom was of weak intellect, espoused a second wife, named Mary Chambellaud. The latter was very frequently heard to express her disgust at being compelled to live under the same roof with the idiot boy, whose habits were extremely unclean and revolting. On one occasion, the father was heard to say, in reply to some recriminations on the part of his wife, "never mind, it will soon be over." On the 13th of December last, Mercier purchased an ounce of arsenic at an apothecary's shop. On the 15th, his son, Nicholas, was seized with vomiting; this continued for several days, and the boy expired on the 22d. No medical aid was demanded; the child was attended by his father and step mother alone; none of the matters vomited up were recovered.

At the trial of the father, which took place in November last, the following documents were read by the Attorney General:

1. A report from the medical men who had been ordered to exhume the body fourteen days after death. They discovered acute inflammation with ulceration of the intestinal canal, and concluded that the deceased, Nicholas Mercier, had been destroyed by some irritant poison.

2. A report from M. M. Séne, Pagen and Fleurat, chemists, who had carefully examined the intestinal canal of Mercier, without finding the least trace of any poisonous substance.

3. A medico-legal consultation from M. M. Orfila, Devergie, and Ollivier, showing that the experiments of M. M. Séne, &c. had not been pushed far enough, and requesting that the body might be sent to Paris for further examination.

4. A report from M. M. Orfila, &c. showing that a certain quantity of arsenic had been extracted from the liver and members of Nicholas Mercier.

5. Two reports from M. M. Orfila, Devergie, and Leseur; and from M. M. Pagen, Séne, and Fleurat, showing that no arsenic was contained in the ground where the body of young Mercier had been buried.

After the reading of these reports, M. Orfila declared his opinion that Nicholas Mercer had died from poison, and in support of his opinion, stated at length the following reasons:

1. Up to January last, chemists were in the habit of merely examining the matters vomited, and those found in the intestines and intestinal canal itself. If they discovered the presence of arsenic, and if the morbid appearances, &c. corresponded, then they concluded the case to be one of poisoning. On the contrary, if they did not find arsenic in the intestinal canal, they simply stated that no poisonous substance was dis-

covered; and, sometimes, when the symptoms and morbid appearances were not in accordance with the idea of poisoning, they spoke very doubtingly of its occurrence or possibility. By the publication of M. Orfila's memoir on arsenic, it has been shown that arsenic may be found in the organic tissues, particularly in the liver, of persons poisoned with that metal, even when no trace of it can be discovered in the digestive canal. M. Orfila's first experiments were confined to dogs, but he had seen opportunities of confirming his opinion by experiments on the human subject. Considerable quantities were found in the flesh and viscera of Soufflard, who poisoned himself with arsenic, when on his trial for murder. M. Lorrin poisoned himself with arsenic, and numerous traces of it were found in his liver. Hence it is well established, that in case of poisoning with arsenic, the metal is absorbed, and may be discovered in the tissues; while, by the same processes, not a particle of arsenic can be discovered in the same tissues, if the person has not taken any arsenical preparation.

2. M. Orfila does not admit with those physicians who examined the body of Mercier, that the symptoms and morbid appearances taken together are sufficient to prove that the deceased met with his death from poison; for it is a rule in medical jurisprudence, that such a conclusion should never be drawn unless the poison has been actually demonstrated by chemical means.

3. The experiments performed by M. M. Orfila, Devergie, &c. demonstrated that the body of Mercier contained arsenic in addition to that which is naturally found in the human body. A certain quantity of the metal was obtained from the liver, limbs, and putrid fluid of the barrel in which the body was forwarded to Paris. It might, perhaps, be objected, that as the body of the deceased had laid for four months in the ground, some arsenic might have been generated by decomposition; to clear up this point, two other bodies were exhumed and analyzed, but not a trace of arsenic was discovered in them.

4. M. Orfila answered by anticipation objections which might be offered to the preceding observations: 1. The tests might have contained arsenic; they neither did not, could they have contained a grain of this metal. 2. If the body contain naturally some arsenic, how can it be decided that that found in the body of Mercier, was not a part of the natural arsenic? In the normal state, when the liver is treated with nitric acid, it never furnishes arsenic, but the liver of Mercier did. 3. But, perhaps the earth of the burying ground contained some arsenic, which may have passed into the body by imbibition. At four different times, several pounds of the earth which surrounded the body were analyzed,

and on one occasion only was a very slight trace of arsenic discovered, and even here it was necessary to employ boiling sulphuric acid. Besides, bodies buried in grave-yards which contain a much greater quantity of arsenic than that of Villery-sur-Tisle, do not contain arsenic.

From these considerations, M. Orfila concluded that Nicholas Mercier died from poisoning with arsenic.

M. Devergie having explained his reasons in a clear manner, expressed a similar opinion.

The father of Nicholas Mercier was therefore found guilty of having poisoned his son. — *Lancet.*

New modes of Topical Application in Chronic Laryngitis. — M. M. Trousseau and Belcol, in their recent work on Laryngeal Phthisis, recommend the following new mode of treating this affection. They regard *liquids* as more easy of application than inspirations of vapour, and without the risk of injuring the trachea and bronchi. They use those that are irritating, and others that are simply astringent. The former are solutions of nitrate of silver, corrosive sublimate, sulphate of copper, and nitrate of mercury. But they decidedly prefer the first, on account of its rapid action, its harmlessness, and its efficacy. The following is their mode of using it: —

We use it of various strength; sometimes we put a drachm of the nitrate to ten drachms of water, sometimes half this strength.

Various methods have been devised to apply caustic to the larynx; when we wish to operate upon the upper part of the larynx, and the epiglottis, we take a piece of paper firmly rolled together, and bent at its extremity, which is to be soaked in the solution, so as to take up at least a drop; the mouth is to be opened and the tongue depressed with the handle of a crooked spoon. The porte caustic is then introduced, and when its extremity has passed the epiglottis, it is to be depressed, which buries it in the upper part of the larynx — a piece of whalebone answers the same indication, and is more convenient, because less flexible than the rolled paper. When we wish to cauterise the pharynx, the base of the tongue, and the larynx at the same time, we take a whalebone, at least a line and a half thick, that it may not bend readily; this is heated an inch or more from one end, and when sufficiently softened, we curve it at an angle of 45 degrees. To this end we fasten a spherical piece of sponge, six lines in diameter; the sponge is to be moistened with a solution of nitrate of silver, the mouth opened, and the tongue depressed as before. When the isthmus of the gullet is passed, there occurs an effort of deglutition, which elevates the larynx, and we seize the opportunity to draw forward the sponge, which had been at the entrance of the œsophagus. By this manœuvre we get at the glottis, and then it is easy to express the solution into the larynx; the cough which now occurs favours the introduction of the caustic. The operation ofen excites vomiting. This plan, although not painful, is very disagreeable, and many patients refuse to submit a second time. We then use the following, which is equally efficacious and less unpleasant: —

It consists of a small silver syringe, like Anel's, with a tube five inches long, and curved at the end. The opening of the tube should be at least a quarter of a line in diameter. The syringe is filled to one-fourth of its capacity, and then the piston is raised to its full extent, so that there shall be one quarter solution and three quarters of air in the instrument. This is indispensable, that when we depress the piston rapidly, we may produce a fine shower and not a full jet. The patient is placed as before; and when the end of the tube has passed the epiglottis, the liquid is pushed out of the instrument, and is simultaneously introduced into the larynx and upper part of the œsophagus. The patient instantly experiences a convulsive cough and regurgitation, which enable him to throw off all the solution which is uncombined with the tissues. We then make him drink a few mouthfuls of hydrochloric lemonade, or simple salt water, to decompose any of the solution that may have remained in the œsophagus. We shall furnish some cases to show the utility of cauterising the larynx in the first stage of laryngeal phthisis.

It cannot be denied that the introduction of liquids into the larynx is attended with difficulty; the operation is unpleasant for the patient, and the sudden constriction of the glottis always prevents the medicine from penetrating far. We want, then, some method of applying therapeutic agents to the whole of the larynx, and even to the upper part of the trachea.

For this purpose our authors recommend the insufflation of *medicated powders* by means of a glass tube two lines in diameter, and eight or ten inches long.

Three or four grains of the powder are to be put into one end of the tube, the other extremity is to be placed as deeply in the mouth as possible.

After emptying his lungs by a strong expiration, the patient closes his lips upon the tube, and then by a quick effort of the diaphragm, takes breath rapidly. These inspirations are repeated, more or less frequently every day, according to the state of the larynx, the nature of the powder, and the manner in which it is borne. We have in this manner introduced pulverulent collyria into the larynx as easily as into the eyes.

Sugar and sub-nitrate of bismuth may be used pure; the calomel mixed with 12 times its weight of sugar, red precipitate, sulphates of zinc and copper, with 36 times their weight; alum with twice, acetate of lead with 7 times its weight; and the nitrate of silver with 72, 36, and 24 times its weight of sugar. These are the proportions we generally adopt, but they may be varied *ad infinitum*, and must be regulated by the state of the larynx and the susceptibility of the patients.

The apothecary should be directed to prepare these powders on a porphyry slab, otherwise small crystalline asperities remain which act as irritants.

The Cephalic Ganglion, or Pituitary Gland.—Its connection with the Nervous System of Organic Life. By M. Bazin.

M. Bazin's dissections have led him to believe, that the pituitary gland is a true nervous ganglion. If other anatomists should come to the same results, the mystery so long hanging over this supposed gland, will be cleared up.

M. Bazin has observed that the filaments by which the cephalic ganglion, or pituitary gland, is connected with the organic nervous system, arise from the anterior and posterior aspects of the ganglion; from which they pass laterally, to proceed immediately to the internal carotid artery, around which they wind, giving filaments to the carotid plexus. Several filaments thus anastomose with the net formed by the cavernous plexus.

The filaments arising from the anterior aspects of the cephalic ganglion are the largest; they form a fasciculus two millimeters wide, which is produced by the union of the two principal trunks. Arrived at the internal carotid, in the level of the concavity of the curve which it makes to go to the brain, they form a small gangliform plexus.

A filament given off by the anterior trunk, turns round the anterior and external aspect of the internal carotid, and divides into two filaments, each of which passes to one of the opposite extremities of the carotidean or cavernous ganglion. This ganglion furnishes several filaments, which pass to the third pair, and go to the opthalmic ganglion. Behind, the cavernous ganglion sends several filaments to another ganglion, situated between the external surface of the carotid and the first branch of the trifacial. This last ganglion gives several filaments to the outer surface of the carotid; others go to unite with a plexus, situate between the third pair and the opthalmic branch of the fifth; and this plexus gives two filaments to the sixth pair. The others go backwards to what appears to be a true ganglion, situated in the internal surface of this first branch of the trifacial. The ganglionic plexus, resulting from the union of the nerves coming off anteriorly from the cephalic ganglion, sends two moderate sized filaments over the concavity of the last curve of the internal carotid, which are connected on the one hand with the *nervi molles* of the cavernous plexus, and on the other with the large filament which the superior cervical ganglion sends under the lower and outer surface of the internal carotid; other filaments proceeding from the anterior surface of the cephalic ganglion, and others still, which arise on its posterior aspect, embrace and twine round the carotid, and are also continued to the filament we have just pointed out.—*Med. Gaz. from Comptes Rend.*

New Process for the separation of Arsenic in Organic Mixtures. By L. Malle, M. D.

Numerous experiments having convinced M. Malle, that the ordinary processes, (those of Hahneman, Rose, Fischer, Orfila, Rapp, and Tauflieb,) resorted to for the detection of arsenious acid in animal matters, are more or less ineffectual, when the quantity of poison does not exceed $\frac{1}{10}$ of a grain, he was led to investigate the subject closely, and now proposes the following method, as superior to those hitherto employed. The suspected matters, whatever be their nature, are to be placed in a porcelain capsule; any vegetable poison they may contain having been previously dissolved in alcohol and ether; a solution of hydro-sulphate of ammonia is then poured on them, in order to transform into sulphurets the arsenic acid, and any other metalic preparations capable of undergoing such transformation, which may be chanced to be contained in the mixture. The liquid is then slowly evaporated, and the residue treated with alcohol saturated with ammoniacal gas, in order to precipitate organic substances, and dissolve the sulphuret of arsenic. The contents of the capsule are next filtered, whereby a fluid containing alcohol, ammonia, and the sulphuret in a state of solution, is obtained. The whole is next placed in a retort, communicating with a mattrass, and then heated in a water-bath, so as to distil over the alcohol and volatilize the ammonia. The residue is then treated with nitric and a little hydrochloric acid, in order to destroy organic substances, and to convert the sulphuret into arsenic and sulphuric acid. Once this is effected, nothing remains to be done but to separate the two acids, by adding some ammonia and ammoniacal sulphate of magnesia to the liquid, which precipitates the arsenic acid in the form of an ammoniacal arsenite of magnesia. This precipitate is collected on filtering paper, and after having been carefully washed, is reduced by exposure to a current of hydrogen gas in a small tube, drawn to a fine point, as recommended first by Berzelius.

By this process, M. Malle was enabled to obtain a metallic ring from half a pound of alimentary substances, to which five milligramms of arsenious acid had been added. In order to remove all doubts of the nature of the metallic substance obtained, it was placed in a small vessel full of dry oxygen, and thus converted into arsenious acid, which again was precipitated with hydro-sulphuric acid, in the form of a sulphuret, soluble in ammonia. —*Med Gaz. from L'Experience.*

Efficacy of Tartar Emetic in the acute forms of Bright's Disease, attended with Albuminous Urine.

Dr. Barlow recommends (Guy's Hosp. Rep.) in decided terms the use of the tartar emetic, in the acute anasarca following scarlatina. Dr. B. gives it in combination with local bleeding and hydrogogue cathartics, in the proportion of from ¼ to ½ a grain every four to six hours. He regards this remedy as equally applicable to the acute form of the Bright's disease, when arising from other causes, as exposure to cold, &c.

A Tasteless form of Ipecac.—When it is desirable to administer Ipecac to refractory children, or to persons to whom the wine of Ipecac is particularly odious, the following form will be found to answer:—

℞ Rad. Ipecac contus, ʒss.
Aq. Bullient, q. s. ut. f. colat. ℥iss.
Adde Syr. Limon, ʒss.
Sum. partem 12am. . 3tiis. horis.

(*To the Editors of the New-York Journal of Medicine and Surgery.*)

Gentlemen:—At your request, I have drawn up a short outline of the plan I have followed for some years in preparing and putting up wet anatomical preparations. Should you, on perusal, consider it of sufficient interest to the profession, you are at liberty to publish it.

I remain your obedient servant,

Gustavus A. Sabine.

The following method of preserving natural and morbid specimens is generally adopted in the anatomical museums in London, being preferred from its entirely preventing evaporation, discolouration of the fluid, and sediment.

The part to be preserved is carefully removed from the body, dissected from all fatty and superfluous matter, and afterwards washed in rain-water; where the preparation will bear it, slight pressure may be used to remove coagula, blood, &c. The preparation should then be macerated in rain-water for a few days. The time necessary for this process will depend principally on the size and structure of the part, also on the temperature of the weather; in winter requiring a much longer time than in summer. The water must be changed as often as it becomes discoloured.

The preparation being removed, and the water drained from it, it should, if necessary, be distended with horse-hair, or some other substance, and suspended in the position in which it is intended to be shown, by human hair, horse-hair, catgut, or silk, to a small piece of wood which extends across the mouth of the jar. The wood used for this purpose, must be free from resinous, gummy, and colouring matter.

"The fluid generally used, is equal parts of alcohol, 815° and rain-water, previously mixed and filtered; but where the preparation is large, it is necessary to allow it to stand for its bulk of water; consequently, in putting up a specimen which would occupy a space equal to four ounces of water, in a jar which will contain a quart of fluid, use alcohol ℥xvj, water ℥xij.; should the same preparation afterwards require the fluid to be changed, use equal parts of alcohol and water, as the preparation is already saturated with spirit of that strength.

"All preparations of the brain, or nerves, should be first hardened in alcohol, or in a solution of the oxymuriate of mercury in alcohol, and afterwards put up in about two-thirds alcohol and one-third water."

The jar is to be filled with fluid, as above described, and closed with a piece of mica the thickness of a shilling, cut the exact size to fit closely the outer edge of the rim of the mouth of the jar, and kept down to the glass rim by a piece of bladder, previously macerated for three or four days, and tightly bound round the neck of the jar with wet twine.

In this state the preparation may be allowed to remain from four to six months; at the end of this time, to be taken out and placed on a very clean piece of plate-glass, or white marble slab. If a distended preparation, the horse-hair or other substance must be removed, and further dissection, if necessary, made afterwards; carefully rinsed in proof spirits, and suspended in a clean glass jar, filled either with fresh spirits of exactly the same strength as that from which it has been previously removed; or the old spirits may be used mixed with a small quantity of finely powdered animal carbon, and filtered through bibulous paper. Let it now be covered, as before directed, with the mica and bladder; and if, after two or three months, the spirits are uncoloured and without sediment, then the bladder must be covered with a thin coat of India rubber dissolved in spirits of turpentine; a piece of sheet-lead may be placed on the India rubber when dry, and covered with bladder: lastly, this is to be varnished with black copal varnish, or some other coloured varnish to suit the taste of the curator.

4 LEROY PLACE, May 30th, 1840.

To the Editors of the New-York Journal of Medicine and Surgery.

GENTLEMEN,

In looking over the account of a case of subclavian aneurysm, contained in my Hospital Report, published in the last number of your Journal, I regret to find that I have accidentally omitted to state, that the explorative operation on the arteria innominata was performed by Dr. R. K. Hoffman. As

I am desirous of giving credit where it is due, I hope that you will oblige me by inserting this note in the next number of your Journal.

Respectfully yours,

ALFRED C. POST.

Living Snake in a Horse's Eye. — We have seen this singular exhibition, and can testify to its truth as a remarkable phenomenon. The snake was discovered during the month of February last, it being then about half an inch long. It now is about three inches in length, of a white, thread-like appearance, with a larger extremity, which is probably the head. It occupies the anterior chamber of the eye, and is constantly in motion, revolving upon itself, and twisting into every possible shape. The eye itself is not materially affected; there is no appearance of present or past inflammation. The lower portion of the aqueous humour is a little cloudy; and when this is disturbed by the motions of the snake, the whole becomes turbid for a moment. This deposit is regarded as excrementitious.

We acknowledge the receipt, from the author, of a Treatise on the Diseases of the Eye and its appendages. By Richard Middlemore, M. R. C. S., Surgeon to the Birmingham Eye Infirmary, in 2 vols. 8vo., 1835. Also an Introductory Lecture by the same, delivered at the Birmingham Royal School of Medicine and Surgery, 1839. Also, the Prospectus of a Journal of Opthalmology.

A Treatise on Medical Etiquette, by Mr. A. Banks, Surgeon, London; from the author. — A work abounding in good advice, but of very little use, like all advice of the same kind.

An Essay on the means of improving Medical Education, and elevating the Medical Character. By Andrew Boardman, M. D. Presented to the Faculty of Geneva College, January, 1840. From the author. This Essay abounds in talent, but it is extremely *radical* in its opinions. While we see clearly the imperfections of our present system of medical education, yet we do not know the remedy. Dr. B., we think, has not found it.

Transactions of the Medical Society of the State of New-York, Vol. III. Part III. From the Society. This volume contains Statistics of the Medical Colleges of the United States; by T. Romeyn Beck. Annual Address on Improvements in Medicine; by Laurens Hull, M. D. Report on Medical Education. Prize Dissertation on Diseases of the Spinal Column; by Nathan S. Davis, M. D. Address before the Chenango County Medical Society; by Dr. Wm. D. Purple. Case of Sudden Death from rupture of the spermatic vein; by James McNaughten, M. D. — With other interesting papers, which we hope to notice more particularly in our next number.

An Introductory Address before the Students and Trustees of the Vermont Academy of Medicine, Castleton; by Horace Green, A. M. M. D., of New-York; from the author. This Address contains a brief outline of some of the more important epochs in Medical History, by our fellow-practitioner, Dr. Green, at the reöpening of the above Institution, which had remained closed since 1837. We notice by the accompanying Catalogue, that the number of Students during the past session was 57.

Catalogue of the Students, &c. of the Vermont Medical College at Woodstock. From Professor Watts. The number of Students attending Lectures at this Institution, the present year, was 80.

A Lecture on the subject of Phrenology, not opposed to the Principles of Religion, nor the Precepts of Christianity. By Wm. Ingalls, M. D. Also, An Essay on Scarlatina, from the same.

Dr. Stewart's Translation of Billard. We regret to observe that some of the English Medical Journals, while they express themselves most favourably of the above work, yet by some mistake speak of it as the work of one of their own countrymen. This is unjust to Dr. Stewart, who we hope feels too proud of having added something to the medical reputation of this country, to be willing to lose any portion of it.

Bouillaud on Diseases of the Heart. We are happy to learn that this excellent work is now in the course of translation by Dr. E. S. Dubarry, U. S. N. and will soon be published.

Paris. The *concours* for the Chair of Internal Pathology, rendered vacant by the transfer of M. Andral to that of General Pathology, has terminated, after a long session, in the election of M. Piorry, well known as the inventor of mediate percussion.

The French Journals also announce the death of M. Biett, the physician to the Hospital St Louis. The death of this distinguished physician, will be lamented by that numerous class of American students, who have attended his clinical instructions on diseases of the skin, of late years, and who recollect the extent and accuracy of his practical knowledge, and his urbane manners.

M. Hippolite Cloquet, the well known anatomist, is also dead.

Cupping, &c. We have been requested to call the attention of the profession of this city, to the card of Mr. W. Cohen, Cupper, Leecher, &c., No. 59 Franklin-street. From the testimonials we have seen, we are satisfied that he excels in the art.

Dr. Chapin's Patent Uterine Supporters. By referring to the advertising sheet, it will be seen that this gentleman has invented a variety of instruments for the removal of prolapsus uteri, hernia, &c. We have taken pains to inquire of the best authorities, as to the merits of Dr. C's apparatus, and find them much approved by the profession. His office is No. 90 Nassau-street, near Fulton.

CONTENTS

OF THE

NEW-YORK JOURNAL OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

No V. — JULY, 1840.

PAGE

Art. I. — Observations on the Diagnosis of Diseases of the Heart, (organic and functional) with Illustrative Cases. By John A. Swett, M. D. Lecturer on the Diseases of the Chest, ... 1

Art. II. — On the Nature and Treatment of the Dropsical Affection following Scarlet Fever. By James Stewart, M. D. 35

Art. III. — Cases of Renal Disease occurring in early infancy, with remarks on the connection between it and some of the Cerebral Affections of children. By Wm. C. Roberts, M. D. 44

Art. IV. — A Short History of the late Endemic Diarrhœa which occurred on the Long Island Farms, with Remarks. By Nicholas Morell, Assistant Physician, ... 53

Art. V. — A New Mode of ascertaining the dimensions, form, and condition of Internal Organs by Percussion. By G. P. Cammann, M. D. and A. Clark, M. D. 62

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Report of Cases of Puerperal Fever occurring in the New-York Alms-house. By Alexander F. Vaché, Resident Physician, ... 97

Memoir on the Pathological Anatomy of the Bones. By Gerdy, Professor of the Faculty of Medicine, Paris, Surgeon to the Hospital St. Louis. Translated from the French. By J. G. Adams, M. D. 132

REVIEWS AND BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

Medical and Physiological Commentaries. By Martyn Paine, A. M. M. D. 2 vols. 8vo. New-York, 1840, ... 146

Elements of Pathological Anatomy, illustrated by numerous Engravings. By Samuel D. Gross, M. D. late Professor, &c. in the Medical Department Cincinnati College, 2 vols. 8vo. Part II. 172

An Account of the Yellow Fever which appeared in the city of Galveston, Texas, in the autumn of 1839, with Cases and Dissections. By Ashbel Smith, M. D. &c. 182

CONTENTS.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

PAGE
Proceedings of the Kappa Lambda Society, ... 185
Report of Primary Syphilitic Cases, ... 193
Statistics of Amputations, ... 196
Cure of Congenital Squinting by division of the Internal Straight Muscle of the Eye, ... 200
Tumour of the Scrotum containing the Remains of a Fœtus, . . . 202
Congenital Luxations of the Os Femoris, ... 203
Seventh Annual Report of the Massachusett's State Lunatic Asylum, . 206
Statistics of Cancer of the Uterus, ... 207
Statistics of Pleuro-pneumonia, ... 208
Cancer of the Brain in a Child, ... 209
Cases of Tubercular Meningitis, ... 211
Abscess of the Sub-peritoneal Cellular Tissue, resembling Acute Peritonitis, ... 217
Post-mortem Appearances found after Burns, ... 219
Acute Abscess of the Pharynx, ... 221
Extirpation of the Uterus, ... 227
Lead Colic — New Means of Diagnosis, ... 228
Actæa Racemosa, ... 228
Poisoning with Arsenic, ... 228
New Modes of Topical Application in Chronic Laryngitis, . . . 231
The Cephalic Ganglion or Pituitary Gland, ... 233
New Process for the Separation of Arsenic in Organic Mixtures, . . 234
Efficacy of Tartar Emetic in the acute forms of Bright's disease, . . 235

ERRATA.

Page 64, 17th line from the bottom, for "have been regarded," read "have regarded."

" 77, 6th line from the bottom, omit "ending," &c. to the period. It is the *Trans. Diam.* not the left oblique, which ends at the point where the distended right auricle swells out from the ventricle.

" 91, 1st line after the Table, for "16+," read 16.2. —

" 98, 2d line from the bottom, for "$18\frac{4}{12}$," "$18\frac{10}{12}$."

THE

NEW-YORK QUARTERLY JOURNAL

OF

MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

FOR OCTOBER, 1840.

ART. I. *On Syphilis in Infants.* By H. D. BULKLEY, M. D. Lecturer on Diseases of the Skin.

IT is an unfortunate comment on the progress of medical science, that a branch which has been the subject of so much research, and of such extended observation as syphilis, is still shrouded in such a degree of obscurity, and still a subject of such difference, and indeed contrariety of opinion. If this remark be true with regard to the disease in adults, it is still more so with reference to its symptoms, diagnosis, mode of communication, and laws of transmission in infants, a branch of the subject which yields to no other either in interest or importance in its bearings on morals or on science, and which, while it presents several striking points peculiar to itself, opens at the same time a field for observation which has been too much neglected. Some apology for the prevailing want of definite and practical information on the subject, which is generally acknowledged to exist, may perhaps be found in the inherent difficulties of the subject, particularly in private practice, some of them arising from the impossibility of any direct testimony on the part of the patient, others, and still more formidable ones, from the great temptation which so often exists, and which is unfortunately too seldom resisted, to divert the practitioner from a knowledge of the true cause and nature of the evil; and others again connected with the many circumstances which may modify and disguise the disease in its appearance and progress in infants and young children.

The infection of children was noticed by some of the earlier authors who described syphilitic diseases; but the particular forms assumed by it in this class of patients were not accurately defined until towards the close of the last century. About that period, a large institution was founded in Paris for their special treatment; and it is from this and other institutions of a kindred character, there and elsewhere, that we have derived the greater part of our present knowledge respecting them. The information from these sources has been handed down and copied from one author to another, always very much abridged, and not unfrequently distorted by theoretical views, and is scattered through books with so much looseness and want of system, in most instances, as to afford but little aid to one in search of accurate ideas as to their diagnosis or treatment; and, so far as I can learn, with the addition of but a scanty amount of original observation, or real practical knowledge.

Except in such institutions, the study of this branch of syphilis has been very much confined to those who have cultivated one or both of the two specialities of syphilis in general and cutaneous diseases; and even from these, with very few exceptions, the information to be derived is extremely meagre and unsatisfactory; while the vagueness of their descriptions, and the too frequent discrepancy among them, tend rather to embarrass than to aid in the search for the symptoms necessary to form a correct diagnosis, and for the indications to enable one to enter at once upon an approved and rational mode of treatment. Some describe one or more of its varieties, and others one or more different forms, giving different names to the elementary lesions, and thus presenting but a partial view of an extensive and important subject: a remark which will apply to those who have even contributed largely to an accurate and extensive knowledge of the other parts of the subject of which they have treated; while no one, so far as I can learn, has presented that connected and summary view which the importance of the subject certainly warrants. Under these circumstances, I have ventured to present to the profession results drawn from my own observation of cases, at the same time that I have endeavoured to present the different points of the subject of most intense and practical value, as derived from different sources of information to which I could gain access.

Within a period a little exceeding four years, there have come within my observation 30 cases of syphilitic disease in infants and young children; and in addition to these, two more cases of the communication of the infection by infants to adults, making 32 cases. Of these, 23 cases were under my immediate care, and the particulars of them noted at the time; the remainder I saw either by invitation or in consultation, and have been obligingly furnished with the notes of all but three of them, (of which no record was kept,) and also with the notes of three other cases which I did not see; which, added to the 32 cases, make an aggregate of 35 cases of this disease, to which I am enabled to refer in illustration of the different points connected with the subject.

The *parts and tissues affected* by syphilis are the same in infants and children as in adults, viz. the *mucous membranes* at their orifices or terminations, the *skin*, the *absorbent system*, the *sub-cutaneous cellular tissue*, and the *fibrous* and *osseous systems*. The following list comprises all the different lesions which I have either seen or found recorded.

I. Those affecting the *mucous membranes*, as

1. Discharges from different parts, as the conjunctiva, the ear, the schneiderian membrane, the vagina, the urethra, and the anus;
2. Primary chancrous sores;
3. Flat tubercles;
4. Vegetations;
5. Congestion of schneiderian membrane without discharge.

II. Those affecting the *skin*, (which is usually the part first showing marks of infection in hereditary syphilis,) under the forms of

1. Pustules, usually of the physacious kind, sometimes of the varioloid variety;
2. Flat tubercles;

3. Ulcers of different kinds, following pustules, excoriations, &c. and sometimes commencing primarily;

4. Excrescences of different kinds;

5. Brownish or fawn coloured, or, as they are generally called, *copper coloured* spots, sometimes covered with thin scales, and at other times not;

6. Spots or patches of a similar colour, of variable size and shape, on the forehead, over the eyebrows, &c.;

7. Small spots resembling those of purpura, of which I have seen but one case reported.

III. Those affecting the *absorbent system*, in the form of

1. Buboes, which are exceedingly rare, and of which Bertin gives but one unequivocal case;

2. Swellings of the lymphatic glands of the neck, &c. which are much more frequent, and were called buboes by the older writers.

IV. Affections of the *sub-cutaneous cellular tissue*, presenting themselves under the form of

1. Swellings, more or less indolent in their nature, on the head, neck, shoulders, nates, and groins; in one case, on the inner malleolus; sometimes terminating by resolution; sometimes discharging a serous fluid, more or less bloody, and sometimes producing caries of the bone when on the head,—swellings which are always dangerous, and frequently fatal. (Bertin.)

2. Œdematous swellings of the legs and feet, which, Bertin says, are not unfrequently the consequence of suppressed discharge from the eyes.

V. Affections of the *fibrous* and *osseous systems:*

1. Swelling of the joints;

2. Periostitis, (in one case by Bertin on the forearm of a child, 35 days old;)

3. Exostosis, (case by Bertin;)

4. Caries, (this is very rare.)

Of the discharges from *mucous membranes* arising from venereal infection, the first in order, both in frequency and severity, is that from the *conjunctiva*, though opinions as to its frequency are widely at variance. Bertin says that the syphilitic opthalmia of new-born infants is almost always primary, and the consequence of infection received during delivery; and that, in more than 900 cases, it occurred in nearly 300. Colles, on the other hand, never saw a case of purulent opthalmia with truly syphilitic symptoms. The frequent origin of discharges from the eyes of new-born infants of a muco-purulent or purulent character from cold, exposure to excessive light, and also from leucorrhœal and other discharges of a nature entirely distinct from venereal, and at the same time that there is perfect freedom from all syphilitic taint, particularly in scrofulous children, afford good reason to doubt whether Bertin has not very much overrated the frequency of opthalmia from an infected source. This discharge not only occurs without being accompanied by the least symptom of a suspicious nature, but frequently, indeed in perhaps a majority of cases, yields to the mildest treatment, and often to ablution alone. Its syphilitic origin is, however, sometimes beyond a question; and it may exist with different degrees of severity, from a red, thickened, and œdematous state of the eyelids, and a discharge scarcely puriform, to such a degree of swelling of the lids that it is very difficult, and even impossible to separate them, with sometimes a bloody discharge from the inflamed conjunctiva, followed by a yellow or yellowish green matter, which sometimes becomes so adhesive that the lids can only be separated with difficulty. Sometimes it even produces disorganization of the cornea, giving rise to leucomatous spots, staphyloma, and consequent blindness.

Syphilitic *coryza* is next in frequency to opthalmia, and is accompanied by snuffling and difficulty in breathing, in proportion to the severity of the inflammation. The discharge is at first thin, and afterwards more consistent; is sometimes easily discharged, and at other times, dries, and thus obstructs the breathing; and there is sometimes blood mixed with the discharge. Caries of the spongy and nasal bones occurs in some cases, though but very rarely.

Discharges from the *vagina* have been by some regarded as always mucous, and by others as almost always venereal in their origin. They are of not unfrequent occurrence in strumous children during the period of first dentition, without the least suspicion of such an origin, though Bertin thinks that they are more apt to be venereal than has been supposed, and that they are sometimes accompanied with other marks of syphilis. He says that these discharges sometimes followed a venereal opthalmia suddenly suppressed, and *vice versa.*

Discharge from the *urethra* is of so rare occurrence that Bertin saw but one case in nine years, and his predecessors in the hospital never observed a single case.

The affection of the *osseous system* is less common in infants than in adults, because, being among the latest symptoms in the order of development, the little patients usually either die or are cured before they appear. They are also generally not obstinate, because the developement of the osseous structure at that period is imperfect, and its density comparatively small.

Besides this list of lesions which may be considered as *local* and confined to particular parts of the body, are those of a *general* nature, forming a second class of symptoms, much less certain in their nature, because embracing morbid alterations common to this and to other diseases; and also because sometimes occurring in children born of healthy parents, and not always appearing in those of contaminated origin. These are,

1. A peculiar dusky or earthy hue of the whole skin;
2. A general state of cachexia, marked by a more or less withered and wrinkled appearance of the skin, which has been compared to parchment slightly moistened, with wasting and emaciation, the flesh hanging in folds on the limbs;
3. A peculiar expression of countenance like that of *old age in miniature*, as it has been happily called, and to the children presenting which the significant appellation of "*semi-cocti*," (or half-cooked,) was given by one of the earliest writers on syphilis—an expression of countenance which seems to differ from that of ordinary cachexia dependent on other causes, in not conveying the idea of suffering on the part of the patient;
4. A peculiar shrill tone of the voice, and sometimes hoarseness;
5. An erythematous or erysipelatous redness of the whole surface, or of particular parts;
6. A general puffiness of the sub-cutaneous cellular tissue, and also swelling of the hairy scalp;

7. A maceration, and sometimes a general or partial separation of the cuticle, and perhaps destruction of a part of it;

8. The absence of the hair, or of some of the nails, or the incomplete formation of the latter;

9. Flaccidity, and sometimes temporary paralysis, of the upper and lower extremities;

10. Desquamation of the cuticle, particularly in the hands and feet;

11. The group of symptoms called by Ricord "*tertiary*," consisting of alterations without any specific character, and which he says can usually be referred to scrofula.

The preceding symptoms, as before remarked, may all occur, to a greater or less extent, in children not contaminated by the syphilitic virus, and do not always exhibit themselves even in children of parents known to be infected. When they do occur, however, either the whole together, or, what is more common, only a part, they should always arrest the attention of the practitioner, and lead him to watch the case narrowly, especially when suspicion of contamination rests on one or both parents.

As sequelæ to some of the symptoms enumerated in the first class, may be mentioned the occasional concretion of the matter, when the pustules are numerous on the forehead, into a dark coloured scab, resembling confluent smallpox; also a coryza, the discharge of which concreting, stops up the nostrils, while ulcers in the mouth and fauces obstruct deglutition, — the combination of these symptoms soon destroys life.

The following are the *symptoms*, one or more of which were presented by the cases which have come under my observation: of the *first* class,

1. Inflammation of the conjunctiva, with purulent discharge;

2. Congestion of the mucous membrane of the nostrils, obstructing respiration, particularly during the act of sucking, and giving rise to a peculiar and almost pathognomonic kind of snuffling; in one case, attended with discharge of blood;

3. Superficial ulcerations of a grayish colour within the mouth, and especially at the angles of the lips;

4. Phlyzacious pustules;

5. Flat tubercles, most commonly about the anus; in one

case in the folds of the front part of the neck, and in another case, on the upper lip;

6. Ulcers of different kinds, and on different parts of the body; on the chin and cheeks, superficial, of irregular shape, with very slight elevation of edges, and covered more or less with a tenacious, grayish discharge; about the nates and thighs, nearly or quite circular, from the size of a five cent piece to that of a shilling, more or less inflamed, and with indurated and elevated edges; in one case on the head, perfectly circular, with deep cut sides and indurated edges, the size of a shilling piece;

7. Irregular patches of brownish or fawn-coloured discolouration on the forehead, over the eyebrows, &c.;

8. Spots of the same colour, almost perfectly circular, of a size varying from that of a split pea to that of a five cent piece, and generally scattered more or less thickly over the limbs, with few and often none on the body;

9. Peculiar light coloured spots presented by the disease on the skin of the negro and mulatto.

Of the 2d class,

1. The peculiar earthy colour of the whole integuments;
2. Cachexia, with great emaciation, and a withered and wrinkled appearance of the skin;
3. Peculiar expression of premature old age;
4. Peculiar alteration of the voice, generally hoarseness;
5. Erythematous redness of certain parts of the skin, particularly of the nates and uppet part of thighs;
6. General puffiness of the sub-cutaneous cellular tissue;
7. Desquamation of the cuticle, particularly on the hands and feet;
8. Paralysis of the upper extremities;
9. Onyxis of the nails of the hand.

The occurrence of the disease in mulattoes and blacks presents us with some modifications in its cutaneous affections which I have never before seen described, and of which I have seen two

---

In one case since the above was written, and eruption of dull or livid red, flattened papulæ was seen, the largest of the size of a split pea, almost entirely covering the body of an infant soon after birth, the body and limbs of whose mother were completely covered by an eruption entirely analogous, for some weeks before its birth.

cases. For the inspection of the first of these, I am indebted to my friend Dr. Macready, from whose notes of the case I have been obligingly permitted to copy a description of the appearances presented. "The patient was a coloured child, the daughter of a black man and a mulatto woman, and was four months old; its father was under treatment for the venereal disease at the time of his marriage. The mother had never had primary symptoms, and the child was born at the full time. The eruption first appeared at six weeks of age, preceded by restlessness and fever; it commenced upon the knees, and extended gradually over the arms and legs, and lastly on the body. Diarrhœa, with great restlessness, supervened, and the child was no longer nursed. The skin of the knees and legs presented numerous dusky coloured spots from one and a half to two lines in diameter, surrounded by whitish circles of the same diameter, the colour of the white being lighter, and that of the dark deeper, than the natural hue of the skin. The labia were much swollen, and, together with the nates and upper parts of the thighs, were kept constantly moist, presenting numerous superficial ulcerations of a crescentic form, which presented white surfaces, surrounded by a dusky areola, and which became covered with innumerable points of blood, when the limbs were extended. In some places, a small round whitish ulcer was surrounded by a complete circular areola; and near the umbilicus, a dusky spot, similar to those on the knees, was surrounded by a whitish circle, part of which was composed of a whitish excoriation, and the remainder was sound skin, which seemed to be deprived of its rete mucosum. The lower part of the face and neck was covered by ulcerations similar to those on the nates. The root of the tongue was furred, while near the tip, enlarged and reddish papillæ had formed several circular enclosures, three or four lines in diameter, similar to the rest of the tongue. The child snuffled very much in breathing. It was ordered calomel in doses of half a grain, with one grain of Dover's powder, night and morning. Four days after, considerable improvement had taken place. Some of the light coloured spots had appeared on the abdomen, which looked as if the colouring matter merely had been absorbed; its bowels were loose; it nursed well. The child died on the evening of the same day in consequence of long continued exposure to cold."

In the other case, which I was called to see by a medical friend, the child, which was very low when he had seen it for the first time the preceding day, had died before we reached the house. The whitish appearance of the spots and ulcers, however, was so striking as to present a strong resemblance in its general character to the case just detailed. No particulars of its history, or of that of its parents was obtained.

I have seen one other case in a mulatto, a child 12 months old, which, however, was seen but once, and respecting the history of which I could learn nothing satisfactory. This child had two well-marked venereal ulcers, one covered with a scab nearly the size of a dollar, on the head, and also some smaller ones about the sacrum, with several marks of others elsewhere, which had healed.

I have copied the details of Dr. Macready's case, with his accurate description of the appearances of the sores, because I have never met with a similar one on record; and I therefore consider it a valuable contribution to our stock of knowledge on the subject of infantile syphilis, which is at most but scanty.

Causes.—Assuming a peculiar secretion with specific properties, contagious in its nature, and known under the name of syphilitic *virus*, as the now almost universally acknowledged cause of this disease in all its connections and consequences, I shall not stop to detail the arguments against the theory of the non-existence of such a poison, and of the action of *irritation* as the cause of all its primary effects, and of *sympathy* as affording a solution of all the subsequent phenomena, a theory whose refutation is recorded in every work on the subject, and confirmed by the daily experience of the profession. Indeed, if all other evidence were wanting of the specific character of such a virus which has perpetuated itself so long by sexual intercourse, has for so long a period given rise to a train of morbid changes impressed with so many marks of a common origin, and that, too, after months and years have elapsed, and which has retained its identity of character in the effects of its hereditary transmission, the late candid and scientific experiments of Ricord have furnished a mass of testimony which must put the question at rest. Its hereditary transmission alone would seem sufficient to remove every possibility of its propagation by mere *sympathy*, the only mode in which those who deny its specific character pretend at all to account for its remote effects.

There are, however, certain circumstances and conditions which may be considered in the light of *predisposing* causes, operating at times to develope its action, of considerable practical interest. Of these there are 1. *the change from fœtal to extra-uterine life*, which Ricord speaks of as one of the predisposing causes of constitutional syphilis. The fœtus, although infected in utero, is not unfrequently born healthy, and free from all external marks of disease, and these may develope themselves at varying periods after birth, doubtless under the influence of the entire change which takes place in its habits and mode of life at that time, and of the irritating causes of different kinds to which it now becomes exposed. All of these influences may operate to produce the cutaneous affection which then first exhibits itself, as we know that, in adults, certain causes, as pregnancy, puberty, the critical period of life, acute diseases, &c. sometimes excite to activity symptoms of disease of which the germ had remained concealed in the system.

2. *Dentition* in infants more advanced, sometimes, by its general irritating effect on the system, developes venereal affections on the skin in children of infected parents, and at the same time that it aggravates the symptoms when in the progress of cure, is one of the most frequent causes of relapses. Bertin mentions that children considered as cured, manifest fresh symptoms of the infection at the period of first dentition, and those considered healthy then sometimes exhibit venereal symptoms for the first time.

3. *Acute attacks of disease* have a similar effect.

4. *Weaning*.— Some children of infected parents continue free from every venereal symptom until the period of weaning, when the disease begins to show itself. A case of this kind occurred to me, and Bertin quotes a similar one. In other cases, symptoms re-appeared at this period after an apparent cure.

5. *Vaccination*.— In one case mentioned by Gibert, the child remained well until the age of four months, and then, soon after vaccination, presented well marked symptoms of tubercular sy-

philis with ulcerations, which proved fatal at the end of 15 days. The effect of this process in developing cutaneous affections of a different character in children predisposed to them, is by no means of unfrequent occurrence, and sometimes, indeed, exposes the physician to the unjust charge of having been the direct cause of the evil by the use of impure matter.

Mode of Communication.—Syphilis may be communicated to the infant at three different periods, and in several different ways:

I. Before birth;
  1. By either parent, or by both, at the moment of conception;
  2. By the mother during the period of utero-gestation.

II. At the time of delivery: by the actual contact of matter during labour.

III. After delivery;
  1. By lactation;
  2. By actual contact of matter;
  a. From the breast of the nurse; *b.* by the kiss of an infected person; *c.* by means of linen, spunge, &c., and by using the same vessel for eating or drinking.

Two different, and in other points opposing theories have led at different times to the denial of the *hereditary transmission* of syphilis.

Hunter denied that the secretions could be contaminated by the syphilitic virus, and consequently that infected blood or semen could communicate the disease to the offspring. He doubted very much whether a fœtus could be infected in the uterus of a diseased mother — but, doubtless unable to escape the conviction from facts which must have pressed themselves upon the notice of so acute and so discriminating an observer, he acknowledged that "he could conceive the bare possibility" "not indeed," to use his own words, "from the disease of the mother, but from a part of the same matter which contaminated the mother and was absorbed by her, and whether irritating her solids to action or not, may possibly be conveyed to the child pure as absorbed; and if so, it may affect the child exactly in the same way it did, or might have done the mother."

Devergie, who on the other hand rejects the idea of a specific virus as the cause of syphilis, also denies that the blood can be infected, and that the parents can communicate the disease, unless suffering under some of the symptoms at the time. Acknowledging that parents with undoubted venereal symptoms may communicate the disease to the fœtus at the moment of fecundation, he denies that a specific virus is necessary for this, but says that it is transmitted in the same way as distinctive family traits, predispositions to certain affections, characters, habits, deformities, &c. In this way, he says, that in extremely rare cases, syphilis may be hereditary.

Others, on the contrary, have contended that it may be transmitted to the second, and even third generation, though with diminished intensity of its effects.

Its hereditary transmission may be considered as established beyond a doubt, and as a point on which very little difference of opinion now remains. For its proof, we have only to refer to the cases on record in which infants have presented unequivocal symptoms of infection at birth, and to which, too frequently, their lives have fallen a sacrifice, and still more, to the cases, constantly occurring, of their appearance soon after birth, and when the mother is entirely free from any primary sores on the genital organs to which they can possibly be traced — cases which, in the entire absence of all other means of infection, as well as in their nature and progress, cannot be mistaken by any one who is not striving to make facts accommodate themselves to some favourite theory.

Brown* testifies to the same fact of the occurrence of infantile syphilis soon after birth without any sores on the genitals of the mother at the time of delivery, and mentions it as "a singular circumstance, that the disease occasionally occurs in infants whose parents do not labour under manifest symptoms of the disease, either at the time of generation or during pregnancy."

The distinguished Hey of Leeds, in the last paper which he wrote, towards the close of a practice of 57 years, says that several instances had occurred to him of an infected mother communicating the disease to two, three, and even four children in succession, without any suspicion of fresh infection. Instances of still-born children from this cause occurred in cases observed by me. But it is needless to multiply evidence on a point so well established at the present day.

---

* Cyclopæd. Pract. Med. Art. Hered. Transmiss. of disease.

Of an equally convincing nature also is the proof afforded by the birth of children with undoubted symptoms of the disease while the mother had never at any time suffered from any of its effects, either primary or secondary. Cullerier saw several cases of this kind in which the disease was evidently derived from the father, without any infection of the mother, and other writers have recorded cases of an analogous character.

Bertin mentions a case of a healthy woman, who had never had the venereal, who was delivered of a child which, at the age of six weeks, exhibited symptoms of infection. Her husband had had a chancre on the prepuce more than five years before, which was destroyed by caustic. In this case, the disease must have been transmitted by the semen of the father. Colles also alludes to cases of this kind within his observation.

One case under the care of a friend which I had an opportunity of seeing frequently, and the history of which I afterwards learned with accuracy, was of a similar character. The father of the child, a shoemaker, when an apprentice in Ireland, at the age of 19 years, had a discharge from the urethra with scalding, and a small sore on the penis, for which he took mercury so that his gums were sore two or three weeks, so much so, he says, that his teeth were loose. Four years afterwards, he married, without having had in the meantime any secondary symptoms whatever, and was not aware that he had the least discharge from the urethra at the time of his marriage. His wife had no suspicious symptom of any kind, so far as I could ascertain from the most careful examination — the child was born at seven months with a wrinkled skin, and a scaly eruption over the greater part of the body, and afterwards had opthalmia, and other symptoms of infection.

Bacot also met with a case still more in point. A gentleman was attended for the venereal disease just before he was married, and thought himself cured; his wife was delivered of a healthy child at the end of 10 months. During her second pregnancy, her husband was attacked with secondary symptoms, and her next child was tainted by the disease, although the mother had not manifested the slightest mark of it.

A case related by Gibert in illustration of this peculiarity in the transmission of this virus is still more singular, and perhaps ought to be admitted with some reserve as to this point. According to that, the husband of a woman who was four months advanced in pregnancy, contracted the disease, but without communicating it to her. Her infant, however, presented secondary symptoms six weeks after birth, without the mother ever having exhibited any. (Mal. Vener, p. 641.)

I would suggest here the importance of caution in admitting the absence of symptoms of this disease on the part of the mother, particularly since the light thrown on their investigation, when seated on the internal surfaces, by the use of the sepculum uteri introduced into practice by M. Ricord. The following case, also by Gibert, will confirm the necessity of this caution. A woman had borne six children, of whom three were born prematurely and died, and two, though born at full time, died soon after with venereal ulcers, while the last had a chancrous ulceration of the ear. She denied ever having had any symptom of the disease, though she well knew that her husband had had several venereal affections in his younger days. An examination with the speculum discovered red granulations and excoriations on the os uteri, though without any apparent discharge.

It would seem that the existence of constitutional symptoms on the part of the mother is necessary, at least in some cases, for the hereditary transmission of disease to her offspring. Wallace knew a female to have primary pustular sores during the whole period of utero-gestation, and yet have a healthy child; and this same female afterwards to have constitutional symptoms in consequence of the same primary disease, and after this, give birth to a contaminated child.

A point of considerable interest would be to determine whether gonorrhœa alone, of one or both parents, can ever give rise to any constitutional symptoms in the child. The sources from which my cases are drawn are unfavourable to the decision of this question, as I had no opportunity of treating either parent for the primary symptoms, and the accounts furnished by them of these symptoms must necessarily be vague and unworthy of confidence, on a point requiring such accuracy. Besides the cases of concealed ulcers in the urethra on the part of the father, and of sores in the vagina beyond the reach of the ordinary mode of investigation, the sore might have been so slight in either individual as to have attracted little or no attention, especially if complicated with gonorrhœa. The investigation of this point acquires additional interest from the fact now generally admitted that secondary symptoms do occasionally, though rarely, follow gonorrhœa in adults. The following case which occurred to me would seem to have some bearing on this subject, if the history furnished by the mother is entirely correct. She became pregnant at the time her husband had gonorrhœa, and soon after, had the disease herself, and said that "she had pain when she sat down," which was perhaps owing to sores on the genitals, and if so, gives a different character to the case. She suffered from pain in her back, head, elbows, and arms during gestation, and also from inability to use her arms; and at the end of eight months was delivered of a dead child. The following month she became pregnant again, was well during the whole period of gestation, and at the full time gave birth to a child, which at the age of five weeks, had first a spot on its nose, and soon after, marks of infection on the face, and then about the anus, and when first seen, had brownish discoloration of the face and forehead, flat tubercles about the anus, congestion of the mucous membrane of the nose, appearance of premature old age, &c.

Whether syphilis is transmitted more frequently through the father or the mother, is a point still unsettled. The elder Cullerier says more frequently by the father, but the younger Cullerier and Ratier (Dict. 15 vol. art. Syphilis) say, "parents with constitutional symptoms may give birth to infected children, especially when it is the mother."

II. *At the time of delivery.*—It is not unreasonable to suppose, that the disease may be communicated to infants by sores on the soft parts of the mother during the progress of labor, and recorded facts would seem to render it very probable that such has been the case. Others, again, deny the possibility of such an origin, and it must be acknowledged, that the circumstances of the case would lead us to anticipate their comparatively very rare occurrence. When we remark that the more common seat of such sores on the mother is on the external parts, and that these, as well as the internal surfaces which might possibly be the seat of them, are in a state of great distension, and also of excitement very unfavourable to the secretion of the contagious matter of such a sore, and still more, the dilution, and perhaps entire removal of such matter, even if secreted of full power, by the abundant discharge of the liquor amnii, or the more constant action of the free mucous secretion at such a time; add to this, the protection afforded the child by its unctuous covering, and also call to mind the precautions which would naturally be used when local sores were known to exist at such a period, we shall see that the chances of infection from this source can hardly be rated too low. At the same time, its occasional occurrence in this way can admit of no doubt, though, as on almost every other point, opposing testimony can easily be furnished on the subject. Bertin, whose recorded experience of actual cases exceeds that of any other writer with whom I am acquainted, maintains its frequent communication in this way, especially in the form of opthalmia — but *flat tubercles*, of which he speaks as one of the most common forms of constitutional infection, belong rather to the class of *secondary* affections, and it is the opinion of Gibert that all Bertin's cases of this kind can be referred to infection before birth, and that he can hardly be said to have more than one case to prove his point, and that this is open to criticism. Gibert never saw a case of *primary* disease in a new-born infant communicated in this way, and thinks, with Ph. Boyer, that circumstances at the time of birth favour but slightly this mode of infection.

Cullerier and Ratier consider its communication in this way as well established, by means of the matter of gonorrhœa or of a chancre. The symptoms in such a case will be of the *primary* class entirely, and will only appear some days after birth, the child presenting in the interval a healthy and natural appearance. I have never met with a case which I supposed communicated in this way.

Bertin even says that the infection communicated at birth, may sometimes be absorbed without local lesion, and constitutional symptoms only appear after a longer or shorter period of time — but that such cases are rare, and are obscure in their history.

III. *After delivery.* — The communication of the disease by the *milk of the nurse alone*, is a point which also seems to divide the opinions of authors. Colles is in doubt whether this infection takes place without ulceration of the nipple, and Devergie is of the opinion that it does not.* Alibert mentions a case communicated by a nurse, who was found to have a venereal ulcer in the throat — no mention is made of any affection of the breast. Bertin, however, says that he is convinced by facts that both the milk and the saliva will infect without any local disease in either case, when the case is very inveterate. Bell also thought that the nurse can infect by her milk without having any sores on the breast. Hunter, who denied that the secretions could be contaminated by the virus, of course did not recognise this mode of communication through the milk.

Bertin, as just remarked, thought that a child might infect its nurse by its *saliva*, and mentions a case in which the disease seemed to have been communicated in this way, or, at least, in which there were no sores in the mouth or throat. For this mode of infection, he thinks that certain circumstances are necessary, and also the lapse of a period of time sufficient for all the fluids to be impregnated with the virus.

The communication of the disease to the infant by *sores on the breast of a nurse*, was noticed by one author as early as the beginning of the 16th century, and is now among the best established facts—and also its communication to the nipples of the nurse by ulcers on the mouth of the child.

Hunter denies the possibility of the latter, and refers to cases which directly controvert his opinion. He details two cases, in which the infection was evidently communicated in this way — one, in which a lady, her two children and a wet nurse, were infected, and in the other, three children, and three wet nurses. He describes them under the name of "diseases resembling the lues venerea," the touch-stone being, according to that distinguished man, as is well known, the effect of mercury on them — a position which more recent and more extended observation has proved to be entirely untenable—and the uncompromising adherence to which shows how much brilliant genius can be warped and chained down by a blind devotion to theory. Mr. Hey remarks in reply to this—"Now, if this reasoning is allowed to have validity, we may suppose the converse of it also to be valid. If the disease in question have the usual symptoms of syphilis, and will yield to no other remedy than mercury, we may fairly conclude that it is syphilitic."

---

* He supports his view by a case in which a child was nursed four months, remaining healthy all the time, while the nurse had sore throat, pains in her bones, and nodes — the child was perfectly healthy at 10 years of age, and had never exhibited a single venereal symptom. (Vol. ii. p. 103.)

The communication of infection in this way is established by numerous recorded cases, and is familiar to every practitioner who is in the habit of meeting with the disease. Several of my cases afford unequivocal evidence in its favor; in one, the disease was communicated to the breast of a female by an infected child; this female, after suffering a long time with secondary symptoms, was delivered first of a dead child, destroyed by this cause, and afterwards, of two living children in succession, both of them with unequivocal marks of syphilis, of which one of them gave the most decided proof by communicating the same disease to a perfectly healthy nurse, who afterwards suffered from constitutional symptoms.

Gibert gives an interesting example of this mode of infection. The disease was communicated to a mother by a strange child which she took to nurse, and given by her to her own child, which she was nursing at the same time, and was, by this infant, communicated to her sister, a girl 14 years of age, who had the immediate charge of her.

This case, which has already been referred to in illustration of the influence of vaccination in the development of the latent syphilitic symptoms, is of sufficient interest to warrant its transfer to our pages, especially as the work has not been translated to my knowledge.

A mother of a healthy constitution, and who had never been ill, went to Paris for a child to nurse, at the same time that she was still nursing her own. The strange child remained perfectly healthy during four months,—was then vaccinated, and soon after presented well-marked symptoms of tubercular syphilis, with ulcerations, which proved fatal at the end of 15 days. A few days after its death, the breasts of its nurse became sore, and ulcerations formed on it, which were afterwards followed by a general tubercular eruption. Two months after the appearance of the disease in this woman, her own child, which she had continud to nurse, became ill, and when seen by Gibert, then 15 months old, presented a well characterized chancre at the right corner of the mouth, a round and deep ulcer on each side of the opening of the fauces, and flat tubercles on the scrotum and thighs, some of which were superficially ulcerated. The sister of this little one, who was 14 years old, and who had the particular charge of it, had also flat tubercles on the perinæum, at the vulva, and on the upper and inner part of the thighs, without any primary symptom, or at least any affection of the mouth that could be discerned by the history of the case, or the examination of the parts. The father remained well, though he had connection with his wife during the existence of the disease, and a little boy four or five years old, was also unaffected. The infant thus affected with the *primary* sore, (the ulcer at the corner of the mouth,) enjoyed good general health, and a strong constitution, which is not common for children born with venereal infection.

Hey mentions the case of a blind woman, whose mouth became diseased by drawing the breasts of an infected woman, and who communicated the disease to several women by drawing their breasts — one of whom was delivered of a dead child at the end of seven months, and afterwards gave birth to two infected children in succession, although she had previously borne three healthy children in which the disease did not appear until some weeks after birth. In another case of his, four successive children were affected in this way.

Bertin also relates a case of infection received by a mother in this way and communicated to her offspring; and indeed, proof might be still further multiplied, if any more were wanting to establish the point.

This general law of communication of disease to the child by the nurse, and to the nurse by the child, has some exceptions curious as well as interesting, and which can only be learnt by tracing their operation in well authenticated cases of good observers.

Bertin says that a healthy woman, who has just nursed a strange child with ulcers in its mouth, seems in some cases, to be capable of communicating the disease to her own nursing child, without being herself infected, and quotes a case in proof in which chancres appeared on the tongue and palate, followed by buboes (as he calls them) on each side of the neck, in a child three months old, whose parents had given birth to four healthy children, and had never had a venereal symptom — the mother having eight days before nursed a diseased child with opthalmia and chancres in its mouth. An analogous fact may be found in the cases in which a healthy woman, after recent connection with a diseased man, may communicate the disease to his successor without being herself infected, she merely seeming as the depository and vehicle of the virus, her mucous membranes being, from some cause or other, less susceptible than usual.

At the same time, the disease is not always communicated by the nurse to the child, or the reverse.

Bertin says a child may be nursed a long time by an infected woman, without becoming itself infected, and that an infected child may suck a healthy nurse several months without communicating the disease — circumstances depending, probably, partly on the form of disease, and partly on the existence of a certain insusceptibility, which is among the well known facts with regard to both the primary and secondary forms of syphilis in infants as well as adults.

A curious fact mentioned by Colles is deserving of notice in this connection. He says he has "never seen or heard of a single instance in which a syphilitic infant, (although its mouth be ulcerated,) suckled by its own mother, had produced ulceration of her breast;" "whereas," he says, "very few instances have occurred where a syphilitic infant had not infected a strange hired wet nurse, and who had previously been in good health:" that is, he adds, "a child deriving the infection from its parents, never causes an ulceration in the breast of its mother." The conclusion from this would seem to be, that the system of the mother is so charged with the virus as to render it proof against the kind of contagion presented by secondary ulcers in children.

Many cases might be quoted to prove the communication of the disease through the medium of kissing, using the same spoon or vessel for eating and drinking, or by means of sponge, linen, &c.

observation affords them the means of doing it. Bertin saw, that in the Hôpital des Venériens at Paris, a certain number escaped; some of these were in cases in which the mother during pregnancy had been treated for a longer or shorter period of time, and others in women recently diseased. In other cases, on the other hand, though but a small number, the children presented no venereal symptom in more than a year while under his observation, although the mothers had never been subjected to any treatment for the disease, and suffered from it in a severe and inveterate form: the children seemed to enjoy a happy immunity from infection. Gibert mentions a case in which a child continued to nurse its mother, who had chancres on the breast, ulcerations in the throat, and a profuse discharge from the ear, and which at the age of two and a half months, did not present the slightest trace of any venereal symptom.

Source of Infection.—It is sometimes very difficult, and perhaps at times impossible to decide, which was the first infected, the child or the nurse. The following are the conclusions of the elder Cullerier on this point:

1. If the breast of the nurse and the mouth of the child are alone affected, and both at the same time, the means of diagnosis must be sought for;

2. If the breasts only are affected, and the child has ulcers in the nostrils, flat tubercles, or ulcers or scabs on different parts of the body, with other marks of an old infection, you may be sure that it has given the disease to the nurse;

3. But when the nurse has secondary symptoms, and the child has only sores about the mouth, or on the nose, or about the anus, there is equal certainty that the nurse has infected the child;

4. When the child has secondary symptoms, the disease is probably hereditary;

5. When it is secondary in both nurse and child, we can only rest on probabilities derived from the health of the parents, or that of the child, or that of the husband of the nurse; or from the exact time of its first appearance, which it is sometimes very difficult to decide.

The *form* and *seat* of the local disease in infantile syphilis will vary with the mode of communication; whether it be hereditary, or communicated by contact of matter; and this whether at time of birth, or at a subsequent period.

The very few cases of *local sores* seen at birth have been of the form of chancres, pustules, ulcers, vegetations and excresences, in nearly every case on or about the genitals, and these principally in females.

The forms communicated during the passage of the child at birth are said to be

1. Purulent discharges from different mucous membranes, and especially from the conjunctiva;
2. Flat tubercles about the genitals and anus;
3. Chancres, also more commonly about the genitals.

When infants perish before birth from *constitutional* taint, they present, when expelled, an appearance of maceration, and the cuticle becomes detached on the least touch, from the soles of the feet, toes, hands, &c., and sometimes from nearly the whole, or even the whole surface of the body. Sometimes they survive a partial state of this kind for a few days, though generally a much shorter period, even if alive at birth. This appearance, however, is not entirely confined to infected infants, but is seen whenever the fœtus has died from any cause some time previous to its expulsion.

Hereditary syphilis, after birth, more or less immediately assumes the form of

1. Superficial ulcerations of the lining membrane of the mouth and lips, and particularly of sores at the commissures of the lips; and dull or livid redness at the junction of the alæ of the nose with the upper lip; and also of sores about the space between the lower lip and chin, and the front part of the neck;
2. The brownish or copper-coloured spots, and patches of the same colour on the forehead, &c., already described;
3. Pustules of the phyzacious kind, followed by thick, dirty yellow or greenish scabs, and afterwards by circular, excavated ulcers, with elevated and indurated edges;
4. Flat tubercles about the anus, in the folds of the neck, &c. When about the anus, these, as well as primary chancres about that part, are almost always of an elongated shape, usually more or less oval, with one of their extremities pointing toward its orifice, in consequence of the longitudinal direction of the folds of the mucous membrane of the rectum; when in the front part of

the neck, they are of the same shape, with their long diameter situated transversely, in consequence of a similar arrangement of the integuments of that part.

When communicated to the child by the nurse, the disease appears first on the lips, and especially at their angles, in the mouth, on the gums, &c., and appears in the form of round or sinuous, excavated, grayish ulcers.

When the infection is received by the contact of sponge, linen, &c., it is in washing, and is then more commonly seen first about the genitals and anus. When from the use of the same vessel in eating or drinking, the first signs are found in or about the mouth, or on the lips; and on the cheeks most commonly, or the lips, when communicated by kissing.

In the nurse, it first appears, of course, either on the nipples or on the breasts near them; on the former of which, it generally commences with an excoriation, and is soon followed by ulcers, more or less circular in their shape, sometimes oblong, with grayish surface, &c.

Time of appearance.—The precise period at which the symptoms first make their appearance is far from being uniform or definite, but still can be brought within sufficiently definite limits. It must necessarily be affected by a variety of causes, as the mode of communication, the greater or less activity of the matter, and the greater or less energy of the absorbent system, the age, strength, &c., of the child, &c. &c.

1. It is well established that a certain proportion escape the different modes of infection altogether;

2. In some rare cases, as has been already remarked, they appear at birth;

3. Some children are born in a state of apparent health, and remain so several months, and even a year, when symptoms of infection exhibit themselves, more commonly about the period of first dentition, or soon after being weaned, or after vaccination;

4. In other cases, marks of disease begin to show themselves within a few days after birth; this is rarely the case, except when the infection is communicated during the time of labour, when Swediaur says they generally appear within the first eight days;

5. But the more common time of appearance of hereditary sy-

philis is from the third to the sixth week after birth; this is the period stated by Gibert, and this accords with my own experience. Bertin states the period at one, two, and three months after birth, in the majority of cases which he saw, and sometimes later. He has seen different symptoms come on from two, three, or four days after birth, to three or four months. Colles says from eight days to as many weeks. Lagneau says that pustules appear from the fourth to the fifteenth day; but sometimes not until after one or two months. In 28 cases of which I have notes, the first symptoms of infection appeared at the age of one month and under, in nine cases; between one and two months, in six; between two and three months, in six; between three and six months, in two; between six and twelve months, in three; at or about twelve months, in two; so that of the 28 cases, 21 appeared at or before the end of the third month.

6. When communicated by kissing, using the same vessel, the same linen, sponge, &c., they may, of course, appear at any period. In the case of a child one and a half years old when first exhibiting marks of the disease, Colles speaks of its age as conclusive against its having derived the infection from its parents.

The *order* of the symptoms is not regular, but must depend more or less on the circumstances which have already been mentioned.

1. Sometimes the alteration of the voice is first noticed;
2. At other times, the snuffling;
3. But more frequently the eruption about the anus and genitals appears first. Colles says "it is invariable that when the throat is first affected, we may expect shortly to see the affection of the anus, and vice versa."
4. Sometimes the fold between the lip and chin, and the folds in the front part of the neck, are the parts first affected, and at other times, the first indication is a coppery hue along the joining of the upper lip and nose.

With one or more of these local symptoms, may be associated one or more of those mentioned of a general character, as earthy hue of skin, Cachexia, peculiar expression of old age, desquamation of cuticle, erythematous affections of different parts, discolouration of forehead, &c.

Complications. — Syphilis in infants and children may be complicated with a number of other affections incident to that period of life, which may both affect its prognosis and its treatment:

1. Hooping cough;
2. The various derangements accompanying dentition, as general irritability, diarrhœa, convulsions, &c.;
3. Derangements of the digestive organs not connected with dentition, and especially diarrhœa;
4. Different exanthemata. One of my cases was complicated with rubeola and one with variola;
5. Scrofulous affections;
6. A variety of cutaneous diseases of a character entirely different.

Diagnosis. — Both the local and general symptoms of syphilis in infants, and particularly those affecting the skin and mucous membranes, are liable to be confounded with lesions of these structures entirely unconnected with any such cause, and the necessity of the greatest caution in deciding upon its existence cannot be too strongly impressed on the mind. We must remember that our decision involves a serious question of morals, as well as of therapeutic interest and of professional tact; that even the shadow of an untrue suspicion may taint the pure fountain of domestic peace, and that not even an allusion should be ventured on without the strongest grounds for its foundation in truth. In legal medicine, its communication from a nurse to a child or the reverse, besides its bearing on social interests, may involve a question affecting both property and character. The greatest prudence, therefore, as well as skill, must be exercised in cases involving points so delicate and important. No single symptom, however well marked, should be relied on for a decision. All the light which can be furnished by the period at which the symptoms first appeared, the order as well as manner of their developement, the accompanying circumstances, the causes which may have had an influence, and by the exact history of the case, as far as it can be ascertained, should be carefully sought for, and when the information from all these sources leaves us still in doubt, we are called on to suspend our opinion for a short time at least, and to watch the effects of remedies and the farther progress of disease.

We must remember that nearly, if not quite all of the general symptoms frequently accompanying the disease may originate under circumstances entirely free from all suspicion of any foul taint, and that most of the local ones are liable to be confounded with other affections of the same parts also arising from common causes of disease. A diminutive, feeble child, with a shrivelled and withered skin, and with the peculiar aspect of premature old age, should not be hastily set down as an infected one, even if there should be, besides, redness, and perhaps excoriation, or even superficial ulceration about the nates of the genital organs, nor even if purulent opthalmia be superadded to these. An enfeebled state of the mother's health during gestation may give rise to a feeble and diminutive offspring, while acrid discharges, even when every attention is paid to cleanliness, and still more when this is neglected, not unfrequently produce irritation, and even ulceration about the nates, groin, scrotum, and upper part of the thighs; and it is well known that purulent opthalmia is far from being of rare occurrence in new-born infants. In addition to this, the recollection of the different forms of cutaneous disease of an entirely different nature which may exist during the earlier months, and of the changes which a cachectic state of the system, together with neglect, and perhaps improper applications may impress upon them, should put us still more on our guard against an erroneous conclusion. Even when a sore appears on the breast of a nurse, the liability of this part to become sore from the ordinary causes in operation, should be borne in mind, and still more, the possibility of the existence of a gangrenous and malignant form of aphtha, which might occasion ulceration of that part, and this be followed by inflammation of the auxillary glands, and even more serious accidents. At the same time, however, that we are thus prudent in the expression of an opinion which might compromise the feelings, and perhaps the happiness of others, the slightest indications of infection should awaken suspicions, and give rise to the most careful observation, until the lapse of a sufficient period of time either confirms or dispels them.

It has been remarked of these affections that, although well characterized, they are the most frequently mistaken, and, by a singular contrast, are the most frequently supposed to exist, circumstances owing to the different forms which they assume on the one hand, and to the number of vague and equivocal symptoms which have been erroneously attributed to this infection on the other. Dropsy was considered by one writer as a constant effect of this infection—and among other symptoms of an entirely different character which have been traced to this origin, may be mentioned scorbutic spots and ulcers, mucous and muco-purulent discharges from the vulva of children and young girls, ulcerations in the groin, under the axilla, about the sacrum, &c., arising from neglect and want of cleanliness, the erythematous and erysipelatous inflammation so frequent in new-born infants, excoriations of different kinds, a great variety of cutaneous affections, and also hardening of the cellular tissue, which was for some time attributed to this in the large hospitals, but which has since been found to occur in children entirely free from all such taint.

It is often very difficult to distinguish mucous and muco-purulent discharges from different orifices of the mucous membranes in infants and children from those of a syphilitic character, nor is there any certain diagnostic mark between them, without the aid of other symptoms, or of the history of the case. Bertin expressly acknowledges this with respect to venereal opthalmia, and says that, when it is the only symptom, and no light is afforded by the history of the case, the existence of infection is very doubtful. We must investigate the preceding circumstances, the accompanying symptoms, and the operation of other causes. The same is equally true with regard to the discharge from the vulva, which we must remember is by no means of uncommon occurrence during the period of first dentition, especially in strumous children.

Some of the forms of infantile syphilis affecting the skin are liable to be confounded with certain modifications of other cutaneous diseases entirely unconnected with any suspicious origin; while others, and perhaps we may safely say, the greater part, present such well marked characteristics as to cause but a trifling degree of embarrassment to one at all familiar with diseases of the skin in general.

The syphilitic ulcer with its almost circular shape, its excavation, its cut and perpendicular sides, its elevated and indurated edges, its hardened base, its indolent surface, covered with a thick, tenacious, grayish or tawny matter, surrounded by its dull red or copper coloured areola, especially when seated on or about the nates, or upper part of the thighs, stands out in bold relief from among all the other forms of cutaneous disease; while the brownish patches of discolouration on the forehead and even the eyebrows, and more especially the brown or reddish brown or *copper coloured* spots, as they are usually called, thickly scattered on the extremities and sometimes partially on the trunk are, to my mind, entirely pathognomonic of this affection. The superficial grayish aphthous-looking ulcers about the lips, the angles of the mouth, and especially between the lower lip and the chin, and also in the upper part of the front of the neck, are to me strongly marked symptoms of infection. The flat tubercles, too, which appear about the anus should always excite suspicion, and if they are accompanied by any of the symptoms enumerated as belonging to the second class, and have been preceded by any of those which have just been mentioned, are very likely to have an infected origin. Pustules also of an ecthymatous character, covered with hard, dark coloured scabs and surrounded by a copper colour areola, and particularly when abundant, and selecting the nates and their neighbourhood for their seat, may also be reckoned among the more certain marks of constitutional disease.

The principal cutaneous affections of a different nature with which those of syphilis are liable to be confounded are *Erythema intertrigo, Eczema, Impetigo of the hairy scalp, Rupia escharotica, Psoriasis, Flat tubercles,* (*or Condylomata,*) *and superficial ulcer about the anus.*

The superficial ulcerations which sometimes accompany *Erythema intertrigo* among the folds of the neck, and in the groin, and between the nates, in cachectic children, especially when neglected, or aggravated by improper applications, might be mistaken for venereal—but they will generally be surrounded by an inflammatory blush extending over a considerable surface, which will also be of a brighter colour than the more limited and more livid redness about venereal ulcerations—they are also of much shorter duration, usually yield with comparative ease to measures of hygiene, and especially to frequent ablution with warm water and simple dressings, and have much less tendency to return. Venereal ulcerations remaining sometimes weeks, with little or no change, when not irritated by injudicious applications, or healed by the proper ones.

The elementary form of *eczema*, that of minute collections of serum, and these occurring more or less grouped in children, the sensation of heat and of itching accompanying them, which is sometimes one of the most distressing symptoms attendant on it, its comparatively short duration when in the form of E. *simplex*. the bright inflammatory blush surrounding it, and the regular stages through which it then passes to drying up, either with or without the rupture of the vesicles, and being succeeded by minute yellowish scales, which fall off, and leave only unnatural redness, which itself disappears after a moderate period of time, sufficiently distinguish this species of eczema from the effects of syphilitic virus—while the tendency of eczema to assume a chronic form, and when this is the case, to spread, and that often rapidly over a greater or less surface, and to present either bright red surfaces oozing serum, or, as the inflammation subsides, covered with minute thin, yellowish scales, with great itching and heat, present local points of difference sufficient to distinguish it from the more limited, grayish, indolent, superficial ulcers of syphilis, surrounded with a livid areola, and unattended by any morbid sensation whatever; while the accompanying and preceding symptoms, and all the light to be derived from the history of the case must be sought in this as in all the forms of cutaneous disease to assist in the diagnosis.

In *Impetigo of the hairy scalp*, (or *Crusta lactea* of authors,) the eruption is much more abundant, and covers a larger surface than in a syphilitic disease, unless that has progressed to a degree which would be marked beyond doubt by other symptoms; the pustules are surrounded by a bright inflammatory blush instead of the peculiar coppery hue of syphilis, the scabs are thicker, of a yellowish or greenish-yellow colour, are rarely followed by any scar, but leave a dull red spot, which is the seat of slight desquamation for some time, instead of that brown or livid, or "coppery yellow colour," as it has been called, peculiar to the remains of venereal pustules. The pustules of impetigo are rarely seen at or very soon after birth, but usually during the period of first dentition, and very frequently occur in children in perfectly good health, while a pustular syphilitic eruption of any extent would almost always be accompanied by other local marks of the infection, and probably by one or more of those enumerated in the list of general symptoms.

Rupia escharotica is rarely, if ever, seen in new-born infants. The cases in which the diagnosis is most difficult, occur in children from six to twelve months of age, when both the scabs and the succeeding ulcerations frequently bear a strong resemblance to the bullo-pustular form of syphilis, as it is called by Green, or the syphilitic ecthyma of the French; especially as this name is only applied to the particular variety of disease met with in children reduced to a great degree of cachexia by want of proper nourishment, neglect of cleanliness, and privations of different kinds, and in this state, often exhibiting some of the general symptoms met with in cases of syphilitic taint. So far as my own observation extends, the seat of Rupia escharotica, and also of *Ecthyma cachecticum*, which is entirely analogous in its character, and in the circumstances under which it appears, is much more frequently on the neck, shoulders and back, and about the forearms and legs, while syphilitic pustules are more frequently seen about the nates and genitals, and the upper part of the thighs. In many cases, however, we shall have to depend quite as much in our diagnosis on associated symptoms and the history of the case, and perhaps also on the effect of treatment, as on the peculiar characteristics of the cutaneous affection itself.

Under the name of *Psoriasis infantilis*, Plumbe describes a cutaneous affection occurring in infants from birth up to three years of age, which, he says, has often been mistaken for the consequence of venereal taint of the parents, and which, minute and extended inquiry has led him to conclude "has no connection with any form of venereal disease, except indirectly, that is, when a syphilitic affection may have combined with other causes in reducing the strength of the mother, or otherwise depriving the child of healthy sustenance;" and which, he adds, is moreover found to occur when the parents on neither side can be liable to suspicion. He speaks of this affection as almost exclusively the concomitant of poverty under its most depressing form, and describes it as characterized by red patches of inflammation on the cheeks, chin, forehead, nates, abdomen, &c. some of the patches on the face being small and irregular, and others large, and approaching a circular form; some covered with horny scabs which crack in a few days and exhibit fissures, and others covered by thin scales; rapidly detaching themselves, and succeeded soon by others of a similar kind, which soon follow a similar course. The eyes sometimes become inflamed, and the mucous membrane of the nose becomes inflamed and thickened, giving rise to snuffling, difficulty of respiration, and some fluid discharge. He says that the secretions of the liver will be found disordered, and that small doses of hydr. c. creta, with an occasional brisker purgative, with tepid bathing, frequent ablutions of the parts affected with warm water, and a change to a purer atmosphere, and more efficient nourishment, have, in most cases, been adequate to a cure. In the form of disease described in this paper under the form of brown or copper-coloured spots and patches, these, when on the legs, and arms, and body, (their most usual seat,) have been nearly circular, some of them covered with thin scales; and when on the forehead, of larger size, and of a more irregular shape. They have appeared where the patients had not suffered from the extremes of privation spoken of by Plumbe, but have been accompanied with snuffling, a more or less earthy hue of the whole skin, and sometimes with the expression of premature decrepitude: and so far as relates to their venereal origin, I failed in but a single case to trace infection on the part of one or both parents; and in that one case, peculiar circumstances prevented the examination from being carried as far as was necessary to settle the point. If they were not connected with, and indeed dependent on such a taint, it is probable that they would be oftener met with among the children of those who suffer the extremes of poverty, and who furnish so many of the cases brought to our public institutions. Dendy speaks of red or brown, or extensive fawn-coloured stains, as most usually characterizing intra-uterine syphilis. It may be proper, however, to remark in this place, that Colles says that "an eruption of a few copper-coloured spots is not unfrequently seen about the anus and genitals of infants, otherwise perfectly healthy:" these he attributes to inattention to cleanliness, and sometimes to a disordered state of the alimentary canal, and says that they must not be hastily pronounced to be venereal. I can only say, that I have not met with such cases; and from my own observation, should be inclined to consider such appearances as strong presumptive evidence in favour of constitutional taint.

Flat tubercles, in children as well as in adults, are said to be the result of mere neglect of cleanliness and want of nourishment, and to yield to the warm bath, frequent washing, good breast-milk, or nourishing food. Their occurrence from these causes is, however, so rare, as to render them very suspicious symptoms. The diagnosis in such cases must be founded on accompanying symptoms and the history of the case.

Superficial ulcers about the anus, situated on the rugous folds of the skin, have been confounded with venereal affections, but arise from other causes. They have generally one part of their edge rather deep, and the rest of the edge thin, are indolent, not painful, last for weeks or months, and coexist with an unimpaired state of the general health. (Colles.)

Fissures also take place *at the anus*, commencing on the skin, and extending in upon the mucous membrane of the rectum. Colles says that these are not venereal, when accompanied by no other symptom.

Aphthæ on the mouth, tongue, posterior fauces, &c. are sometimes mistaken for venereal sores; but aphthæ are usually attended by fever, especially when they have continued some time which is much more rarely the case with venereal sores; *aphthæ* are much more rapid in their course, and more limited in their duration, venereal sores progressing slowly, and lasting for an infinite period of time, and very rarely terminating spontaneously, except in the case of pregnant women; *aphthous* sores are white in the centre, and surrounded by a red circle, chancrous sores have usually hard borders; *aphthous* sores sometimes present the lardaceous aspect of venereal sores, and then the diagnosis is more difficult; *aphthous* sores disappear under the use of acidulated, tonic, or stimulating gargles, and of means for correcting gastric and intestinal derangement, which are ineffectual in removing chancres.

Congestion of the mucous membrane lining the nostrils, either with, but most usually without discharge, would be liable to be confounded with no other affection of that part, except that accompanying catarrh; and from this, it is easily distinguished by the entire absence of any of the other symptoms of that affection, as sneezing, watery eyes, &c. and by its duration, as well as the entire absence of febrile excitement. This symptom has hardly been absent in a single case which I have seen of constitutional syphilis in infants, and is so marked that I detected one case by the peculiar snuffling produced by it, when merely passing by where the mother was holding the child. It is not always so obvious; but when the child still nurses, we shall find on inquiry, or perhaps discern on examination, that it is very much incommoded when sucking, and has frequently to intermit, on account of this obstruction to the passage of air through the nose.

The *seat* of the disease will sometimes afford us some collateral aid in making a diagnosis — remembering that the parts of the body more frequently affected are the chin, the mouth, the forehead, the genital organs, and their more immediate neighbourhood.

The *effect of remedies* will also occasionally have no little weight in the decision of the question. The continuance of the disease, with little or no change, under the use of the ordinary means for removing the causes on which the other varieties of cutaneous disease more commonly depend, should awake a suspicion as to its character. Some of the cachectic forms of these affections, too, which are those most liable to be mistaken for syphilitic, would, in the majority of cases, be more likely to be aggravated than cured by mercurial remedies.

But one of the sources from which, in cases of doubt, we often derive the most efficient aid, in the *history of the case*, which should always be investigated with the greatest minuteness both as regards

1. The disease itself; and
2. The source of the infection.

With regard to the disease itself, we must inquire,

1. As to the precursory symptoms;
2. The original form it presented;
3. The time of its appearance;
4. Its progress and mode of developement.

But a much more difficult, frequently much more delicate, and always more important task, will be to inquire into the origin of the contamination, which necessarily involves several points:

1. The former infection of the parents, and especially, of the father before marriage; to learn which, with accuracy, we must ascertain,

a. Whether there are any marks of the disease in the form of scars on the genitals, or on the groins; marks of ulcers on the body, or of discolouration left by eruption; or proofs of ravages on the tonsils and fauces;

b. Whether any secondary symptoms have ever existed in either parent; and

c. Whether any exist at the time; and if so, their nature, duration, &c.

2. The habitual occurrence of abortions without evident or satisfactory cause. The influence of syphilitic infection as a predisposing cause to this is established beyond controversy, and can never be too carefully investigated; the ordinary exciting causes are usually necessary to give rise to the abortion each time, and hence, it may occur at any period. When spontaneous, it is ordinarily during the first months of gestation, and not unfrequently at the menstrual periods. Lagneau says the second month is most dangerous; they sometimes occur during the sixth or seventh month.

3. The giving birth to dead children with the morbid changes formerly alluded to, as a softened or macerated state of the cuticle, emaciation, &c. sometimes with purplish discolourations, &c. &c. It is not unusual for infected women to give birth to several dead children in succession, marked with these morbid alterations of the cuticle as well as of the colour—even though in an apparently perfect state of health, and without having ever suffered from any venereal symptom whatever, either primary or secondary, and even, too, sometimes, when the father exhibits no symptoms of the consequences of the disease; we must bear in mind, however, that this wrinkled and loosened state of the epidermis may be owing to any cause producing the death of the fœtus some time previous to its expulsion;

4. Or the child may be born alive with more or less of these

marks, and feeble and emaciated, and survive but a few days, or a week or two;

5. The fetid smell of the liquor amnii is also mentioned by Bertin as one of the diagnostic marks; but this is doubtless a mere consequence of the previous death of the fœtus, and would be accompanied by marks more decisive.

The notes of my cases do not enable me to furnish, with the accuracy I could wish, the comparative frequency of the birth of dead or diseased children, or of abortions, as in some of them I neglected to investigate this point at the time. On a review of them, however, I find that in four cases, there had been children born dead; in three, diseased children; (in one case, two;) two births at seven months, (the children diseased in both cases;) and two abortions, one at the third month, and one at the fifth, without any evident cause — making nearly one half of the whole number in which one or the other of these circumstances occurred. After deducting the cases of first children, of which there were some, and making allowance for the probability of other cases among those of which the history is incomplete, we shall derive, even from this summary, evidence in favour of the value of these occurrences as means of diagnosis.

The *anomalous character* of the eruption, as well as of some of the general symptoms, will sometimes assist us in the diagnosis of venereal affections of infants as well as of adults, or at least, by involving the case in doubt, awaken our suspicions. The aphorism of Boerhaave, "in dubio, suspice luem," is one which we shall sometimes find of essential service in our investigation of these diseases. I need not say, that we should always keep our *suspicions* within our bosoms until they ripen, if just, into almost absolute certainty, and that we may often practise on them with safety ourselves, when it would be cruel and perhaps dangerous to impart them to others.

To these aids in the diagnosis of constitutional syphilis in infants, we ought to add that furnished by the impression made by the symptoms as a whole, and which is frequently experienced at the first sight of a case by one familiar with it, a certain *pathological physiognomy*, which serves as an index often at the first glance.

Causes of death.—Our patients may die from

1. Marasmus, or a gradual wasting away from imperfect nutrition, either in consequence of the depressing influence of the virus, or from some local symptoms interfering with the process of taking or swallowing food.

2. From the irritation of the disease when the ulcerations are extensive, and sometimes when they are destructive in their character, progressing inwards;

3. From some complications which may prevent the use of the proper therapeutic means; and

4. We must be careful that they do not die from the *remedy*, mercury, given in too large quantities at once, or continued too long.

Prognosis.—Our impressions as to the fatality of this disease have doubtless been very much influenced by the statistics of the large institutions to which I have already referred; and any one at all familiar with the previous state of a large proportion of the little patients received into them, the wholesale manner in which they are disposed of, both during life and after death, and the great mortality connected with the mere residence in them, the ordinary causes of disease seeming to act there with increased severity, independently of the added exposure to other diseases, will hardly be willing to recognise the results furnished by them as a fair criterion of the chances of recovery from syphilitic infection. Nor must the opinions of some writers of deserved celebrity be received on this part of the subject without reserve: at the same time that we must take into consideration the light which experience is constantly shedding on the subject. Swediaur says, "la plupart des enfans qui naissent avec la vérole, meurent bientôt après." He says that there was in his time one of the reigning families in Europe of which no child survived a certain age, before the mercurial treatment was used.

Lagneau says that the majority of children born with constitutional syphilis do not survive the period of first dentition; and that if they do, their health is always feeble and precarious, notwithstanding any course of treatment used.

Of the 21 cases treated by me, four did not return after the first visit. Of the remaining 17, twelve were cured, and four were nearly well, or very much improved, when their visits were discontinued, and one died. This patient was a year old, in a state of great debility when first seen, and only under treatment 13 days. One of those entirely cured of the disease had several attacks of mercurial eczema, soon after one of which it died; but whether in consequence of that affection could not be told, as it seemed to be in no danger from such a result from that cause when last seen, which was a week or two before its death, and none of the attacks during which it was seen were sufficiently severe to afford apprehensions of such a termination.

The prognosis of this disease must be studied with reference to three distinct points:

1. The immediate danger;
2. The liability to relapses;
3. The ultimate health of the child:

and must depend principally on the nature and extent of the disease, the length of time before treatment, the mode of communication, and more especially on the constitution and diathesis of the patient, and the complication of other diseases.

When the disease is only local, and has been communicated during the passage of the child, the prognosis is favourable for two reasons: the local remedies will generally arrest the disease in the child before its system can become infected by it; whilst the recent date of the disease in the mother will not have afforded time for that degree of constitutional infection which would materially affect the general health of the child.

The child of scrofulous parents, especially if the mother has been enfeebled by the disease itself, or more especially by mercury taken injudiciously or immoderately for its cure, may come into the world without stamina sufficient to enable it to survive long enough to feel the effect of remedies; and indeed we know that it proves fatal to many before birth.

A cachectic state of the system from any cause will, of course, increase the chances against recovery; and the occurrence of the diseases incident to children, as the exanthemata, hooping-cough, irritation and inflammation of the stomach and bowels, dentition, worms, &c. &c. renders the prognosis more serious.

The very early appearance of the disease after birth would not of itself render the prognosis much, if any, more unfavourable, unless the constitution had suffered severely from the virus;

as it does not usually make such rapid progress that the delay of two or three weeks, if improved by palliative treatment, will compromise the safety of the child.

Some symptoms are dangerous independently of any complication; as 1. *Chancres on the lips*, which may prevent sucking, and also, by extending to the throat, prevent deglutition; 2. *Coryza*, which may obstruct respiration, or render it very difficult; 3. *Œdema*, which sometimes follows the suppression of certain mucous discharges; 4. *Opthalmia*, if neglected, though generally mild, and easily managed when properly treated at first; 5. *Phlegmonous tumours* are sometimes dangerous, though not always fatal. At the same time, therefore, that some symptoms apparently trifling may prove fatal, others which seem formidable, and have indeed been pronounced *incurable*, yield to remedies with comparative ease and certainty.

The *treatment* of infantile syphilis requires the consideration of several distinct points, and may be first studied under the two general heads of

I. Preventive.

II. Curative.

Under the head of *preventive* treatment, we have again to study it in different points of view:

1. As to the means necessary to destroy the liability of the offspring to the disease in the case of infection of one or both parents prior to conception;

2. To secure the child from disease when one or both parents become infected during the period of utero-gestation, or when secondary symptoms of an old infection become manifest during this period;

3. To protect the child from contamination, when the mother has sores on her genitals at the time of its birth.

A still greater number of circumstances must be kept in view under the head of *curative* means.

1. The mode of communication;

a. Whether *hereditary*, the symptoms appearing at or very soon after birth;

b. Whether *local* only, and communicated either at the time of birth, or by direct contact of matter afterwards, either from the breast of the nurse, or in any other of the different ways which have been mentioned.

2. The age and constitution of the child, which must modify both the form of mercury used, and the doses, and the auxiliaries to be employed at the same time;

3. Its relation to its mother or a nurse; whether

a. Still nursing; or

b Weaned.

4. The form and seat of the disease, requiring corresponding modifications in the nature and mode of application of the local remedies.

The course of treatment necessary to secure the child from infection, when either, or both parents, have had the disease before conception, is such an one as shall be the most effectual, and at the same time safe way, of removing from the system the infection of syphilis. Its consideration might be made to involve the much disputed point as to the use of mercury in the cure of this disease. Upon the discussion of this, however, I have no design to enter, and will only remark, that, for the removal of this form of the disease, the weight of authority is decidedly in favour of a moderate and long continued alterative mercurial course, to be administered under the same regulations, and with the same minute and careful attention to all the varying shades of different cases, circumstances, and constitutions, and for at least an equal period of time, as is required for the treatment of secondary symptoms in ordinary cases. Nor do I think it necessary even to enumerate the different forms of this mineral which may be used, and much less to detail the numerous particulars into which even a superficial notice of the subject would lead me.

How far the exhibition of mercury promises protection to the offspring of infected parents, is a question of considerable practical interest, and one which I have seen no attempts to settle. The result of my cases would seem at least to justify the assertion that it frequently fails. In 11 of the cases of constitutional disease of which I have notes, mercury had been given to one or both parents, at different periods previous to the birth of the children, and during various periods of time, and in every instance, so as to affect the gums for a longer or shorter time.

In one of these cases, it was given to the father alone, for a sore on the penis four years before his marriage; his gums were affected by it two or three weeks, so much so, he said, that his teeth were loose. Neither he nor his wife ever had any secondary symptoms; their child was born at seven months, and had decided marks of infection.

In another case, the father had the disease seven years previous, and communicated it to his wife. He was under treatment during three months, and his gums were very sore seven weeks. About the same time, his wife also took mercury, and said that her gums were very sore six weeks. He never had any secondary symptoms, and she had none but nocturnal pains. They had had three children previous to the one which was then brought for treatment, two of which had marks of the disease, one at three weeks, and the other at five weeks of age, both of which were cured; the third was entirely free from eruption.

In the third case, both parents had sores about two and a half years before; the father was under treatment, but the nature and duration of it were not known. The mother took pills, and her gums were very sore about a month. She never had any other secondary symptoms than nocturnal and rheumatic pains. She had one abortion at the third month, and afterwards gave birth to an infected child.

In the fourth case, the mother received the infection from her husband two years and eight months before, took pills two or three months, during all which time her gums were tender, and during two or three weeks of the time, quite sore. Still, she had one infected child which died, before the one which was brought for treatment.

In the fifth case, nine years had elapsed since the primary disease. The mother suffered from a sore throat at that time three months, and had her gums sore by mercury three or four weeks; she had no other secondary symptom. Her child was feeble during 12 months, but had no eruption, or other evident marks of disease, (according to her account,) until it was 13 months old, one month after which, it first came under my care, when it had very decided symptoms of contamination.

In the next case, the mother was diseased two and a half years before; her gums were sore six weeks during her first pregnancy. She had exhibited no other symptom of infection since, except an eruption on the leg, but had been delivered of one dead child at the full period which was covered with eruption, besides the diseased one which was the subject of treatment.

In the seventh case, the mother had been married two and a half years, and had primary sores about three months after her marriage. She was sick about six months, and took a great deal of medicine, and her mouth was sore several different times, for a week each time; there was a scar of a chancre on the inner edge of the left labium. She never had any secondary symptom. Her first child was still-born, and her second, the one which she presented for treatment.

In the eighth case, the mother was infected about five years before, was under treatment, and her gums kept sore about a month. She had lost one child at five months, before seen with the infected one which was treated.

In another case, the mother was under the influence of mercury a fortnight, and in still another, the mouth was kept sore five or six days during her pregnancy, while at Bellevue Hospital.

The remaining case, is the one detailed at the close of this paper, in which the bi-chloride of mercury was taken 13 or 14 days, during the latter part of which time the gums became very sore. I would here remark, that this is the only case in which I administered the remedy myself, so that, for the history of its exhibition and its effects in other cases, I had to depend on accounts received from others.

The discussion of the second head of preventive treatment, the course to be pursued when the infection to which the child is exposed is imbibed during the period of gestation, involves the question of the propriety of administering mercury to a pregnant woman; a point on which opposite opinions have been, and are still maintained. It may be considered, however, as now well established, that with the precautions rendered necessary by that situation as to the form used, the doses, intervals, &c., it may be done with perfect safety; while numerous facts prove that it cannot be neglected with impunity. We must remember that this course has the double advantage of curing the mother and of preventing the developement of the disease in her offspring, while its omission compromises the future health of both, and perhaps the life of the infant, or may doom it to a miserable and enfeebled existence; and if deferred until after the birth of the child, may allow the disease to make such progress in the mother as to commit great ravages, and perhaps cause permanent deformity, as well as to communicate a confirmed constitutional taint.

Medical testimony seems to be very decided on this point. Bertin thinks that when abortion takes place during such treatment, it is more frequently owing to the disease than to the remedy, and that it occurred in a greater proportion of cases where there was no treatment.* Swediaur says that if its exhibition does expose to abortion, the risk is more than counterbalanced by the chances of serious and perhaps fatal consequences of its neglect both to the mother and child. Ricord has seen more females miscarry when their disease has been suffered to go on unchecked, than when they have been subjected to a judicious and appropriate anti-syphilitic treatment. The testimony of Lagneau is to the same effect. But it is needless to multiply authorities on a point of practice which may now be considered as so well established. When the period has advanced, however, as far as the eighth month, this course must be postponed until after delivery, and a palliative treatment substituted. At no period, however late, should the cure of the sores on the genitals be postponed, on account of the danger both to the child and to the practitioner during labour.

Different modes of administering mercury to pregnant women have been preferred by different practioners, some using it externally by frictions, and others exhibiting some of its various forms internally. Bertin gave the preference to frictions, though he acknowledges that they should be used with caution, on account of their liability to produce speedy salivation. Swediaur, on the other hand, was much opposed to them in these cases, contending, and I should think, with good reason, that few in that situation are able to undergo the inconvenience and fatigue of them. Certain conditions of the system, and certain circumstances, may make them preferable to the internal use of the remedy, as when there is any tendency to affection of the chest, when the stomach is irritable, or when there is great nervous excitability of the system. It need hardly be added, that no single and uniform course can be selected to suit the varying cases which may occur, but that the form of the remedy and its mode of administration must be adapted to the different circumstances which may present themselves, and that, whatever course is adopted, it should be conducted with the greatest caution, and with the most careful watching of the effects of the remedy on the system, especially on the nervous system, on the stomach and bowels, and on the salivary glands, suspending the remedy when vomiting or diarrhœa occurs, or when the system begins to show its constitutional influence. It is sometimes necessary to premise the treatment with remedies to regulate the gastric and intestinal functions. The internal remedies more commonly selected are the bi-chlóride, in pill, or dissolved either in alcohol or water, blue pill, and by some French practitioners, pills of mercurial ointment; also calomel, either with or without opiates. These should always be given, in smaller doses than under different circumstances.

---

* He remarked, that when it takes place during treatment, "it depends sometimes on the progress of the disease, treated badly, or too late; or the cachectic or feeble state of the mother; or privations of different kinds; or on excesses during the period of pregnancy."

Rayer thinks that a pregnant woman, after having been cured of primary symptoms, ought to be put under a mercurial course as a protection against constitutional infection, even if no symptoms of it are present.*

In the treatment of a pregnant woman, regard must also be had to her constitution, temperament, &c., whether she be feeble, or of a lymphatic temperament, of scrofulous diathesis, of nervous and irritable habit, has had many children, &c.; or whether she be young, plethoric, in full health, with her first child, &c. In the former case, nourishing diet, tonics, &c., must be given. Mercury was first given to pregnant women in the hospitals of Paris in 1650.

Lagneau says that warm bathing should be only moderately used, both as preparative, and during the treatment. Two or three baths, he says, are generally enough before commencing it, and that more may do harm and expose to abortion. He says that the too frequent and indiscriminate use of hot baths, both before, and during mercurial treatment in pregnancy, has been often found to give rise to this; the number and temperature of the baths should both be attended to. He advises only three or four as preparatory, and none during treatment. Swediaur also speaks of the necessity of the same precaution and for the same reason. Bertin, however, says that he prescribes them with impunity, by avoiding too great excitement by them, and their too long continuance, and also by allowing a certain interval between each bath.

---

* He recommends for this purpose pills of mercurial ointment and Tisane de Feltz.

The third branch of preventive treatment has reference to the protection of the child from the infection of sores on the genitals of its mother, and is perfectly simple in its nature and application.

It embraces both the means to be used immediately preceding birth, and those necessary immediately after. Under the first head belong

1. Cauterization of the chancres, when any exist; or
2. Covering them freely with fatty matter to prevent contamination mechanically.

Immediately after birth, particular care should be exercised in washing the child, and in removing any adherent matter of any kind, and in watching it critically at least eight or ten days, to discern the least morbid change in any respect.

The change effected by delivery in both mother and child gives rise to a corresponding modification of treatment with respect to both.

Three modes of treating hereditary syphilis present themselves, each possessing advantages entitling it to the preference in certain cases, and each exclusively having had, and still retaining, its advocates. These are,

1. The *indirect*, through the milk of the mother or nurse;
2. The *direct*, by remedies given to the child alone; and
3. The *mixed*, in which remedies are administered to both mother and child at the same time.

A necessary addition to either of these courses will be the *local* treatment, which must vary with the form, seat, and character of the local disease.

The plan of treating the diseases of nursing infants through the medium of their food is as old as Hippocrates, and, while it suggests itself at once as the most natural one, is the method which seems to unite the testimony of the greater part of those who have particularly directed their attention to this branch of practice; still, experience has proved that it is not always the most advisable, and circumstances will also suggest themselves at once, under which it would not be practicable. Cases not unfrequently occur, in which it seems absolutely necessary to give mercury directly to the child, at the same time that its use to the mother is continued. The case under my care mentioned under the head of *mixed* treatment, certainly warrants such an assertion, and likewise one related by Colles, who remarks also, in another place, that he has seen a "good many" cases in which the child appeared to be growing worse until the direct exhibition of this remedy. When both mother and child are infected, mercury should of course be given to the mother, unless contra-indicated by other symptoms; but when the mother is healthy, and never had primary symptoms, it would seem better to give the child the advantage of fresh, uncontaminated milk, and to administer the remedy to the child alone. This is the course which I have pursued in the greater part of the cases under my care.

When secondary symptoms appear in the child at birth, from 10 to 15 or 20 days must be suffered to elapse, with the ordinary attention required at that period, before the use of mercury can prudently be entered on; after which, the system may be prepared for its exhibition by laxatives, diluents, warm baths, &c. As the majority of the cases, however, which become the subjects of treatment do not occur until after a period still longer than this, delay is seldom experienced on this account.

Different modes of *indirect* treatment have had their advocates, some, as in other cases, preferring the use of mercury externally, and others its administration internally. Into the particulars of either mode, we need not enter, nor into their comparative merits, only remarking that the latter course seems to be the one in more general use. The best rule is, probably, to treat the nurse as you would a patient with secondary symptoms following sores contracted by impure connection, that is, with small rather than with large doses of mercury; and the form selected may be any one of those in ordinary use for that purpose. Among these, and probably at the head of the list, may be placed the bi-chloride, commencing with doses of one-eighth of a grain, or even less, and not exceeding one-quarter, three times a day, in some mucilaginous drink, either with or without sarsaparilla, which is the form particularly suited to inveterate cases, when there is no contra-indication in the state of the constitution; also the proto-ioduret of mercury, which seems to be preferred by some of the late French writers. Blue pill, pills of mercurial ointment, small doses of calomel, &c., are preferred by different practitioners, and are doubtless sometimes better adapted to particular cases. Mercurial frictions are still preferred by some, and may be rendered preferable by circumstances.

When the child has no nurse, or has been weaned, or the nurse has sores on her breast, a modification of the indirect treatment proposed and practised by Levret, is the milk of a goat or an ass, medicated by mercurial frictions to the animal.

The *direct* mode of treatment is the most simple in its nature, equally certain in its results, and sometimes the only one advisable, or perhaps practicable.

A prejudice against this mode of exhibiting mercury to infants long prevailed, and still remains in considerable force, founded on misapprehension as to their ability to bear what is considered so active and so irritating a remedy. Gibert thinks that it should not be given to young infants until after an ineffectual trial of other means, both general and local; and this is the opinion of many others at the present day, as it was formerly of a still greater number. The highest medical authority on such a point, however, unites with the testimony of numerous recorded cases, which is confirmed by daily experience, in proving that this prejudice is unjust. Hey says, that they will bear doses of it, without apparent disturbance, which would affect adults. Lagneau, speaking of the bi-chloride says, that children bear this remedy well, in consequence of the abundance of mucus in the stomach at that age, which prevents its causing irritation, and that the same is true of females and those of lymphatic temperament. Swediaur also speaks of the astonishing ease with which the majority of infants bear the treatment by this article, and Bertin says that its bad effects on infants have been overrated, and that they support it better than adults.

My own experience confirms me in the same opinion with respect to the milder preparations of this remedy, which I have been in the habit of using.

In the selection of the mode of administering mercury *directly* to infants, we find that opinions were formerly divided, and are somewhat so still, as to the advantages of its external over its internal use, and equally well known names may be quoted in favour of each. Bacot recommends rubbing the strong mercurial ointment, 10 grains at a time, into the soles of the feet, until a cure is effected. Bertin, however, whose experience was founded on the treatment of nearly 900 cases in the course of nine years, nearly abandoned frictions for other means, and Lagneau thought the internal remedy preferable. When used, from four to twelve grains of ointment may be rubbed in every two days.

Among the forms of mercury in more common use, may be mentioned calomel, given with sugar, or with prepared chalk, in doses of one-quarter to half a grain, two to three times a day; or with small doses of rhubarb, as was sometimes ordered by Bertin, and may be of service when there is derangement of the stomach or bowels; also hydargyrum cum creta, in doses of two to four grains, which is the form I have been most in the habit of using. Also, some of the other mild preparations of mercury, analogous in their character and mode of operation, as blue pill, which may be given in doses of two grains, either in syrup, or suspended in mucilage, or in a mixture of rose-water and syrup; or some of the preparations of crude mercury rubbed up with gum arabic, candy, or white sugar, and administered in different ways.

Another form of mercury which has been preferred by many, and to which I have already alluded, as one which infants and children bear with great ease, is the bi-chloride, which may be given in doses of one-twenty-fourth to one-twelfth, and sometimes increased to one-eighth, and even to one-sixth, according to the age of the child and its effects on the system—administered in some mucilaginous or sweetened vehicle. Bertin preferred this form, and says its effects were the most prompt of any he had used, particularly for the pustular form of the disease, but he thought that it leaves the patient more exposed to relapses. Swediaur and Bacot, however, both object to its use.

Another form of mercury of more recent introduction, and in common use in Paris, is the proto-ioduret, which is recommended by Gibert in doses of one-eighth to one-fourth of a grain, according to the age of the patient. Of its use in infants for this purpose, I cannot speak from personal experience.

Another way of using mercury recommended by Dendy, in his late work on Diseases of the Skin, but which seems to me of questionable utility, is in baths, made by dissolving the bi-chloride in water (ʒ ij. to ʒiv. to xxx gallons of water.)

Some practitioners advise the use of sarsaparilla, guaiacum, &c., either in syrup or decoction, in combination with these different forms of mercurial remedies.

When the bowels are too freely acted on by any of these forms of medicine, minute doses of laudanum or of Dover's powder may be given to counteract this effect. The warm bath will be found a valuable auxiliary to every mode of treatment, as will also particular attention to hygiene. Sufficient clothing, with great cleanliness, pure air, and nutritious diet, with aromatics, and sometimes tonics, will frequently assist materially in the cure, and should always be ordered in children of feeble constitutions, and especially in those of scrofulous diathesis.

The direct mode of treatment will be the one sometimes rendered necessary in young infants by the want of a proper nurse, or the difficulty in obtaining one, and the one always required in children that are weaned, and those of different ages beyond that period. There are cases also, in which it will be necessary to wean the child for the purpose of cutting off the supply of infection, and to such cases the direct mode is the only one applied. Blundell speaks of a case of this kind mentioned to him by another physician, in which the disease, in an infant apparently syphilitic, returned after having been twice cured by mercury. Suspecting infection on the part of the mother, he had the child weaned, when a permanent cure was effected.

The same forms of mercury may be used after the child is weaned, in doses proportioned to the age and strength of the child, and other qualifying circumstances. To a child one to three years old, one-twelfth of a grain of the bi-chloride daily, in some mucilaginous vehicle—three to five years, one-eighth of a grain may be given, and so increase to one-sixth and one-fourth, as the patient approaches puberty, (Lagneau.) The doses of the other preparations of mercury must be regulated so as to give to a child two to three years old, a grain of mercury daily; to a child four to five years old, one and a half grains; to one six to seven years old, two grains, and then increasing by half a grain every year, until five or six grains are taken, as in adults. One or the other of these courses should be continued two months. It is frequently necessary to give tonics at the same time.

The *mixed* plan of treatment, as it has been called, consists in the administration of mercury to both nurse and child at the same time. I have already alluded to the insufficiency of the indirect treatment alone in many cases. The following will afford an instance of this, and also of the good effect of direct means. A seven month's child, born of scrofulous parents, was brought to the Dispensary when five months old, apparently in the last stage of emaciation and debility, with a dirty hue, and a countenance like that of premature old age, with its chin, under lip, and sides of the face covered with venereal ulceration, and with severe inflammation of both eyes with purulent discharge. The mother had received the infection from her husband, and the disease had first appeared on the child at two months of age. It first manifested itself within the mouth, and about a week afterwards, about the anus—the neighbourhood of which, the nates and upper part of the thighs bore the marks of disease which had healed; the child was nursing; its bowels were very costive. The health of the mother was apparently good, her tongue clean, appetite very good, but bowels quite costive. She was immediately ordered five grains of blue pill, three times a day, and to keep the child's bowels free with rhubarb and magnesia. After ten days, pursuing this course regularly, the child remained the same; the mother's mouth was not affected. She was ordered to continue the same treatment, and to give the child one grain of calomel in two grains of prepared chalk, morning and evening, and to wash the sores with warm water and castile soap. Six days afterwards, the child was better, having taken 10 grains of calomel; the same powders were again ordered, with the application of dilute citrine ointment to the chin and face. At the end of three days more, (nine days in the whole,) the child was much better in every respect; the eyes were nearly well, and the eruption on the cheek, &c. was healing. The same course was continued, and when seen at the end of 21 days from the time of commencing the use of the calomel, the child was entirely free from local disease; the sores were every where healed, and the eyes had been noted as entirely well seven days before. It had taken its powders quite regularly, having only missed a few times. The mother continued the use of the blue pill, almost always taking three, and always two daily, for 44 days, without the least effect on her mouth ; her tongue was clean, her bowels were generally costive during this period, sometimes not open for three days. During the last two days of this period and two days after, they were open once daily. This child continued very feeble for a long time, suffering from a cough, and gaining but little flesh. Fifteen months afterwards, it was brought to the Dispensary with a venereal sore at the right angle of the mouth, which the mother said had been there four or five months, and for which it was ordered some mild citrine ointment. Nearly a month afterwards, it was again brought with the same sore, which had nearly healed up, and had broken out again; its bowels were then much deranged, stools frequent, and of unnatural colour, &c., and the right eye was inflamed and swollen. It was ordered five grains hydr. cum creta, morning and night, for two days, and the same ointment as before, and when brought six days after, the sores were better, and eye nearly well. It was then not seen again for more than a month, when the sore had not healed entirely, though nearly so. The child was then very much emaciated, very feeble, and its skin of a dirty hue ; its abdomen was swollen, and sometimes painful to the touch. Five months after, it was free from any eruption, but had a bad cough, and was wasting away, its skin was still very sallow, its bowels loose, appetite voracious, &c. The sore at the corner of the mouth afterwards appeared again, and was again cured. He was seen again when about four years old, when he was suffering under a scrofulous affection of the spine, with inability to support himself, and was very remarkably improved by the use of the hydriodate of potash, which was repeated, but the child was not again brought to me. The father had died of tubercular phthisis in the mean time.

This case affords an instance of hereditary transmission ; of the ordinary form in which the constitutional affection shows itself; of speedy improvement under the use of direct treatment, when not effected by the indirect; of the large doses of mercury which can be taken, not only without injury, but with decided benefit; and of the great tendency to the re-appearance of the symptoms; and is also interesting from the great quantity of mercury taken by the mother at the time she was nursing the child, without any decided effect of any kind, either on her general health, her bowels, or her salivary glands.

Local applications are frequently required, in addition to the general means used, and must derive their character and form from the nature, seat, and state of the local affections of different parts. Ulcers on different parts, and flat tubercles about the anus of children, are slow in healing, and require the use of such means.

Frequent ablution with warm water is always to be strictly enjoined, in addition to the use of the warm bath every day, already alluded to, both as a matter of cleanliness, and to prevent the disease from extending by the infection of neighbouring parts by contact of matter. Emollient washes or narcotic fomentations, as of hops, conium, &c., may be substituted for this, when the parts are tender and inflamed.

Black wash is one of the best as well as most convenient lotions for the ulcers in their most usual, or uninflamed state, and also for flat tubercles about the anus. A great variety of ointments may be used for these purposes, which it is not worth while even to enumerate. That of white precipitate (grs. xij. to ℥j. lard with eight drops of laudanum,) or calomel (grs. xv to ℥j. opiated cerate,) or of the proto-ioduret of mercury, (x to xx grs. to ℥j. lard,) will be found to answer a good purpose. Citrine ointment diluted with an equal quantity of lard, is quite effectual, and the one which I have most frequently used. A solution of corrosive sublimate in water, with laudanum, is recommended as a wash for ulcers on the labia. Cauterization with nitrate of silver is advised for ulcers at the commissures of the lips, but I have no practical acquaintance with its use for this purpose.

There are some peculiarities in the treatment of this disease in infants not met with in adults:

1. There is no danger of causing salivation, a point now too well known to require any remark;

2. The symptoms disappear much more rapidly than in adults under the influence of proper treatment;

3. They are more liable to relapses, and these occur at particular periods, or under the influence of certain exciting causes, as at the time of weaning, of first dentition, &c.

4. They bear comparatively large doses of mercury with impunity.

Whatever the course of treatment pursued, and whether by the *direct* or *indirect* method, the effects of the mercury on both mother and child should be narrowly watched, and the first dawnings of any unfavourable symptoms detected, if possible. This is particularly true as regards the child, on whom this article not unfrequently produces unfavourable, and sometimes fatal effects. It was noticed by Doublet and Faguer at Vaugirard, that if frictions were used for nursing women too freely, the infant experienced considerable uneasiness, colics, diarrhœa; and Bertin's subsequent experience at that institution confirmed their observation.

Among the most prominent of the injurious effects of mercury may be mentioned,

1. *General uneasiness, restlessness, and colicky pains* — an effect, as already mentioned, long ago noticed when it was given too freely to nursing women;

2. *Diarrhœa*, which should always be guarded against, especially when the child is much reduced, and of a cachectic habit;

3. *Convulsions*, which not unfrequently destroy the child, especially when their cause is not recognised, and the use of mercury is continued. Colles lost one patient "on the second day of visible amendment," which he was treating with frictions of mercurial ointment; "the child was seized with a convulsive fit, in which it expired." He ascribed the death "to the first impulse of mercury upon a highly sensitive system," for he could find no other probable cause for it. This symptom occurred in two of the cases under my care, in one of which the infant suffered with convulsions, at intervals, for two days, after having been for some time previous restless, and with a hot skin, &c. One of the cases treated by a friend of mine, died apparently from this cause on the fifth day of treatment, and when improving very rapidly under it.

4. *Mercurial eczema;* this is probably very rarely met with in infants. Colles never saw a case. It occurred in one of my cases.

When any of these symptoms occur, the medicine must of course be suspended, and its use only resumed after all irritation from these sources shall have subsided spontaneously, as it will generally do on the withdrawal of the cause; or until it shall have been allayed by the proper means. These consist principally of mild laxatives, fomentations with warm water, or with narcotic decoctions, warm baths, and opiates. When there is much irritability of the bowels, especially if accompanied with pain, a small proportion of Dover's powder may be advantageously combined with the mercurial when it is administered directly to the child.

Duration of treatment.—It is difficult to fix upon the precise period of treatment necessary to afford complete immunity from all danger of relapse in constitutional syphilis in infants. Facts prove that certain symptoms are very apt to return after an insufficient treatment in either of the ways mentioned. The irregularity in the attendance of the greater part of my patients, and the constant disposition shown to discontinue visits before the cure was complete, added to the almost impossibility in these cases, (and in children of larger growth, too,) of having the plan of treatment persevered in after an *apparent* cure has taken place, unite in preventing me from offering anything very positive from my own experience on this branch of the subject. In one of my cases, with eruption about the chin and neck, and flat tubercles about the anus, and discharge from the nose and eyes, every symptom had disappeared at the end of 13 days of regular treatment; and there was no relapse five and a half months afterwards, when the child was last seen.

In another case, in which there had been an eruption on the legs and about the groins, and in which there were flat tubercles about the anus when seen, these were gone at the end of 15 days; there was a return of one flat tubercle at the end of three weeks from neglect of treatment; this child was well two and a half years afterwards, and had been so since the treatment.

In two other cases, the infants were both well on the 17th day; one having had the eruption on the chin, arms, legs, and nates; the other on the nates, back part of the thighs, scrotum, and right leg, and also some on the chin, face, and back of neck, with great snuffling, and a dirty hue of the skin; the former of these patients afterwards had mercurial eczema.

In another case, in which the eruption, when seen, was on the inside of the legs, anus and thighs, with brownish discolouration of the forehead, and also snuffling and slight inflammation of the eye, the eruption disappeared in 14 days, and the discolouration of the forehead in 27 days; but there were still slight remains of the disease at the end of six weeks, when it was last seen.

In another case, with the eruption very abundant, some spots with scales, and others without them, with brownish discolouration on forehead, and great snuffling, the child was improving fast when, at the end of 11 days, it was attacked with measles. A month afterwards, it was entirely free from all the symptoms, except the discolouration of the forehead, of which all traces had not disappeared until the end of two months.

In another case, with brownish spots, discolouration of face and forehead, flat tubercles about the anus, congestion of mucous membrane of the nostrils, and appearance of premature decrepitude, every symptom was gone on the 21st day, and the child was then gaining flesh.

In a very severe case already mentioned under the head of *mixed* treatment, the child was free from local disease in 21 days, but afterwards had several relapses, and suffered from an enfeebled constitution, &c.

In another case, in which symptoms had reappeared at the age of 12 months, (when I first saw it,) these were all gone in 19 days, and the child was in good health when last seen, two months afterwards.

I have already stated the results furnished by my cases as to the length of time which the mercurial treatment had been continued without affording protection against the constitutional infection of the child.

Bertin relates one case of infection received from a strange child, and communicated to her own, in which the mother exhibited no symptom whatever of the disease. The mother was under the use of the Liq. of Van Swieten, and of frictions of mercurial ointment every four days during four months, while nursing her infant, when both mother and child left the hospital apparently well. At the end of three months, however, and at the period of first dentition, venereal pustules appeared about the anus of the child. These yielded to the internal use of the bi-chloride of mercury as before, with the local application of mercurial ointment, after which the child enjoyed good health.

In another case by Bertin, a woman was under the use of Liq. of Van Swieten two and a half months, and after an interval of 15 days, took it three weeks longer, and still gave birth to an infected child. She had a chancre on the right external labium, and ulcers on the tonsils. Her husband had had a violent gonorrhœa five years before, which had been neglected, and which was followed by a chancrous sore at the anus.

Gibert says that a cure of the hereditary form takes place from the third to the sixth month. Lagneau also gives the same limits, and says that after that, the infant may be nursed as though nothing had happened.

The duration of the *mixed* treatment should be nearly a month, according to Lagneau, if there is no reason to the contrary; discontinuing it, if any teeth cause irritation, and resuming it when that subsides. He says that two or three grains of the bi-chloride are generally enough for the infant, when the nurse is also taking mercury.

The duration of the treatment in pregnant women must vary somewhat according to circumstances. Lagneau says that it must be continued 40 to 60 days at least, and in case of very old infection, beyond three or four months; especially, as the doses given must be smaller than under ordinary circumstances, and hence the requisite quantity must be made up by length of time.

The duration of treatment in cases of children that have been weaned, and of those older, should be two months.

The following group of cases, in which the infection, first communicated by direct contact, after giving rise to secondary symptoms, was transmitted hereditarily; and in that form exhibited its effects in the birth of one dead child, and of two others in which the disease manifested itself soon after birth, and in which the infection was again propagated to its nurse, by direct contact by one of these children, with the treatment pursued in all, will illustrate almost all the leading peculiarities of this interesting form of disease, and I trust no other apology will be necessary for entering somewhat into the details of its different branches.

A child, 16 weeks old, was brought to the Dispensary March 23, 1836. It had been nursed by its mother, principally, but not entirely, during the first three weeks after its birth; her milk then failed, and the child was given in charge to the nurse who had still the care of it. About 12 or 13 days after the nurse took it, an eruption appeared about its lips, which extended towards its eyes, and afterwards over the whole body. Previous to this, it appeared healthy, and was free from eruption. For this it was under treatment, until eight or nine days before brought to Dispensary, but with little or no benefit, the remedies seeming to have been mostly, if not wholly, directed to the removal of gastric and intestinal derangement. When first seen, it was worse than it had been; the surface of the chin was wholly covered with large superficial ulcers, which also extended somewhat under the neck; there were copper-coloured (or rather brownish) spots on the arms and the legs, none on the body; the lower part of the back and the nates were covered with circular ulcers, about the size of a shilling piece, superficial, and with elevated edges, and the whole much inflamed. There was congestion of the mucous membrane of the nose, producing constant snuffling. The child was considerably emaciated, and of a general cachectic appearance; bowels had lately been loose, stools green and very slimy; tongue thinly coated white; was very restless at night; nursed entirely.

On examination, I found that its mother took a child to nurse just three years before, which had an eruption on its face and body, (she says just like this,) which child died with the disease in about a month; her left breast and nipple (the only one with which she nursed) were sore two days before the child died, and this increased till the whole breast was covered with sores. Two months after this, an eruption appeared on the chest and arms, and about the anus; and about the same time, sore throat. She then applied to the Dispensary, and after taking sarsaparilla and using black wash locally, the eruption disappeared; her mouth had never been made sore. From that time, she had never been well, but had suffered from severe and constant pains in her head, chest, and limbs; had had no eruption since.

About two years before I saw her, she was married a second time, and at the end of nine months, gave birth to a still-born child, which her physician told her was destroyed by the disease. She was soon pregnant again, and within the same year, (between three and four months before I saw her,) was delivered of the child whose history and symptoms have just been detailed. She denies ever having had any sores about the genitals, and that her husband ever had any. Her left nipple is somewhat larger than the right, and of a dull red, or coppery tinge, and bears the mark of an old ulcer — and there is every reason to give credit to her account.

About three weeks previous to her first visit to the Dispensary, the nurse first noticed a sore on her right breast, and only two or three days previous, saw some also on her left breast. She had, when seen, an oblong, superficial sore, about half an inch in length and a quarter of an inch broad, covered with a thin, yellowish scab, with elevated and indurated edges, on the right breast, on the outside of the nipple, and two or three smaller ones of a similar character, on the same breast; and also four or five of the same nature on the left breast, surrounding the nipple, and about an inch from it. She was a perfectly healthy woman, of strong constitution, of rather full habit, and of florid complexion.

The treatment of the mother, child, and nurse, was immediately commenced.

For the child was ordered, five grains of hydr. c. creta, morning and evening; the sores to be washed three times daily with warm water and Castile soap. After taking two powders, the child slept better than it had done for a long time; and at the end of three days, the sores were evidently improving. The same means were continued, with the warm bath at evening. At the end of two days more, the sores were improving everywhere, and the eruption fading on different parts, but the child was restless, and had a hot skin, and its tongue thickly coated of a dirty white colour; there were two or three stools daily. The same powders were continued, with the warm bath every other night, with directions to omit the powder at evening, and give a teaspoonful of castor oil, if the child should be restless. Five days after, calling at the house to see the child, I found that, on the evening of its last visit to the Dispensary, soon after taking the oil ordered, it was seized with convulsions, which it was said, continued more or less, at intervals, for about two days. It had taken no powders since attacked in that way, and had not been bathed; it had then recovered from them entirely, and was sleeping quietly. It had improved very much; the chin was almost entirely well, the sores on, or about, the nates were much better, and the spots on the legs and arms were all gone. Nothing had been applied to the sores but sweet oil, which had been previously ordered: its bowels were then regular; all medicine was discontinued, and a warm bath ordered. (The nurse was at this time under the full influence of mercury, and the child had nursed regularly, with the exception of the evening of this attack of convulsions.) At the end of nine days more, (19 days from the beginning of the treatment,) during which period the child had taken nothing but milk from the nurse, (who was all the time under the use of mercury,) it was entirely well; the sores had everywhere healed, and nothing was left but the discolouration; there was still great emaciation. No medicine was ordered. Improvement in strength, flesh, and colour gradually progressed from this time, the child continuing to nurse, and to be bathed two or three times a week, until the end of 19 days more, when it was brought to the Dispensary with a fine eruption, evidently vesicular, covering the nates and upper part of the thighs, the whole of which were of a uniformly dark red colour. A few patches of the same eruption was seen also on the face, and about the chin, and a large one on the back of the neck—none on the body, arms, or legs. The nurse first perceived it two days before, and it had increased very much since; the child had been fretful and feverish for a few days; the tongue was thickly coated. At this time, the nurse was well, and her mouth not sore. Five grains of hydr. c. creta, morning and evening, were ordered, and the warm bath at evening. The next day the eruption had faded considerably, the surfaces affected presenting in many places the remains of vesicles; the tongue was still thickly coated; there had been vomiting, and several bad looking stools after one of the powders; the same means were continued, and on the fourth day, the parts which were the seat of the eruption, (that is, the nates, thighs, and back of the neck,) and nearly the whole of the legs and arms were of a very deep red colour, without any elevation; the tongue was less furred; the child did not seem to suffer. It was then ordered four powders, each containing one grain of calomel and two of rhubarb, one to be taken every night, and to be bathed in warm water. Five days after, the eruption seemed rather extending, and the tongue being thickly coated white, it was again ordered five grains of hydr. c. creta, night and morning. Two days after, the nates, thighs, legs, arms, and back of neck and shoulders, were of a dark red colour, and were scattered over with very small scales like the remains of vesicles; there were none on the back, breast, or abdomen. Mercurial remedies were now discontinued, and she was ordered a teaspoonful, three times a day, of a mixture containing rhubarb and soda, of each ʒss. and ipecac one grain; water ℥ij.; and the parts affected to be washed with decoction of hops. In three days, the child was much better, and in two days more, the eruption and redness were both nearly gone, and the skin was everywhere assuming a natural appearance. A week after, there was again some redness in these parts, with some remains of vesicles; but at the end of a fortnight more, the skin was entirely free from eruption of every kind, though still unnaturally red, and the child appeared healthy, and was gaining flesh; its bowels were regular; it had taken no medicine for a long time, except the mixture of rhubarb and soda at times, to regulate the bowels. After this, the child was seen occasionally, though not regularly, and once or twice had the parts formerly affected of a bright red colour, which declined and then reappeared; and when last seen, was still suffering from it, though in other respects apparently doing well. A week or two after this, however, I understood that the child died, without medical attendance, and, so far I could learn, without sufficient cause.

The mother was ordered the bi-chloride of mercury in doses of one-eighth of a grain, three times daily, to be taken in half a tumbler of the comp. decoction of sarsaparilla. She took her medicine regularly, and at the end of ten days, was much better, and nearly free from pains. The same means were continued, but in the course of three or four days more, her mouth began to get sore, and soon became so much worse that she discontinued the medicine, when it got better. She was then ordered to continue the use of the comp. decoction of sarsaparilla alone, to which was added, a few days after, the sulphate of quinine in solution, in half grain doses three times daily. She now began to improve, and at the end of a week more, her mouth was well, her tongue nearly clean, and her appetite (which had been quite poor,) improved. This course was continued between two and three weeks longer, after which time she became very irregular in her attendance. She was heard of at the end of two and a half months from the time treatment was commenced, and was reported to be very well, and entirely free from pains.

The nurse was put immediately on the use of blue pill, of which she took five grains, three times daily. Her gums and breath began to be affected on the third day, when she was ordered one pill night and morning. Two days after, the soreness had diminished, and she again took three pills daily. In a day or two, her gums became quite sore, and she left off the pills for three or four days; the sores on the breast now began to heal, the largest having diminished in size about one third. After a laxative of castor oil, she resumed the use of the pills, taking two daily, and on the 19th day of treatment, the sores on both breasts had healed — the mouth was then quite sore, and the breath mercurial — no local application had been made to the sores, except simple cerate. She was then directed to take one pill every evening. On the 24th day of treatment, her gums were still sore, and the pills were discontinued. A week after, her mouth was still slightly sore, though she had taken no more mercury. On the 38th day after treatment was commenced, her mouth was entirely well, and she was free from every symptom of the disease. She was seen at intervals during the succeeding three and a half months, and continued entirely well. About a month after this, however, and nearly five months after she was apparently well, she returned to the Dispensary with a sore on the inside of the lower lip, about one inch in length, and one-third of an inch broad, with a whitish surface, and elevated borders; there were fissures at each angle of the mouth, lined with whitish false membrane, and the tonsils and posterior fauces were also covered with a thin whitish (or grayish) layer. She had severe nocturnal pains; her gums were somewhat tender, and the discharge of saliva greater than natural; her bowels were costive, her appetite bad, &c., and she complained of general debility. She had been in the country some weeks, and the sore on her lip was smaller than it had been. She was ordered a gargle of nitrate of silver (grs. vi. to ℥iv. water,) and a solution of quinine, and when seen 10 days after, was much improved; the sore on the lip had nearly healed; the strength and appetite were both better. The same remedies were repeated, and she discontinued her visits.

At the end of less than eleven months from the time when the child, whose case has just been detailed, was first seen, a second living child of the same mother was brought to me, then two weeks old; it was apparently healthy, and presented no morbid discolouration of the skin, and no other suspicious mark than a single small, circular spot, of a brownish, or reddish brown colour, covered with thin grayish scales near the umbilicus, and some erythema about the groins. Two small doses of hydr. c. creta were ordered, with a warm bath, and five days after, the erythema had diminished, the scaly spot remaining the same — no congestion of the mucous membrane of the nostrils was then noticed. At the end of 23 days more, it was again brought, when the surface of its body and limbs was mottled, and of a purplish hue — there were no distinct spots of eruption. The bowels were costive; stools greenish. It was ordered five grains hydr. c. creta every night, for four successive nights, and the warm bath every other night. It was not seen again for nearly two months, when it had a small brownish or coppery spot covered with fine scales, on the foot; health apparently good. No medicine was given, and a week after, it was again brought, and then had several dark red spots, almost perfectly circular, from two to four lines in diameter, and slightly elevated in the centre, about the upper part of the thighs. The warm bath only was ordered, and when seen at the end of another week, the number of these spots had increased very much, several had appeared about the groin, and one on each of the nates near their union, about four lines in diameter, perfectly circular, elevated, and of a dull red colour, and also several about the face; the old spots were assuming a brownish colour. The spot which first appeared on the foot was now about the size of a six cent piece. The general health was good; bowels inclined to be costive and griped at times; tongue thickly coated white; was only nursed by its mother a week or two, and then only partially; has been fed since. At this time it was vaccinated; small doses of rhubarb and magnesia were ordered to regulate the bowels. At the end of another week, the eruption was much more abundant, and very much inflamed; there were numerous spots on the thighs, legs, and feet; and the child was fretful and very restless. The point where the matter was inserted was somewhat red, and there was the appearance of an imperfect vesicle. He was now put on the use of hydr. c. creta, three or four grains night and morning, and in two days, was very much improved—he was playful, and slept better than he had for a long time—the old eruption was fading, and no new had appeared; the inflammation had also very much abated. The spot vaccinated was but slightly inflamed, and covered with the remains of a vesicle, appearing as though it had taken, but had been interrupted in its progress by the venereal virus. The same treatment was continued for five days more with rapid improvement, and then a powder was given only at night; and at the end of four days little was left of the old eruption but the discolouration, and there was only one new spot. The child was now noticed to snuffle very much, a symptom which had doubtless existed before, but had not been noted. He was then not seen for three weeks, at the end of which time there were two spots on the front part of the neck. Four powders of the hydr. c. creta were then given, but during the next seven or eight weeks, it was only able to take them at intervals, in consequence of irritability of the stomach and bowels. At the end of that time, after taking a mixture of rhubarb and soda for a few days, he was much better in general health, but there were several spots of eruption on different parts, and three or four flat tubercles about the anus. He was then ordered a teaspoonful three times a day of the following mixture: ℞ Hydr. mur. gr. j.; tinct. gentian, c. ʒij., aqu. f. ℥ij. Mix. and a warm bath every evening. After the use of this for 11 days, his general had much improved, and no new scaly spots had appeared; but there were two tubercular elevations, with tawny surfaces, about three-fourths of an inch long, directly in the fold of the integuments in the front part of the neck. The same solution was repeated, and dilute citrine ointment ordered for the tubercular elevations. The eruption entirely disappeared under this course in two or three weeks. A month after this, however, he was brought to me, when a few new spots, almost free from scales, had appeared about both knees, and nowhere else; the child was well and hearty, bowels regular, &c. He was ordered the muriate as before, and the warm bath. He remained free from the eruption till the end of nearly two months, when numerous spots appeared about the anus, followed very soon after by similar spots on the scrotum, thighs, &c., with considerable snuffling; his general health appeared good, and colour natural. Another grain of the muriate of mercury was ordered, in water, with a little bitter tincture (Columbo.) A week after, the eruption was entirely gone, except one spot which had got rubbed. The child was healthy and of good colour — was lively, and slept much better at night than formerly. The same quantity of the solution, containing one grain muriate of mercury, were ordered, and the child was not seen again, after a period of nearly a year after treatment was first commenced.

This group of cases illustrates, as has been remarked, several of the most interesting points of our subject:

1. The communication of the infection by the infant by inoculation of the breast, in two instances entirely independent of each other; in the first place, to a woman who afterwards gave birth to one dead child, and two infected ones; and in the second case, by one of these children to a perfectly healthy nurse, the disease in both cases first exhibiting itself in sores on the breast;

2. The appearance of secondary symptoms in both cases, and in the second, after the free exhibition of mercury—these symptoms being, in the first case, an eruption, sore throat, and pains in the head, chest, and bones; and in the other, a sore on the lips, fissures at the angles of the mouth, nocturnal headache, &c.;

3. The effect of incomplete treatment in the case of the mother, and the inefficacy of free salivation in protecting her offspring. When first treated before her second marriage, she took only sarsaparilla. When first seen by me, after the birth of her first living child, she was immediately put on the use of the muriate of mercury, but had not taken more than four grains when she became salivated, and the medicine was discontinued, and sarsaparilla alone given, with the addition of sulphate of quinine af-

terward. This course relieved her from all her secondary symptoms, and restored her general health, which had before been poor; but was insufficient to protect her future offspring from the effects of the virus. The mild mercurial treatment should have been resumed, and continued at least two or three months;

4. Unquestionable evidence of the hereditary transmission of the disease, as exhibited both in the birth of a still-born child, which must have presented some morbid appearances as to colour, &c., to have led the physician to ascribe its death to this cause; and in the birth of two children, with the well-marked symptoms of the disease, by one of whom it was communicated to a third person;

5. An account of the most common form in which hereditary syphilis is seen, with its characteristic affection of the skin, its seat, and the accompanying symptoms, &c.;

6. An example of two different kinds of treatment; the *mixed*, in the first case, both the nurse and child having taken mercury at the same time; in the second, the child only having taken it;

7. The length of time necessary for the cure of the child, as shown by the repeated returns of the symptoms in consequence of the irregular attendance of the child, although all the first symptoms had disappeared very promptly;

8. The great tendency to relapse at particular periods;

9. The occurrence of convulsions, which are not an uncommon effect of mercury, especially when too freely given to a very young child, of which more full notice has already been taken in another place, and which occasionally prove fatal;

10. The appearance of what is supposed to have been mercurial eczema, of which I have never met with a recorded case in a young infant, and the occurrence of which is doubted by some, although Burns, in his midwifery, alludes to its taking place in patients of that age. An affection which was not recognised at first, and which soon disappeared after the discontinuance of mercury, but returned again, probably owing to the milk of the nurse, a circumstance which was not suspected, from the fact that she exhibited no marks of mercurial influence;

11. The inefficacy of remedies merely directed to the improvement of the condition of the stomach and bowels for the removal of these peculiar symptoms, as shown in both cases. In the first

case, doubtless from their nature not being understood; and in the second case, to test their efficacy within prudent limits, and to watch the developement of the disease unchecked by its appropriate treatment, of which it affords a remarkably fine example, at the same time that we are enabled to witness the effects of this palliative treatment in modifying the symptoms, and even banshing them for a certain period;

12. The effect of vaccination, which appeared to take, but to have its natural progress arrested, either by the cachectic state of the patient, or by the peculiar nature of the constitutional disease.

Did our limits permit, a legitimate and interesting branch of our subject would lead us to the study of the mode of communication of the disease to the nurse, and the modification of the symptoms exhibited in such cases, with the train and order of them, and also the characteristic forms which they assume when the infection is given to her husband by the nurse, which would exhibit to us several peculiarities worthy of note. We might also with interest, and not without profit, extend our inquiries to the mode in which the infection is spread so as to taint children and attendants by accidental inoculation, &c., of which some interesting cases have already been stated. And, if disposed and at liberty to enlarge our limits still more, and to trespass farther on the patience of our readers, we might direct their attention to the more remote effects of this virus in deteriorating the constitution of the child, and entailing upon it an enfeebled and miserable existence, even when no signs of its presence are developed in the skin on mucous membranes, and when the symptoms belong to the class called by Ricord, "*the tertiary.*" A state in which the symptoms are of that indefinite character generally referred to scrofula; a condition of the system of which it is the more important to recognise the true character, because it calls for a corresponding modification of treatment, and one in which mercury does no good, and may do positive injury. But the field is too large and the harvest too abundant for one reaping.

ART. II. *Cases of Monomania.* By JAMES MACDONALD, M.D., one of the Physicians to the New-York Hospital.

AMONG the great variety of disagreeable duties which the physician is called on to perform, few are more painful or embarrassing than that which requires him to confront in court a patient, (perchance an old friend,) labouring under monomania, and to declare, under oath, that he is insane, and not only unfit for the enjoyment of personal liberty, but incapable of managing property, accumulated, perhaps, by his own industry and talent. But what is of more importance to society and to the character of the physician concerned, is the difficulty of performing this duty satisfactorily, when the patient is but slightly deranged. How, in the estimation of an inexperienced and unprofessional jury, can a man who talks so well and deports himself so unexceptionably, be insane? What is insanity? is a question that has long puzzled physicians, jurists, and writers on medical jurisprudence. It is a question which has not yet been suitably answered, and in the present state of knowledge does not appear to admit of a satisfactory solution. Considering the complex nature of mind, and the variety of faculties, sentiments, and propensities involved in its disorders, and recollecting the hitherto unsatisfactory definitions of diseases purely physical, such as fever and inflammation, this is not singular. It is not intended, however, on the present occasion to discuss this question, but simply to relate by way of illustration two cases of monomania which were stamped by the same peculiarities, and which finally terminated in the same melancholy manner. Though resembling each other, they occurred in individuals of very different characters — the one was a highly intellectul man; the other a person of very ordinary capacity. Both were brought before the court for examination into the state of their minds -- both puzzled judge and jury — both proved insane upon a second trial — both so far recovered that they were discharged from the asylum — both lapsed into melancholy, and both ended life by suicide.

Case I. — S. Y., admitted into Bloomingdale Asylum, August 1st, born in England and resident in New-York for ten or twelve years, age 35, single, merchant. Hair dark, eyes light, head large, great anterior and superior developement, animal propensities strongly marked. Has been a free liver and has indulged in beer-drinking; for several years past has domesticated with a designing woman, whom he now calls wife. It is six weeks since he gave the most decided evidence of derangement, and much longer since he began to manifest symptoms of mental aberration.

As at the time of his admission no remakable deviation from the normal state was observed, either in mind or body, his only treatment was confinement to the house and grounds, the administration of a warm bath, followed by an aperient, and the substitution of bitter infusion for his accustomed drink.

August 9th.—Until this morning his conduct and conversation had been, in the main, correct. He now talks wildly, saying his friend R. has been for a long time trying to kill him by poison and other means, and has sent out persons at night to "upset him." Skin sallow, tongue loaded, bowels torpid.

℞ Hydr. Submur. Pulv. Ant. āā gr. v. h. s.—H. Pulv. Rhei Magnes. calcin. āā ℈j. c. m.

August 20th.—Saw a lady here yesterday, an entire stranger to him, who he insisted was his wife. Says he has two horses that can travel through the woods like wolves; when Mr. R. reports him drunk, he is frequently 500 or 1,000 miles off in an Indian wigwam, where he can go in five or six hours. The horse, which he rides by lying flat on his back, kills wolves. Much mental excitement. Yesterday tore in pieces a blanket.

On the 9th instant, began first to destroy things without apparent motive; tore up a hat belonging to another patient, and then commenced with his own. He then became so noisy and offensive to the other patients that it was necessary to send him to the Lodge.

August 22d.—Continues to talk about his horses; says he has one that can travel over swamps and ditches; nothing but houses can stop him, and if these be not strong, he kicks them down and goes through.

August 23d.—Says Red Jacket is here, and points him out in the person of one of his fellow patients. He now got so much better that he was taken back to the main building.

September 15th.—His mental excitement returning, and preceded by disorder of the digestive functions, constipation of the bowels and increased vascular action; ordered active purging and cupping.

September 19*th.* — Was cupped yesterday and ℥ vi taken from the occiput; but having become violent, noisy, destructive, and offensive to convalescent and quiet patients, has been removed to the Lodge.

September 20*th.* — Talks wildly and confusedly about the earth having been turned up-side-down by screws; has a plan for "sawing Long Island in two, and another for cutting through the earth at right angles with the horizon."

September 25*th.* — Saw his friend R. yesterday, and has been much worse since, having torn in pieces his trowsers. When asked why he did this, replied, that it was for the purpose of making new clothes, which he does by submitting the old ones to friction.

September 29*th.* — Some of his injudicious friends caused him to be removed to the city by "Habeas Corpus." He behaved so well, and talked so plausibly before the Recorder, as to leave an impression on the minds of many present that he was perfectly sane, and had been persecuted and unjustly confined. He was, notwithstanding, brought back to the asylum.

October 1*st.* — Walking about the hall and yet tranquil. Mr. R. had an interview with him in the course of the day, for the purpose of furnishing himself with facts to substantiate the opinion which he expected to be called on to give; but he seemed suspicious, declined answering the most common questions, evidently for fear of implicating himself, and was rather abusive.

October 2*d.* — S. was again taken before the Recorder, where I was examined respecting his case, and stated all the facts connected with it. His deportment was correct and he said not a word that could be construed into insanity until his converting old into new clothes was ridiculed; when he boldly asserted his power to do so, to the utter dismay of his lawyer and pretended friends.

October 13*th.* — On his return to the asylum, which was immediately after the investigation, he conducted himself with propriety till within the last few days. Began the work of destruction again last night; asserts that he is the owner of the asylum buildings, and that he has discovered perpetual motion.

October 14*th.*—More wild and confused than ever; when asked why he had destroyed his bed clothes, said it was to save lives.

October 15*th.*—Destructive propensity still active; perceptive faculty disordered; calls Mr. F., (one of the patients,) his grandmother.

October 16*th.*—Violent, wets his bed and pulls it to pieces; appetite voracious.

℞. Hydr. Submur. ℈i Ant. Tart. gr. ss.

October 18*th.*—More calm, complains of pain in the left shoulder. Let him have a warm bath; to be repeated.

October 19*th.*—So much more rational that he has been brought back to the main building.

October 28*th.*—Not so well; unhappy, fault-finding, talks in the old strain about the fleetness of his horses, his fancied exploits among the Indians, and his converting old into new clothes.

November 11*th.*—Has been at the lodge for some days past; noisy, discontented, violent, destructive.

H. Bal. Calid. 100 Fah. q. d. per hor. unam.

November 13*th.*—Excitement subdued, pulse 86 and small, countenance haggard, skin sallow; ever dissatisfied and complaining. ℞. Mass. Pil., Hydr. Ext. Conii. ā ā ℈ij. m and div. in Pil. No. xvi—i m and v. Baln. omit.

November 29*th.*—Has been at the main building about a fortnight and more rational than he has ever been since here; but to-day begins to talk wildly again, eye sallow. H. Hydr. Submur. ℈i.

November 30*th.*—Again destructive and talking incoherently about the Indians, &c.

December 2d and 3d.—Raving, vilolent, destructive. Ap. C. C. occip.

December 4*th.*—Though the blood flowed freely, still wild and incoherent; says he is on Bosworth field.

December 17*th.*—Somewhat better.

December 23*d.*—Entertains ideas of greatness, says he has all along been at the head of affairs in England; combative and destructive propensities both active. Rep. Baln. Calid.

February 2*d.*—The baths proving useless have been discontinued; destructive of clothes yet. Setaceum in Nucha; continue vegetable diet.

March 8th.—The seton produces a most copious discharge; and although it has been in only a month, he has been quite rational for a fortnight, has been brought back to the main building; had an interview with his brother last week for the first time, and is no worse in consequence; bowels costive, Pil. aloes c. ij. Pil. Coloc. c. i. h. s.

March 26th.—Continued to improve until this date, when he was discharged *recovered.*

After leaving the institution, he embarked immediately for England, continued sane during the voyage, and until he reached a large town in the interior, not many miles from his native place, when he retired to a room in a hotel and committed suicide. When S. Y. recovered from derangement, he learned that the mercantile house of which he was a member had failed. Mortification at returning home reduced to poverty, broken down in health, and shattered in mind, together with the dread of meeting his father, may be supposed to have hurried him to this last fatal act.

Case II.—A. B. was admitted into the Bloomingdale Asylum on the 17th November. He was about 50 years of age, short in stature, and disposed to obesity. His head large and strikingly beautiful, his complexion fair, and his temperament sanguineo-melancholic. Until the last year of his life, which has been spent in retirement in the country, he had been actively engaged in mercantile pursuits, and had been at the head of one of the first houses in the city. Always remarkable for chivalrous notions of honour, generosity of disposition, brilliancy of imagination, intense activity of mind, and facility in gaining knowledge upon every variety of subject. He did not fail in the main pursuit of his profession, and withdrew from business with an ample fortune.

Two or more members of his family had been insane; and for several years previous to leaving the city, he had been subject to occasional paroxysms of monomania, marked by great exhilaration of spirits, inordinate activity of mind, ardent and profuse exercise of benevolence towards strangers, religious and charitable institutions; accompanied by suspicion and alienation of feeling from his real friends and relatives. These paroxysms were always followed by a corresponding degree of depression, during which his intellectual faculties preserved their integrity, and his affections centered in the right place. It may be said that the last eight years of his life had been passed in one of two extremes — the most abject despondency, or the most delightful exhilaration. During this latter state, under a misguided philanthropy which excited in his mind the wildest schemes for doing good, without counting the cost or calculating the probable success of the means employed, he performed some of the strangest acts of benevolence that can be conceived. The relation of a single instance will suffice. As was his wont during the reign of the exuberance of animal spirits, he was gayly walking or rather dancing through the streets at midnight, singing the fragment of some old sentimental song, when he encountered a solitary female to whom he addressed his ditty, and with whom he soon made himself acquainted. Bent on doing good, he drew from her the story of her seduction, and determined to reclaim her. He conducted her home, volunteered to pay her board provided she would entirely discontinue the practice of her craft, obliged her to reveal the state of her health, employed a physician to cure her of syphilis, wrote to her mother in the country that the work of reformation was begun, and that she would soon have her lost child restored — and took upon himself the office of father confessor and spiritual adviser. Now A. B. though when under the influence of mental excitement profaned a little, drank a good deal, and committed many extravagances, was always more or less guided by religious impressions, and was at heart really a pious man. To be sure, he had his own peculiar way of showing this: thus he was regular at his private devotions; but instead of repeating, he sang his prayers, and accompanied them by salutations and various other inappropriate movements. In talking he had a way of saying, "a d——d fine fellow," or "a d——d good joke." When reproved and told that this language was inconsistent with the character he had assumed, he defended himself by saying that he was a man of ardent temperament, and that the objectionable expression coming from him was no more than *very* from the mouth of a man of ordinary temperament.

The physician whom he employed to attend the poor girl, related some highly interesting scenes that passed between the patient and A. B. Imagine "a madman gay," under the delusion of being entitled to a throne, in the full vigour of manhood, and apparently with all his passions strongly developed, and committing all sorts of extravagances, about to set himself to work, with feelings entirely platonic, to reform a girl of the town. Imagine him gayly dressed, dancing into a house, assembling the frail sisterhood, lecturing them on their vices, making them all bend their knees while he prayed most devoutly, and then rising, take his leave after kissing, or in his own language, giving his protegee "a chaste salute." Imagine all this, and we have but an imperfect idea of the whimsical benevolence of this unfortunate gentleman, and of what actually occurred on the occasion alluded to.

About a fortnight previously to being sent to the asylum, he arrived in the city evidently in a state of mental excitement. The election, meeting with old friends, drinking, which he indulged in only when insane, increased that excitement. He went to Baltimore on business, and there launched into the sea of politics, deciding, as he supposed, the fate of the election. Upon returning to New-York, he committed so many overt acts of insanity that it was deemed necessary to place him under immediate restraint. And now begins that part of his case which is most interesting — which involves the question of his sanity. He had been formerly for a few months a lunatic at law, and justly suspected his friends would again institute proceedings against him.

Madman as he was, he displayed a degree of diplomatic tact that would do no discredit to the school of Metternich. On discovering the intentions of his friends, instead of making an open show of resistance, he formally proposed a compromise. As he had lost confidence in his natural friends, all direct intercourse must cease; but as business matters required some sort of intercourse, he said if they would allow him to choose a third person to go between them, and to visit him two or three times a week, he would submit. His friends consented, and he chose his visiter, not for the ostensible object as a medium of intercourse, but that he might have an interested individual to testify to his sanity in opposition to the officers of an institution, naturally inclined in its favour, whenever his case should come on for trial. He selected a physician of high standing, and possessed of more than ordinary knowledge of medical jurisprudence, with the understanding that he was to be regularly paid for each visit.

Though when first admitted he was in a high state of mental excitement, as soon as the officers left him in custody of the asylum he became calm, and broached to me, with his usual finesse, the matter of having engaged another physician. He expressed the utmost confidence in my skill, immediately sought my professional advice, said he would follow all my prescriptions, and added that he had employed Dr. C. D. as a sort of spy on his treacherous friends. Venesection, and the absence of late exciting causes, were soon followed by a tranquil state of mind; and on the 19th he talked quite rationally. The liberty of the grounds were now granted him on certain conditions; but he overstepped the limits so repeatedly, that it was necessary to confine him to the house again on the 1st of December. This act of justice enraged him, and so much the more, that his insanity had increased. On the previous evening he spoke of having "attained the 30th degree in masonry, (but one remove from divinity;") but immediately fearing he had committed himself, turned around and said to me, "this is not official, and you must not make use of it." He soon got excited, and went on talking about masonry, heraldry, and religion. On Sunday he was allowed to go to the village to church, where he left his prayer-book as a pretext for returning and getting more stimulus, which he was prone to indulge in only when under mental excitement.

Talked to-day of "complaining to Old Hickory against all the lunatic asylums in the country."

December 3*d.*—℞. Infus. sen. comp. to be followed occasionally by seidlitz powders and warm baths. Diet light. It may be mentioned that his medical treatment was inactive and irregular; because, under the belief that he was sane, he could be persuaded to use only certain kinds of remedies, and those but occasionally.

December 6*th.*—Exceedingly anxious to visit the city; mind yet much disordered. In a conversation with me to-day, said that if we lived twenty years we should see Napoleon on the earth again; that there will be a resurrection of him as well as of Alexander, Washington, and all good and great men, but not of such rascals as Cæsar, Ben Franklin, Tom Jefferson, &c.

Now being prevented from going to town, he became excessively enraged, and vented his anger at me in various ways; but finding it answered no purpose, he retracted all he had said. After a period of seclusion, his mind becoming more composed, and his anxiety to return home continuing, it was proposed that he should remain here a week longer, with the privilege of going out when he pleased, but with the promise that he was always to be at the asylum at meal-time. At the expiration of this period, if he continued as well as he was at the commencement, he was to go home.

December 23d. — This being the day fixed for A. B.'s departure, it was deemed advisable that he should go.

December 30th. — Brought back by an officer in a wretched plight, his clothes torn and dirty; he went immediately to bed, where I found him singing, under great mental excitement, but happy. Said he, with great self-complacency, "do you know whom you have been treating so long? I am St. George, sir, and have received many communications from on high since I left here. In a few days I expect a deputation from the Free Masons of the whole country, or even of the world, to request me to place myself at their head. I have received the blessing of the Catholic Bishop, and have sent on to Rome certain credentials for an important event that is approaching." Among other things, he revealed to me, with great gravity, that "the devil is white."

Considerable physical excitement.

Treatment. Seclusion, low diet, warm baths, and laxatives.

January 1st. — Still great mental disorder. Seems to live entirely on the productions of his own imagination; has prints which he fancies emblematical of extraordinary things; has his trunk filled with artificial birds and holiday gifts for children; says he will marry Mary Queen of Scots, who is now on earth, and has been for a long time; after marriage they are to live at Jerusalem, where I perhaps may become their physician and the queen's accoucheur. During his week's absence from the asylum, he passed through as many adventures as would happen to an ordinary man in the course of a whole life. He went to Philadelphia, introduced himself to Mr. and Miss Kemble, in the dress of an Englishman of the old school; his head powdered and his legs habited in shorts. He made Miss K. an offering of a complimentary poem, the production of his own pen. He proposed himself to the manager of the theatre at a debutant, gave various recitations and songs; frequented the public places, perambulated the streets at night, hunting out all the strange corners that would yield him merriment; got into difficulties with watchmen; but finding himself growing mad, determined to cut short his career, and to place himself in the Insane department of the Philadelphia Hospital. He accordingly presented himself at the porter's lodge, early in the morning, and demanded admission. This being refused, he knocked the porter down, and proceeded towards the quarters for the Insane. But the porter rallied, and by the aid of an assistant expelled the intrusive patient, who soon found out the lodging of one of the visiting physicians, and procured admission in the legitimate way.

January 4th.—Still under considerable excitement, and various delusions; says that it has been communicated to him that all the Irish of Scottish descent in the north of Ireland were put to death on the 31st of last month, (four days ago.) Though in rather a humble and contracted sphere, manifests an inordinate fondness for admiration and influence. In the absence of other listeners, gathers in his room the merest imbeciles or the most extravagant mad-caps, and discourses in grandiloquent style of his descent from the kings of Milesia, and of the profundity of his researches in the arcana of masonry and heraldry. On Sunday, his sense of religious obligation will not allow him to pass the day without its due observance. If confined to the house, he gets such patients together as he can persuade to become listeners, and goes through the services of the church with great fervour; but wo to the man who disturbs the solemnity of the occasion; neither time nor circumstance saves him from his anathemas.

January 8th.—Mind considerably sobered; says he begins to think he has been extravagant, but if listened to, soon runs into his usual vagaries about masonry, &c. His only treatment at present, warm baths.

January 15th.—Continued to convalesce, or rather it may be said to keep his mind under control, until yesterday, when he went to the city to defend himself against a writ "de lunatico inquirendo." Before the hour for trial he went around town, called on a Jewish Rabbi recently arrived from Jerusalem, got excited, indulged in strong drink, and his case not coming on, returned to the asylum quite frantic.

January 16*th.* — Excitement in a great degree subsided; attempted to explain his conduct of the 14th inst. and quotes Hippocrates to prove the propriety of getting drunk once in a while.

January 22*d.* — He remained quiet till yesterday, when he again went to town to defend himself, and now it will be recollected that though he had exercised a wonderful degree of control over his feelings and the action of his mind, no radical change had taken place in his disease, and that he still entertained the most absurd delusions. He bore the excitement of the city much better than he did last week. The trial came on, the evidence was all positive and uncontradictory; even the testimony of the physician employed by himself went directly against him, and so confident was the counsel employed by his friends, that the case was submitted to the jury without a remark.

At this stage of the proceedings, A. B. requested that he might be left alone with the jury, to make some explanations which he deemed necessary. The request was readily granted, on condition that I also should remain.

His personal liberty and the voluntary use of his property were at stake, and his mind seemed to rise with the occasion. Naturally eloquent and ready, he got up and addressed the jury with great effect. He began by acknowledging that he had unfortunately been the subject of mental infirmity, from which, by proper care he had recovered, as must be obvious to all present; he avoided dwelling on the peculiarities of his derangement, for he well knew that in an unguarded instant he might commit himself; he alluded to the good sense and justice of the jury; spoke directly of the learning and high character of the commissioners constituting the court before whom he was standing, and aimed a delicate compliment at the medical member of the commission, for his professional skill and metaphysical acumen. He then gave a concise, clear, and correct statement of his pecuniary affairs, which corresponded precisely with that already placed before the jury, and submitted his case to them with entire reliance on their judgement and sense of justice. He returned to the asylum with me that night in high spirits, well pleased with his address, and the obvious impression he had made on the court and jury, and quite sanguine that he would be released. In speaking of the compliment addressed to the medical member of the commission who belonged to the society of Friends, he said; "I feared that man more than either of the rest, he looked so thoughtful and sagacious," and added "did'nt I tickle the Quaker?" Excepting A. B., we were all suprised next day to learn, that the jury had decided he was a sane man.

February 4th.—Is yet at the asylum, continues tranquil, and conducts himself with much propriety.

February 6th.—Discharged this day by an arrangement between his own and the opposing counsel.

February 8th.—Brought back by officers, not in an excited but in a depressed state; owning his madness and regretting the follies committed under its influence, with extreme bitterness of spirit. It seems that as soon as he got into the city he lost all self control, and actually ran wild.

February 9th.—At the instance of his own counsel, was taken this day before a sheriff's jury by an order from the Chancellor. He made no defence, was found a lunatic, and submited with good grace.

February 13th.—Mind in a very tranquil state; says he has never been so rational since he has been here as he is at present, and there is a good reason for this. As long as he hoped to defeat his friends and retain the control of his property, his mind was in a constant state of anxiety and ferment; but as soon as this prospect was removed, his wandering thoughts were called home, and he began to reflect seriously about himself. This strong moral influence, aided by seclusion, light diet, warm baths, and laxatives, soon restored him to a comparatively rational state of mind.

February 20th.—Continues to improve; goes to the city to spend a few days.

February 24th.—Returns to the asylum in a composed and pretty correct state of mind.

February 26th.—Discharged much improved.

Though very much improved, he was not considered quite sane, because, from being unduly excited, he had sunk into the opposite extreme. It is true he judged correctly of the relation of things, and was perhaps entirely capable of transacting business, but the depressed state of his feelings gave a sombre hue to everything brought before him. In this state he returned home, and continued in that frame of mind which for several months usually succeeds a paroxysm of excitement. His despondency now increased, and in an unexpected moment he destroyed himself.

Both these cases show,

1st. That where there is a strong motive for exertion, what an extraordinary degree of self-control the insane, even when under the most powerful delusions, can exert over themselves.

2d. That in judging of the sanity or insanity of an individual, we should not take a single, isolated view of him as he may happen to be at the moment of inquiry, but the whole of his case in connection.

3d. That a physician who is to be called to testify in a case of insanity, should not only provide himself with an opinion, but also with the facts upon which that opinion is founded.

These cases, viewed as a whole by persons at all accustomed to the operations of the mind in a state of disease, would not for a moment admit of doubt. They are marked by what jurists consider conclusive, and what they have hitherto deemed indispensable to constitute lunacy — distinct delusions. But there is a form of mental derangement long recognised by writers on medical jurisprudence in France and Germany, and more recently by some of the English authors, and variously denominated mania without delirium, impulsive insanity, and moral insanity, in which, without the existence of hallucination, mental disorder manifests itself by the conduct rather than by the conversation. It is under the influence of this malady that persons hitherto of unexceptionable character, wantonly destroy property, fire houses, and commit murder.

Art. III. *Remarks on the Iodide of Potassium, with Cases.*

By Wm. B. Casey, M. D. of Middletown, Conn.

Every new remedy, upon its introduction, has two kinds of difficulties to encounter; one, arising from the skepticism of that class of practitioners, who in their adhesive fondness for antiquity, always oppose novelties without investigating their claims at all: the other, and perhaps more formidable difficulty is congenital with the medicine, and springs from the over-zealous warmth of its advocates, who claim for the agent which they usher into the world, powers that are next to supernatural. I have said that the latter obstacle was the more formidable, and the history of a hundred articles belonging to the Materia Medica, will bear me out in the remark; for many a valuable remedy, is thrown into some obscure corner of the shop, which, had its claims been more modestly advocated in the beginning, would have taken its proper station, and have received that share of attention to which its real merits entitled it. Every one's reading must have supplied him with illustrations of this fact; it is therefore unnecessary for me to particularize.

In the present instance, and at this day, we do not fear such a result for the remedy in question. Iodine is too well known and appreciated to be liable to the first mentioned difficulty; and I shall try to guard myself from the other error, by detailing a few cases which I have treated, and in which the remedial effects of Iodide of Potassium have appeared to me no less clearly ascertained than beneficial.

The modus agendi of the Iodide, in some of the cases, (as in enlargement of glands,) can be explained, as far as the fact of absorption can be accounted for at all; but in others, as in the secondary pains of syphilis, the great and undoubted relief afforded, can be explained, satisfactorily, by no hypothesis with which I am acquainted. Not being of a highly stimulant nature, it may be administered in almost all states of the system where its employment may be indicated. No age appears to be unsuitable for its action.

But very few inconveniences have arisen from its use within my observation. It is indeed liable, occasionally, to induce irritability of the stomach and bowels, but this effect yields without other treatment than the temporary suspension of the medicine.

I have found one or two patients complain of "heaviness" and of some confusion of intellect after taking it for a short time, but as the confusion was natural and beyond the reach of medicinal agents, I have paid no attention to such complaints.

The charge is made against Iodine and its preparations, of causing atrophy of some of the glands, as the mammæ and testicles; but after watching for such occurrences, I have not seen them follow a pretty long continuance of these medicines — I mean when these glands were previously in a normal state. Still I am not willing to deny that such a result may ensue, if any of the compounds of Iodine be persevered in for a long time. Having premised these few remarks, I proceed to relate a few instances in which I have employed the Iodide of Potassium with advantage.

Case I.— Lupus.— Mrs. Penny, æt. 56. Health previously very good, now feeble; no appetite, bowels costive; has four children, all grown up and healthy. Came to me August 16, 1838, with the following disease, which I thought to be Lupus Exedens, and was confirmed in the opinion by Dr. Bulkley. Her face presented a horrible appearance. The nose was very much enlarged, of a dull purplish hue, swelled out into several irregular tumors, from the size of a pea to that of a filbert; her upper lip was tumid, and covered with cicatrices like those left by a burn; the forehead and right side of face were covered with the same kind of scars.

The tongue was split in several places, one deep fissure running down the middle, the left side eaten out as if by rats; the soft palate perforated in two or three places. A very offensive discharge flowed from the nostrils; her voice was almost inarticulate, and she spoke in a faint whisper. Not so much pain as formerly.

The disease, which commenced two years ago, is now spreading to deeper seated parts. She has been treated by various physicians without benefit. After some slight preparatory treatment directed to the digestive organs, I began August 20th, with the solution of Iodide of Potass, in the proportion of ʒss. to ℥iv of water. Of this a teaspoonful three times a day was directed. I gave also, a weak solution of creosote, to be injected up the nostrils.

August 24th.—The patient returned to the Infirmary, (in my absence,) and Dr. Bulkley states that she expresses herself as very much better. Says she feels as if she had new life, her pain has diminished, the discharge is not so offensive or profuse. Dr. B. continued the solution of the Iodide of Potassium.

August 29th.—The patient is very much improved; the tongue is healing, discharge from nose less in quantity and the odour less offensive. Speaks more distinctly, (but still in a whisper,) nose smaller, great improvement in the general health. Continue the treatment and take Pil. Col. Comp.

September 14th.—Improvement marked and progressive; tongue now healed except in one or two places; nose much smaller and with very little discharge.

October 30th.—Still improving; has been without medicine some time, and neglected herself, but feels a great deal better than when she first came under treatment. Repeat Iod. Potass.

November 15th.—The tongue has entirely healed; voice much more distinct, no discharge from the nostrils; nose reduced to nearly the natural size. General health quite good; appetite and digestion strong. Continue treatment.

Since this time I have not seen her, but one of her daughters has since informed me that the disease has not returned.

I shall make no remarks on this case, besides simply stating, that in addition to the cure of the local disease, the general health was also rëestablished. The Iodide was given in the dose of a teaspoonful of the solution, three times a day, making about one grain at each dose.

Case II.—*Secondary Syphilitic Pains.*—James Giles, aged 35 years, was born in England. Five years ago he contracted syphilis, previous to which his health and habits were good. He has several spots of Porrigo Favosa, on the crown of his head, which he says he contracted from a wet nurse when an infant. His condition at the time I first saw him, was as follows:

February, 1839.—Very great emaciation, feebleness, loss of appetite; whole outer table of the scull carious; several openings in scalp whence issues a very offensive thick discharge; various parts of the scalp which are sound have a doughy feel, and by pressure matter exudes; two very large holes in the forehead, each about one and a half inches long by one wide, separated by a piece of skin about one inch wide; bone seen in them. A probe passes in every direction under the scalp, and meets everywhere with roughness. Suffers intense agony from pains in limbs and body, cannot turn in bed. Dr. Bulkley, under whose charge he has been, has several times given him the Iodide of Potassium, with complete relief to his sufferings. When I first saw him he had been without the medicine for some time and was suffering extremely. I gave him the Iodide of Iron in doses of 10 drops, three times a day, gradually increasing the dose. This had as great an effect as the Iodide of Potash, in banishing the pains, but as soon as he intermits the use of the article, his pains recur with all their severity. Under the use of this and a pill of quinine and opium, his condition has been slowly improving; head feels firmer, less discharge, gains flesh, appetite good, sleeps well, and can walk some distance. He has several times been without medicine, and invariably the pains return. Many powerful remedies, as arsenic, conium, &c., have been tried, without effect. I should mention that he had been salivated for the primary disease, and has been suffering under the secondary symptoms about two years. I have doubts of his ultimate recovery, and bring the case forward merely to exhibit the power of these preparations of Iodine in controlling syphilitic pains, which in this case exceeded in violence all others I have ever witnessed.

Case III. — *Caries of the Vertebræ.* — Charles Van Buskirk, aged 5, born in New-York; scrofulous diathesis. Two years ago next March, he fell down stairs. He had been previously healthy, except an attack of scarlatina from which he has just recovered. Received this injury in March, '37. No notice was taken of it till May, of the same year, when he complained of it, and his mother found a small lump on the back about the second dorsal vertebra. Dr. Van Arsdale, who was consulted, put a blister on the spot. Dr. D. L. Rogers, in August, put issues in the back and gave the child some pills and powders. In the course of the next few months, he became worse, and was unable to stand. Was then taken to several bone-setters, Indian doctresses, &c., and was constantly getting worse till April, 1838, when Dr. A. Dubois saw him, and prescribed the Iodine of Potassium. Under the use of this, he began to mend. He fell into my hands soon after, and I continued the treatment by repeated doses of the medicine. He was soon able to stand by a chair, and in the course of a few months he could walk, and now he plays about the street in good health. There is, of course, deformity, and there is difficulty of breathing and cough, but no tenderness on pressing the spine. The medicine in this case was given in grain doses, but often discontinued for two or three weeks at a time. It seemed occasionally to cause looseness of the bowels, but I find that since he has discontinued the treatment he is equally liable to that complaint.

Case IV.--Enlargement of the Parotid Glands.—John Hemming, five years old. This was a case of great enlargement of the parotid gland, following scarlet fever. The patient was under my care all the time of this sickness; not of scrofulous habit. An abscess formed on each side of the throat during the course of the disease, that on the right side being so large as to excite in my mind great fears of suffocation. I lanced both sides, and the primary disease, in time, went off, but there remained a hard tumor in the angle of the jaw (on the right side, as large as a Seville orange,) not very painful except when the jaw was moved; it showed no disposition to suppurate. The use of ʒiss. of Iodide of Potassium in grain doses caused the speedy removal of both the swellings, and the child completely recovered.

Case V.—Enlargement of the Spleen.—Mrs. Hall, aged 21, leucophlegmatic temperament; has had the menses suppressed for 10 months; intermittent fever almost four months; had also remittent fever when in Mississippi a year ago. Was in the city hospital four months ago, and treated for intermittent fever. Dr. Maxwell, resident physician, noticed then an enlargement of the spleen. She was cured of fever and discharged; but the chills soon after returned.

April 29th, '39.—Is suffering from intermittent fever of the tertian type; spleen and liver enlarged; uterus also more voluminous than natural. The spleen could be felt to the right of the umbilicus and to within an inch of the pubis; also a very little distance from the ilium of the left side; no appetite, bowels costive. After a little preparatory treatment I gave her grs. xviij of quinine in six doses; this interrupted the chills; no paroxysms since. I then ordered her the iodide of potassium ʒss. to ℥iv of water; a teaspoonful three times a day. This quantity was repeated twice. On subsequent examination I could not feel any portion of the spleen or liver. I gave her then three pills of aloes and iron, and the menses appeared the next day without pain, and as formerly. I cannot attribute this last result to the pills, and therefore infer that it was owing to the preparation of iodine. She has been regular again since, and is now in good health.

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Select Surgical Cases. Reported by Gurdon Buck, M. D. Surgeon of the New-York Hospital.

INJURIES OF THE HEAD.

Case I.— Fracture of the skull; trephine. Death from phthisis two years afterwards; dissection.

Peter Toohey, a boatman, aged 22 years, born in Pennsylvania, admitted into the New-York Hospital August 3d, 1837. Early in the morning of the preceding day, a block fell from aloft upon his head and stunned him for about fifteen minutes. At the posterior part of the right parietal bone near the median line, was a contused wound of the scalp, with its edges detached from the surface beneath, but no denuded bone or fracture was felt. He continued rational after recovering from the first effects of the injury; he complained of dizziness, in the erect position, and of stiffness in his neck, which bore the marks of a severe bruise. Ordered a cathartic of calomel gr. x. to be followed by compound infusion of senna; a poultice to be applied to the wound.

August 7th, (fifth day after the injury.) Patient was suddenly seized in the forenoon with convulsions that lasted about fifteen minutes, and recurred four times in the course of an hour and a half. The muscles of the right eye, of the left side of the face, and of the left limbs, were convulsed; frothy saliva flowed from the left angle of the mouth, and both pupils were more dilated than natural; in the intervals he was rational and free from pain, could protrude his tongue in a straight line, though the limbs of the left side were paralyzed. Sensation continued unimpaired; the pulse was 80 and soft, and the temperature natural and uniform.

Until this attack the patient had appeared to be doing well; he had complained most of his neck and left arm, and was unable to raise his hand to his head; this seemed to be owing to contusion of the parts, marks of which were evident upon the neck and left shoulder.

A dulness of manner and slowness in answering questions had been noticed, but supposed to be constitutional. The nurse now reported for the first time, that since his admission he had dragged his left leg whenever he was assisted to walk to the adjoining room.

It was therefore apparent that hemiplegia had existed to a certain degree since the accident. The wound was again carefully examined, and the edges found coated with dried blood, without any suppuration; the finger being introduced, a fracture was detected, the edges of which were not upon the same level. The necessity of an operation being obvious, no time was lost in resorting to it. The existing wound of the scalp was dilated, and its edges dissected up, when a thick and firm coagulum of blood was discovered closely adhering to the surface beneath, and filling up a depression consisting of several fragments of bone driven in so as to form a hollow of half an inch in depth. To the touch, this coagulum felt so much like swollen pericranium that the extent of the injury had escaped detection at the first examination. The fragments being firmly locked in together, the trephine was applied, and with the aid of forceps and elevator, sixteen pieces of bone of various sizes were extricated.

Between the dura mater, which was uninjured, and the cranium, another coagulum was found, and with the handle of a scalpel as much of it as possible was broken up and removed. An opening of more than two inches in diameter was left in the skull. The newly divided edges of the wound were kept in contact by two sutures; and an emollient poultice was applied. A cathartic of calomel gr. x. Rad. jalap pulv. gr. xv. was also prescribed.

During the first night after the operation, the patient was restless and had two paroxysms, in which all his limbs were alike convulsed. Erysipelas showed itself the next day on the right side of the face, with a puffy, swollen condition of the right eyelids. Within the ten succeeding days, the erysipelas spread to both sides of the face, but without severe constitutional disturbance; there was no return of the convulsions; the wound gradually took on a healthy condition, and the left limbs recovered their natural power. The treatment consisted of mercurial cathartics, sudorifics, and emollient poultices.

For several weeks afterwards, small portions of bone were discharged from the wound, which at length healed up; and for some time he had difficulty in walking over an uneven surface, and in going up and down stairs; however, he finally regained the perfect use of his limbs, and was discharged cured, Nov. 17th, 1837.

In the month of October, 1839, more than two years after the operation, Tookey died in the hospital of phthisis; and an opportunity was thus afforded of observing the manner in which the opening in the cranium was closed. The shape of the opening was an irregular triangle with rounded angles, two inches and a half in its longest diameter, and two in its shortest. The external table of bone was rounded off at the margin of the opening, and the internal, which extended beyond it, remained sharp at its edge, from which a strong tense membrane stretched across the opening and closed it up. This membrane was evidently composed of the pericranium and dura mater, which could be raised from their respective surfaces, and traced as far as the margin of the opening, where they closely adhered to each other; its external surface was rough and shreddy from adhesions to the scalp; the internal smooth and shining; near the centre of the latter surface there was a circular depression of the size of a five cent piece, with rounded edges, that appeared as though there had been a loss of substance in the dura mater. At this point the convolutions adhered by means of the arachnoid membrane, which was thickened. There were no bony deposits between the layers of the closing membrane.

Case II. — Fracture of the skull; trephine; recovery.

HENRY TUPPER, aged 16 years, of robust constitution, born in Albany, was admitted in the evening of Sept. 19th, 1837, into Ward No. 3 of the Marine Department. Early in the afternoon of the same day, a block had fallen on his head from a sloop's mast, a height of about 40 feet, by which he was stunned and rendered senseless for awhile; he had vomited several times, and been bled from the arm before his removal to the hospital. On admission he was able to walk from the front gate to the ward. Above the forehead on the right side, there was a circumscribed oval swelling of about three inches in length, and two in breadth, with a soft quaggy condition of the parts, that allowed the finger to be buried below the surface of the cranium, attended with severe pain in the anterior part of the head. His intellect was clear, pulse weak and faltering, and extremities cold; there was no coma or paralysis. External warmth was applied, and warm cordial drinks administered. Two hours later in the evening, the pulse became more steady, and the temperature of the extremities was restored; the pain in the forehead had become so acute as to extort cries. At a consultation of the surgeons, it was determined to make an explorative incision of the scalp to ascertain the extent of the injury, and if necessary, apply the trephine. A crucial incision was made into the contused part, and the surface of the cranium exposed by dissecting up the angles of the incision. A fracture was found with three or four depressed fragments forming an oval hollow two lines in depth, and two inches in length. The trephine was applied at its upper margin — and on removing the bony circle, a considerable quantity of arterial blood flowed from between the cranium and dura mater, which were separated from each other as far as the finger could reach. The fragments were so firmly locked together that they could be elevated but very little; blood continued to flow freely from the cranium during the operation, and the pain in his forehead ceased. Three limbs of the crucial incision were brought together by as many sutures; and the fourth and most dependent, left open to allow free egress to the blood. Lint and adhesive straps completed the dressings. Calomel gr. x. with Pulv. Antim. gr. ij. were given, and early the following morning the compound infusion of senna.

The day following the operation, blood continued to ooze in considerable quantity from the wound, and he remained free from pain in the head.

Irritability of stomach and vomiting occurred, but ceased at evening after the free evacuation of his bowels, and the use of effervescing draughts.

The second day. Erysipelas appeared on the forehead and right upper eyelid and afterwards spread over the whole face, accompanied with pain in the forehead. A dozen leeches were applied to each temple, and he took Spirits of Mindererus a tablespoonful every two hours, with a solution of Cream of Tartar pro potu. The sutures were removed from the wound, the edges remaining in contact.

The third day. Hemorrhage from within the cranium occurred and broke up the adhesions of the wound. Moderate pressure, with lint and adhesive straps, arrested it. No further unfavourable accident occurred; and by the thirteenth day healthy suppuration was established. The separation between the cranium and dura mater continued for some time, and pus flowed from this space when the head was inclined to the left side. A small portion of the outer table of the skull exfoliated during the further progress of the case, which terminated very favourably, and the patient was discharged in the month of November following.

Case III. — Wound of the head; trephine; fatal termination.

July 31st, 1839. Frederick Witsell, aged 37 years, a baker, of intemperate habits, was admitted into Ward No. 2, early in the morning, in a state of complete insensibility. From the persons that accompanied him it was ascertained that he had received a short time before, while in a state of intoxication, several blows upon the head with a hatchet, and had been pushed so as to fall with great force upon the pavement. No signs of consciousness could be elicited, the right pupil was dilated, and respiration accompanied with heaving of the chest, and occasional spasmodic action of the diaphragm. On the left side of the occipital region was a lacerated wound of the scalp extending to the periosteum, three-fourths of an inch in length. At an inch and a half from it towards the median line, there were two other smaller wounds more superficial, and not involving the whole thickness of the scalp; the largest of these wounds was dilated, in order to ascertain fully the state of the cranium beneath. No fracture or depression was detected, nor were any signs of sensibility manifested during the examination. His pulse was regular, and somewhat accelerated. About five hours later in the day, no change having taken place for the better, and his condition being regarded as desperate, it was determined to apply the trephine to the seat of the wound. No extravasation was found between the cranium and dura mater, nor was any found beneath this membrane on opening into it by a T. incision. The patient gave no signs of sensibility during the operation, the spasmodic action of the diaphragm ceased for awhile, but returned after he was carried back to his ward.

He continued insensible till within twenty-four hours of death, when he was able to say a few words to his wife. The right eye was paralyzed and closed, the limbs of the left side were also paralyzed, and the head drawn to the right; he could see, however, with the left eye, and move the right limbs, and was able to swallow; his pulse grew more frequent to the last, and he died August 3d, at midnight.

Dissection. The entire right hemisphere of the cerebrum was covered with a coagulum of blood nearly half an inch thick, and within the dura mater. The whole surface of the cerebellum, its left as well as its right hemisphere, was also covered with a coagulum of the thickness of half a dollar. The substance of the cerebrum and cerebellum presented nothing abnormal in colour or consistence; there was no fracture of the cranium.

Case IV.— Convulsions following an old injury of the head; cured by the application of the trephine.[*]

August 22d, 1839. In company with the above named gentlemen, I visited Mrs. McD. aged 35 years, a person in humble circumstances, who was then recovering from a severe attack of convulsions, for which it had been necessary to employ the most active depleting means. She was pale and feeble, but able to sit up, and had been confined for several weeks. Upon careful inquiry, the following particulars of her case were ascertained. Three years previous, while living in the city of New-York, she received a blow in the middle of the forehead from a stone, which stunned her for a short time. On recovering her senses, vomiting came on and continued for several hours. Two or three days after the injury, Dr. Mott saw her and removed two small portions of bone. The wound continued to suppurate for several months afterwards and then healed up. About eighteen months after the accident, she was attacked with convulsions, when far advanced in pregnancy with her third child. Bloodletting, with other depleting remedies relieved her, so that she recovered her usual health and went her full time. After a respite of several months she was attacked a second time, and relieved by the same means. She was now recovering from the third attack, which had been more violent and protracted than either of the preceding; during the interval that had elapsed between it and the second attack, she had several times suffered from threatening symptoms, such as flushed face, drowsiness, and torpor, of which she had been relieved by bloodletting. She never suffered from headache, nor referred any uneasy sensations to the seat of the wound. During the attacks, her face and all her limbs were alike convulsed. She was evidently agitated by our visit, and her recollection confused; with the assistance of her husband however, she was able to make out the order of different occurrences. The cicatrix upon her forehead presented the following appearances: it was an inch and a half in length, in the form of a narrow furrow, with its upper half lying in the median line, and its lower a little to the left of it, and terminating at the eyebrow; it was one third of an inch in width, one fourth in depth at its upper half, growing more shallow towards its lower extremity; there was evidently a loss of a portion of the external table of the skull, and the cicatrix of the skin was closely adherent to the bottom of the furrow. The parts were free from tenderness or pain. The patient as well as her husband, were exceedingly anxious for relief, and willing any operation should be performed that afforded a prospect of benefit.

Our opinion concurring in favour of trephining, Dr. Fuller proceeded to perform the operation. A semi-lunar incision was made across the forehead, with its convexity directed downwards, intersecting the cicatrix near its inferior extremity, and extending an inch on either side of it. From the middle of this, a second incision, two inches in length, ascended along the median line: the angles were dissected up, and the periosteum detached from the bone. The first application of the trephine, included about half an inch of the upper extremity of the furrow, and the disc removed appeared to be of unusual thickness, owing to increased deposit of osseous matter upon its inner surface. A second disc was removed, joining the first at its lower edge, and including the remainder of the furrow; the thickness of this disc exceeded that of the first, and was nearly half an inch. It was perforated by a foramen that transmitted a vein from the scalp to the sinus; the surface of the dura mater exposed was of a normal appearance. A moderate oozing of blood took place during the operation; but no ligatures were necessary. A single suture secured the angles of the wound in their proper situations, and the edges were kept in contact by adhesive straps. Compresses of lint, secured by long adhesive straps, completed the dressing. The patient after the operation, expressed satisfaction at the relief it had afforded; her head, she said, felt altogether differently from what it had before. The wound healed kindly by the first intention, and in about a fortnight she resumed her accustomed occupations.

---

[*] This case occurred in the practice of Dr. A. Welch of Wethersfield, Connecticut, through whose courtesy I was invited to see it, and with whose approbation, as well as that of Dr. Fuller of Hartford, who performed the operation, it is now made public.

August 31st, 1840. This patient has continued to enjoy good health, without any return of convulsions; though once or twice she has had some threatening indications, which Dr. Welch has relieved by seasonable treatment.

INJURIES OF THE SPINE.

Case V.—Fracture of the fourth and fifth cervical vertebræ. Softening of the medulla spinalis.

James Crowles, seaman, of large athletic frame, born in Scotland, aged 23 years, fell from a height of about 20 feet, and struck the back of his neck upon an anchor, which rendered him insensible for a short time. Sixteen ounces of blood were drawn from his arm, after which he was brought to the hospital, (July 26th, 1839,) when his condition was as follows. His intellect was clear, his lower limbs were in a state of complete paralysis; his upper limbs only partially paralyzed, the forearms being susceptible of flexion; the right, however, to a greater degree than the left. He had priapism, and retention of urine, as well as involuntary fœcal evacuations. The skin was hot, the pulse weak and frequent, and the tongue parched with thirst. No external mark of injury of the neck was visible; there was neither swelling nor discolouration, but great tenderness on pressure, over the fourth and fifth spinous processes, as well as pain on motion. The urine was drawed off with a catheter, and a seidlitz powder given every two hours.

July 27th. He passed a restless night, and has had frequent involuntary stools; he had been delirious, but became rational towards morning. Respiration is performed by the diaphragm, without motion of the ribs, but with apparent facility, 32 per minute ; pulse 80. There is ecchymosis of the right eyelids and of the conjunctiva bulbi. A cooling lotion to be applied to the head.

28th. Priapism continued till last evening ; he has more power of motion in the upper limbs, and some returning sensation in the lower, to a greater degree in the right than in the left ; has passed his urine without assistance this morning, but his fœces still escape involuntarily ; he complains of pain between the shoulders, his pulse is soft, and respiration is performed with some motion of the ribs. These signs of amendment continued till towards evening, when delirium came on, and respiration became laboured and entirely diaphragmatic ; frothy saliva was ejected from the mouth, the eyes were fixed, and turned upwards, the vessels of the sclerotica injected, the pupils movable, and the expression of the countenance idiotic. His pulse was tense and hard, and rose to 100, accompanied with increased heat of the head. Eight ounces of blood drawn from the arm reduced the pulse ; the temporal artery was opened, but without affecting the symptoms ; he died in about six hours, his mouth being previously drawn to the right side.

Dissection. Extravasated blood was found beneath the scalp, on the top of the head. The cerebrum and cerebellum, with their investing membranes, were of a normal appearance. The occipital fossæ, and upper part of the medullary canal were filled with serous fluid. On laying bare the spinous processes of the cervical vertebræ, those of the fourth and fifth were found fractured, and forced in upon the cord ; the tranverse processes of the same vertebræ were also broken into several fragments, and the surrounding cellular and muscular tissues infiltrated with blood. The sheath was entire, but that portion of the cord beneath the fractured parts, was softened into a pulpy mass, resembling thick chocolate, that flowed out on cutting into the sheath. Above and below the fractured vertebræ, the cord was healthy and firm, and the third and sixth vertebræ were sound. The examination extended to no other organs.

Case VI.—Supposed fracture of the fourth cervical vertebra ; recovery.

Peter Gilman, laborer, born in Ireland, aged 26 years, of robust constitution and temperate habits, was admitted into the New-York Hospital with injury at the nape of the neck. On the 4th of December, 1839, he was suddenly thrown from his cart, while riding over rough ground, and struck with violence upon the back of his neck, that caused an immediate loss of the use of his arms. He raised himself, however, to a sitting posture, and with the assistance of another person, stood up and walked a short distance, when complaining of weakness, he was put upon a cart and conveyed home. On the way, he entirely lost the use of his right leg, and in part, that of his left. The second day following, this also became powerless like the other. Since the accident, his urine has been drawn off at stated intervals, and his fœces been voided involuntarily. He has been bled, blistered, and purged. On admission, the sixth day after the accident, his condition was as follows : No irregularity of the spinous processes of the cervical vertebræ could be felt, nor was any external sign of injury visible on the nape of the neck. Pressure, however, upon the spinous process of the fourth vertebra caused severe pains, that, he said, extended to the fingers and toes Bending the head forward has the same effect, while rotating it gave him no pain. Paralysis of the lower limbs was complete. He was still able to raise his arm to a certain extent, with a sort of dangling motion, but could not extend the forearm, or flex the fingers; sensation was not impaired. Respiration was calm and easy, and performed without motion of the ribs or concurrence of the abdominal muscles. He was exceedingly restless, requiring his position to be changed every few minutes; his pulse were 64 and good. The urine drawn off at stated intervals was somewhat turbid, but without albuminous deposit; his fœcal evacuations were involuntary. Cups to be applied to the nape of the neck.

December 31st. Some improvement had taken place in his symptoms, he had become tranquil, and his general condition quite favourable. It was no longer necessary to use a catheter; by the aid of pressure with the hand above the pubes, the bladder could be evacuated. There were at times spasmodic twitchings in his lower limbs by which they were drawn up, but he had no control over them by any act of volition.

My attendance ceasing at this date, the patient passed into the hands of my colleague, Dr. Watson, from whom I have obtained the following particulars:

A gradual improvement in all his symptoms continued, so that in the month of May following, he was able to walk about with the aid of crutches, and to pass his fœces and urine in the natural manner. A seton was kept open on the nape of the neck, and frictions with stimulating liniment employed daily, over the body and limbs. At the time of his discharge, in the following month, he was able to walk with a cane only, and was continuing to gain gradually.

Case VII.—Fracture of the second lumbar vertebra, without paralysis.

THIS case, as well as the following, is interesting, from the circumstance that there was no paralysis, although fracture of the vertebra existed.

Daniel Wilson, born in Wales, aged about 37 years, of very intemperate habits, was admitted into the hospital in a state of delirium tremens, which continued several days, until 24 hours before death. Nothing could be ascertained respecting the nature of the injury he had received, nor was its extent suspected until he recovered his reason sufficiently to make it known himself, when it was ascertained that several days before his admission, he had jumped from a garret window 40 feet in height, in a fit of delirium. His right foot and ankle bore marks of contusion, and the extremity of the fibula was broken off. Before he regained his reason, it was impossible to keep him in bed; he was constantly going about the premises. After this, however, he began to complain of great pain, and soreness in moving his body, and as he lay in bed, his head was thrown far back. On examining his back, the spinous process of the second lumbar vertebra presented an angular projection; pressure upon it gave no pain, nor did paralysis exist.

On dissection, blood was found extravasated between the folds of the mesentery and into the muscular and cellular tissue, covering the lumbar vertebræ. The body of the second vertebra was broken into fragments, the first and third were uninjured; the membranous sheath, as well as the enclosed cord, were sound.

Case VIII.—Fracture of the skull, and of the second lumbar vertebra; without paralysis.

Q. D., WAS admitted December 20th, 1839, into Ward No. 4, of the Marine Department. He had been knocked down in the evening by a carriage running against him. Several contusions of the scalp existed, besides a deep wound of an inch in length, in the axilla, from which there was but little hemorrhage. The following morning, having recovered from intoxication, he complained chiefly of his back, and referred his pain to the lumbar vertebræ. There was no appearance of external injury or displacement; pressure did not much increase the pain. He was able to move in any direction, and even walked about the ward till the day he died; his face was flushed, and at times he was delirious. He was exceedingly averse to allow any thing to be done for him. At 11 o'clock, the third night after the injury, he was seized with a fit, and five hours after died.

Dissection. There was a crack in the skull running from the vertex on the left side to the foramen magnum. The whole surface of the right hemisphere of the cerebrum was covered with a layer of coagulated blood, thickest over the inferior surface of the middle lobe, where the convolutions were softened into a pultaceous mass. The veins of the pia mater upon both hemispheres were loaded with blood. The second lumbar vertebra was fractured across its body. The anterior vertebral ligaments remained entire, excepting on the left side, where a small spicula of bone had obtruded. The cellular and muscular tissues around were infiltrated with extravasated blood.

*Case IX.—Lesion of the Spinal Cord from a gun-shot wound; paralysis; recovery.**

ON the 3d of February, 1839, Josephine ————, a German girl, residing as a domestic at No. — Fulton street, was shot with a pistol by a man boarding in the house, who immediately after blew out his own brains. She was standing leaning forward, when the ball entered her left side, between the ribs and margin of the os innominatum, four or five inches from the spine, and she instantly fell to the floor. Very little hemorrhage followed the wound. About an hour after the occurrence, when I first saw her, she was suffering intense pain in the region of the os sacrum and coccyx and in both the lower limbs, which were paralyzed. She was exceedingly restless, tossing in bed; her countenance was pale and anxious; her skin was cool, pulse weak and frequent. The wound, of the size of a cent piece, did not allow a probe to be passed more than an inch in depth, the position of the parts being changed from what it was at the moment the wound was inflicted.

---

* This case occurred out of the hospital, and was attended in connection with Doctors Naudin and Bigelow.

An emollient poultice was applied to the wound, and brandy with laudanum freely administered.

At evening she vomited, and reaction came on; the temperature of the surface rose; the lower limbs were painful to the touch, and the abdomen tumid and tender on pressure. Restlessness continued, with intense pain. She was now bled from the arm, and two dozen leeches applied to the abdomen. Introduced a catheter, and drew off the urine, which was mixed with blood. This circumstance seemed to indicate that either the kidney or ureter had been wounded by the ball in its track.

Feb. 4th, (morning.) Patient is more tranquil, but still complains of severe pain in the lower limbs, and cannot bear to have her feet touched; the pains she describes as cutting. The temperature of her skin is natural, pulse frequent; she vomits occasionally; there has been no evacuations from her bowels. Leeches to be applied again to the abdomen, and poultices continued. One ounce of castor oil to be given and to be followed by an enema.

5 o'clock, P. M. The urine drawn off to-day is only slightly tinged with blood; the enemata are not retained; tenderness and swelling of the abdomen have disappeared, but she complains of soreness in the region of the left kidney. There is no pain on pressure of the spinous processes of the lumbar vertebræ. She constantly suffers from cutting pains in the lower limbs; her pulse is frequent, and somewhat tense. Venesection to be repeated, and leeches to be applied over the left kidney; directed to take comp. infus. of senna, and continue the use of tincture of opium, in full doses, every three or four hours.

Feb. 5th. Has passed a comfortable night and slept part of the time; the pains of her lower limbs are less severe: her bowels have been freely evacuated, but without her being able to control them. The urine, to-day, presents quite a natural and healthy appearance. Repeat leeches over the left kidney.

Feb. 9th. Since the last report, the pains in her lower limbs have diminished in severity, and she has passed comfortable nights; she has been able, at intervals, to rotate the lower limbs a little. Anodynes have been administered freely to allay pain and irritation. Laxatives, and poultices over the region of the left kidney, have constituted the treatment. There is but little suppuration from the wound.

Feb. 15th. Of late she has complained most of pains in her feet, which have been mitigated by extract of stramonium applied about the ankles. She is able to rotate the left leg, and raise it a little from the bed.

Feb. 19th. Yesterday a small blister was applied to the calf of the right leg, and has had the effect of aggravating the pains very much, so that the contact of the bed-cover causes intense suffering. Directed to apply to the blistered surface, a poultice coated with ungt. stramonii, and the extract of stramonium freely over the surface of both limbs. She continues to take laudanum freely, according to the severity of the pains.

March 16th. There has been a gradual improvement since the last report. For about three weeks past she has been able to control the evacuation of her fœces, and for the last three days that of her urine. She still suffers at times severe pains in both her limbs, the pain of the left being most severe at the upper part of the thigh and hip, and that of the right, on the contrary, at the foot. There has been very little suppuration from the wound. Her general health has improved, and she is able to sit up in bed a short time every day. About this date she was removed to her parents' residence, between two and three miles from the city, where she continued to improve gradually, and recover the use of her lower limbs.

On the 16th day of October following, Josephine called at my residence. She had walked from her father's house, and expected to walk back. Her general health was good, and there was no halt in her gait. The ball had not shown itself, and the wound had been healed for some time. She still suffered occasionally from pains in her left hip and foot.

Case X.—Immobility of the lower jaw; division of the masseter muscle of the right side.

John Bishop, seaman, aged 19, born in Georgetown, D. C. About 18 months before his admission to the New-York Hospital, he had had an attack of fever at the south, during which he was profusely salivated, and sloughing of the right cheek had occurred, with loss of considerable portions of the soft parts from the inside of the mouth. On recovery, he was unable to open his mouth, a band having formed, by which the jaws were kept firmly applied to each other. Unsuccessful attempts had been made to relieve this condition by dividing the constricting band, but without using means, at the same time, to force the jaws apart. Two portions of bone had been discharged.

On the 19th of August, 1839, when an operation was performed for the purpose of restoring the functions of the lower jaw, the parts presented the following appearances:

The right cheek was full and swollen, the skin and subcutaneous cellular tissue supple and movable upon the masseter muscle, which could be felt contracting under the hand, whenever he put it in action. In a state of rest, this muscle felt hard and tense. On the inside of the cheek, a firm callous band extended from above the interval between the first and second upper molar teeth on the outside, to below the first molar tooth of the lower jaw, with a sharp unyielding edge, that would not permit the end of the finger to be insinuated between it and the outer surface of the teeth. The jaw was susceptible of a sliding motion, showing that the right temporo-maxiliary articulation was movable. The upper dental arch stood a little in advance of the lower, barely allowing the blade of a table knife to be introduced between them. His voice was very little affected. He was able to take solid food by cutting it very fine, and insinuating it between the upper and lower teeth. His general health was pretty good, and he had observed no change in the condition of his jaw for a year past.

Operation.—A bandage of two fingers' breadth, and sixteen inches in length, was insinuated between the upper and lower teeth, and the ends tied so as to form a loop below the chin. One assistant held the head firmly, while another acted on the lower jaw, by means of the bandage, bearing down so as to put the band to be divided as much on the stretch as possible. The fore finger of the left hand was then introduced under the cheek, and the nail insinuated between the edge of the callous bridle and the molar teeth, to serve as a guide for the knife. A narrow bladed scalpel was employed, care being taken to avoid cutting near the middle of the masseter muscle, in order not to involve the parotid duct. Successive incisions from within outwards, and advancing from before backwards, guided by the sense of touch alone, were made on a level with the lower molar teeth, until the finger arrived at the last tooth; resisting bands were felt still farther back and were divided. By repeated attempts with instruments that acted as levers in prying the teeth apart, sufficient space was obtained to introduce the speculum oris, which acted with great effect in rupturing the fibres which still bound the jaws together. Proceeding cautiously, in this manner, alternately prying and dividing the resisting bands, the jaws were separated so as to allow two fingers to be placed edgewise between the incisor teeth. The whole width of the masseter muscle was involved in the incision, and in some parts its whole thickness; the knife grating as if cutting through cartilage; the hemorrhage was moderate, and ceased spontaneously. After the operation, the patient could himself open his mouth to the extent to which the teeth had been separated. A denuded bony surface was felt on the outside, a little behind the last molar tooth, and could be traced upwards to a rough pointed extremity, which was somewhat movable. A wooden wedge was introduced between the molar teeth of the opposite side, and required to be kept in as much of the time as it was possible for him to bear it. Considerable swelling and inflammation succeeded, the following day, and continued for some time. The use of the wedge was persevered in.

Sept. 9th. He could chew all kinds of food and separate his teeth nearly an inch apart; with the wedge they could be separated still farther. The wound on the inside of the cheek is nearly healed; there is evidently a tendency to a reproduction of the same condition. A band is felt at the edge of the masseter, when the parts are put on the stretch, resisting the farther separation of the jaws. He is himself sensible of their contracting. Introduced the speculum, and stretched the parts, and then substituted a thicker wedge, to be kept in as much as possible.

Oct. 1. For a few days past the patient has used the speculum several times daily, for the purpose of stretching the parts which have still a great tendency to contract, and it produced a very good effect. By way of experiment, the jaws were left to themselves for twenty-four hours, when it was found that the thumb could scarely be introduced edgewise between the teeth.

Nov. 6th. Since the last report the same treatment has been continued Some of the newly formed bands have been divided. The patient has himself removed a portion of bone, which proved to be the extremity of the coraciod process about three-fourths of an inch in length; he is now employed as nurse and is left to use the speculum at discretion.

March 31st, 1840. For several weeks past he has entirely discontinued the use of the speculum, and the parts have been left to themselves; his condition is as follows. The right cheek is much less swollen than it was before the operation, and is soft and supple; the masseter muscle feels hard. The forefinger can be introduced edgewise between the incisor teeth, and within these limits he has free use of the jaw, and perceives no tendency to farther contraction. The callous band on the inside of the cheek, exists very much in the same condition as before the operation, excepting that it does not advance as far forward.

May 30th. He continues to enjoy the same use of the jaw as at the last report. A loose portion of bone is felt opposite to the upper molar teeth, and will require to be removed.

Case XI.— Gun-shot wound; amputation at the shoulder-joint.

David Jarvis, boatman, aged 19, born on Long Island, was admitted Tuesday afternoon Oct. 15th, 1839. Early in the morning of the same day, while in the act of taking a loaded gun from the cabin of a vessel, it accidently went off as he held it by the barrel in such a position that the whole charge traversed his right arm, about the insertion of the deltoid muscle; the bone was shattered, and the soft parts lacerated in a most shocking manner. The hemorrhage was very profuse for a while, but ceased spontaneously without causing syncope. The vessel being at anchor at the time, and no medical aid within reach, all possible despatch was used to get him to the city. On admission to the Hospital his condition was as follows.

His countenance pale, and expressive of great exhaustion; pulse frequent and feeble, and extremities cold; he complained of constant thirst, and had drank a great deal of cold water during the day. No dressing whatever had been applied to the wound; the arm remained united to the shoulder by two narrow bands of soft parts between which the discharge seemed to have passed. One of the bands on the anterior and outer part of the arm consisted only of a narrow strip of integument, the other at the posterior or inner part, besides a band of skin of three fingers width, and a portion of muscle, contained the trunks of the nerves and blood-vessels, which had happily escaped injury. About three inches of the upper extremity of the os humeri remained in situ. Its shattered end protruded beyond; the lacerated muscles was drawn towards the trunk by the pectoralis major; it was movable in every direction without crepitus, showing that the joint remained sound. The pulse was felt beating at the wrist, and the fingers could be flexed. The laceration of the integuments extended on the inside as high up as the edge of the pectoralis major muscle.

As soon as the surgeons of the hospital could be convened, amputation was performed at the shoulder-joint in the following manner. With a large sized scalpel an incision was made of a semi-lunar form, with its convexity pointing downwards, and extending across the deltoid muscle from its anterior edge to a point a little below and behind the acromion process, and falling about half an inch within the ragged margin of the lacerated skin. The deltoid muscle was divided and dissected up, so as to expose the capsular ligament at its outer and upper half, which being put upon the stretch by bringing the fragment of bone down close to the trunk, was opened, and the head of the bone turned out. Continuing the dissection close to the inner and posterior surface of the neck of the bone, this fragment was detached, thus affording a better opportunity to shape the second flap out of the ragged and confused mass of soft parts on the inside of the arm, which was done with an amputating knife in a line parallel with the margin of the outer flap. In the course of this incision, the axillary artery was divided and secured by a ligature; it had been compressed during the operation by an assistant, between his thumb introduced into the wound high up in the axilla, and his fingers applied on the outside. It was still necessary to trim away considerable portions of ragged muscle from the inner flap in order to obtain an even surface that would be more favourable for union on being brought into contact with the outer flap. The axillary artery was the only vessel to which a ligature was applied; a vessel on the outer side of the neck of the bone that bled pretty freely at the beginning of the operation, could not be detected on searching for it afterwards. Only a small quantity of blood was lost. The dressing was deferred for three hours; and during this time, a napkin wrung out in cold water was applied to the wound. The patient was still further exhausted by the operation, and his pulse became very weak. During the three subsequent hours, he vomited several times, owing, in part, no doubt to the stomach's having been fatigued by copious potations since the accident.

At the time of the dressing there had been but little oozing, and the surface of the wound was coated with a thin layer of coagulated blood. The flaps were susceptible of pretty accurate adaptation, and were kept in contact by long strips of adhesive plaster reaching some distance upon the back and chest. Compresses of lint were laid on either side of, and parallel with the edges of the flaps, to make pressure and to support them more effectually in contact. A sling bandage with six tails completed the dressings. He was ordered to take Tinct. Opii ʒi. Aqua Menth. pip. ℥ss. statim, and two grains of carbonate of ammonia in solution every three hours through the night; drinks to be allowed him in very small quantities.

He passed a comfortable night without any recurrence of vomiting; in the morning it became necessary to draw off his urine with a catheter, after which the bladder relieved itself spontaneously. Reaction was well established in the course of the day, and the subsequent progress of his case was favourable. Only a small portion of the wound united by the first intention; and though a copious suppuration succeeded, his strength was well sustained. The ligature came away on the twelfth day; the parts cicatrised kindly, forming a good stump; and in the month of January following, he was discharged cured.

Case XII.— Wound of the brachial artery; ligature.

Charles Thomas, boatman, aged 23, born in Maryland, was admitted to the Hospital November 25th, 1839, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, with a wound in the left arm near the elbow, received the evening previous while standing in a crowd. The hemorrhage that followed instantly filled his coat sleeve, but was soon controlled by a handkerchief bound tight around the arm above. On attempting to walk home, he became so weak that he had to be carried. A physician who soon came to his aid, removed the handkerchief; and finding the hemorrhage did not recur, dressed the wound and applied a bandage moderately tight around the arm. Three hours afterwards the hemorrhage returned, and was again arrested in the same manner till the physician could be obtained. The edges of the wound were now brought together by adhesive straps, and a very tight bandage applied; which commanded the hemorrhage for several hours, but caused the limb to swell very much. About four o'clock in the morning, a third hemorrhage occurred, and was checked again as before, the handkerchief being left on the arm two hours, and then removed. On admission to the hospital, his condition was as follows: His countenance was pale, and his pulse very feeble; his left arm was bent at an obtuse angle, and very much swollen from the hand to the shoulder; its temperature was cool below the elbow, and the pulsations at the left wrist, weaker than at the right. A tight bandage remained on the arm above the elbow, saturated with florid blood, which, on being removed, allowed a smart jet of blood to escape from the wound, that ceased on keeping up pressure for a short time with the thumb. The circumference at its middle was thirteen and a half inches, while that of the other arm was ten and a half. The swelling was uniformly tender and firm, and so diffused as to efface all the outlines of the muscles. No pulsation was perceptible at the elbow, nor above it, excepting high up in the axilla. The wound was an inch in length, and extended transversely across the posterior surface of the arm at four fingers breadth distance above the olecranon, and a little to the ulnar side of the axis of the limb; its edges were tense and unyielding, and prevented exploration with the finger. A longitudinal incision of the skin and fascia was therefore made, extending an inch above and below the wound, and intersecting it at right angles. It was now ascertained that the triceps muscle was divided in its whole thickness, and the wound extended deep toward the inner side of the arm. Hemorrhage not recurring, a pledget of lint was placed over the wound, and a roller loosely applied. At four o'clock in the afternoon, when a consultation of the surgeons was held, the aspect of the patient had improved; his limb was easier, the swelling of the forearm had diminished; that of the arm remained the same; its temperature was natural; he complained of numbness of the thumb, and first and second fingers. Doubts being entertained of the wound's involving the trunk of the brachial artery, it was decided to wait the recurrence of hemorrhage before resorting to an operation. In the meantime, the limb was to be kept wet with a solution of muriate of ammonia; absolute rest, with low diet were enjoined, and the patient was to be closely watched. He passed the first night comfortably, but the following day was attacked with a rigour in the forenoon, succeeded by febrile reaction, accompanied with thirst, and increased heat towards evening. Between four and five o'clock the second morning, after an interval of 48 hours, hemorrhage occurred a fourth time without any exciting cause; and before a tight band could be applied round the upper part of the arm, a considerable quantity of blood was lost. The bandage caused immediate and severe pain, extending from the wound to the thumb, index, and middle fingers, and the radial side of the ring finger, (parts supplied by the median nerve,) and after awhile it had to be removed, the hemorrhage having entirely ceased. A consultation was held at ten o'clock, when the patient was exceedingly pale and weak, the lips bloodless, the countenance presenting the peculiar expression observed in cases of profuse hemorrhage. His voice was reduced to a whisper. No time was now lost in resorting to an operation, which was performed as follows. The arm being extended at right angles to the trunk, and supported over the edge of a table, an incision was made from below upwards, in the direction of a line drawn from the middle of the elbow to the middle of the axilla, commencing three fingers breadth above the inner condyle of the humerus, and extending three inches in length. After dividing the skin, successive layers of adipose and cellular tissue infiltrated with blood were cautiously incised, and the internal cutaneous nerve brought to view; turning it to the inside, the dissection was continued deeper in the same manner, with the aid of a grooved director; and after dividing the aponeurosis, the ulnar nerve was exposed, and soon after the median, which, from the proximity of the artery on its posterior and inner side, received an impulse that gave it the appearance of being the vessel itself: with an eyed probe the artery was insulated, and its identity being put beyond a doubt, a ligature was passed round it and tied. A longitudinal incision was next made into the artery below the ligature, and a probe passed along it, to discover, if possible, the wound of the vessel, with a view of applying a ligature beyond it. Nothing could be ascertained in this way, and the operation having already been unavoidably tedious, and caused great suffering to the patient, it was thought best to abandon the design, and rely upon a single ligature rather than protract his suffering in the exhausted condition in which he was. A second ligature was therefore applied below the incision, and the artery divided between the ligatures. All the tissues were obscured by being infiltrated with blood; none however flowed from the incisions, excepting what came from a divided vein. No attempt was made to approximate the edges of the wound which gaped widely apart; it was filled with lint, and a roller applied.

The pain during the operation was confined mostly to the parts supplied by the median nerve; the temperature of the hand and forearm was reduced, and the pulse ceased at the wrist. The arm was placed on a pillow, and enveloped in cotton bats. He was ordered to take a portion of warm wine sangaree, and a draught containing xxv. drops of Sol. Sulph. Morphine.

The same evening reaction was established, his countenance improved, and his voice became firmer. In the subsequent progress of the case, sloughing of the subcutaneous cellular tissue took place, and rendered it necessary to make extensive incisions along the course of the biceps muscle. The ligatures came away on the fourteenth day, and after remaining several weeks longer in the hospital, during which he steadily improved, he was discharged at his own urgent request, before the sores upon his arm had entirely healed. He continued to suffer from numbness in the fingers supplied by the median nerve.

Case XIII.—Exostosis on the upper surface of the last phalanx of the great toe, cured by excision.

William Jewell, a seaman, born in Norway, aged 20 years, of robust and healthy constitution, first noticed this disease, for which he sought relief, about 14 months prior to the 25th September, 1839, the date of his admission to the hospital. At that time, after walking a great deal in a pair of tight new boots, he observed a small hard lump growing under the edge of the nail of the left great toe; by keeping it paired down close, he suffered little inconvenience. It had been partially excised, together with a portion of the nail, but had grown out soon after. At the time of the operation, to be now described, the toe presented the following appearances: From beneath the anterior edge of the nail, which was cut very short, a small tumour of the size of a split pea protruded, of a reddish gray colour and tough firm consistence, but not apparently bony at its apex. It gave him no pain, excepting when he neglected the precaution of wearing an easy shoe. From the situation of the apex at the anterior edge of the nail, I supposed its base did not extend so far back as to make the removal of the whole nail necessary, and therefore proceeded, with the view of saving the matrix of the nail. After having been previously softened in hot water, and scraped thin, an incision was made across the nail with a straight narrow bistoury, a line and a half anterior to its root, and carried perpendicular to the surface of the bone beneath. Instead of reaching beyond the base of the tumour, as was intended, the knife passed into it. It was, therefore, necessary to repeat the incision at a more remote point, which was done in the same manner, two lines beyond the root of the nail, so as to include the matrix. On coming down upon the bone, the edge of the bistoury was directed forward, and made to graze its surface, thus including the nail, with the tumour at its origin. Its bony nature was obvious in cutting through its base, where the knife met with very great resistance. The surface from which it grew was shaved down, below the surrounding bone, until it had a healthy appearance. The resistance of the nail, perhaps, had determined the growth of the tumour forwards, by which I was led to the opinion that it took its origin nearer the extremity of the phalanx. There was very little hemorrhage, and the wound healed kindly under the application of simple dressings, and nitrate of silver occasionally, to repress the exuberant granulations. There was no tendency to a reproduction of the diseased growth at the time of his discharge, October 21st, 1839.

Case XIV.—Retention of urine from injury; puncture of the bladder per rectum.

N. P. an Italian sailor, 18 years of age, was admitted to the hospital, October 2d, 1839, with fracture of the left thigh, caused by a fall from a vessel's yard-arm to the deck. Symptoms of injury of the urethra were also manifest, such as blood dribbling from the penis, and inability to make water, except in small quantities. There were, however, no external marks of injury, nor tenderness on pressure over the perineum. An instrument passed along the urethra, till it was arrested at the membranous portion, by spasmodic contractions, and could not be advanced beyond it. Efforts to expel his urine, at the moment of withdrawing the instrument, procured a discharge of about two or three ounces, and afforded partial and temporary relief. Up to the evening of the fourth day, the patient was kept in a pretty comfortable state by the use of an instrument in the manner described, and the constant application of hot poultices to the hypogastric region. The relief, however, was becoming less effectual, from the increasing irritability of the urethra, and the distended bladder reached almost to the umbilicus. With this alarming condition of the urinary organs, there was a very remarkable absence of constitutional disturbance. There was no fever, and but little acceleration of the pulse. A moderate degree of tenderness, on pressure over the hypograstic region, existed, and only an occasional inclination to make water, accompanied by efforts that did not cause much pain.

More active means were now resorted to. The muriated tincture of iron was given, at first fifteen drops every quarter of an hour, until four doses were taken, when it was increased to half a teaspoonful every ten minutes, until six were taken, after which he began to vomit, but without procuring relief. Sixteen ounces of blood were drawn from the arm as he sat up in bed, and caused incipient syncope, after which he passed a little more than an ounce of urine; the greatest discharge obtained for twelve hours. The condition of his left thigh precluded the use of the hot bath, and opium was next had recourse to. A drachm of laudanum in an enema was first administered per anum, and half a drachm by the stomach every hour after, through the remainder of the night. On the morning of the fifth day no relief having been obtained, it was not thought safe to delay any longer puncturing the bladder. It reached as high as the umbilicus, presenting a tense circumscribed tumour as well defined as the gravid uterus; the pulse was more accelerated, being about 100, his countenance, however, was calm, and he suffered but little from efforts to make water. After the bowels had been evacuated by a laxative enema, I proceeded to puncture the bladder per anum, considering this operation preferable to that above the pubes; and the fracture of the thigh precluding the possibility of that per perineum. The index finger of the left hand introduced per anum, encountered the fundus of the bladder encroaching upon the rectum. The extremity of the finger was placed in the median line, a little beyond the posterior edge of the prostrate gland, (the point to be punctured,) and served as a guide to a long curved trocar, armed with a canula. Gliding the point of the instrument along the palmar surface of the finger, till it came in contact with the part to be perforated, it was held in this position while the finger was withdrawn; the handle of the trocart was then depressed against the posterior edge of the sphincter ani, at the same time that the point was pushed upwards and forwards, and made to describe a curve as though it were to be brought out through the abdominal parietes midway between the umbilicus and pubes. On withdrawing the trocar the urine gushed through the canula, and continued to flow till more than two quarts were drawn off, to the great satisfaction and relief of the patient, who immediately begged for drink to satisfy his long unquenched thirst, and before stopping he had swallowed a quart of water. The canula was secured in place by a bandage, and left unstopped. Ordered to take a seidlitz powder.

Tuesday, 8th. Second day after the operation. The urine flows freely through the canula. An attempt was made to introduce a catheter of medium size, which passed rather farther than at previous attempts, but gave considerable pain. Unstopping the canula and emptying the bladder, he experienced severe pain at the seat of the stricture; owing probably to the contact of the urine seeking a passage by the natural channel. Directed the canula to be kept stopped; and an emollient poultice to the perineum.

Wednesday, 9th. Has made water twice in the natural way, and freely.

Thursday, 10th. Continues to pass his urine by the natural channel, and with as much facility as in health. Withdrew the canula from the rectum, and found the extremity that had been in the bladder, coated with a thin crust of calculous matter. No urine followed per anum on withdrawing it.

Sunday, 13th. Patient was unable to pass his urine for several hours, and complained of severe pain above the pubes. A catheter was introduced, and gave him much pain; on withdrawing it, however, his urine flowed. No stool for 24 hours past. Explored per rectum, and found an accumulation of fœces, which had irritated the bladder; the cicatrix of the puncture was not tender to the touch. Ordered Ol. Ricini ℥j; infus. semin lini, pro potu; and emollient poultices above the pubes.

The same evening the urine was loaded with thick albuminous matter, the tongue covered with a whitish fur, and the pulse frequent. Ordered one dozen leeches to the perineum, and another dozen above the pubes; the poultices to be continued.

Monday, 14th. He is again unable to pass his water, and suffers much pain in the region of the bladder. An instrument was passed down to the membranous portion of the urethra, and on withdrawing it, relief was obtained by a flow of urine. Directed the same quantity of leeches to be repeated to the perineum and above the pubes. Two drachms of epsom salts, with a seidlitz powder, to be given every four hours. The acute inflammatory symptoms of the bladder, were subdued by these means. The albuminous deposit in the urine continued for several weeks, notwithstanding the use of uva ursi and buchu. It was not until the fractured thigh was sufficiently firm to allow him to use exercise in the open air, that the urine recovered its healthy properties. On the 20th Dec. 1839, he was discharged cured.

Case XV.—Fissure of the rectum; cured by division of the sphincter ani muscle.

Wm. B. Owens, seaman, aged 35, born in New-Jersey, of robust constitution. At the age of eight years he wounded his rectum, by falling from a loaded wagon on the sharp end of a standing corn-stalk; considerable hemorrhage followed, and for two or three weeks he was kept at home from school. Since this accident, his fœces have always been very small in size, so much so, as to have been the subject of remark to others, when he has had occasion to ease himself in the open fields. With this exception his stools have been natural, and unattended with pain or effort in their evacuation.

About five years ago, during the prevalence of cholera at Port Mahon, among the U. S. Ship Delaware's crew, he was suddenly seized, after violent exertions in diving for an anchor, with inclination to go to stool, and evacuated about a pint of black blood; since that time he has had frequent returns of diarrhœa at longer or shorter intervals, the discharges varying very much in colour, and sometimes streaked with blood, but not attended with much pain.

For three months preceding his admission to the hospital, which was early in September, 1839, he had suffered much from severe pain, continuing for several hours after every stool, accompanied with spasmodic contractions of the sphincter ani muscle. He referred these pains to the verge of the anus, at its posterior part, and a little to the left side, and compared them to the cutting of a knife. He was tormented with frequent desire to go to stool, and the greater the efforts he made, the more violent were the contractions of the sphincter. He would generally have a stool in the morning, consisting of soft fœces that were sometimes figured; this would be followed by slimy mucus, and sometimes by pus, in small quantities. His sufferings were excruciating, commencing with the morning stool, and continuing till three or four o'clock in the afternoon, when the spasm of the sphincter would gradually subside, and leave him easy till the next morning. Exercise aggravated his sufferings, and every discharge of urine was followed by spasm of the sphincter ani. Various remedies had been employed, without relief. The finger introduced per anum, was embraced by the sphincter in a state of spasm, and caused excruciating pain. The patient insisted that nothing was the matter inside the gut, it was only at the entrance. Upon a careful inspection of the parts, the sphincter appeared firmly contracted. On separating the nates, and stretching out the folds at the verge of the anus, an oblong ulcer was brought into view between two of the folds, at the posterior side, and a little to the left of the median line: the longest direction of the sore was in the axis of the gut, and its edges were somewhat thickened. On touching it with my finger, it gave severe pain, and the patient at once recognised it as the seat of all his sufferings. There was no appearance of hemorrhoids, or any other disease.

Operation performed 25th September. The patient was placed on his left side, with his hips at the edge of the bed, and his thighs drawn up. The nates being stretched apart, the index finger of the left hand, smeared with lard, was passed into the anus, and upon it a probe-pointed bistoury, flatwise; the edge was then directed towards the ulcer, and in withdrawing it, was made to divide the integument, and subjacent sphincter, by an incision of an inch in length. The hemorrhage was moderate, and ceased spontaneously. A greased tent was laid in the incision, and a compress upon it was secured in place by a T bandage. The bowels having been freely evacuated, before the operation, very low diet and confinement to his bed were enjoined, for the purpose of preventing, as long as possible, his going to stool.

For a week, the patient remained without going to stool, during which time he was entirely exempt from all painful symptoms. A small quantity of purulent matter was discharged from the anus. Ordered to take Ol Ricini, ℥i, its operation to be aided by an enema of flax-seed tea, and olive oil. Easy evacuations were procured by these means, and they were resorted to during the second week, after which, his stools were spontaneous and natural. At the time of his discharge, October 17th, the wound had healed, there was no further discharge of mucus, and every unpleasant symptom had disappeared.

Report of Cases treated in the Second Surgical Division of the New-York Hospital, from the first of January to the first of July, 1840. By JOHN WATSON, M.D., one of the Surgeons to the Hospital.

THE second surgical division of the hospital, embracing all the surgical wards in the marine department, and the accident ward in the main building, has, by an arrangement between the attending surgeons, been assigned for the present year to the alternate care of Dr. Buck and myself. This division of the hospital, includes seven large wards, and as many small ones, and affords ample accommodations for 65 beds.

The patients admitted into the marine department are composed of seamen, riggers, boatmen, and others, engaged on our rivers, or in the coasting trade. Those admitted into the accident ward, are, for the most part, labouring men and mechanics; many of them from the lowest ranks of life. Only one of the patients included in this report, was a female. Our remarks, on the present occasion, will be mostly confined to cases under treatment during the first six months of the present year.

On the first of January, 1840, the cases consigned to my care, amounted to		44
During the six months of my attendance, the new receptions amounted to		231
Making in all,		275
Of these these there were discharged, cured,	173	
" relieved,	22	
" improper objects,	5	
" at their own request,	10	
Died,	13	
		223

And there were consigned to Dr. Buck, at the close of my attendance, exclusive of five cases referred to in this report, and discharged since the 1st of July,	52	
		275

The following is an enumeration of the principal diseases for which these patients were admitted, without reference to their complications, or to diseases supervening after admission:

Venereal diseases and their sequelæ, . . .	97	cases.
Wounds, ...	36	"
Fractures, ...	25	"
Ulcers, ...	26	"
Abscesses, circumscribed 17, diffuse 5, . .	22	"
Chemical injuries; burns 2, frost 5, . .	7	"
Injuries and diseases of joints, ...	10	"
Diseases of genital and urinary organs, (not vener.)	10	"
Diseases of the rectum, ...	6	"
Diseases of the eye, ...	6	"
Diseases of the skin, ...	5	"
Tumours, ...	4	"
Injuries of the neck, ...	3	"
Inversion of toe nail, ...	2	"
Erysipelas, (exclusive of several consecutive cases,)	3	"
Delirium tremens, (exclusive of six " ")	2	"
Tetanus, ...	2	"
Miscellaneous, ...	9	"
Total,	275	

We propose in speaking of these cases to allude, first, to such as terminated fatally; secondly, to such as required surgical operations; and finally, to a few of the others, somewhat in the order of the foregoing list of diseases. For assistance in recording these cases, we have to acknowledge here our obligations to Mr. A. C. Hull, by whom the registry of cases was commenced and kept, up to the first of May; and to Dr. J. R. Greacen, by whom it was continued during the rest of the time of our attendance.

1*st*. *Cases terminating fatally*. Of the 13 fatal cases, rather more than half were either moribund, or beyond the possibility of relief when admitted. The proportion of deaths, to the whole amount of cases, is about one to thirteen and a half.

Of those admitted moribund, two died of injury of the head; one of apoplexy; one of congestion of the lungs, consequent to submersion; one of fracture of the sternum, and compound fracture of the leg; one of fracture of the vertebræ, fracture and depression of the sternum, with laceration of the pericardium; and one of tetanus: seven cases in all.

Of those that died after admission, one died of compound and comminuted fracture of the leg, followed by gangrene and traumatic delirium; one of carcinoma of the penis, with extensive depositions in the lungs; one of suppression of urine, connected with disease of the kidneys: three cases in all.

Of those that had been some time under treatment, two died of syphilitic cachexia with laryngitis, &c.; one of active pericarditis and pleuro-pneumonia, consecutive to caries of one of the ribs: three cases in all.

Some of these fatal cases have already been reported verbally, (see Reports of the New-York Medical and Surgical Society, in this and a former number of the Journal.) A few of the others are also worthy of particular notice.

Case I.—Injury of the head, paralysis of the left side; coma. Death on the ninth day. Laceration of the brain, extravasation in the centre of the right hemisphere. Pneumonia.

Robert Kerr, a native of Scotland, aged 30, was admitted moribund, January 5th, 1840, and died in ten hours after admission. Those who brought him to the hospital stated that while at sea, eight days before admission, he had fallen from a yard-arm, and that he had remained insensible ever since, with total loss of power of the whole of the left side. He was examined five hours after death.

Externally he was marked by a bruise over the left eye, by a second on the right thigh, and a third and more extensive one over the left hip. The abdominal viscera were healthy, with the exception of the liver, which was of its natural colour, but much engorged with blood. Both lungs were congested, and adhering by strong but recent attachments at their upper portion to the parieties of the chest. No fracture was observed in the skull; yet the cerebral substance appeared to have been lacerated, and about half an ounce of congealed blood was found at the seat of laceration in the central portion of the middle lobe on the right side.

Case II.—Injury of the head with laceration of the scalp; coma approaching gradually. Death in six hours. Extravasation from rupture of a small vein on the surface of the brain.

Joseph McMahon, a native of Ireland, aged 28, a carpenter, was admitted late at night on the 8th of June, apparently intoxicated, but able to give a confused account of himself. He had recently been injured, probably by a fall. A very small lacerated wound was observed upon his scalp. This was dressed by the house-surgeon, and the patient thus left for the night. The inmates of the ward stated that he appeared soon afterwards to fall asleep, and to breathe heavily. He was found dead at the early visit on the following morning.

No fracture could be discovered in the skull, although carefully examined. About eight ounces of blood had been extravasated, forming a layer of coagulum under the serous envelopes on the surface of the right hemisphere, and reaching to the base of the brain. The blood had escaped from an evident rupture of one of the small veins, ramifying between the convolutions on the upper and central portion of the right hemisphere.

Case III.—Apoplexy. Death within ten hours of the attack. Disorganization of the cerebral substance at the centre and base of the brain; extensive extravasation filling the ventricles.

John E. Williams of Pennsylvania, a boatman, aged 23, was admitted in a state of insensibility, towards evening, June 26th. A few hours previous to admission, while standing in the street, he had been suddenly seized with an apopletic fit, for which he had been bled without relief. Counter-irritants and revulsives were employed after his admission; and the house-surgeon again bled him in the evening. He continned to sink, however, and died towards midnight. He was examined about 12 hours after death.

The configuration of the body was that of an athletic man, moderately fleshy, and well developed. The left ventricle of the brain was distended with a clot of blood, which on the lower surface appeared gradually to mix with the softened and disorganized cerebral substance, that forms the floor of the ventricle. The right ventricle was also distended with blood, but the walls of this cavity were apparently healthy. The coagulated and grumous blood filled, also, the third and fourth ventricles. The substance of the brain around the tubercula, quadrigemina, upper and posterior portion of the medulla oblongata, and upper anterior portion of the cerebellum, was softened and disorganized, and in places intermixed with grumous blood. The medullary mass, where not thus broken down, was even less vascular than natural, and of a remarkably hard and tough consistence. The membranes of the brain were unusually dry.

Remarks.—It was subsequently ascertained that this young man, though not subject to intoxication, was habituated to high living, and that not long before his death he was known to have had one or two epileptic fits. On the morning of the day upon which he was seized with apoplexy, he appeared to be in perfect health. During the day, which was excessively warm, he had exerted himself in preparing his boat for a pleasure excursion.

Case IV. — Fracture and depression of the sternum; injury of the back; general paralysis. Death in 48 hours. Extensive laceration of the pericardium; contusion of the heart; laceration of the right lung; fracture of one of the ribs; fracture of the fifth cervical vertebra.

Ira Boarman of Massachusetts, a seaman, aged 36, was admitted at noon on the 25th of March, having about two hours before admission, while standing near the hatchway of a ship, been struck on the chest by a bundle of hay, and precipitated into the hold, falling about twenty feet, and striking with his back against some bars of iron.

At the time of admission he possessed neither sensation nor power of motion in any part of his body below the diaphragm; the upper extremities were paralyzed, but retained their sensibility in all parts above the elbows; and soon after admission he began to complain of severe pains in his arms. His breathing was somewhat impeded, but his voice was strong and clear; his pulse was apparently natural at first, but afterwards became intermitting and irregular; the temperature of the body was about that of health. He could only lie flat upon his back; the slightest movement of his head or body gave him excruciating pain, and consequently it was difficult to determine the exact seat of injury on his back. The integuments over the sternum were not broken; there was some infiltration beneath them, and the bone itself was depressed.

He continued in this condition, breathing with tolerable freedom, and when left quiet, complaining of but little pain during the rest of the day. On the following day, his bowels became tympanitic, he was unable to void his urine or fœces; his respiration more embarrassed, and his pulse intermitting. His urine was drawn off by the catheter, and his bowels moved by a stimulating enema. He sunk very gradually, and died about 48 hours after the accident.

The cellular tissue over the sternum was injected with blood; a comminuted fracture of the sternum, with depression, was detected between the second and third ribs. The anterior portion of the pericardium was lacerated longitudinally throughout almost its whole extent. A contusion, apparently with a superficial abrasion, about as large as half a dollar, was observed in the anterior wall of the right ventricle of the heart itself. Considerable ecchymosis existed under the serous surface of the pericardium, but no blood was found in its cavity. The lower lobes of both lungs were much engorged with blood. There was a laceration about an inch and a half long in the posterior part of the upper lobe of the right lung, caused by fracture and depression of the third rib at that point. The cavities of the pleura were free from blood. A fracture was found extending through the body of the fifth cervical vertebra.

Remarks.—The extensive injury of the pericardium, and contusion of the walls of the heart in this case, were not anticipated before the examination: the state of the circulation, and the patient's general symptoms, gave but very equivocal evidence of these injuries.

In the following case of fracture of the sternum, without very evident injury of the heart, the patient died almost immediately after the accident.

Case V.—Fracture and depression of the sternum; compound fracture of the leg. Death in about one hour. Extravasation into the cavity of the pleura; laceration of the liver.

THOMAS MATTHEWS, an Irish seaman, aged 25, was admitted on the 23d of May, having recently been precipitated from the topmast of a schooner, striking as he descended against the bulwarks of the vessel, and falling into the river. When admitted he was wet and cold, and no pulse could be detected at the wrist. He was sensible, however, and requested to be turned on his side, as it gave him great pain to lie on his back. No reaction followed, and he died in about an hour after the accident.

He had suffered a compound fracture of the right leg; the sternum was fractured at its upper third, and the lower portion had been driven inward so as to lacerate the pleura. The cavity of the pleura contained a great quantity of blood. The left lobe of the liver was lacerated.

Case VI.—Tumour on the chest, connected with the caries of one of the ribs. Erysipelas, pleuro-pneumonia, and pericarditis supervening in the progress of the case, and leading to its fatal termination.

JOHN MCCLARON, an Irishman, aged 42, seaman, of good constitution and temperate habits, was admitted on the 14th of February, on account of a swelling that had existed several months on the left side of his chest, and that had of late given him much pain, and prevented him from attending to his occupation.

A flattened tumour scarcely elevated enough to be at first glance perceptible, existed on the left lower and posterior portion of the chest near the angle of the ribs. By careful pressure over the centre of this, a small elastic and circumscribed swelling, about an inch in diameter, flattened, and apparently attached to the sixth rib, was detected; and one or two smaller swellings of similar character were afterwards discovered in the neighbourhood of this, all apparently connected with the rib. The bulging of the integuments caused by these small but deep tumours, gave to the surface the appearance of a flattened tumour, nearly circular, and about three inches in diameter. Pressure over this gave the patient no uneasiness, No evidences existed of any disease within the thorax. He could assign no specific cause for the swelling, but thought he might have formerly injured his side by a fall.

About the 1st of March, a puncture was made with a lancet through the swelling into the largest of the elastic tumours which appeared to be attached to the rib. Slight hemorrhage, and trifling discharge of concrete matter, followed the puncture. The tissues above the rib were found to be thickened and consolidated. In a few days the wound began to suppurate, and the patient being now free from pain, left the hospital. The discharge, however, becoming gradually more abundant, he returned in ten or twelve days. The opening was now dilated, no diseased bone could be detected; the sore was treated as a fistulous ulcer.

On the 22d of April, several small fragments of bone were found loose in the bottom of the fistula. The integuments were again divided so that the finger could be introduced, and the whole of the detached pieces, some of them nearly as large as peas, were carefully removed. The patient's general health was still very good, and in the course of a few days the wound had almost entirely closed.

May the 7th, having on the previous night been fatigued by setting up with a very sick patient, and having changed his room for a smaller one, in which he was exposed to the draught of a window, he was seized towards midnight with a severe chill; and on the following morning he was found with considerable pain. In the course of the day he was bled freely, took some cathartic medicine, and was put on the use of spiritus Mindereri. As he complained of pain in his side, the chest was examined, but gave no evidence of any marked disorder.

May 9th. Febrile excitement somewhat diminished; pain in the left side still continuing. Cups were applied to the chest, and the patient put on nauseating doses of Tart. Ant. dissolved in spts. Minderer. to be repeated every two hours.

May 10th. Up to this date the symptoms were apparently indicative of pleuritis; but this morning the integuments over the left side of the chest were in a state of acute erysipelatous inflammation. He still complained of pain in the side, and now over the scrobiculus cordis, and of pains in other parts of his body. The spts. Mindereri and antimony were continued, and the inflamed surface was anointed with mercurial ointment.

May 11th. The general excitement still continuing, and his bowels being somewhat constipated, he was put on the following mixture. ℞ Sulph. Magnes. ℥i. Tart. Ant. grs. viii. Aq. pluvial. ʒvij. Of this he bore without producing nausea, ʒss. every two hours.

May 12th. This morning his general expression was haggard, his skin was bathed in perspiration, his pulse frequent and small; he had passed a restless night, and the pain in the chest was still severe. But much of this was attributed to the erysipelatous inflammation. His bowels still remaining constipated, he was directed Pulv. Purgans. ℨiss. Again cupped on the anterior part of the chest, and the antimonial solution continued. In the afternoon, the cathartic medicine not having as yet operated, a stimulating enema was administered, which produced a small evacuation of fœcal matter.

May 13th. Pulse full and less frequent, skin moist, pain abated, erysipelas subsiding. The cathartic medicine has produced no further action of the bowels. Suspend the antimonal solution, and have Sub. Mur. Hydrarg. grs. xx.

May 14th. Symptoms as yesterday. Bowels moved by an enema. In the evening he had an anodyne of Solut. Sulph. Morph. gtt. xx.

May 15th. Symptoms as before. Resume the spts. Mindereri without the antimony. The little food that he had hitherto taken since the febrile attack, had been of the simplest kind. This afternoon his pulse was for the first time observed to intermit. Towards night he evidently grew worse; his voice became weak and feeble; his respiration hurried; his skin purplish, cool, and bathed in clammy perspiration. It was necessary to suspend the diaphoretic, and administer small portions of brandy toddy, made weak, which he continued to take through the night.

May 16th. Reaction again established; skin warm and dry; pulse full but intermitting. In the afternoon he was again threatened with approaching collapse. His bowels were moved by a stimulating enema, and during the night it was found necessary to resort again to the brandy.

May 17th. The patient evidently sinking; the erysipelas had entirely disappeared; but the whole of the integuments on the posterior part of the body were injected as if by the gravitation of venous blood, presenting an appearance precisely similar to that produced by stasis of blood in bodies that have been for some days dead. The inflammation on the surface had for several days prevented any attempt at exploration of the chest. But this morning the crepitating sound was detected in the lower lobe of the left lung. He died about five o'clock, P. M.

Post-mortem examination nineteen hours after death. The pericardium was distended with serum, and its inner surface coated on all parts with a layer of plastic lymph about a quarter of an inch thick, extended as well over the heart as over the free portion of the serous surface. The substance of the heart was in other respects healthy. The left lung was firmly united to the point of the chest opposite the diseased portion of the rib. The remaining portion of the pleura was free from adhesions, but it was coated like the pericardium with a recent deposit of plastic lymph that adhered to it very slightly. The cavity of the pleura contained about a pint of serum. The lower lobe of the left lung was in a state of red hepatization; the upper lobe was free from disease. The other viscera were to all appearance healthy.

The diseased rib near its angle was somewhat thickened, and rather broader than natural; and contained a deep notch on its upper edge large enough to admit the end of the finger, and extending rather more than half way towards the lower edge of the bone. The lower edge was rough and irregular, and was also marked by a smaller notch. The rib on the sternal side of these was also perforated by a hole on its outer surface. These irregularities gave the bone the appearance of having once been fractured and afterwards united by callus. The dead fragments that had been removed through the opening in the integuments, had probably been exfoliated from the spots now marked by the deep notches. These notches were prevented from communicating with the cavity of the pleura, both by the periosteum, which was thickened and of a cartilaginous hardness, and by the firm adhesion between the lung and the side of the chest. This adhesion was evidently of ancient date.

Remarks.—This patient had not had the least cough during the whole of his disease, and his respiration was free from embarrassment until within a few days of his death. The disturbance in the circulation, the irregularity of the pulse, and the sudden sinking, with the severe pain over the region of the heart, gave at this late period the first suspicions of the inflammation of the pericardium which was detected after death. Had the extensive disease within the chest been evident at first, it would have been met by more active depletion; but it had been almost completely masked by the accompanying erysipelas. And it is worthy of remark that this superficial inflammation was as near as possible cöextensive with the inflammation on the inner surface of the chest.

II. CASES REQUIRING SURGICAL OPERATIONS.

The following is a list of a few operations performed upon the patients included in this report:

An operation for varicocele; one for osteo-sarcoma of the lower jaw; one for a deep congobate tumour on the side of the neck; one for inversion of the toe-nail; one for prolapsus ani; one for stricture and retention of urine, requiring an opening into the urethra from the perinæum; one for staphyloma, requiring the removal of the whole of the opaque, pendent, and protruding cornea; one for an enlarged bursa over the patella; one for fistula in ani; and five or six for serous infiltration into the tunica vaginalis, all of them depending on disease of the testicle. We will refer only to the most important of these.

Case VII. — Varicocele, relieved by removing a portion of the integuments of the scrotum.

John Pierce, a seaman, of Massachusetts, aged 21, was admitted on the 23d of June, with enlargement of the veins of the left spermatic cord, that had existed about two years, and that had been produced, according to the patient's account, by a severe strain in lifting. He could assign no other cause than this, although the enlargement did not attract his attention until some weeks after the accident. He has never been troubled with constipation of the bowels.

The enlarged and tortuous vessels of the cord had produced a globular tumour about as large as a pullet's egg immediately above the testis, of a doughy feel, and when pressed, giving the sensation usually compared to a bundle of round worms. The diseased vessels could be seen elevating the integuments into irregular and tortuous edges. This disease was attended with considerable uneasiness, a sensation of dragging and pain in the part, with pains in the loins, which were so severe as to disable him for active exercise, and sometimes obliging him to remain on his back. He had been in the habit of wearing a suspensory bandage, which had afforded him very trifling relief.

On the day after admission, as much of the integuments of the scrotum as could be drawn together by the fingers over the enlarged vessels, was firmly seized and held together between the branches of a long pair of forceps, and the part above the forceps was then removed by one stroke of the bistoury. The flap appeared to form about one-third of the whole integuments of the scrotum; and the retraction of the remaining portion was so great immediately after the operation, as to leave the whole of the tunica vaginalis on the left side exposed, and to allow the edges afterwards to be drawn together by sutures only with the greatest difficulty.

For several days after the operation, the patient continued comfortable; and though no portion of the wound united by adhesion, yet it contracted very rapidly, and presented a healthy granulating surface. But on the 1st of July, he was seized with a severe chill, with nausea and vomiting, which was followed by febrile excitement, and finally by a severe attack of erysipelas, which involve the integuments of the scrotum, penis, and parts adjacent, and extended to the sub-cutaneous cellular tissue in which it proceeded to suppuration. One or two openings formed along the base and body of the penis, continued to discharge freely for several days. During the course of this attack the patient was treated by antiphlogistic regimen, by cathartics and diaphoretics internally; and by anodyne and emollient applications, followed finally by simple dressings to the part. As the erysipelatous inflammation subsided, the original wound, as well as the ulcerated openings, gradually contracted; and by the 20th of July, they had entirely healed.

The patient left the hospital on the 4th of August. The cicatrix produced by the healing of the wound was sufficient to support the distended veins, and prevent them from protruding much below the external abdominal ring; but they had not become permanently contracted or consolidated. After the patient had been for some time in bed, the swelling would appear to be effaced; but after he had been walking about the house all day, the enlargement of the veins was still apparent. He was, however, permanently relieved of the dragging sensation and pains of which he complained before the operation.

Remarks.—This, so far as I am aware, is the first time in which Sir Astley Cooper's principle of operating for the cure of varicocele, has been adopted in this country. And though the relief afforded by the operation was probably not quite so great as in the cases published in Great Britain, yet it is quite sufficient to recommend a repetition of this operation, in preference to any other hitherto proposed, in severe cases of this disease.

Case VIII.—Osteo-sarcoma of the lower jaw; cured by excision.

Margaret Tracy, of Brooklyn, aged 15, was admitted on the 20th of July, with a tumour on her lower jaw, which had existed about three months, and occurred without any known cause.

When first observed, the tumour was very small, and seated on the base of the bone just in front of the attachment of the masseter muscle. Its growth has since been very gradual, and without the slightest pain. At the time of her admission it extended from within half an inch of the angle of the jaw on the left side, nearly as far forward as the foramen menti; and produced a bulging of the bone outward, inward, and downward; and appeared nearly as large as a hen's egg. The greatest degree of bulging was in the direction downward, and hence the deformity on the cheek was by no means great. Her voice and deglutition were unaffected. She was of a scrofulous habit; her mother had died of phthisis, and one of her brothers was affected with strumous enlargement of the glands of the neck. She had never suffered from toothache; all her teeth were firmly fixed in their sockets. The disease appeared to have originated in the substance of the bone below the level of the alveola, and not yet to have extended to the alveolar process.

The tumour was removed on the 29th of July. The following were the steps of the operation.

An incision was carried through the integuments from near the chin along the base of the jaw and over the tumour, as far backward as the angle. The anterior extremity of this cut was prolonged about an inch downward on the neck, by a second incision; and the posterior extremity continued, by a third incision, downward and backward, somewhat more than an inch, so as to reach the anterior edge of the sterno mastoid muscle. The first incision divided the facial artery and one of its branches; both of these vessels were secured. The soft parts on the anterior face of the tumour were next dissected off, and the incision carried through the salivary membrane on the outer side of the gums. The lower part of the tumour was then laid bare, and the dissection carried through into the mouth on the inner side of the bone. After thus exposing all parts of the diseased mass, Hey's saw was applied to the bone on the anterior side of the tumour, and passed in an oblique direction across the bone, about three quarters through it: the division of the remaining fourth was completed by means of the cutting pliers. The saw was again applied to the bone behind the tumour, and the latter part of the cut completed with the pliers as before. The tumour being now detached, was removed without farther dissection. The small artery of the bone towards the chin was now found bleeding rather smartly, being nourished by its anastomosis with the vessels on the right side. The hemorrhage was at once arrested by pressing a small piece of beeswax against the divided surface. The wound of the integuments was finally drawn together with interrupted sutures, and dressed with dry lint, a compress, and bandage. Very little twisting of the features was noticed after the operation, and the patients' voice and power of deglutition were not in the least affected.

The tumour was found to have originated in the cancellated structure of the bone. The morbid deposit that had distended the bone was of a cartilaginous hardness, of an opaque white colour, and disposed in nodules, each contained in a separate cell, some of these masses being nearly three-quarters of an inch in diameter, but generally much smaller; they could easily be removed from the bony case in which they were deposited. Over the largest and most superficial of them, the bone had been so much distended and attenuated as not to be thicker than an egg-shell. Every particle of the diseased mass had been removed. The excised portion of the jaw was about twice as long at its base as upon its alveolar edge. The three last teeth only were removed, the first molar was still remaining in the mouth, and after the sutures had been drawn together the loss of bone was scarcely perceptible, except by close examination.

For about a week after the operation the jaw was kept at rest, and the patient nourished on spoon diet. Not an untoward symptom occurred: the first dressings were removed on the 5th of August. On the 17th of August the patient left the hospital, the wound at this date being almost entirely cicatrized, and the patient able to use the jaw in eating bread. The divided surfaces of the bone could no longer be felt bare; they appeared to have approximated considerably towards each other, and a hard elevated ridge running from one fragment of bone to the other, could be felt with the finger in the mouth. The chin was now slightly drawn to one side.

Case IX.—Deep glandular tumour on the side of the neck.—Extirpated.

Henry Owen a Welsh lad, aged 19, of fair florid complexion, and scrofulous diathesis, enjoying tolerably good general health, was admitted into the hospital on the 8th of May, on account of a tumour on the side of the neck, which had existed about four months.

It appeared to be composed of at least three distinct masses; the largest lay just below the angle of the jaw, reaching thence to the sterno mastoid muscle.

It was more superficial than the others, quite movable, solid, and of an irregular ovoid shape, and as large as a duck's egg; the integuments over it were perfectly healthy. The second mass was not quite so large as this, and lay below and behind the mastoid process, in the angle between the upper portions of the sterno mastoid and trapezius, and appeared to extend under the former muscle. The third mass lay completely under the sterno mastoid, on a level with the anterior part of the cricoid cartilage, and appeared to have some connection with the second mass; it was flattened from the pressure of the muscle that lay over it, to which it gave some degree of bulging. The anterior edge of this part of the tumour appeared to press upon the deep vessels of the neck, and to reach towards the trachea. There were also several smaller masses connected more or less intimately with one or the other of these larger growths.

These swellings had given the patient no pain, they were of late rapidly on the increase, and were beginning to interfere with respiration; they had been treated with iodine both internally and externally, for about a month, without benefit.

It consultation it was deemed advisable to attempt the complete extirpation of the diseased mass, one surgeon only objecting to this, on the ground of impracticability. The operation was performed on the 12th of May.

It is needless to recount the steps of the operation, except so far as to say that it involved the complete division of the sterno mastoid muscle, and of the superficial jugular vein; and that the morbid mass was completely extirpated. Much advantage was obtained in following the directions laid down by Dr. A. H. Stevens, in a late number of the New-York Medical and Surgical Journal; the rule being to cut down freely until the proper capsule is fairly divided; and after exposing the tumour, to finish the dissection with the fingers, or the handle of the scapel. By following these directions, this formidable tumour was completely removed, with scarcely any loss of blood. Only two small vessels required the ligature. The different masses of the tumour were found to consist of a hard whitish texture, apparently formed by hypertrophy, and consolidation of the lymphatic glands.

The patient had little or no constitutional disturbance in consequence of the operation, and in the course of a few weeks the wound had closed, partly by adhesion and partly by granulation, to about one third of its original extent. Subsequent to this, however, it became flabby, with pale languid granulations, and finally assumed the character of a small scrofulous ulcer, with undermined edges and giving issue to a copious discharge of purulent matter intermixed with crude tuberculous masses. The patient left the hospital about the middle of July; his general health had become somewhat reduced by the discharge, by want of exercise and confinement to the wards of the house. When last seen, (September 4th,) the ulcer was still open, but disposed to cicatrize; the discharge had been greatly reduced, and the patient's general health was improving.

Case X.—Inversion of the toe-nail.—Extirpation.

In this case the disease was of long standing, and had resisted every form of treatment, short of extirpation of the nail itself. The soft parts on both sides of the nail of the great toe on the right foot were ulcerated and in a fungous condition, and so sore as to prevent the patient from using his foot. Palliative means were employed until the irritability was in some degree subdued, and on the 21st of January the whole nail was removed by a modification of Lisfranc's operation.

The edge of a straight bistoury was carried perpendicularly through the integuments behind the matrix of the nail down to the bone, then directed forwards and carried horizontally under the nail toward the extremity of the toe; thus removing the nail and its matrix at a single sweep. The wound healed by granulations, and the patient was discharged on the 10th of February.

Case XI.—Enlargement of the bursa in front of the patella.—Cured by rupturing it.

Thomas Cranmer of New-Jersey, a seaman, aged 26, was admitted April 11th, with an enlargement of the bursa in front of the patella, caused by an injury about ten days previous. The tumour was of a globular form, and nearly half as large as the patient's fist.

It was seized firmly between the fingers and pressed with great force, until it burst and discharged its contents into the cellular tissue beneath the skin. A roller was then applied, and the limb kept at rest for a few days. The patient was discharged cured on the 16th of April.

Remarks.—Tumours of this sort are occasionally difficult to manage, and patients will not generally submit to have them broken by a direct blow. I treated a case precisely similar to the present, about a year previous, by tapping and injecting it with a solution of sulphate of zinc, as in the operation for hydrocele. In a few days after this operation the tumour was again distended with serum, as large as before; and continued so until I finally treated it, as above described, by pressure until it burst; and with instant and permanent success. The enlarged bursæ occurring about the wrist, and occasionally under the chin, are more readily managed in this way than by any other means.

The other cases that called for operations, all terminated successfully: they present no points of special interest.

III. INDIVIDUAL DISEASES AND ACCIDENTS.

1*st. Venereal diseases and their sequelæ.*—Of the patients referred to in this report, a very large proportion, constituting rather more than one third of the whole, were affected with venereal diseases.

These cases may be grouped into first, those in which the primary symptoms were still existing when the patients entered; and secondly, those in which the primary symptoms had disappeared before admission. The following tables present a sufficiently minute and correct analysis of these two groups, which in all amounted to 97 cases, exclusive of a few cases of rheumatism and a number of chronic ulcers presumed to be of syphilitic origin.

TABLE FIRST.

Cases of venereal disease in which the primary symptoms existed when the patients were admitted.

Form of Disease.	Complications and Sequelæ.	Cured.	Left by Request.	Died.	Remaining.	Total.
Chancres.	without complications or sequelæ,	7	....	....	2	9
"	Sloughing and phagedenic sores,	3	....	....	....	3
"	Phymosis,	3	....	....	....	3
"	" congenital,	1	....	....	....	1
"	Paraphymosis,	1	....	....	....	1
"	Ulceration of the scrotum,	1	....	....	....	1
"	Fistula through corona glandis,	1	....	....	....	1
"	Gonorrhœa,	2	....	....	2	4
"	Bubo,	11	1	....	2	14
"	Periostitis from a previous disorder,	1	....	....	....	1
"	Phymosis, papulæ, rheumatism,	1	....	....	....	1
"	" " ulcerated throat,	1	....	....	....	1
"	Rupia simplex,	1	....	....	....	1
"	Bubo, ulcerated throat, rupia, laryngitis, cachexia	....	....	1	....	1
		34	1	1	6	42
Buboes.	exclusive of 14 stated above,	....	....	....	....	......
"	Subsequent to chancres,	2	....	....	3	5
"	Subsequent to gonorrhœa,	1	....	....	....	1
		3	......	......	3	6
Gonorrhœa.	exclusive of four stated above,	....	....	....	....	......
"	Simple,	13	1	....	1	15
"	Orchitis,	2	....	....	....	2
"	Ulceration of the fauces,	1	....	....	....	1
		16	1	......	1	18

TABLE SECOND.

Cases of venereal disease in which the primary symptoms had disappeared before admission.

Form of Disease.	Complications, &c.	Cured.	Relieved.	Died.	Remaining.	Total.
Orchitis.	simple after gonorrhœa,	4	1	......	......	5
"	Hydro-sarcocele, syphiltic,	2				2
"	Hydro sarcocele, scrotal fistulæ, iritis and periostitis.	......	1	......	......	1
		6	2	......	......	8
Inflam. of Fauces.	Ulceration of tonsils.	1	......	......	1	2
Cutaneous Affections.	Condylomata and warty excrescences,	4	......	......	......	4
"	Squamous eruptions,	1	1	......	......	2
"	Rupia,	1	......	......	1	2
"	Papular eruptions,	1	......	......	......	1
"	Papular eruptions and periostitis.	2	......	......	......	2
		9	1	......	1	11
Periostitis.	exclusive of cases above stated.	4	......	......	......	4
Laryngitis.	Periostitis, sloughing pharynx, cachexia.	......	......	1	......	1
Stricture of urethra.	Subsequent to gonorrhœa.	3	2	......	......	5

The treatment of the primary symptoms, in the foregoing list of cases, has in general been conducted without resorting to the internal use of mercury; and I have reason to believe, that when seen within a few days of their first appearance, and in some cases, even long afterwards, but before the constitution has become involved, the primary sores have yielded as readily to local treatment, as they do to the internal use of mercury. My usual course has been, to cauterize the chancres freely and repeatedly with nitrate of silver at the onset; and as soon as they present a healthy granulating surface, to treat them as simple sores. The patient is required to employ frequent ablution with soap and water, to keep the sores dressed with lint moistened in black wash, to pay due attention to the state of the digestive organs, to make daily use of the compound decoction of sarsaparilla as a diet drink, and have his bowels frequently acted upon by sulphate of magnesia.

After the primary sores have healed, especially if there be any remaining induration, or any threatening of constitutional symptoms, and the patient is in a condition to bear it, I have resorted to a mild mercurial course, assisted with sarsaparilla and the other usual adjuvants. I have found the secondary symptoms neither more severe, more difficult to manage, more rapid in their appearance, nor indeed much more likely to appear at all, where the primary symptoms have been thus managed, than where mercury has been freely administered at first. On the contrary, the severest forms of secondary disease were most frequent amongst those who had been treated liberally with mercury for the primary symptoms.

In the more chronic forms of the disease, and those in which mercury had already been administered to excess, I have made liberal use of the hydriodate of potass, and the patients have improved under the treatment; as they usually do when mercury is suspended, and they are managed simply by wholesome diet, tonics, diaphoretics, and other apparently less efficient remedies. I am therefore not as yet prepared to say how far the hydriodate of potass of itself, may be looked to as a remedy for syphilis. In some few cases it produced aphthous sores on the tongue and excoriation of the salivary membrane; but independent of this effect, which is owing to its direct irritation, I have not observed it producing anything like ptyalism.

2d. Wounds. Of the 36 cases of wounds of the soft parts, seven were incisions, two punctures, 17 lacerations, and 10 contusions. The only case of any peculiarity from the nature of the injury, is the following:

Case XII.—Injury from the bite of a rat.

Thomas Mattock of Maine, seaman, aged 55, admitted Feb. 8th, with inflammation of the right side of the face and neck. Two weeks before admission he had been bitten by a rat on the inner edge of the right eyebrow. For a few days after the accident the wound had not given him much uneasiness; but diffuse inflammation gradually ensued, aggravated probably by the irritating applications to which he resorted for relief; he had kept the wound covered with a slice of salt pork. When admitted, the whole of the right side of the face and neck was swollen, red, indurated, and painful. The right eye was permanently closed by the tumefaction of the lids. No purulent collection could be observed. He complained of difficulty in swallowing, which was probably owing to inflammation extending along the absorbents in the deeper parts of the neck. He had had no constitutional disturbance.

After his admission the inflamed parts were freely scarified, allowed to bleed, and afterwards dressed with emollient poultices, which were soon changed for an opiate lotion. A second scarification was required in a few days afterwards. The patient was kept on an abstemious regimen, and treated with saline cathartics. The inflammation subsided very gradually, and on the 19th of February he was discharged cured.

3*d*. *Fractures.* Of the 25 cases of fracture, 15 were simple, seven compound, and three were attended with peculiar complications.

Of the *simple fractures*, one was of the third metatarsal bone, two of the fibula, one of the leg, one of the patella, three of the femur, four of the humerus, two of the clavicle, and one of a rib.

Among the simple fractures of the humerus, one was of the neck of this bone, the others in the shaft. In one of these last, the case has been reckoned twice. After the bone had been united, and the patient had been several days out of the hospital, he returned with the bone broken a second time. This patient had also formerly suffered a fracture of the femur. Among the simple fractures of the femur one case might also have been counted a second time; the bone had apparently united, but the patient in attempting to get out of bed, some eight weeks after the first injury, fractured it a second time. Three of these simple fractures were left under treatment, the rest were all cured prior to the first of July.

Of the *compound fractures*, four were of the leg, one of the forearm, one of the lower jaw, and one of the cranium.

Of the compound fractures of the leg, one was cured, two were convalescing, but still under treatment on the first of July, and one died. This fatal case might properly be classed among the complications; the bones were broken into several small fragments, and the soft parts of the whole limb were much injured; gangrene and traumatic delirium set in, and the patient died on the fourth day.

The three other compound fractures were all discharged cured. The case of fracture of the skull was one in which the accident had been produced by the stroke of an axe upon the right side of the head, some months before admission. There was still an evident fissure in the bone, through which a probe could be passed down to the dura mater. The patient complained of little else than constant headache. The external wound finally contracted to a very small fistulous opening; and this still persisted at the date of his discharge.

Of the *complicated fractures*, one was a fracture of the sternum, spine, and ribs; and one a fracture of the sternum with compound fracture of the leg; both of which terminated fatally; and have already been referred to under the head of fatal cases. The other case did well; and from the severity of the accident, it is worthy of special notice.

Case XIII.—Compound and comminuted fracture of the femur: simple fracture of the humerus: fracture of both condyles of the lower jaw.

John Davlin, an English seaman aged 19, was admitted on the 27th of March, having while at sea three weeks previous, fallen from the yardarm, and broken his right thigh into several pieces, fractured his left arm, broken off both condyles of the lower jaw, and suffered sundry contusions of the soft parts. The mate of the vessel who brought him to the hospital, stated that a fragment, including the whole thickness of the thigh bone and about two inches long, had been broken off by the fall, and was afterwards found sticking fast in the deck. He had had hemorrhage from one ear, and had heard the air whizzing through the other ear; he had also received a deep gash on the chin. Immediately after the accident the thigh had been secured in the straight position, and his arm bound up in a rude manner, but with the bone in its proper position.

When the patient was admitted, he presented no signs of having suffered from constitutional disturbance; the wound caused by the protrusion of the femur was about as large as half a dollar, situated in the outer part of the thigh, six or eight inches above the knee; and was suppurating very slightly. The femur was found broken into several pieces; one fragment three or four inches long, and quite loose, was pointing at the upper edge of the wound, but was not so detached as to be easily removed; another fragment much smaller, and not involving the whole thickness of the shaft, was found loose in the bottom of the wound, and was at once removed. The limb was placed in the straight position, and the wound dressed with dry lint, which was changed but seldom, as the wound suppurated very little after his admission, and soon closed completely. The broken humerus had already begun to unite, and required no special attention.

His face was somewhat deformed by the retraction of the chin: the mouth could not be opened so as to protrude the tongue to any great extent beyond the teeth, and the teeth of the upper and lower jaw could not be brought into contact. In attempting to move the jaw the patient experienced pain and crepitation just in front of the ears; the crepitation could easily be felt by placing the fingers over the fractured condyles. He could still feel the air rushing through the left ear. Nothing was done for the fractures of the jaw. In a few weeks the rubbing of the broken surfaces and attendant soreness ceased to trouble him; but the shape of the jaw, and difficulty of opening the mouth to any great extent, still remained unaltered.

He was able to walk about on crutches in the early part of June, the injured thigh being about four inches shorter than the other; but he did not leave the hospital until the 10th of July.

4th. Diseases of the Joints. Of the ten cases under this head, two were luxations, one of the humerus, one of the scapula from its articulation with the clavicle; five were injuries more or less severe; and three were spontaneous diseases. The following is the only one of these worthy of notice.

Case XIV.—Fracture of the patella badly united by ligamentous union; followed by diffuse inflammation and suppuration in the neighbourhood of the knee-joint.

John Harrison, seaman, of Massachusetts, aged 28, admitted on the 8th of December, 1839, with an acute attack of inflammation which soon resulted in a diffuse abscess in front and on each side of the right knee-joint.

About eighteen months previous he had a transverse fracture of the patella, for which he was confined, with the limb in a straight position, about ten weeks. At the end of this time the fragments were in apposition: but as he began to use the limb, the ligamentous union gradually yielded until the two fragments of bone became separated to the distance of three inches and a half from each other. In this condition he remained, able to walk about with a stick until the present attack. The inflammation and suppuration, though profuse, did not involve the cavity of the joint.

The case was treated as an ordinary abscess, and the patient cured February 10th, 1840.

5th. Abscesses. Among the cases of diffuse abscess, two were seated on the thigh, and were attended with much constitutional disturbance. In both of these the purulent collection had been preceded by inflammation of an erysipelatous character from injury of the leg below the knee. The matter was deposited external to the fascia lata, and extended from just above the knee up almost to the groin. Three cases occurred beneath the fascia of the forearm, and were caused by injuries about the fingers and palm of the hand. These cases of sub-apeneurotic inflammation of the forearm are usually described as phlegmonous erysipelas; they are often attended with serious consequences, and give rise to excessive constitutional disturbance; and sometimes the cellular inflammation and suppuration extend as high up as the shoulder.

The treatment was in no respects peculiar, except that the abscesses of the thigh were injected with a solution of sulphate of zinc. They all recovered.

6*th*. *Injuries of the neck*. Without referring to the cases of general paralysis produced by fracture or injury of the cervical vertebræ, or to injuries of the throat in three or four cases of attempted suicide, there were three other cases worthy of a passing notice.

In one of these, an injury behind the neck had produced a degree of tension and permanent inclination of the head towards the right shoulder. This deformity came on gradually a few days after the injury, and persisted about two months. The patient was finally relieved by local depletion, counter-irritation, and passive motion.

In another case, a similar injury led to paralysis of the muscles on the back of the neck. The patient was unable to support his head erect, the chin falling towards the breast.

In the third case, tension of the neck, owing probably to inflammation extending along the sheath of the right sterno-mastoid muscle, followed an acute attack of tonsilitis. The deformity continued about two weeks after the inflammation had left the throat and then gradually subsided.

7*th*. *Diseases of the Urinary Organs*. Of this group two cases presented some peculiarities. In one, the patient was for several weeks unable to evacuate the contents of his bladder, and was suffering from constant stilicidium urinæ. The disorder was originally induced by a severe blow in the hypogastric region. Under the use of local depletion, the daily introduction of the catheter, counter-irritants, and antiphlogistic regimen, it was gradually overcome.

In the second case, the patient was suffering from an acute attack of irritability of the neck of the bladder, with incontinence of urine, depending on the retrocession of a pruriginous eruption to which he had long been subject. He was treated with the infusion of diosma crenata, and mild laxatives internally, aided by the frequent use of alkaline baths—and was cured in about three weeks.

8*th*. *Erysipelas*. Many of the severer cases of erysipelas occurred in patients under treatment for other diseases. To some of these complicated cases we have already alluded. In the following instance the symptoms were remarkable, and for some time threatened a fatal issue.

Case XV.—Erysipelas of the head and face; retrocession of the erysipelas, followed by congestion of the brain, as indicated by convulsions and maniacal symptoms, which were cured by re-inducing the inflammation of the skin.

Frank Johnson, a Danish seaman aged 30, was admitted on the 11th of Feb. with desquamation of the integuments of the face, and slight tumefaction and redness about his temples, ears, and back of the neck,—the remains of an acute attack of erysipelas of the head and face. Those who brought him to the hospital stated that within a day or two he had been somewhat deranged. Although reputed temperate, he appeared as if threatened with delirium tremens. He was indisposed to sleep, but had no tremor of the muscles; his pulse varying from 70 to 100; his skin cool; bowels constipated; tongue coated in the centre, and pointed and red at the edges; pupils contracted and sluggish; intellectual faculties oppressed. He made no complaint of pain, and when questioned he gave rational answers, but not always the correct ones. There was no marked delirium. In this condition he remained for the first two days, during which time warm anodyne fomentations were applied to the inflamed surfaces, and the patient was purged freely with calomel.

Feb. 13th. His intellectual faculties appearing more oppressed, eighteen leeches were applied to the temples and behind the ears. These drew freely, and immediately afterwards he appeared to be somewhat relieved; his skin became warmer, intellect clearer, and his pulse rose from 80 to 100. But during the evening he became delirious, and was wandering about his room the most of the night; he had some sleep, however, under the influence of an anodyne.

Feb. 15. Delirium more confirmed, pupils more contracted, eyes glistening, pulse 72, tongue contracted and red at the edges. The patient during the past night had had little or no sleep, and was complaining of severe pain in the head. Leeches were again applied, the patient put on small and repeated doses of calomel, and his diet restricted to simple arrow root. Up to this date the erysipelas continued to linger about his ears.

Feb. 16. During the past night he attempted to jump from his bed-room window, and cut his scalp against a broken pane of glass. The wound had bled very freely. No febrile excitement, pulse 70; the patient so delirious as to require a constant watch over him. In the afternoon he was cupped on the back of the neck; calomel continued.

Feb. 17. Patient in a state of great prostration; in attempting to raise him he became faint; he had some repose during the night: pulse 80, tongue moist and clean, bowels free, skin cool, lower extremities very cold, respiration irregular, delirium unabated. A small blister was placed behind each ear, sinapisms were applied to the feet, the calomel continued; and a diet of gruel, containing a small quantity of wine, was allowed.

Feb. 18. During the night he had had several convulsions. In the morning his general symptoms were as at last report, but prostration not so great. The blisters had not drawn. The scalp was now shaved and covered with a large blister, and the compound infusion of senna was ordered in small and repeated doses, until free catharsis was effected. The calomel was discontinued; it had, as yet, produced no symptoms of ptyalism.

Feb. 19. Convulsions recurred again last night, and are still occurring at intervals. The pulse, after one of these attacks, rose to 108, but was very small; delirium unabated, feet and legs cold, general surface of natural temperature, tongue dry and brown; the cathartic had operated mildly. The blister had not yet inflamed the skin sufficiently; the whole of the scalp was therefore rubbed over with the strongest aqua ammoniæ, and the patient took internally a few grains of carbonate of ammonia.

Feb. 20. The aqua ammoniæ has been effectual in exciting inflammation of the integuments of the head and face; great tumefaction and redness of the scalp, face, ears, and adjacent parts. The patient slept during the greater part of the night, and is still disposed to sleep; surface of the body warm, pulse 100, tongue dry. Continue the carbonate of ammoniæ, grs. v, every three hours, with a diet of gruel, flavoured with wine.

Feb. 21. Slight delirium, pulse 100, lower extremities warm, tongue still dry, erysipelas of head and face still continues. The patient had slept during the night. Discontinue the carbonate of ammonia, and have aq. ammon. acetat. ℥ss. every two hours.

Subsequent to this date the patient began gradually to recover. The erysipelas on the face and scalp persisted several days, the tongue cleared off, the natural appetite returned, and the digestive organs resumed their healthy action. The mind, however, still remained confused, and for some days the excitement of company or of conversation, was sufficient to renew the delirium. It was necessary to have him kept secluded for nearly a month. About the middle of March, he began to mix with the other inmates of the hospital, and on the 7th of April he was discharged cured.

9*th. Delirium Tremens.* This disease, as met with in the hospital, is generally complicated with others. In fact, it might be considered rather as a disordered condition of the nervous system, superinduced by some local disturbance in persons of intemperate habits, than as a distinct and independent disease. At one time it occurs after a fracture, or severe injury, at another during an attack of erysipelas, of rheumatism, of inflammation on the chest, or of general derangement of the digestive organs. Nevertheless, it is occasionally seen in a simpler form; and when so, it is rarely or never difficult to manage. A brisk emetico-cathartic, in its forming stage, will frequently arrest it at once. Subsequent to the operation of this, which is best administered in the evening, if the patient is not disposed to rest, he may have not to exceed a drachm of tincture of opium in a draught of porter; but I prefer giving the opiate in the form of an enema. On the following morning I allow him either half a pint of porter, or a small amount of brandy, and oblige him during the day to exercise freely, and to actual fatigue, in the open air; eating, if he is so disposed, at the regular meal times; and at night again resorting to his anodyne. By following up this system I have never seen simple delirium tremens persist beyond a few days. But when complicated, it is often difficult to manage, and its prognosis then depends much upon the nature of the co-existing disorder. In the following case it was complicated with inflammation of the lungs.

Case XVI. — Contusion of the chest; bronchitis, pneumonia: delirium tremens.

George Brotherton, a pilot, aged 35, was engaged in a riot on new-year's eve, and got severely contused on the chest. The weather at the time was extremely cold, and the patient probably in a state of intoxication, was exposed to the open air all night. He was brought to the hospital on the evening of January 3d, at which date his respiration was short and laboured, he had a constant short dry cough, his lips and tongue were purplish, his skin cool, his pulse small and about 100. Considerable dulness existed over the posterior and lower part of both lungs, and the crepitating sound was marked on the inferior portion of the right lung. On the morning after admission he was bled moderately and put on antimonial solution.

January 5. The venesection produced instant relief from the impeded respiration; the antimony had not nauseated him in half grain doses every two hours. His skin was of natural temperature, lips florid, pulse 100, slight subsultus at the wrist, slight glairy tenacious expectoration, cough not so frequent, but still severe. Continue the antimonial solution with mucilaginous drinks, farinacious diet, and at night an anodyne.

January 6. Patient had not slept during the night, and was wandering about the ward delirious, sputa rusty, tenacious, and more abundant; minute mucous or crepitant sound on both sides of the chest, but most extensive on the right; marked delirium tremens. Antimony suspended, and tinct. opii administered (ʒij. every four hours) in the form of enema. The patient was also allowed a pint of porter, to be taken in divided doses during the day.

January 7. After the second enema he slept about four hours: delirium not so great, subsultus still continuing, pupils contracted, cough less troublesome, sputa thick yellowish mucus. No change of treatment.

January 8. Slept well during the night, mind composed, tremor as yesterday, pulse 112, cough less frequent; sputa again rusty and tenacious, though mixed with considerable mucus. Discontinue the porter, resume the antimonial solution, and repeat the enema only at the proper time for repose at night.

January 9. Patient asleep, considerable twitching of the muscles, pulse 108. He had slept little or none during the night; expectoration mucus tinged with blood; dulness on the posterior part of the chest, apparently greater than at last report; mucous sound loudest on the right side. Up to the present date the patient has had no appetite, and the antimony has acted freely on the bowels. R. Tinct. opii gutt. v, to every dose of the antimonial solution. Cups were applied to the chest, and the enema directed as usual at bedtime.

January 10. Slept badly; delirium and tremours increasing, pulse 112, cough and state of the chest as yesterday, diarrhœa continues; slight epistaxis. Continue the internal treatment.

January 11. No sleep; subsultus delirium, and diarrhœa continuing; pulse 110, skin moist; the tongue which had hitherto been moist and tolerably clean, was now somewhat coated; congestion apparently increasing in the chest. R. Tinct. Sanguinar. ℥j. Tart. Ant. grs. iv Mucilage ℥ij. Mix. Dose ʒss. every two hours. The usual anodyne enema at night.

January 12. Five liquid stools since last report; pulse 112, skin moist and warm; mucous expectoration; delirium and tremours continuing slightly.

January 13. Slept but little; three liquid stools since last report; delirium not noted, tremours diminished; tongue moist and clean; mucous sound free over all the chest.

January 14. Rested tolerably during the night: diarrhœa continuing; pulse 104, other symptoms abated. Suspend the antimony, and continue the sanguinaria, &c.

Subsequent to this date the patient continued to improve. On the 17th he began to ask for food. On the 21st he complained of severe pains about his left hip and leg, which were relieved by a blister over the trochanter. On the 6th of February he was discharged cured.

Remarks.—The stimulating treatment for delirium tremens was contra-indicated in this case by the state of the lungs: the inflammation of the chest, on the contrary, could not have been treated safely by active depletion, in consequence of the condition of the nervous system. A temporising plan was therefore adopted; and, as shown by the result, with success.

10*th.* *Tetanus.*—Of the two cases of tetanus, one died in a few minutes after admission; the other recovered. And as every successful case of this formidable disease is worthy of record, I shall report this in full, together with another successful case which occurred some time since in my own practice.

Case XVII.— Tetanus cured by the use of assafœtida, brandy, and tincture of rhubarb.

Joseph Hutchinson of New-Hampshire, aged 39, a remarkably athletic man, employed as fireman on board of one of the Providence steamers, was admitted with symptoms of tetanus on the 16th of June.

About two weeks previous he had abraded the skin on the side of his left leg, over the cicatrix of an old ulcer. Subsequent to this accident he had been much exposed to sudden changes of temperature; his berth was leaky, and his clothes had been frequently wet. About a week before admission he had injured one of his fingers, which was still sore, but he thinks the stiffness about his throat had commenced before this latter accident. He continued at work until the 12th June. On Saturday, June 13th, he complained of pain in his back and of weakness. On the next day he had cramps in different parts of his body, extending particularly from his back along the region of the diaphragm, and afterwards to the lower extremities. He now sent for a physician who bled him, and gave him some cathartic medicine, which operated freely during the following day.

When admitted, his jaws were firmly closed, but not so completely as to prevent him from protruding his tongue slightly beyond his teeth; the lower jaw was somewhat retracted: he had frequent spasmodic twitchings in his body and limbs; his skin was bathed in profuse perspiration. The spasms were most severe in the left leg, the patella appeared to quiver beneath the hand when placed over it. His abdominal muscles were rigid, his pulse was 90, his intellectual faculties undisturbed: his principal suffering was from the frequent recurrence of the cramps. The ulcer on his leg, produced by the abrasion, was in an irritable condition, and apparently spreading. R. Tinct. assafœtidæ ʒij. to be administered as an enema, and repeated every second hour. The ulcer was dressed with an anodyne and emollient poultice. Diet not restricted.

June 17. The patient had slept during the night, but never so long at a time as to require any intermission of the medicine. General symptoms as yesterday; spasms recurring every 10 or 15 minutes. In the afternoon they became excessively severe, throwing him into general convulsions. He was placed upon a bed on the floor to prevent him from falling. The enemata were now repeated at intervals of an hour, and the patient was further allowed a tablespoonful of brandy every second hour.

June 19. Spasms less severe and recurring about once an hour, invariably coming on when he is about to fall asleep, and thus disturbing his repose. The enemata keep his bowels freely opened. He complains of thirst, and of a parched and slimy state of his mouth, for which he was directed porter diluted with water, to be taken ad libitum.

June 22. Spasms gradually growing less severe: pulse varying from 100 to 110; patient has had some repose at night, and has taken mild nourishment. The enemata have produced much soreness in the rectum and about the anus, in consequence of which they were stopped, and pills of gum assafœtida, each containing three grains, were given by the mouth; one pill every hour; the brandy and porter were continued as usual.

June 25. Spasms less and less frequent and severe. The patient's bowels have not been freely moved since the enemata were suspended. Stop the brandy, and take tincture of rhubarb as a substitute, in doses of half an ounce every two hours.

June 26. Scarcely any spasms since yesterday: pulse 90, the rhubarb has acted gently upon the bowels.

July 6. Although he has had few or no spasms since last report, and has been able to sleep and to take regular nourishment of soft food; still the tonic rigidity of the muscles continues in most parts of the body. The patient is unable to move his legs, and passive motion gives him pain. To-day, for the first, the stiffness of the jaws suddenly left him: he felt, according to his own account, as if something had given way there. The ulcer in his leg had been for sometime improving under simple dressings, and was now nearly healed.

Subsequent to this date, the rigidity of the back and limbs gradually yielded; the gastrocnemii muscles of the left leg, however, still continued rigid, and kept the foot permanently extended; but these, at length, by insensible degrees relaxed, and the patient regained the use of his legs. About the 15th of July he began to sit up; his limbs, however, were still remarkably feeble; he was at first obliged to use a crutch in walking, and suffered severely in attempting to flex his joints. After this date his recovery was rapid: but he did not leave the hospital until able to resume his work, on the 19th of August.

The other successful case of tetanus was in some respects peculiar, and though it occurred in private practice, I am induced to report it here, in connection with the preceding. I cannot describe it more accurately at present, than by simply transcribing the notes that were taken upon it at the time of its occurrence. I may premise, however, that it was in its early stage looked upon as an approaching attack of scarlatina; this disease being at the time prevalent.

Case XVIII.— Tetanus, treated successfully.

Nathaniel Scanlin, aged 10, a boy of plethoric habit, was taken ill Feb. 15th, 1838, with pain in his head, sore throat, pain in his bowels, and in the small of his back. He left school, unwell, in the morning; and was unable to eat his dinner. His mother, supposing him about to have an attack of croup, gave him an emetic, which operated, and followed this with a dose of castor oil, which had not yet operated when I saw him, at 7 o'clock, P. M. I then found him with flushed skin, eyes rather heavy; tongue discoloured with liquorice, but showing slight elevation of a few of the papillæ. The sublingual glands were inflamed, swollen, and painful: the fauces red, no apthæ upon them. The patient complained of soreness of the throat; he was too feeble to walk about, but was active enough in describing his symptoms, and sat up whilst I examined him. I simply directed warm catnip tea.

February 16. About an hour after my first visit, he was seized with convulsions, which lasted all night. Mustard draughts had been applied without relief; another physician, who was called to him early in the morning, administered three grains of calomel and an ordinary enema. When I saw him at noon, the convulsions were still upon him, recurring every 15 or 20 minutes, passing off very suddenly and leaving him with general twitching, *like the twitching of tetanus.* His pulse was about 100, intermitting three or four times in a minute, and very weak. His skin was rather below the natural temperature. During the convulsions he did not froth at the mouth, and his respiration was performed by short, quick, and convulsive gasping. ℞. Tinct. Assafœtidæ ℥ss. to be mixed with an ounce of milk, administered as an injection, and to be repeated every second hour, while the fits continued. A warm bath was also given after the first enema.

5 o'clock, P. M. The enema had produced an immediate action of the bowels, and after its operation the child remained quiet for a longer time than at any former period since the commencement of the convulsions. Skin not above the natural temperature; tongue pasty and dark in the middle; pulse regular, weak, and at 102. The injections were continued, and the patient directed warm wine and water, made weak, sweetened, and to be taken as an occasional drink.

9 o'clock, P. M. Child sleeping soundly, pulse regular at 100; has taken his wine and water but once, and has not had a paroxysm within half an hour. During the intervals between the paroxysms, throughout the day, he has been rational; towards night he appeared to his friends to be at times delirious.

February 17, (in the morning at 9 o'clock.) The patient has slept well during the night; there have been three returns of the paroxysms within two hours; bowels moved three times since last visit, the evacuations being unhealthy and "like glue." Tongue pasty, and, over a red surface, coated with a thin white fur.

5 o'clock, P. M. Frequent returns of paroxysms, sometimes attended with swooning, which lasts a minute or more, sometimes characterized by twitching of the limbs, and sometimes by convulsions of the whole body. Whilst I was examining him, he suddenly clenched his fists, opened his mouth, stretched backwards, and had a severe general convulsion, with the spasmodic and rapid breathing noticed yesterday. During the fit his mouth remained open very wide, and his tongue retracted. Once or twice he bent forward as if to snap at the persons who were holding him in bed. The paroxysm lasted about two minutes, and then, suddenly leaving him, he sat up in bed, called for a drink, said his head was "all working," desired to have a bandage tied about it, and appeared as clear as ever. During the fit his pulse did not intermit; it had been all day about 96. He had a slight cough, and complained of pain in his side.

Although the symptoms have hitherto been of equivocal character, yet this morning supposing them to bear much analogy to those of tetanus, I questioned with that view; and found on the last joint of the right thumb, a small bruise about two lines broad and covered with a dry scab. He stated that this had been caused by striking his knuckles against a rough projecting point of the stove pipe, on the 9th instant, just six days before he became unwell. The wound, he added, hurt him shockingly at first, and pained him very much all next day, but he had thought nothing of it afterwards.

February 18. Slept tolerably during the night; four convulsions in the course of the day; throat not so sore as formerly; tongue clearing off; skin natural, pulse 84, bowels, not moved. R. Ol. Ricini ℥j; and if the fits return, resort to former treatment.

February 19. During the day better than usual, having had but three or four mild returns of the paroxysms. At night sitting up in bed, free from pain, playing with one of his little companions. Oil had operated freely, tongue quite clean, appetite returning. The symptoms of the case are certainly not those usually attending tetanus, yet this is doubtless the disease affecting him.

February 20. In the morning he had another convulsion, which lasted four or five minutes, and left him with some confusion of intellect, and slight injection of the eyes. He had a few drops of blood discharged from the nostrils. Bowels not moved since yesterday. Repeat the castor oil. At the evening visit I found that the oil had vomited him, and that he had had two slight paroxysms since the morning. Have sulph. magnes. ℥ss.

February 21. No return of paroxysms: the cathartic has produced healthy evacuations; patient apparently well.

February 22. No further returns of paroxysms. Discharged cured.

Remarks. — I have neglected to note in this case the date at which the assafœtida was suspended. Its effects were more decided on the first day than at any time subsequently, and it was entirely neglected towards the last.

As I had no knowledge of this article ever having before been employed as a remedy for tetanus, I was induced, by the successful result of this case, to try it again at the next favourable opportunity. The second patient to whom I administered it, was a lad aged 14, who had received a severe gun-shot wound, involving the right groin, right testicle, and upper part of the right thigh. The wound, which had been caused by the accidental discharge of a gun on the 25th of March, 1838, was of itself sufficient to have destroyed life. Symptoms of tetanus ensued, on the morning of the 31st of March, between five and six days from the date of injury; and the patient died on the day following. Owing to the state of the wound, the tincture of assafœtida could not be administered by the rectum. It was therefore given by the mouth; and was not carefully continued, the patient refusing it on account of the difficulty of swallowing.

The third instance in which this remedy was administered, was the fatal case referred in a former part of this report. The disease had existed several days, and the patient died of suffocation in attempting to swallow the first dose of the tincture, which was unfortunately administered by the mouth. The fourth case was that of Hutchinson, who recovered. It has since been employed in the hospital in another case, a female, a patient of Dr. Post, but without success.

Thus, out of five cases in which assafœtida has been used, two have terminated favourably; but how far this success is attributable to the treatment, is as yet impossible to determine. I have no doubt that many patients, suffering under this formidable malady, are over-treated; yet we are not in the habit of hearing of spontaneous cures; nor, indeed, of any great proportion of successful cases, even under the most judicious management. It is to be feared that no course of treatment can ever prove generally successful; hence any remedy that is attended even with occasional success, is worthy of the notice of the profession.

In resorting to the assafœtida again, I should prefer administering it by the rectum; but if this plan be inadmissible, it must be given by the mouth. Under these circumstances, the gum is preferable to the tincture, being less apt to excite spasmodic action of the muscles of the throat, and thus lead to instant suffocation.

11*th. Miscellaneous observations.* — The only remaining fact worthy of notice in connection with this report of hospital practice, is the following:

Case XIX. — Opium mixed with superacetate of lead, in large dose, swallowed with impunity.

A seaman under treatment for a carious ulcer near the lower part of the thigh was seized with slight erysipelatous inflammation around the surface of the sore, for which the house-surgeon prescribed an opiate lotion, to be made from thirty grains of opium, and sixteen grains of sugar of lead. The patient, mistaking the directions, swallowed these substances in their dry state, about 8 o'clock in the evening of January 26th. About midnight he began to feel unwell, and think he threw up a part of the powder; but he did not rest well during the night; no symptoms of narcotism followed the accident; on the following morning he was as comfortable as usual, and unaware that anything had gone amiss.

Is it possible that the superacetate of lead, which is known to precipitate the extractive matter of vegetable infusions, could in his case, have had any effect as an antidote? The opium was good, and the patient had not been in the habit of using this substance.

An instance somewhat similar happened in the hospital in the summer of 1837. A patient swallowed by mistake, a drachm of opium mixed with a scruple of the superacetate of lead. The accident was discovered in about half an hour; an emetic was administered, and no serious consequences ensued.

Memoir on the treatment of Varicose Veins of the Lower Extremities.

By M. Bonnet, Surgeon in chief of Hotel Dieu, Lyons.* Translated from the French, By A. G. Thompson, Jr., M. D.

About the close of the year 1834, I began occupying myself with the radical cure of varicose veins. During the first two years that I was engaged in the study, I used pins on sixteen patients, whose veins were very prominent, and caustic potash on two females, their varices being covered by a tissue of fat. The two last were discharged cured, together with all those who, treated with pins, were in a state fovourable to a radical cure. These two methods of treatment, then seemed to me to be equally useful; but as hemorrhage had occurred, when the vein was opened by caustic potash, and as no serious accident had followed the use of pins, I decided to give preference to the latter. However, I deferred making a definite judgement, until I had followed during several months or years, the patients operated on according to the two methods, and I felt the necessity of prolonging this observation beyond the dismission of the patients, since the cases published by Davat, Velpeau, and Jobert, terminated with the immediate consequences of the operation. I must acknowledge that I was disappointed as to the efficacy of pins in producing a decisive cure. In all the patients, whom I succeeded in seeing again, the varices reappeared, after remaining cured, during a time varying from one to six months, with as much intensity as before the operation; and this not only in the secondary divisions, but in the trunks of the saphena, on which the greater number of pins had been placed, and where the obliteration seemed permanent. The two females treated with caustic potash, were more fortunate; in one, the varices had not reappeared fourteen months after the operation, and the other has remained without any change for several years, during which I have frequently seen her. These facts led me to consider the obliteration produced by pins, as only temporary in its effects, whereas the caustic potash caused a permanent closure of the vein, but was capable of exciting hemorrhage.

---

* Archives Générales de Médicine, May — June, 1839.

Being thus induced not to use either of these two agents independently, I thought that all difficulty might be surmounted by combining them. I conceived that by placing the pins at intervals along the course of the vein, and cauterizing the intervening spaces, I would obtain by the pins a temporary closure, which would prevent hemorrhage, and by the caustic potash, a permanent obliteration, which would effect a cure. This idea was put in practice on nine patients during the year 1837. Unfortunately I did not see any of them again, and the uncertainty in which these unfinished observations left me, joined to preoccupations caused by more serious operations, led me to interrupt my labours on the treatment of varix. I was obliged to resume them about the middle of 1838, at which time, I had under my care a man with ulcerated varices, giving rise to copious hemorrhage. I no longer had any confidence in the pins; I found the combined treatment too complicated; the fatal accidents which I knew had followed the employment of Mr. Davat's method in the hands of most skilful surgeons, decided me not to make use of it either simple or combined. I returned then to the caustic potash, the more so as I had reasons for believing that the hemorrhage which had deterred me from using it, could be prevented by compression, and by keeping the patient in bed. I then commenced a new set of observations on twelve cases, which confirmed me more and more in the opinion, that of all the means to which I have resorted in the treatment of varicose veins, caustic potash is the most simple in its application, the least doubtful in its results, and the best calculated to insure a complete and permanent cure. It will be seen after this preamble, which seemed to me necessary for the comprehension of this essay, that the observations on the treatment of varix should refer first, to the use of pins alone; second to the use of caustic potash alone; third to the combination of both.

The case of one of my patients cannot be strictly placed under either of these heads. I first operated on him with pins, and the second time I used these in combination with caustic potash. He had been operated on by Dupuytren, by incision, previous to my first trial, and during the time between my two operations, a portion of the saphena was resected by M. Gaillard of Poitiers. This man carried as it were, written on his leg, the methods employed during these latter years, for the cure of varicose veins.

The question of therapeutics, it will be seen, is the principal object of this essay. But before touching it, I would make some observations on a point of pathological anatomy relative to varicose veins, and on a symptom by which we may determine their danger, and the effects of the treatment used on them; I intend speaking of those tumours of the veins which are analogous to the spontaneous aneurism of the arteries, and of the motion which can be given to the blood in varicose veins, in a contrary direction to the course which the valves compel it to take in the healthy state.

Varicose tumours analogous to spontaneous aneurisms. This particular form of dilatation of the veins, has not been well described by any author. I observed it in 1833 on a young man aged 24, whose internal saphena was dilated in its trunk and principal divisions. Two years after the first appearance of his varices, a tumour showed itself about the middle third of the thigh, on the track of the internal saphena, which was of one year's standing, when I first saw him in March, 1833.

This tumour was soft, fluctuating, and indolent, about the size of a hen's egg, and covered by a perfectly healthy skin without adhering to it, incommoding the patient only by its weight. I removed it by making an incision through the skin; but when by the last stroke of the bistoury, I detached it in its deepest part, a quantity of blood escaped, and on examining the bottom of the wound, I saw that I had opened the internal saphena. I united the lips of the incision, and union took place without any accident.

The tumour contained liquid blood, mixed with a quantity of soft and blackish coagula. Its cavity was smooth, and communicated with the vein by an opening three or four lines in diameter. Its coats were continuous with those of the veins, on the side of which it was situated.

Being enlightened by this observation on the anatomical characters of lateral dilatations of the veins, I became attentive in noticing their symptoms on other patients submitted to my observation. I have since only met with them in two cases, and in both they were situated on the crural portion of the internal saphena. The first of these patients had two soft indolent tumours, about the size of a walnut, situated on the track of the saphena, one being towards the mouth of this vessel, a little above, and to the inside of the knee. By percussing one of these tumours, the blood flowed back along the whole vessel, and if the hand was placed on the other, a distinct pulsation could be felt; in fact this was visible to the eye; this reflux and pulsation seemed to be the marked character of these tumours, because it proves that the liquid contained in them freely communicates with that in the veins. I noticed the same thing in the second case; the tumour had the same character and volume, as the preceding.

These cases were treated by passing a pin through the tumour, which was kept in place by the twisted suture for eight days. From the second day after the operation, the blood began to coagulate; on the eighth day the tumour had become hard, and about one month afterwards had gradually diminished, while it acquired a firmer consistence, being at that time reduced to the size of a hazlenut. In the first case, in which there were two tumours, the one near the knee was operated on; its cure with that of the varices of the saphena, to which five pins were applied, brought on the resolution of the other tumour situated in the bend of the groin. I have not been able to ascertain the duration of the cure in this case; but as to the other patient, whom I saw eighteen months after treatment, although the saphena was again dilated, the lateral tumour continued perfectly cured, and was so completely dispelled, that no trace of it was perceptible. (*See Case IV.*)

From these facts, I thought that I might draw the conclusion that whenever one of these dilatations is found occupying but one side of a vein, it may be easily diagnosticated, and be treated with every chance of success, by simply passing a pin through it. The inflammation caused by this foreign body, coagulates the blood, its serosity is gradually absorbed, and similar to an aneurism through which the current of blood is interrupted, it becomes reduced to an coagulum, which may terminate in resolution. It is not necessary for me to show how far this treatment is superior to that employed on the first patient, from whom I removed the tumour, thinking it to be a cyst compressing the saphena. The sign which I indicate — the facility of diminishing the tumour by pressure, and of causing the blood it contains to pass into the trunk of the vein — proves how the error into which I then fell, may be avoided.

On the motion of the blood caused by percussing varicose veins. One of the characters of varix to which I would call attention, is the possibility, when the vein is largely dilated, of causing the blood to flow back towards its origin and termination, by percussing the vein in any part of its extent. This reflux of the blood, in a contrary direction to that communicated to the veins by the valves in a normal condition, proves that they have ceased to act, either because the dilatation will not permit their free edges to reach the axis of the canal, or because they have become effaced during the dilatation and extension which the vein undergoes, or because they have become thickened like the coats of the vessel. These causes have appeared to me united in the dissections that I have made; the reflux, which is the consequence of the loss of action which they produce in the valves, is important to know, and ought to be carefully examinéd, in order to judge of the difficulties which the cure of varices may present, and particularly to ascertain when the pins are properly placed: for if the opposite sides of the vein are well compressed by them, the motion of the blood, which, before their application, passed the places they occupy, becomes arrested at that point. This sign ought to be looked for at the termination of treatment. We judge whether the motion communicated to the blood by percussion stops at the portions of the vessel we desire to obliterate, and thence whether the means we have used are sufficient, or whether it will be necessary to resort to them anew.

SECTION 1. — TREATMENT OF VARICOSE VEINS WITH PINS.

Several surgeons, among others Davat, Velpeau, and Jobert, have published the results which they have obtained by the single application of pins in the treatment of varicose veins. Their observations show the possibility of success; but they have not specified the cases in which this method has failed, and when it does succeed, to what extent the cure is permanent. Neither have they insisted on the fundamental principles which should regulate the treatment of varices with pins: these are the points which I shall endeavour to elucidate.

In the treatment of varix, the veins should be obliterated in several places separated from each other by short intervals.

From the moment that I commenced applying pins in the treatment of varix, (1834) I was led, on reflection, to establish the principle that the radical cure of this disease cannot be obtained unless the veins are obliterated at intervals, and consequently not unless the means resorted to for the purpose of causing adhesion of the coats of the vessel are applied several times along its course. As this principle is of the greatest importance in the treatment of varix, I think it necessary to offer a few reflections which will render the justness of it perceptible.

It is incontestable that when the internal saphena is obliterated in one point, at the inferior part of the thigh for example, the column of blood which presses against the sides of the veins in the leg, is diminished by the whole length of the thigh, and the force which distends their cavities being thus weakened, they may collapse: the observations of M. M. Richerand, Beclard, and Davat, tend to prove, that in some cases coagulation extends to the small ramifications, and that the radical cure is the distant consequence of the impermeability of the vessel in a single point of its course. But most frequenlty the communications which exist between the internal and external saphena, between the femoral and crural portions of the first of these veins, allow the circulation to continue below the obliteration, prevent coagulation of the blood and consequently the cure of the varices. Several observations from different authors may serve to demonstrate this truth.

J. L. Petit* speaks of varicose veins in which a spontaneous coagulation took place, and far from diminishing under the influence of this partial obliteration, they increased in the already diseased parts, and extended to the healthy ramifications.

The 51st observation of Hodgson, is of a patient whose varicose veins of the legs and feet increased consequent to a spontaneous obliteration of the saphena.

Sir Everard Home mentions a case in which the same increase took place subsequent to tying the principal trunk.

I saw in the Hotel Dieu of Lyons, a patient, whom Dupuytren had attempted to cure by incising the internal saphena to the extent of two and a half inches at the middle third of the thigh. The vein was perfectly obliterated, but below this obliteration the varices had scarcely diminished in size. I shall revert to this case. (*Case II.*)

In fine, the young man from whom I removed a varicose tumour together with a portion of the internal saphena, experienced no amelioration in the varices of his legs, although the obliteration of the vessel was the result of this operation.

In opposition to these unsuccessful cases, when the vein was only obliterated in one point, I will relate the following facts.

In the only well marked case of recovery which Hodgson reports, four ligatures were placed on the branches of the varicose vein, four days intervening between the application of each.

Celsus, who applied the actual cautery at different times along the course of the dilated veins, was probably led to the repeated application of this agent, by observing that the cure did not follow the single employment of the remedy, while it was permanent after several renewals of it.

Finally, all the observations that I have made on the obliteration of veins, whether with pins or caustic potash, have only confirmed me in the opinion that the dilated veins ought to be obliterated in several places. I have always noticed that coagulation of the blood and constriction of the vessel only occurred in the vicinity of the obliterations, while the distant venous branches, which had been made quite impermeable to the blood by the operation, remained almost as much dilated as before, and were tumefied by walking and violent exercise. (*Cases II and IV.*)

---

* Traité des Maladies Chirurgicales, t. ii. p. 43.

Convinced of these facts from the commencement of my researches on varix, I have always multiplied the points of obliteration as much as possible, placing from four to ten pins on the same patient, some along the internal saphena at intervals of three or four inches, others at the mouth or in the course of the principal branches terminating there.

Methods of applying the pins. — The pins may be applied to varicose veins according to three methods, of Davat, Velpeau, and of M. Fricke of Hamburgh.

According to the method of M. Davat a pin is first passed under the vein perpendicular to its axis, through the skin; the vessel is then raised by clasping the two ends of this, and another pin is passed through the vein from above downwards, and from below upwards. In this manner the pins cross each other at right angles, and are kept in place by passing a ligature under their extremities.

The complication of this plan of treatment prevented me from using it in all its particulars; but as the varices on which I have operated, were mostly oblique to the axis of the limb, I have performed the fundamental point in the operation; perforating the veins twice and bringing their sides in contact in the pricked parts.

M. Velpeau's plan of treatment consists in passing the pin transversely under the vein without wounding its coats, and in keeping it fixed by the twisted suture.

M. Fricke passes the pin through the cavity of the vein and leaves it there to act as a foreign body, producing adhesive inflammation.

I preferred the treatment of M. Davat, although it was the most complicated and difficult in execution; it seemed to me the best calculated to insure permanent obliteration. In passing the pin through the vein as M. Fricke advises, inflammation only is produced; introducing it under the vessel and fixing it by the twisted suture, according to M. Velpeau's plan, causes inflammation and compression; by following M. Davat's method inflammation is brought on, together with compression and contact of the coats of the veins at the points perforated by the pins.

Length of time for leaving the pins in place. — I never waited until suppuration commenced before removing the pins: whenever tumefaction and redness was apparent and when the patient complained of much pain, I cut the thread securing them and removed them if the swelling was very sensible and the pain sufficient to disturb the sleep. The time required for the development of the inflammatory symptoms, varied from three to fifteen days. This difference seemed to depend 1st, on the age of the patient: the progress of inflammation is greater in young than in old persons, developing itself with slowness in the latter; 2d, on the spot where the pins were placed; those pins applied near the malleoli, or the saphena nerve, appeared to produce more pain and more speedy inflammation. But it sometimes happens that a pin placed on any part of the leg, may produce more pain, or cause inflammation sooner, than those around it. This probably depends on some nerve which has been raised by the pin and compressed by the thread securing it; 3d, one of the causes which most influences the promptitude with which inflammation is produced, is the kind of life which the patient leads. Those who deprive themselves of nourishment during the first two or three days, or eat only slight soups, and do not leave their beds during the continuance of the treatment, may though young and robust, reach the twelfth day of treatment without tumefaction appearing and without any other symptoms manifesting themselves, excepting a few darting pains in the parts pricked by the pins, particularly the first days after the operation.

In one case, neglecting to remove a pin which gave much pain, and which had caused, on the fourth day, a tumefaction about the size of a franc, a vivid inflammation was produced in the superior portion of the leg, terminating in a phlegmon, which was only prevented from suppurating, by the repeated application of leeches, and by early incisions on the most inflamed parts.

This example induced me to follow the prudent plan which I had adopted, of removing the pins before the commencement of suppuration, and I was more strongly confirmed in this opinion, on learning that serious accidents had occurred in cases operated on by M. M. Velpeau, Lallemand and Serres.

Results obtained by treating varices with pins. — Sixteen patients were treated by this method: it would be easy for me to cite all the cases, but I will only relate, in a general manner, the results obtained. In order to do this with precision, I shall divide these cases into three series, characterized by the anatomical conditions of the varicose veins.

In the first series, I rank those affected with simple varices, without ulceration, without œdema, and whose dilated veins could be easily followed throughout their course.

In the second, all those having dilated veins, so knotted that it was impossible to distinguish their course; they resembled according to the comparison of J. L. Petit, the convolutions of the intestines.

In the third series, I place all whose varicose veins were accompanied with œdema, and imbedded in a quantity of fatty tissue. These two conditions may exist separately; they were united in two females on whom I operated.

There are eleven cases belonging to the first series; two of whom were of feeble constitution, and over 63 years of age. Their cure was only temporary, the blood did not coagulate in the intervals between the pins, and even previous to their dismission, the obliteration, the existence of which I had determined by the blood being arrested, even after the removal of the pins, was completely destroyed. These facts should not surprise us: in advanced age the blood does not tend to coagulation, nor does adhesion take place, and it is questionless, that it is unnecessary to attempt curing varicose veins in patients over 60 years of age, who do not maintain an unusual degree of vigour. Physiology and experience foretell in these cases, complete insuccess.

The other nine patients placed in the first series, were, with a single exception, (case viii,) under 54 years. They left the hospital cured. The blood was coagulated throughout the extent of the varicose veins, which were diminished in size, and walking, continued for several hours, did not produce engorgement of them. But, unfortunately, this success was merely temporary. Of these nine patients, I again saw five; in two cases the veins began to swell, and became permeable to the blood as soon as they returned to their occupations; in two others three months, and in the fifth case, (case iii,) six months after leaving the hospital. In all, only one or two months more were necessary to restore the dilatation to what it was before the operation.

The patients placed in the second series experienced a marked amelioration, and left the hospital nearly cured. Only a few venous branches became enlarged by walking. I saw one of them 15 months after cure — the man of whom I have already spoken as having been operated on by Dupuytren. The trunk of the internal saphena had become almost as large as before using the pins. As to the two who had voluminous veins imbedded in fat, and spread in great numbers over the whole leg and back of the foot, consequently affecting both saphenæ, although I placed 12 pins on the one and 14 on the other, which were removed from the eleventh to the fifteenth day, I did not obtain even a momentary amelioration. One of these patients was aged 60, the other 42 years. Thus I have not obtained a temporary success in patients debilitated, and advanced in years.

Of the 12 patients, whom I considered cured when they left the hospital, six whom I have again seen, experienced a relapse after a longer or shorter time: among these were those whose veins were the most inflamed after the operation, and whose cure appeared to perfect. It is then probable that the same relapse has happened to the others. What causes these relapses? How is it that veins which were closed can again become open? This is a question worthy of solution.

How do obliterated veins become pervious to the blood?

Phlebitis obliterates the veins, 1st, by infiltration of serosity in the surrounding cellular tissue, and into the body and on the surface of their proper coats; 2d, by the secretion of matter capable of organization in the same parts; 3d, by coagulation of the blood.

When all these causes are united, the circulation is interrupted in the inflamed vein; but the changes which succeed when inflammation ceases, show how the circulation may be rëestablished.

The serosity infiltrated in the cellular tissue and in the coats of the vein is absorbed; the volume of the vessels, and the compression exercised on them diminishing, their cavities necessarily enlarge, the secreted matter passes to the state of fibrous tissue, and by this transformation is reduced to a size which in comparison with that it had at first, is as a cicatrix compared to the granulations preceding it. This new cause of diminution in the sides of veins and of the compression exercised on them, acts more slowly than the absorption of the serosity, but is not any the less real.

Even when these two changes alone take place, they contribute enough to the dilatation of the veins to cause an interval between them and the coagulum.

This coagulation is daily diminished by the absorption of the serum which particularly gives it its volume. It becomes reduced to its fibrine, which does not form its hundredth part, and from that time the space existing from the other causes, between it and the sides of the veins, increases sufficiently to allow the blood to circulate freely. This effect could without doubt be prevented if the coats of the vessels contracted in proportion as the coagulum diminished in size; but this contraction has no tendency to occur in a fibrous tissue so inelastic as that into which a varicose vein is converted.

M. Davat, while he admits these ideas, assures us that by his treatment an inflammation is produced which causes adhesion between the opposite coats of the vein by fibrous tissue, and that this adhesion is indestructible, as his experiments on the veins of dogs prove. But it is important to make an observation which explains why the obliteration by adhesion obtained in dogs, cannot take place, or at least requires a very active inflammation in varicose veins. These veins have not their normal texture; they are converted into fibrous tissue, and like this tissue their coats have but little tendency to secrete matter capable of being organized, and consequently to adhere to each other; the inflammatory symptoms go on more in the healthy cellular tissue surrounding them than in their substance.

These are the reasons which clearly explain this want of adhesion, and these temporary obliterations which seem so strange at first sight.

SECTION II. — TREATMENT OF VARICOSE VEINS BY CAUSTIC POTASS, COMBINED WITH PINS.

In the application of this method of treatment, I have always followed the following rules, which are highly important and deserving of the strictest attention.

1*st*. *In the treatment of varicose veins with caustic potass, several pieces of this substance should be applied along the course of the dilated veins at intervals of three or four inches.*

This proposition is only the reproduction of that which I have fully discussed in speaking of the application of pins to varices; there is no necessity of proving it again. The cases to be mentioned presently clearly demonstrate it.

2*d*. *Caustic potass must only be applied to the veins in the situations where they are in connection with muscle.*

Every one knows with what difficulty ulcers on the foot and lower part of the leg cicatrize, and with what facility they open after healing; hence we learn with what care we should avoid applying caustic potass below the calf of the leg, where the veins are situated so near to the bones. The only parts where we may place it, are on the superior half of the leg, and inferior half of the thigh.

3*d*. *The caustic potass should be applied at least twice in the same place in order to reach the vein.*

The observation of all the patients whom I have treated, has convinced me that in order to obliterate the veins, it is necessary to arrive at and open them with the caustic potass. After the first application, which only destroys the skin and a little cellular tissue, the motion of the blood in no case ceased in the veins, and they are not converted into a hard cord impervious to this fluid. It is only after their opening that these changes occur.

Now if it is necessary to reach them, is it better to do it by immediately applying a large piece of caustic potass, or by making two successive applications of it, the second in the centre of the slough produced by the first? The answer will not be doubtful, when we reflect that it suffices to open the vein and to destroy it to the extent of a few lines, and that, this end obtained, farther destruction is useless. Now it is very evident that if we at first apply a piece of caustic potass large enough to cauterize the vein, we shall have a large slough of the skin; while if we place successively in the same spot two pieces of caustic potass, we will go as deep without attaining so great a surface. We can wait two or three days before placing the caustic potass afresh in the centre of the sloughs.

In order particularly to deepen the excavation, a crucial incision should be made in the slough, and the potass placed at the bottom of it. Hemorrhage occurs after this second application. But in some cases, whether owing to want of attention in not placing the caustic immediately over the vessel, or to the weakness of the potass, or to the depth of the vessel, it happened that after the second application no bleeding took place, which proved that the vein had not been opened; a third application, however, always sufficed.

These principles have guided me in the treatment by caustic potass, whether used alone or in combination with the pins. At the time when I employed this combination, I applied a pin above and below each cauterization, passing it under the vein, in order that it might be compressed between the pin and the thread securing it in place. I also applied pins to the veins in the inferior part of the leg, in case these vessels on which I was afraid to use the caustic potass, were themselves dilated.

Having laid down these rules, let us now pass to the study of the results.

It would be natural to report at first the cases treated solely with caustic potass, and then those in which I used the combination of this agent with pins. I shall, however, begin with the latter, wishing to reserve for the end of the essay, the exposition of the method which I prefer.

I shall make a distinction, as in the first series of observations, between the aged and adults. In twice applying this method to men advanced in years, I yielded to the attraction which we experience in employing a new remedy; the limits of possibility then seem so extended that we try the strength of art, even in cases where physiology and previous experiments show us the least chances of success.

Case I.—Benoit Jeannot, turner, aged 69, had been affected for seven years with dilatation of the internal saphena, which was several times folded on itself at the level of the inferior third of the thigh, and two superior thirds of the leg. The foldings of this vein formed quite large knots, particularly on a level with the knee. The valves had so much lost their action, that pressure on a portion of the vessel caused reflux of the blood above and below the point pressed on.

Several days after his admission to the Hotel Dieu at Lyons, where he came to be treated for ulcers situated near the malleoli, I applied four pins according to M. Velpeau's method. The first of these pins was placed at the middle third of the thigh, the second above the condyles of the femur, the third above the condyles of the tibia, and the fourth at the middle third of the leg. The patient kept his bed and only took a little soup; no pain of any consequence was developed before the sixth day. At this time two pieces of caustic potass were placed along the course of the saphena, one between the two upper, the other between the two lower pins. Three days afterward, caustic potass was again applied in the centre of the sloughs formed by the first application. However, notwithstanding the simultaneous employment of pins and caustic potass, no inflammation appeared, either because the patient was in a constant state of repose, or because his advanced age did not prodispose to inflammation. It was not until the twelfth day that a little swelling and redness appeared around the pins, which I removed between the thirteenth and fifteenth days. No bleeding from the cauterized parts occurred. The sloughs separated from the twenty-sixth to the thirty-second day of treatment. From the eighth day the vein became hard in the intervals between the pricked parts, and the motion of the blood was no longer perceptible in this situation. It daily diminished in volume, and when the patient left the hospital, seven weeks after the commencement of treatment, the exercise which he had taken for several days previous had not caused swelling of the veins. If I had not known how difficult it is to obtain a cure in old people, I would have considered him cured. He went away very contented, but when I saw him five months afterwards, the veins were again enlarged and pervious to the blood; the free circulation of this fluid was observable not only where the pins had been placed, but also where the caustic potass had been applied. Evidently the caustic had not penetrated deep enough, and perhaps had not reached the vein. In order to be certain of this, it is necessary that a few drops of blood should appear, — this did not occur. The treatment then was not as complete as it might have been.

Although in the above case, the use of caustic potass was not pushed far enough to obliterate the vein, and though it may not have been applied with the precautions which permit us to judge of the treatment when well made, yet I have reported it in order to confirm what I said in the first part of the memoir, 1st, as to the slight tendency to the production of inflammation after operations on the veins in old persons; 2d, on the possibility of the return of varicose veins treated by pins, (for it is under this mode of treatment that the above case should be classed,) in the cases where the cure appears most conclusive.

Case II.—Prow, carpenter, had varicose veins of his left leg, which were treated by Dupuytren in 1832, by a longitudinal incision of the internal saphena at the middle of the thigh. In 1835, his veins being uncured, I pierced them with a number of pins. In 1836, the cure by this method not continuing, M. Gaillard of Poitiers, removed a portion of the saphena, an inch in length near the knee; finally I operated on him in 1837 with pins and caustic potass combined.

The incision which Dupuytren made, had opened the internal saphena longitudinally in the middle of the thigh. The cicatrix of this incision was two and a half inches in length, and had obliterated the vessel. Consequent to this operation the patient experienced some relief in his varices, they became smaller, but the effects of the operation were limited to this simple amelioration.

When I first saw him in March 1835, he was aged 59; the internal saphena was dilated along its whole extent, its branches which are distributed over the calf and anterior surface of the leg, were nearly as large at their orifices as the principal trunk, and were so interlaced with each other as to form an inextricable network. I placed six pins in the middle of them at distances of three or four inches. One alone caused considerable pain; this I removed on the fifth day; the others were withdrawn on the eighth day. At this time the obliteration of the veins was complete in the places which the pens had occupied, but in the intervals the blood was still fluid; in seeking to displace it by percussion, it was seen to be arrested by the adhesions, however some unobliterated vessels seemed always to give it an outlet. About the eleventh day the patient having risen, the increase in the size of the vessels produced by standing and walking, was less than before the operation, but was still well marked. On the sixteenth day, observing that the blood still remained fluid in the intervals between the obliterated parts, I placed four pins in these spaces, which were removed nine days after, that is to say, on the twenty-fifth day of treatment; adhesion had taken place, and coagulation began to be manifest; it seemed complete on the thirtieth day. However, walking caused a slight increase in the volume of the varicose veins; and when I saw him twelve days after leaving the hospital, although the tumefaction produced by exercise was inconsiderable, though a hard mass was perceptible in the situation of the vessels, yet the leg continually increased a little in volume.

He left Lyons in this condition in June, 1835; walking did not make him suffer, and his veins swelled less than ever. However, their increased size obliged him to enter the hospital at Poitiers, in November, 1836, where M. Gaillard removed a portion of the saphena, a little above the knee joint. The cicatrix of this incision was about 12 or 15 lines long.

This resection, like the incision of Dupuytren, was followed by a complete and permanent obliteration in the spot where it was performed, but, excepting a slight and momentary diminution, the varices of the leg remained as before. In the month of April, 1837, the patient returned to the Hotel Dieu, at Lyons. With the exception of the obliteration of the saphena on the thigh, he was in the same state as before the first operation I performed on him two and a half years previous. He was now over 61 years of age.

I commenced, at that time, the combination of caustic potass with pins, and fearing that the two together might produce too much irritation, I first placed the pins, wishing to wait until they were removed before applying the caustic potass. Two pins were applied on the internal saphena, one above, the other below the calf; I did not withdraw them until the twelfth day. The vein was closed in the points where the pins had been placed, but the blood was fluid in the interval. On the fifteenth day, I placed another pin on the vein between the two first, at equal distances from each, and the sixteenth day a cautery was applied in each intervening space. I had also applied on the fifteenth day, a pin on the veins of the calf, which were much dilated. At the time when these applications were made, erysipelas was epidemically occurring, and this disease came on about the twenty-fifth day of treatment. The ulcerations produced by the caustic potass increased, and this prevented me from reapplying it. The erysipelas was cured about the middle of the fifth week. A few days afterwards the patient began to walk; the veins were collapsed, and could not be felt in the two superior thirds of the leg. At the inferior third they were only diminished in volume. Perhaps the cure in this case would have been perfect, if several pins had been placed on the veins of the malleoli and feet.

Be it as it may, this patient had never been so much relieved as after this operation. At the end of the second month, which he passed in the hospital, he walked from morning to night, and the veins of the feet and the lower part of the leg alone swelled, although not less than before the first operation; the others were perfectly obliterated. I have not seen him again since he left the hospital.

These two cases serve only to judge incompletely of the effects of the combination of pins and caustic potass, for in neither was the vein opened. It is to be remarked that, while with pins alone, I was unable to obtain even a momentary cure on two old persons, one aged 63, the other 65, whose cases are mentioned in the first part of this essay, I have procured so much relief by the combination, that Prou, aged 61, was as perfectly cured as he could be, by limiting the applications of this treatment to the calf, and that Jeannot, aged 60, left the hospital with every appearance of a perfect cure, which did not continue, because the potass had not effected the destruction and permanent obliteration of the veins.

The other four patients, on whom I applied the pins and caustic potass, were not so advanced in years as those just mentioned. The results of these cases was more satisfactory. After assuring myself by the preceding observations, and by others to be mentioned, of the complete absence of hemorrhage, when the use of pins is combined with that of caustic potass, I wished to find out whether I had not exaggerated the danger of it.

Case III.—A young man, aged 29, had been for two years subject to very large varicose veins, which had twice ruptured. They occupied the trunk of the saphena, and its principal branches at the inferior portion of the thigh and two superior thirds of the leg. It was in this last point that the folds of the veins formed a tumour, which had given rise to hemorrhage. Two pieces of caustic potass were applied over the trunk of the saphena, one on the thigh, the other on the leg. No painful inflammation occurred for eight days. At the end of this time I renewed the caustic potass in the centre of the sloughs. Nine days after this last application, the seventeenth day of treatment, the patient pricked the centre of the sloughs with a pin, and then got up to go to the close stool, when a hemorrhage came on, which was so copious that the blood flowed as in a good bleeding. It was arrested by compression and a horizontal posture. A few hours after this, I applied three pins on the saphena, one an inch above the superior slough, another at the same distance below the lower slough, and the third between the two. These were removed 13 days after application; they had not produced any active inflammation; the coagulation of the blood, which had commenced even before their application, went on with still greater rapidity. The patient left the hospital five weeks after the commencement of the treatment. I saw him four months afterwards: the cure perfectly maintained itself, the veins did not tumify, even after prolonged labour; and no one would have supposed he had ever had varicose veins.

The other three patients were operated on with all the precautions indicated in treating of the method in general. On two of them I applied two pieces of caustic potass, on the others three. Each piece was placed between two pins, and twice applied to the same spot. With the exception of a phlegmon which was easily circumscribed; no accident occurred in any of these cases. One was aged 26, another 55, and the third 45 years. They were all discharged cured; but as I have not seen them again, I do not think it necessary to detail their cases. Experience has taught me not to consider my observations completed when the patients leave the hospital.

The second series of my observations on varicose veins, remains incomplete, inasmuch as I have been unable to follow the cases for any length of time. I have reported them, because several, as the two first, serve to demonstrate some ideas which I have advanced in the first part of the memoir, on the difficulty of curing varicose veins in old people, and on the inutility of obliterating the veins in a single point, and because they may be added to those which I shall presently cite to show the harmlessness of applying caustic potass to the veins, even when it penetrates their cavities.

SECTION III.—TREATMENT OF VARICOSE VEINS WITH CAUSTIC POTASS.

I have used this treatment on 14 patients, with different results as regards the cure of the varices, but always without phlebitis, or any serious accident.

Caustic potass applied to the veins does not expose them to phlebitis.

In expressing this opinion, I do not mean to say that caustic potass is not productive of inflammation in the walls of the veins: the inflammation limited to the parts surrounding the sloughs is the necessary consequence of the cauterization, and without it, the immediate object of treatment, the obliteration of the vein, would not be obtained. I only mean to say that the use of caustic potass does not expose to the phlebitis, which propagates itself from the operated part to the venous trunk, and produces those serious accidents which we so often observe to follow incisions of the veins.

In advancing this proposition, I rely on facts observed in 14 cases, in which I used potass alone,* and in six more, where it was combined with pins. In these 20 cases no symptom has shown that the inflammation propagated itself through the veins, although three or four applications of potass have always been made, which most frequently opened their cavities. The only precautions taken were to keep the patients in bed; all of them continued to follow their usual diet, eating the half or three fourths of the hospital portion.

In addition to the facts which I possess, I doubt not that the general facts of science agree with those which I have cited. These facts show that cauterization limits all inflammation which has a disposition to extend. In croup, which commences in the pharynx, if we cauterise this part, the production of false membranes does not extend to the larynx and trachea; it remains limited to its point of departure. In ulcers, which increase one after another, as in those of a syphilitic nature, nothing is more efficacious, nothing more suitable to limit the ravages of the disease than cauterization. The same observation holds good in hospital gangrene, in which the actual cautery is so powerful; in phlebitis consequent to bleeding, which is sooner arrested by cauterization than by any other means.

Besides, let it be remarked, that during epidemics of erysipelas, when all incisions, even setons, bring on this disease, we seldom see them developed around cauteries. Let it be remembered that we daily place cauteries on the thigh and on the leg, where they may come in direct contact with the saphena, which doubtless sometimes happens, without producing serious accidents, and we shall be convinced with this mass of proof, that the application of caustic potass on the veins is not dangerous, and that it is less to be feared than any other operation for the radical cure of varices, since there is not one of them which does not expose to phlebitis, and consequently to death.

The application of caustic potass is followed by circumscribed inflammation, and by ulcerations which are slow in cicatrizing.

The inflammation which is developed around each slough produced by caustic potass, the ulceration that follows the separation of the eschars, are perfectly similar to the circumscribed inflammations and ulcerations of all cauteries of the thigh and leg, only the inflammation is more active and the ulceration deeper, as two pieces of potass are successively applied in the same spot.

---

* I could add to these fourteen cases, the observation of seven more, whose treatment commenced as I was finishing this essay, and who have not experienced any accident which can make me fear phlebitis.

When the pieces of caustic are applied too near to each other, the inflammations surrounding each slough unite and form a true phlegmon, as in the following observation :

Case IV.— Barraud, locksmith, aged 45; had had the internal saphena vein in a varicose condition throughout the leg, during three years. This vein was knotted, and formed varicose tumours, through which its course could be followed. Its collateral branches became developed when the patient stood up. Stasis of the blood soon extended from the venous trunk to its capillary branches, and his leg became so heavy and large, that he was obliged to discontinue labour at the middle of the day.

At the internal part of the knee, in the course of the saphena, there was a tumour of the size of a walnut, which almost entirely disappeared under continued pressure. The action of the valves was so abolished, that coughing produced engorgement in the veins along the whole course of the saphena, to the inferior part of the leg.

In order to cure these varices, I applied (1835) four pins, one through the varicose tumour, another near the internal malleolus, and the other two in the intermediate space. The patient remained eight days in bed. The pins were removed on the eighth day, at which time, obliteration was assured by the firmness and diminution of the saphena, at and below the perforations. These changes became more and more apparent, and four days after the removal of the pins, he began to get up. He left the hospital on the twenty-second day ; the vein was then hard and diminished in size below the superior obliteration ; walking did not produce tumefaction of the limb, the motion communicated to the blood by coughing, stopped at the point where the varicose tumour had been perforated, and this last was firm, and not larger than a hazle-nut.

I saw him again six weeks after his discharge from the hospital ; the varicose veins were hardly evident, the limb scarcely swelled by exercise, and he continued to work during the whole day, which he could not do previous to the operation.

This state lasted six months, when the veins again began to swell, and one year after the operation, he again entered the hospital with an ulcer on the leg. The trunk of the saphena was dilated, and things were in the same state as before, with the exception that the varicose tumour had entirely disappeared, and the motion of the blood caused by coughing stopped at the point which it had occupied.

I ordered the application of caustic potass to the thigh and leg, in the situations which I have already indicated as the most favourable. My orders were not well understood, and three cauteries were applied at one and a half inches distance from each other, the middle one being opposite the knee joint. In consequence of their being placed so near together, the inflammation of each one united, and formed a pelegmon on the inner side of the knee. The internal saphena became firmer, and pressure on it in the lower half of its course along the thigh caused pain. Leeches and poultices were applied, and calmed the inflammation. The phlegmon occupied a space as large as the palm of the hand, and the pus which formed, escaped through the sloughs made by the potass.

This extension of the inflammation, prevented me from again applying the potass, which it is necessary to do, in order to be sure of reaching the vein. I was assured that the vessel was touched in this case, for on the eighth day an ecchymosis of the cellular tissue appeared. The sloughs came away from the seventeenth to the twenty first day. Compression was carefully made from the twelfth day, at which time the sloughs began to loosen. No hemorrhage occurred; the wounds were not healed until seven weeks after the commencement of the treatment. The patient then left the hospital cured of the ulcer for which he had entered; the vein was obliterated in all the parts situated three inches below the cauterizations. All the branches of the saphena in the inferior portion of the leg, were much diminished in size, but they still aided the circulation, as was shown by their softness and the motion of the blood on pressure.

Considerable relief followed this treatment, but it would have been more marked if the pieces of caustic potass had been placed at greater intervals. It is worthy of remark that the obliteration of the saphena, to the extent of four inches, was insufficient to effect a radical cure in varices situated below the obliterated portion, and this proves how necessary it is to repeat these points of obliteration along the course of the varicose veins.

The use of caustic potass endangers hemorrhages; but this may be easily avoided by keeping the patient in bed and making compression around the limb.

In exposing the details of the method, I said that it was necessary to make successive applications of caustic potass in the same spot until a slight discharge of blood announced the opening of the vein; it may happen that hemorrhage occurs, instead of a few drops of blood appearing and simply colouring the bandage, as in the majority of cases.

This hemorrhage which I have observed from the commencement of my using caustic potass, led me to combine this agent with pins; it was quite copious in Case III, and in the following.

Case V.—Frederick Turr, brewer, born in Germany, aged 48, of good constitution and plethoric habit, being obliged to work in moist places, perceived an ulcer forming on his right leg, (1828.) Subsequent to this, varicose veins appeared which increased progressively and kept up different ulcers. He was admitted November 5th, 1838. At this time he had an ulcer eight lines in diameter situated at the union of the inferior and middle thirds of the right leg on the internal surface of the tibia. The edges of this ulcer were hard, inflamed, and the surrounding skin red. The internal saphena vein of the same side, was dilated from the upper part of the thigh to the foot. The motion of the blood in a direction contrary to the natural course was felt throughout its extent; it was not knotted. On a level with the knee there arose a varicose branch which anastomosed with the external saphena; this last vessel was not dilated.

On November 10th, five days after admission, four pieces of caustic potass were applied on the course of the vein; the first on a level with the knee, two others at eight inches above and below the articulation, the fourth on the anastomosing branch.

On November 14th, a new application of potass was made in the same places, at the same time advising the patient to remain in bed. However, two hours after this application he arose, when the vein opened and nearly two pounds of blood were lost. A horizontal position and slight compression arrested the bleeding; the patient revived, and the treatment was not changed. The opening from which the hemorrhage proceeded was situated about eight inches above the knee.

The next day we felt a firm cord between the openings extending above and below, which soon occupied the entire length of the vessel. After the tenth day subsequent to the hemorrhage the patient got up a little every day; the varices did not re-appear.

On December 20th he left the hospital, perfectly cured. The cicatrization of the ulcer required only eight days' treatment.

In the two observations, (Cases III and V,) the hemorrhage was occasioned by the imprudence of the patients, and would have been alarming had they not received immediate assistance.

How long a time does the patient require to be kept in bed in order to avoid all chance of hemorrhage? On this point I dare not fix any precise number of days, for I have been guided more by the state of the veins than by the time elapsed since the second application of the potass.

When the vein is opened, which is known by slight bleeding, the blood soon coagulates above and below the perforation; the vessel becomes hard and percussion does not produce any motion in the blood. After these signs, which show that the vein is obliterated, all danger from hemorrhage is past; four or five days ordinarily suffice for the completion of these phenomena.

In order to aid the effects of repose, a circular bandage should be applied to the limb immediately after the second application of potass. Neglect of this precaution has been followed by hemorrhage in a case now under treatment.

The method to be followed in using caustic potass being known and the consequences of this treatment being proved harmless, it now remains for us to examine the therapeutic results.

The use of caustic potass produces a complete and permanent cure of varicose veins which are limited to the internal saphena and its branches, and which affect persons under 60 *years of age.*

I could cite 14 observations to prove that the cure may be permanent under these circumstances. I shall only give three cases that I have been enabled to follow up for any length of time.

Case VI.—A female, aged 59, of a strong constitution, entered the hospital in March, 1835, to be treated for a large ulcer situated below the right calf. The internal saphena vein of this side was dilated along the thigh; in three points it presented tumours formed by the folds of the dilated veins. One of these tumours was situated at the internal and inferior part of the thigh, another a little above the calf, and a third over the internal malleolus. Three days after the admission of this patient, I applied three pieces of caustic potass, the two superior on the varicose tumours, the third five inches above the malleolus.

At the end of five days a small piece of potass was again applied in the centre of each slough. Eight days afterward, when the sloughs began to separate, a slight bleeding occurred from the ulceration on the calf of the leg. This was easily arrested by compression, which was continued to the end of the fifth week. The sloughs came away about the commencement of the fourth week. The varicose veins did not re-appear, and when the patient was discharged, one month and a half after admission, it was impossible to perceive the least traces of them.

She was again seen 14 months after discharge, at which time the limb did not swell on walking, and no traces of the varicose veins were to be seen. The cure could not be more perfect.

Case VII.—A female, aged 33, afflicted for several years with constitutional syphilis, was admitted in 1835 with syphilitic ulcerations on the legs.

The internal saphena vein was varicose and knotted, particularly at the lower part of the thigh, on the inner side of the internal condyle of the tibia, and at the inferior portion of the calf.

Caustic potass was applied over these three points, and three days afterwards a new application was made in the centre of the sloughs.

Compression was made on the leg from the beginning of treatment. On the 15th day, a very slight hemorrhage occurred from the lower slough, which merely coloured the bandage.

The slough came away between the 14th and 21st days.

This patient has been seen several times during two years and a half following her dismission, and no tendency to a return of the varicose veins has manifested itself.

Case VIII.—Paul Genton, aged 55, soldier, of sanguineous temperament, and good constitution; was admitted October 30th, 1838, with an ulcer one inch in diameter, situated a little above the internal malleolus of the right leg, and large varices of the crural portion of the internal saphena.

In 1813, this patient received a wound on the leg, and pieces of bone came from the opening. A short time afterwards, the veins became varicose, and occasioned several ulcers.

November 13th, two pieces of caustic potass were applied at eight inches distance from each other. November 16th, the caustic was reapplied; very slight bleeding occurred, the patient being kept in bed. Dating from this time the ulcer was cicatrized in eight days. The patient left the hospital about December 1st; I have seen him twice since, once six weeks, and the second time three months after his discharge; exercise did not occasion tumefaction of the veins, and he could devote himself to labour without experiencing fatigue.

These observations show how long the cure of varicose veins may continue, when they are treated with caustic potass. They leave no doubt as to the superiority of cauterization over pins, in producing permanent obliteration of the veins. This permanent obliteration would be the necessary consequence of the use of caustic potass, if this agent destroyed the entire thickness of the vein, for it is eviden that the circulation could not be rëestablished through the fibrous tissues formed by the cicatrization of the ulcers succeeding tho sloughs. But as the caustic potass may only destroy the superficial wall of the vein, and as the appearance of a little blood only proves the opening of this superior portion, we can conceive that the circulation may not be interrupted in a vein having one of its sides entire.

In one case, I have observed this want of obstruction; but in all others, the cure has been perfect, as in those just cited, and in several which will be presently mentioned.

The cure of varicose veins should not be attempted by caustic potass, or any other means, when both the internal and external saphena are dilated.

In the only two cases of dilatation in both veins on which caustic potass was used, I observed that while obliteration was going on in the internal saphena, the external increased in size, and varicose veins which were previously scarcely perceptible became larger, as it were substituting a new disease for the one then in progress of cure.

The extension of the disease to the two principal veins of the inferior extremities, is not the only cause preventing success in the treatment by caustic potass. I will add the following unfavourable conditions; 1st, advanced age of the patient; 2d, thickening of the coats of the veins; this was noticed in Case X.

The treatment of varicose veins by caustic potass, hastens the cicatrization of coexisting ulcers.

This influence has been noticed by several authors. The following cases will show how much activity was communicated to cicatrization of these ulcers by this treatment.

Case IX.—François Plesse, labourer, aged 49, of a good constitution, and sanguineous temperament, was admitted October 25th, 1838, having an ulcer on the right leg, and large varices of this limb. In 1828, he received a blow near the ancle joint of the right leg, producing an ulcer which was six months in healing.

Subsequent to this injury, varicose veins appeared, and progressively increased, until they had acquired a great size. When he entered the hospital, his ulcer was seven inches long, by three in breadth, situated near the malleoli, extending transversely from the inner edge of the fibula, to the posterior edge of the tibia. Several bleedings had occurred forty days before his admission. The internal saphena was cicatrized; it presented a great number of folds from the middle of the thigh, to the bottom of the leg; a large bundle of these, was situated near the knee.

October 26th. Three pieces of caustic potassa were applied; the first at the middle of the thigh, the second at three inches distance above the knee, and the third on the coil of veins situated near the articulation.

Between October 26th and November 10th, three new applications were made in the same places.

No symptom of local, or general irritation appeared; his diet was not changed. This patient remaining in bed, no copious bleeding occurred; only after the second application, a little blood issued from the eschars. The ulcer was dressed with emollient poultices in the commencement, and of compresses wet in *vin aromatique*, when the inflammation had subsided. Cicatrization of the ulcer commenced on the sixth day, and extended so rapidly, that it was complete on the twenty-third day of treatment.

The coagulation of the blood in the varicose veins began the day after the second application of the potassa; and when the patient was discharged on November 30th, the vein was scarcely perceptible: walking did not cause the reappearance of its dilatations.

Case X.—Gabriel Guillaud, aged 50, soldier, of a good constitution, was admitted December 1st, 1838.

This patient attributed his varicose veins to forced marches; they were of fifteen years' standing. For the past ten years, he has unsuccessfully treated several varicose ulcers of the legs. On admission, he had an ulcer eight inches long, a little above the ancle joint of the right leg, occupying the internal half of the limb. Its surface was covered with putrescent matter, and exhaled a gangrenous odour. Copious hemorrhage had occurred several times during the eight days prior to his admission, from the ulcerated veins which ramify at the bottom of the ulcer, and had left him in a feeble state. The internal saphena veins of both limbs were varicose in their crural portions. The internal saphena of the left side, was much dilated and presented an example of venous aneurism, about six inches below the knee. The motion of the blood was manifest in both limbs; but at the inferior part of the leg, and on the foot of the left side, it was difficult to empty the vein by compression, which proved considerable thickening of its coats.

Two applications of potass were made, and renewed in each leg. The ulcer on the right leg was entirely healed at the end of a month, and the varicose veins had entirely disappeared.

The treatment of the varices on the left leg, presented the following peculiarity: after the second application of the potassa, I felt a hard cord along the course of the vessel; the motion of the blood was no longer perceptible. I did nothing more, but on the twelfth day, I noticed that the motion of the blood was evident in the lower part of the leg. I reapplied the potass in the same places; the same symptoms of cure occurred, not any more satisfactory than the first. This patient left the hospital retaining the dilatation of the left internal saphena vein in its inferior portion, particularly on the back of the foot, although the trunk of this vessel had been obliterated in all the spots where the caustic potassa was applied. This insuccess was attributed to the long standing of the disease, and to the thickening, and want of elasticity of the venous coats.

Case XI.—Jacques Doyon, aged 52, was admitted November 26, 1838, having an ulcer occupying the whole circumference of the lower part of the left leg, being about six inches in length. Its edges were callous and its surface irregular. Above the ulcer were many varicose veins which followed the course of the internal saphena. A very sensible fluctuation was transmitted from the veins of the thigh to those of the leg. The external saphena vein was not varicose. The formation of the varices was ulterior to the appearance of the ulcer; this originated twenty-two years before his admission, in consequence of a blow on the leg.

During the first two weeks following the admission of this patient, the ulcer was simply dressed with wine compresses, without much amelioration.

On the 15th day, three pieces of caustic potass were applied; two on the leg and one on the thigh; the ulcer was dressed with adhesive straps.

18th day. Reapplication of the caustic potass in the same places as before, after incising the slough. On the next day slight hemorrhage occurred, which was arrested by compression.

25th day. Firm, hard cords along the vein, between the cauteries: the patient is kept in absolute repose.

30th day. The cord extends along the vein from the ulcer to the upper part of the thigh. The improvement in the ulcer goes on with rapidity.

35th day. The ulcer is diminished two-thirds. The patient is allowed to walk about, and the varices do not reappear.

From this time the patient continued improving. The cord which we noticed, remained only one month, after which the coagulum was absorbed. Nevertheless the vein remained obliterated, and fluctuation has not reappeared.

February 26, 1839. It is now more than six weeks since the veins were obliterated; the patient walks all day, and yet the varices do not reappear. He remains in the hospital on account of his ulcer, which is not entirely healed.

March 6th. The ulcer is only two lines long and four broad.

The conclusion which I wish to draw from these facts, in reference to the rapidity with which ulcers heal when the varicose veins are treated by caustic potass, can only be logical so far as I prove that without this treatment the cure would have been slower. This proof is shown in a certain degree by the stationary condition of the ulceration in case vi, and by the rapidity of its cicatrization shortly after the commencement of the treatment of the varicose veins.

The proof is not so easily given in the first two cases, in which we have no means of comparison, but the impression they made on me was too striking to be deceitful.

This rapidity with which these ulcers cicatrize depends on the powerful revulsion caused by the multiplied and deep ulceration produced by the caustic potassa, and on the cure of the varicose veins.

SECTION IV. — IN WHAT CASES OUGHT WE ATTEMPT THE CURE OF VARICOSE VEINS.

Setting out with this truth, which is I think now placed beyond doubt, that the use of caustic potass, under suitable precautions, produces a perfect, durable, and safe cure of varicose veins, I inquire in what cases ought we try to obtain it.

1st. This attempt is indicated whenever the varicose veins ulcerate and produce hemorrhage. In these cases, which are very rare, for we must distinguish the ulcers around which varicose veins ramify, from those where these veins ulcerate and bleed; in these cases I say we must necessarily act, and the necessity is strong enough to warrant us in attempting the cure of varicose veins, even when affecting persons advanced in years, and when both the internal and external saphena veins are dilated.

2d. This treatment is also indicated when the varicose veins exist with ulcers which require a repose of six weeks or two months or more. Confinement in bed, which is one of the inconveniences of this method of treatment, is of no consequence, since the ulcers would alone require it.

Setting aside these complicated cases, it seems to me that we ought to be contented with diminishing the swelling produced in varicose veins by walking and labour, by using a laced stocking. If no ulcerations exist, or if these are not extensive, it is useless to confine the patient in bed for a month; — this being the time necessary for the separation of the eschars produced by the successive applications of caustic potass, and for the cure of the ulcerations following this separation; the remedy in these cases would be worse than the disease.

Time doubtlessly will confirm the propositions which I have expressed in this memoir, after an attentive and prolonged examination of the question. Cauterization will again take that importance in the treatment of varicose veins of which it has been deprived by other methods more elegant, more ingenious, it is true, but dangerous in their immediate consequences and uncertain in their curative effects.

REVIEWS

AND

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

Medical and Physiological Commentaries. By MARTYN PAINE, M. D. A. M. 2 vols. 8vo. pp. 1531. Collins, Keese & Co. New-York, and John Churchill, London.

(*Continued from p.* 172.)

IN resuming our review of Dr. Paine's Commentaries, (which we may observe has passed unavoidably into new hands,) we find ourselves compelled to limit our remarks to such portions of the second volume as appear to us most interesting, both from the character of the subjects discussed, and the fulness with which they are illustrated. The more we examine the work, the more are we astonished at the immense research it displays, the more we are pleased with the general fairness and candour of its statements. To this latter expression, however, we are compelled to state that there are some striking exceptions; a mistake into which Dr. Paine has unintentionally, no doubt, been led by his enthusiastic attachment to what he believes the true principles of medical philosophy. None among his warmest admirers are more convinced than ourselves of his ardent love of truth, or of his devotion to the improvement of medical science: the work before us is a stupendous proof of much more even than this, to those who read it with the attention it deserves.

THE PHILOSOPHY OF VENOUS CONGESTION.

The essay embracing the consideration of this subject is by far the most voluminous in the whole work, occupying more than 400 pages. It is that, too, on which, as it appears to us, Dr. Paine has bestowed his greatest strength, if indeed one portion of his work can claim a decided merit in this respect. Its object is to prove that the phenomena of venous congestion are essentially *vital* in their character, and not dependent at all upon the various mechanical or physical causes, as obstruction, relaxation, &c. that have been assumed by different writers to explain their production, being dependent, in fact, upon *an inflammation of the veins of the part affected.*

And here we may remark at the very onset, but after a careful examination of what Dr. Paine has written upon the subject; after a study of his arguments derived from analogy, from the symptoms, the causes, and many other legitimate sources of knowledge calculated to illustrate his position, we are still compelled to confess that we are not convinced. We would by no means assert that our author is wrong in his conclusions; it is possible, some will think probable, that he is right, but we have not reached that point, conviction — on which the mind rests secure and fixed amid conflicting opinions. Indeed, we see distinctly the great cause of our difficulty. To be convinced that inflammation is the cause of venous congestion, we want something more than analogy, and symptoms, and the like; we want a minute and thorough examination of the *morbid anatomy* of the part affected — and this we do not obtain. We are satisfied that a few good dissections by which the acknowledged consequences of inflammatory action in the veins might have been clearly displayed if existing, would have have done more toward convincing a large class of readers of the truth of Dr. P.'s views, than all that his learning, and ingenuity, and talent have enabled him to offer. Dr. P., as numerous portions of his writings prove, undervalues the science of morbid anatomy, and yet he cannot convince his medical readers without its aid; a corner stone is wanting at the very foundation of the undertaking.*

We find no occasion to occupy the attention of our readers with the arguments adduced by Dr. Paine in refutation of the theories in relation to venous congestion. His arguments on these points are clear and decisive, and well worthy an attentive perusal: it is sufficient to state that he has laid open the whole ground for new investigation, which he attempts to cover by his own theory, that of inflammatory action in the veins.

Our author's first general argument is drawn from the *effect of remedies* in venous congestion.

> "The present theories of venous congestion render it impossible to understand how the removal of a few ounces of blood should speedily effect the contraction of a large extent of veins that are supposed to be mechanically obstructed, or to exist in a state of great passive dilatation. The wonder is that such a remedy should have been devised to give tone to debilitated vessels. In common inflammations, the capillaries may be relieved by reducing the force

---

* We do not mean to state, that Dr. P. has neglected entirely the morbid anatomy of the veins in congestion. We shall see directly that he has devoted a section to it; but only that his observations are inconclusive.

of the vis a tergo; and this, we apprehend, is the only intelligible ground for the doctrine of stagnation. But, it is manifest that no such principle can operate in the large veins when the seat of congestion. Here the force of the circulation may be depressed by the disease, whilst relief will follow its exaltation by bloodletting.

"If, however, we suppose the pathological cause of the dilatation of the vein to consist in a low state of inflammatory action in the venous coats, or only approximating that mode of disease, we want only the common analogies supplied by the ordinary phenomena of bloodletting in the latter affection to appreciate the manner in which the contraction is affected. So obvious is the control of that remedy over congestions, that many intelligent observers, who adopt the mechanical construction, institute a parallel between its results in this affection and in inflammation. * * * * In inflammation, however, the principal contraction affects only the capillary vessels, and those alone are the immediate instruments of disease. But it is otherwise in venous congestion. Although the capillary veins are probably involved in the morbid process, their larger trunks are most obviously the seat of disease and plethora. Analogy, therefore, is opposed to the supposition that the influences of bloodletting operate in the same way in producing their contraction as in the capillary arteries. And since the latter do not appear to contract so much from the diminished volume of blood, as from their vital actions, so must we believe that the contraction of congested veins can only be established by removing some cause from their parietes which will enable them to obey their natural law. In venous congestion, too, not only the capillary arteries, universally, but in a lesser degree, their large trunks, are often in a state of morbid contraction. Bloodletting removes that contraction; and although there is thus actually determined upon the congested veins a greater quantity of blood, there is a simultaneous diminution of their volume. The whole venous system, with the exception of the congested portion, and that about the right cavities of the heart, is, also, in numerous cases, in a state of contraction. Its dilatation, from bloodletting, is partially the result of the greater volume of blood determined upon it; and in this respect the congested veins can enjoy no exemption. We thus see presented the remarkable phenomenon of one, and the principal, portion of the veins undergoing a dilatation, whilst the morbid portion suffers contraction, from the common influence of the same agent."

"Will it be still said that the rising force of the circulation overcomes the congested state of the veins? If congestion depend on their relaxation, and they be distended beyond their power of contraction, how is the increased volume of blood determined upon them, and with an augmented force, to remove such condition?"

We have selected the foregoing extract as illustrating Dr. Paine's views of the nature of venous congestion, and his mode of reasoning upon an important, and with him favourite subject. He then goes on with his inquiry, by asking, 'how is the heart roused into action by bloodletting?' This he contends is mainly a sympathetic consequence; for the direct impression is upon the arterial and venous capillaries. The contraction of the capillaries being removed, the blood is sent in greater quantity to the left cavities of the heart, which is thus stimulated to increased action.

We should do injustice to Dr. Paine, remembering how much bloodletting is his favourite remedy, did we omit to state that, even in venous congestion, he can see cases in which bloodletting is not only improper but injurious, and where a contrary, or stimulating course of treatment is indicated.

> "This is especially seen in complex and specific affections, as scarlet fever, measles, congestive typhus, &c., constituting cases in which the vital forces must be sometimes increased, or the power to bear the loss of blood must be produced by cautious stimulation."

Dr. P. concludes his argument from the effects of remedies in venous congestion, by alluding to the known efficacy of blisters and mercurials in this affection, but offers nothing of particular interest in relation to their modus operandi, except to suggest that they operate by removing some morbid condition of the veins on which their dilatation depends, and that this condition is probably of an inflammatory nature.

Our author devotes but little space to the consideration of the *causes* of venous congestion, as tending to prove its inflammatory nature, and we think with great propriety. For of all important questions in medical philosophy none are more obscure than those which relate to the causes of disease. Dr. P.'s object is to show that inflammation and congestion frequently exist at the same time, and that the apparent causes which produce or favour the developement of the one, lead also to the production of the other.

But we pass from this comparatively uninteresting subject to the study of inductions from the *symptoms*. Every reader will understand the importance of this portion of the subject.

Dr. Paine's principal object in this portion of his essay is to show that the symptoms of venous congestion and those of inflammation sufficiently resemble each other to aid in establishing the conclusion, that they are intimately connected in their nature. We do not suppose for a moment that Dr. P. means to infer, or to state, that inflammation and congestion are the same things, but simply this — that if inflammation is indicated by certain well marked symptoms which exist also in cases of congestion, that, therefore, they must be in some way intimately connected; this connection Dr. P. supposes to reside in the fact, that the veins themselves are the seat of inflammation in the latter case.

We object to Dr. P.'s argument drawn from the phenomena of congestion as exhibited in the course of fever. For fever is an idiopathic disease, with symptoms of its own independent of either congestion or inflammation, symptoms indeed often so closely allied to those indicating the above conditions, as to render the diagnosis impossible; yet after death the organ affected is frequently found without the least indication of either structural change. Facts like these attest the value of morbid anatomy, if rightly considered, inasmuch as they prove what is *not* the cause of symptoms, if they throw no light on their real nature. The cases by which to test the connection between inflammation and congestion are evidently those in which these conditions exist simply and uncombined in different subjects. We doubt very much if this method of examination would establish any very close resemblance between the symptoms of the organic changes in question.

Dr. Paine refers particularly to the brain as a proof of his position.

> "It is in venous congestions of the brain that most unequivocal phenomena are presented. Here we generally meet with the vital signs of inflammation, though often more subdued, whilst morbid anatomy may disclose only a turgescence of the veins."

He might with equal propriety have added, we not unfrequently meet with the vital signs of inflammation while morbid anatomy discloses *nothing at all* in the form of organic lesion. He might have added still more striking illustrations from facts which prove, that symptoms of the most inveterate organic disease have existed for a long period during life, while dissection has still continued unable to reveal the slightest appreciable lesion. The truth is, the diseases of the brain are still a mystery, a misfortune not to be charged to morbid anatomy, but, in part at least, to physiology which has as yet failed to afford us the rationale of its healthy action. It is, therefore, not without surprise that we find Dr. Paine introducing this organ at all to decide the question now under consideration.

> "Among the direct evidences of inflammatory action in simple venous congestions is the frequent buffing and cupping of the blood, and this too when the action of the heart may be preternaturally slow, or the circulation prostrated."

Our author remarks that this statement is denied by Dr. Armstrong, a leading authority in his opinion on the subject of venous congestion. But in either case, this symptom must be regarded as of inferior value for more reasons than one. In the first place, we all know how much the buffy coat of the blood depends upon the manner in which the blood is drawn; this Dr. P. himself has sufficiently explained. Then, admitting that the buffy coat is an evidence of inflammation, which is the best attested general fact in relation to it, it is quite as certain that it occurs in cases where nothing approaching to inflammation exists—venous congestion may be one of these cases; pregnancy is certainly one. And so it is with the pulse, another symptom, and one of those the most relied on by practitioners in the diagnosis of internal inflammation; yet how often has it proved a treacherous guide. Indeed nothing is more clear to our minds than the great truth so fully illustrated in the writings of Marshall Hall, that symptoms hardly to be distinguished from each other may depend upon precisely opposite conditions of the system. Our author somewhere in his writings laughs at this idea, and says, rather unadvisedly we think, considering the position of its expounder, this may do very well for France, but the practitioners of England and America know better. We doubt very much whether they do. At all events, unless we are much mistaken, some of our most distinguished practitioners entertain the same belief.

The seventh section of the Essay before us is devoted to the *morbid anatomy of the veins.* We had travelled thus far with Dr. Paine rather in favour than otherwise with his theory; for although we had not touched upon any conclusive proofs, we at least had met with many arguments that were plausible and judicious, and as we had, besides, no prejudices of our own for any other theory to shut out conviction, we hoped now to be convinced. We expected a fair proportion of well marked cases and dissections in which the symptoms of congestion should be found connected with the post-mortem evidences of inflammation of the veins, so that all doubt might vanish in full conviction. But this has not been the result of our studies. There is not, so far as we can ascertain, a single well attested post-mortem fact which proves for a single case, that inflammation of the veins under any form has anything to do with the phenomena of venous congestion.

But let us quote Dr. Paine himself.

"It is not our intention, at present, to advance any theory as to the intrinsic nature of inflammation, our principal object being to ascertain the pathological cause of venous congestion, and to place its treatment on rational ground. We shall go on to consider only what is admitted or proved, and aim at conclusions from acknowledged data. We may say, also, that the various facts which we shall bring from other authors were not originally intended to bear upon our subject. They are, therefore, the more entitled to confidence, as supplying the force of 'internal evidence.' For this reason, too, we shall say but little of our own experience." * * *

"In beginning, then, our consideration of morbid anatomy in its various relations to venous congestion, we may premise that the vital phenomena and the effects of remedies, with the aid of analogies, are generally a better ground of induction, in an abstract sense, than the ultimate results of disease, which are liable to so many modifications from adventitious causes."

We would simply call the attention of our readers in this place to the last paragraph we have quoted from Dr. Paine, as it expresses in a few words, his idea of the true and only mode of investigating disease. We shall attempt to discuss the subject more fully hereafter; we will therefore only add at present, that the Essay we are now studying is a full illustration of its practical value; let those who are convinced adopt it as their system of study. We now pass to an examination of what Dr. Paine has written on the morbid anatomy of the veins as tending to confirm his theory of venous congestion.

Our author first quotes from Dr. Armstrong a general account of the morbid appearances in congestive fevers.

> "1st. An over-accumulation of venous and arterial blood in the part, the functions of which had been disturbed during life: and *especially in the veins*. 2nd. An effusion of a serous or of a mucous fluid, according to the structure of the part. 3d. Sometimes an effusion of blood."

The two latter appearances Dr. P. holds to be important evidences of the vital and inflammatory nature of venous congestion. We have only time to notice one fact, which certainly may be objected to this view of venous congestion and its consequences. In organic affections of the heart we have venous congestions in different parts and consequent effusion of serum and even of blood in certain cases; are these cases to be regarded as inflammatory? we know of no facts that render this in the least probable. Dr. Paine in a further consideration of this subject, earnestly recommends to the attention of morbid anatomists and those who believe that effusions of serum sometimes depend upon inflammation, and sometimes on an "opposite condition," and sometimes on a mere process of filtration, the following fact taken from Dr. Armstrong: "When the effusion is extensive, the *other signs* of congestion are less obvious, as is the case in *inflammation* when effusion occurs." The philosophy, Dr. P. thinks, must be the same in both cases, and cannot be explained on mechanical principles; the effusion acting on the veins in congestion, as the effusion which takes place from inflammation does upon the arteries. For ourselves, however, we can see no great difficulty in admitting that effusion both of serum and blood may occur in many cases of venous congestion without being at all connected with anything like inflammatory action. But these are points hardly susceptible of proof; we therefore pass on.

"Having bestowed some attention upon the state of the venous tissue in morbid congestions of the veins, we shall venture to state very briefly the result of our observations."

"Whether this affection have existed in a simple state, or complicated with idiopathic fever, we have remarked, in several instances, that the vessels, particularly of the external coat of the veins, have appeared manifestly increased in number and size. We have also observed the important fact, that the coats are not attenuated; but, on the contrary, in instances of protracted congestion, we have found them palpably thickened. This was especially the case when congestion had been connected with tumours, and analogous developements that may form in the parenchyma of organs, and where pressure could not be supposed to operate. At other times, when the disease has been more rapid, we have discovered a softening of the inner coat. This phenomenon we have especially observed in some congestive fevers and in the cholera asphyxia."

The above paragraph we hold to contain more conclusive evidence of the truth of Dr. Paine's theory as to the inflammatory condition of the veins in venous congestion, than any other portion of his work. It is an appeal to the true source, at all events, and if it is not a convincing one, it has at least the merit of being well directed. Recollecting that it is an argument addressed simply to the morbid anatomist, we do not hesitate to ask him if he can recognise in this brief summary of Dr. Paine's observations, the consequences of inflammatory action? We think he will answer, No. But let us examine the different points of the case a little in detail. In the first place, Dr. P. states that the vasa vasorum, particularly those of the external coat, are sometimes manifestly increased in size. This, by itself, is no evidence of inflammation, as all the best pathologists of the day admit. Again, in instances of protracted congestion, the coats were not attenuated, but palpably thickened; this was especially the case where congestion had been connected with tumours. Now we see still less evidence of inflammatory action in this than in the former change. For it is an established law in pathology, that when the hollow organs become distended from any cause, their coats commonly become comparatively thickened; witness the bladder in cases of stricture, the stomach, the heart, &c. under similar circumstances. Finally, in certain cases more rapid in their progress, the inner coat of the veins was found softened. This condition, like the increased vascularity first mentioned, cannot, by itself, be regarded as a consequence of inflammation; witness the analogous cases of softening of the brain and of the mucous membranes. So that, after all, we think we have good reasons for contending that Dr. Paine's proof, drawn from the post mortem inspection of the veins, is thus far inconclusive. We must recollect that he has a new theory to sustain, and for this very reason the proof required is of the strongest kind — a probability will hardly satisfy Dr. Paine, and even admitting this, we conceive is treating his theory with great indulgence. And here we would not be misunderstood. We are not contending that the facts adduced prove the non-inflammatory nature of venous congestion, but only that they do not prove its existence. Here morbid anatomy comes in for its share of censure, if indeed any censure is just, in not proving what the study of other indications have rendered probable. Yet such is the fact in numerous instances. The vital phenomena, the operation of causes, the effect of remedies during life, indicate the probable existence of certain pathological changes, and yet after death we do not find them. Are we therefore to deny their existence? Certainly not. But are we to believe that they existed? With equal certainty, not. We must remain in doubt, until we obtain new light, which perhaps may never visit us. The conscientious observer must indeed feel sometimes heavily oppressed by the vast mass of uncertainties that weigh upon him; still let him cherish what is fully proved, let him hope for increasing knowledge; but let him guard, above all, against the danger of forming rapid conclusions from uncertain and imperfect data.

Dr. Paine, indeed, does not appear to be entirely unconscious of the imperfection of his pathological facts in supporting his theory of venous congestion. For after quoting the opinions of different authors, and the facts related by them, none of which are conclusive of the point in question, and after repeating, by way of preparation, his often asserted opinion, — the superiority of the vital signs in marking the true pathology of disease, — he comes to a new argument, which we are willing to receive just as he places it before us. Our author contends that absence of vascularity is no argument against the previous existence of inflammation, especially in certain tissues, as the serous membranes, which is certainly true; and that, therefore, the absence of vascularity in an inflamed tissue, so analogous to a serous tissue as that lining the veins, ought not to excite our surprise: certainly not. Indeed, he goes on to state, on the authority of Cruveilhier, that in certain cases of true phlebitis, this want of vascularity has been observed. But would Cruveilhier, or any other pathologist who wished to convince his readers of the truth of his opinion, dare call such a case phlebitis, without some of the recognised consequences of inflammation, as effusion of lymph or pus, were found? We are ready to admit that a tissue may have been inflamed during life, and still present no appearance of increased vascularity after death, but *to know* that this condition existed, we must have other and even more conclusive signs.

Section VIII is devoted to the organization of the veins. We shall pass by this, and come to "*The analogies supplied by varix and hypertrophy of the veins.*"

> "Having thus seen that the veins are remarkably organized, that they are highly endowed with the 'tonic forces,' that they are peculiarly susceptible of diffuse inflammation, and to its propagation by remote sympathy, we will now examine some common affections which are allied to venous congestion, and where various gradations of inflammation are found to exist. To this will succeed the consideration of active phlebitis. * * * We begin by considering the pathology of varix and hypertrophy of the veins."

Dr. Paine, after quoting the opinions of several distinguished surgeons, as to the causes of varix, some of whom refer it to mechanical causes, as obstruction, others to debility of the coats of the veins, &c., asks whether causes which excite irritation in veins predisposed to sub-acute inflammation, may not be the exciting causes of varix. That pressure and obstruction is not sufficient to produce varix, is evident to him from the fact, that the dilatation of the small veins, when their principal trunk is obliterated, does not lead to this morbid result. Indeed, our author goes on to state a large number of facts which seem to us to prove conclusively that varix is not the result of mere mechanical causes, whereas a great proportion are consequent upon injuries, or arise during some inflammation of the skin, or in connection with some constitutional irritation. He then quotes the morbid appearance, found in varicose veins, from M. Sanson. The veins are thickened and become converted into hard, tense cords, and finally they become knotty and flexuous. The cellular tissue investing them becomes, also, gorged and indurated. These changes Dr. P. refers to inflammation; but we think without good reason; at all events the fact is not proved, at least for the primary change, and many of the best pathologists maintain an opposite opinion. Indeed, the remarkable case of varicose veins of the pia mater, taken from M. Andral, to which our author attaches so much weight, is by no means proved to be dependent on inflammation, neither does this distinguished pathologist, who is certainly disposed to see inflammation as often as it exists, appear to regard it in this light. Take his own statement: "The dilatation of the veins of the pia mater, and the softening of their walls, were certainly the effects of *chronic disease*. But this is not necessarily chronic inflammation."

Dr. Paine further attempts to strengthen his position by referring to the local symptoms of varix.

> "That the pain and soreness are owing to inflammation is inferrible from all analogy, when associated with the other signs, and from the multiplied instances

in which simple distension of vessels is not productive of suffering, whether the distension be suddenly produced, or in a gradual manner; whilst they denote the intensity of the vital forces with which the veins are endowed."

Finally, Dr. Paine draws an argument in favour of his view of the inflammatory nature of varix from the fact that varicose veins are liable to spontaneous obliteration and other changes which distinguish active phlebitis. He controverts by some very able arguments the opinion of Hodgson and others, that the coagula form in the veins from a stagnation of the blood; also the opinion of Hunter, that these coagula possess an independent vitality. These are very interesting questions, but our limits admonish us that it is time to hurry forward more rapidly. We would only ask, how can we explain the organization of the contents of aneurismal sacs, and their gradual change into tumours resembling fibrous tumours, in any other way than by supposing, that the coagulum first deposited from simple stagnation of the blood, finally becomes organized and altered in its properties — and if so in the arteries, why not in the veins?

The pathology of *venous hypertrophy* is appealed to by Dr. Paine in support of his theory of venous congestion. The arguments he uses are analogous to those introduced in relation to varix, to which this affection is closely allied, if indeed it should not be classed with it. We think, however, that if varix cannot be satisfactorily proved to be dependent on inflammation, that hypertrophy is still less likely to become so. Here, as in the former instance, we must distinguish between primary and secondary effects, and not allow ourselves to fall into the error of which Dr. Paine so loudly complains; yet we think without reason, that the morbid anatomists judge of the nature of disease simply by what they discover after death. But our author by no means confines himself to the study of the morbid anatomy of hypertrophy; he inquires into the causes of this affection, and thinks that such as produce it tend strongly to support his views. He concludes the examination of this portion of his subject by an inquiry into the pathological condition of the veins in cancerous and other malignant diseases, maintaining that obstruction will not explain the dilatation. This portion of Dr. P.'s Essay is to us extremely interesting, and particularly well worthy an attentive study, both for the numerous facts it contains and the clear manner in which they are illustrated. If our own short notice shall have left an imperfect idea of his opinions in the mind of the reader, he will find much of them embraced in the following:

> "If, then, it appear that inflammation exists in varix, hypertrophy, the venous enlargements which attend carcinomatous affections, &c. in the absence of other apparent causes of dilatation of the veins, we must conclude that it depends upon

that state of disease. This will form a strong ground of analogy in our farther inquiry into the analogous phenomenon of venous congestions. We shall have farther proof, also, that different orders of veins are endowed with different kinds and degrees of susceptibility to inflammation. That the disease is variously modified according to the natural modifications of the vital properties of the different series, and according to the nature of the remote causes, and the species of inflammation, or other disease, which may affect other tissues with which the morbid veins are connected. That the superficial veins are mainly the seat of varix and hypertrophy; the deeper seated, but such as belong to parts that are not concerned in organic life, are most liable to phlebitis: whilst those of the great vital organs are alone especially disposed to congestion. From their varied situations and their particular relations to other parts, the different series of veins are not only distinguished by peculiar modifications of the vital powers, but are exposed to the agency of causes specifically different; those of the surface more to the causes of common inflammation, and those of the parenchymatous organs, as in congestion, to such specific ones as derange the viscera with which they are connected."

We now pass to the examination of the analogical argument drawn from the phenomena of acute phlebitis in support of our author's theory. Here we have an unquestionable inflammation as the primary cause, a fact it may well be remarked in passing, not established by the study of the vital phenomena, or the causes, or even the effect of remedies, but by the simple aid of morbid anatomy. We think this decidedly the most conclusive of Dr. P.'s arguments derived from analogy. Still we maintain, in contradiction to Dr. Paine, the truth of the remark of M. Louis, "*That analogy is only useful to point out fresh subjects for investigation, to lead us to the discovery of facts.*" To apply this view to the case before us; let it be *proved*, even to the satisfaction of the morbid anatomists, that the dilatation of the veins in phlebitis, in varix, and in hypertrophy, is owing to inflammation, the only real advantage; at all events, the great advantage of such a conclusion in relation to venous congestion would be to lead us to inquire, to examine and see, if this affection, similar in appearance, can be referred to the same cause. Dissections have proved the inflammation of the veins in phlegmasia dolens, they have thrown light on the nature of varix and hypertrophy, but have not yet perhaps established their real nature. Equally obscure to our minds is the true pathology of venous congestion, yet the path is clear, and for this we are indebted to Dr. Paine. His investigations have thrown great doubt on preëxisting theories; they have called forth a new view of the whole question; the truth of which is not to be tested by empty speculations, but by careful examination and patient thought.

In phlebitis, according to our author, there is generally an absence of the capillary injection of the internal coats of the veins. There is generally the same dilatation of the vessels as in venous congestion, especially when the inflammation is least violent. The superficial veins become enlarged and varicose, presenting the appearances noticed in ordinary cases of congestion. This enlargement of the superficial veins has been, and is now we believe, commonly supposed to be caused by the obstruction of the deeper seated veins from inflammation. Dr. Paine, however, denies this entirely, and asks :

> "Is not an extension of a low degree of inflammation from the deep seated veins the cause of the enlargement of the superficial?"

Let us notice his arguments on this point. Speaking of Dr. Davis, who is inclined to the common theory on this subject, he remarks:

> "But, since 'he is unacquainted with a single case among a great number which have been recorded since the time of Puzos, where the establishment of the circuitous circulation has been prevented by general bleeding alone;' and since the disease is often too soon overcome to admit the supposition that any obstruction had taken place in the femoral vein, nor can any rational explanation be given of the operation of the curative means upon the hypothesis of obstruction; and, more especially, as later experience has shown that obstructions, when they occur, do not take place till the enlargement of the superficial veins has supervened; and since, also, venous congestion supplies analogies by which we may interpret the dilatations of the superficial veins in active phlebitis upon vital principles; and unless too, the supposed obstructed vein be among the largest, the blood will be so distributed through the collateral and anastomosing vessels that the consequent dilatations can be scarcely appreciable, we must seek for the cause of the enlargement of the superficial veins in the propagation of a lower degree of inflammation from the deeper seated, whose dilatation, or subsequent contraction, depends on a higher degree. This solution of the phenomenon is shown to be correct by numerous cases."

Dr. Paine then adduces several cases, some of which go far to prove that the enlargement of the cutaneous veins in phlegmasia dolens, is dependent on inflammation of these veins.

We are here obliged to leave the subject of venous congestion. A large portion of the essay before us still remains unnoticed. Yet we would fain believe that enough has been placed before our readers, to convey to them a clear idea of the principles it maintains, and of the arguments and illustrations with which it abounds. We have been far more anxious that Dr. Paine's views should be fully stated, rather than that any objections of our own should occupy their place. Still we must refer the student to the work itself. An undertaking which embraces so much, which abounds in such variety of criticism and illustration, is of all others the most difficult to serve up, at second hand. The reader may not be convinced on every point, but he will not fail to be instructed. Indeed, we very much doubt whether the thoughtful student is often fully convinced of important truths in practical medicine by the reading of even the best books. The experience of the most accurate observer is still to be tested, the arguments of the most profound reasoner, are to be pondered and examined again and again, as we gain new facts. Medicine as a science is not only progressive, but has as yet attained to but little of that elevation on which it can stand secure and fixed.

COMPARATIVE MERITS OF THE HIPPOCRATIC AND ANATOMICAL SCHOOLS.

THE WRITINGS OF LOUIS.

Dr. Paine concludes his Commentaries by a review of the writings of M. Louis. This essay is so intimately connected with the preceding, a comparison of the hippocratic and anatomical schools, that we shall examine them together.

The chapters before us, embrace two great questions; the consideration of *the importance of morbid anatomy* in the science of medicine: *the value of the numerical method* as a means of improving our medical knowledge.

It will soon be discovered by those who read Dr. Paine, that a disposition to undervalue the present pretensions of morbid anatomy pervades every portion of his work; he evidently regards it as of quite secondary importance in the study of disease. But before offering any opinion of our own upon the subject, we prefer that our author should speak for himself.

> "The legitimate object of morbid anatomy, is to expound the sensible changes which may take place in the instruments of morbid action, the secreted products, and the lesions of structure which may supervene upon disease. These it associates with what had been determined by the vital signs, as to the essential physiological changes; and when doubtful cases may arise, from the absence of vital signs, should the physical results occur that have been found to have been the sequelæ of certain pathological states, it is then that morbid anatomy reflects its posthumous light with various degrees of importance. In relation to specific cases, it is of little or no practical moment; for where the same obscurity occurs, there must be the same deference to the cadaverous results." * * *
>
> [The physical results, the products of disease,] "stand as the ultimate indices that a certain mode of action had existed, of which the vital signs had been the attendants, and which had formed the sole ground of that pathological induction, which, after a series of observations, the physical products illus-

trate, and are merely taken as an indication that those signs, the basis of the pathology, had been present. Or, if absent, or neglected, the products being known to be a general result where those signs had existed, they show us, too late it is true, that an important disease had been either concealed or overlooked. Farther than this, in a specific sense, morbid anatomy contributes no light. But is it even permitted to yield this light?" * * *

"In a general sense, therefore, morbid anatomy comes in at the closing scene to demonstrate the nature of the physical changes, or to illustrate the extent of our cöoperation with nature, or to admonish us of an error, or of the imbecilities of art. So far its lessons, if properly applied, may be of the highest advantage."

From the above quotations, the reader may gain a tolerable insight into Dr. P.'s views of the value of morbid anatomy. He will detect two leading ideas: the paramount importance of the vital signs, or symptoms, to the understanding of disease, and the inference that morbid anatomy is principally available to the physician after his patient is dead. Both these points are worth examining. And in the first place we would ask, what is the exact amount of practical good we have derived from the simple study of the vital phenomena in relation to disease? It has certainly exercised the minds of many men of fine talent; it has given full scope to ingenuity in planning and perfecting theories, in a word, it has filled the world with a multitude of books, which the student may read and admire and forget during the progress of a long life. Let any one try the experiment, and we think, if the love of certain and definite knowledge is strong within him, that like M. Louis he will throw by the greater part of all this, which is but the rubbish of antiquity, and begin for himself the study of nature. The miserable influence of the mere study of symptoms on the progress of medicine, is well illustrated by the numerous systems of nosology that have bewildered the mind of the student in his attempt to know what diseases are. These may be taken, apart from any classical refinements which may attach to them, as fair illustrations of the state of medical knowledge among the book-lovers of the profession, at the time they were published. And what good have they effected? Ask the student, who has pored over their pages in despair, till he has lost all confidence in himself and in science. The true, and only classification of disease is in morbid anatomy; and it is this fact, now beginning to be realized, and finally no doubt, to be carried out into full practice, that will raise medicine from an uncertain art, to the comparative perfection of a science. But in this view of the question, we would not undervalue the importance of the vital phenomena in the understanding of disease; resting on a firm basis, they are invaluable; regarded by themselves, they are comparatively useless. Take for instance, a chain of symptoms which multiplied experience has shown to be uniformly connected with a certain organic change, and we then have *a disease* which we can reason about, and treat with definiteness, if not with success ; give us a series of symptoms without such connection with organic change, and we at once fall into empyricism and uncertainty. It is not pretended by any man of reflection, that this knowledge of organic changes, and their connection with certain symptoms, is the ultimate explanation of the phenomena of disease, but only that it is as far as we can go in our inquiries ; and this we repeat, is the great characteristic of the medical inquiries of this age—a disposition to stop within the actual limits of positive knowledge, leaving untouched the thousand questions that have perplexed our predecessors, and filled our libraries with large volumes, which are at best, but monuments of folly.

Again, if, as according to Dr. Paine, by the present mode of studying morbid anatomy " no just conclusions can be formed as to the nature of the action, or the mode of treatment, till the patient is dead," then this study would indeed be of all things the most useless and ridiculous. There are men, for we have known them, who are contented to potter over a dead body, and note down the consistence of this organ, the colour of that, &c., without knowing anything of either of the general or local symptoms of the case ; and they call this studying morbid anatomy. We will not even undervalue this, for the frequent observation of morbid changes, considered in itself simply, improves our capacity for distinguishing these changes with accuracy. But this is not morbid anatomy, considered as a science worthy the pursuit of the intelligent practitioner. There is this fundamental error in all that Dr. Paine has written upon this subject, in supposing that the great men who labour at the head of the anatomical school, as he denominates it, are mere inspectors of the dead. It is true that books have been written, and expensive plates have been published, illustrating the simple anatomical changes of organs. These elementary teachings are necessary to the student, to enable him to distinguish, *per se*, one organic change from another—to distinguish, for example, tubercle from cancer, or inflammation from mere congestion. But the whole of morbid anatomy, as a science, is based upon a minute comparison of the symptoms noted during life with the changes noticed after death, and the practical value of this study is to enable us to infer by a knowledge of the symptoms *before death*, the degree and nature of the organic lesion on which they depend.

To contend that the organic lesions noticed after death do not constitute *the disease*, is unquestionably correct ; the essence of disease still escapes us, we are only witnessing its effects. But still, do we not gain a vast deal of precision in our knowledge, both as to diagnosis and treatment, by a careful study of these lesions? Why is it that external, or surgical diseases, are much more clearly understood and their treatment settled on better principles than those strictly medical, except that the organic changes which accompany them are better understood and their varieties more accurately classified?

Indeed, a comprehensive survey of medicine during the last half century is enough, we think, to satisfy every candid student, that morbid anatomy in its just acceptation, and we think it deserves a much more distinguished place than Dr. Paine allows, lies at the very foundation of most of our positive knowledge of disease. That with its more attentive cultivation much of the uncertainty that formerly overhung the diseases best known has disappeared; that, in one sense, *new diseases have been brought into existence by its light;* that treatment has been improved by placing it on a rational foundation, by teaching us that certain diseases have a *self-limited* existence, and that others are, in their nature, incurable. It would, indeed, be a great triumph for this branch of study, had it only aided us in the better understanding of the diagnosis of disease.

Dr. Paine, somewhere in his Essay, condemns the morbid anatomists for having left the path of Hunter and Bichat. We certainly look upon both these distinguished men as morbid anatomists, and that too of the highest order. The latter lived in the dissecting room, and in fact, almost died there. In relation to Hunter, our author also somewhere remarks, that he prosecuted his great inquiries without the aid of a single dissection. That Hunter was the first morbid anatomist of his day, his own cotemporaries admitted. Being called some distance from London, to give evidence as to the post-mortem appearances in a case of suspected poisoning, the following passed between him and the counsel: "You have been long in the habit of dissecting human subjects? I presume you have dissected more than any man in Europe." "I have dissected some thousands during these 33 years."* But these men of genius were more than morbid anatomists: they were capable of generalizing the facts they observed, and of looking somewhat perhaps into the mysteries of disease Yet we very much question whether the real, practical good they have conferred on the science of medicine, is not much more limited than many of their admirers will admit. The great object of Hunter's labours was to investigate the phenomena of inflammation. Up to a certain point he was perfectly successful. He pointed out the appearances it presents and the consequences that attend it. But he has not established its proximate cause, or its essential nature. The numerous theories that have been since published, as well as the commentaries upon his own writings, prove this. And Bichat — what well-established conclusions have his investigations left us of the nature of life, of the vital phenomena? He described the organization of the different tissues, he illustrated their modes of developement, and thus laid the foundation for the better study of disease; but beyond this, all is speculation. We may love to soar with him in his flight, the company of men of genius can never fail to delight us, but when we ask ourselves calmly how much practical, positive good we have thus acquired, we shall be sadly disappointed in the result.

---

* Trial of John Donellan Esq. for the murder of Sir Theodosius Boughton.

The second important question embraced in Dr. Paine's inquiries, is *the importance of the numerical method*, as it is called, in the investigations of disease. Our author condemns this method altogether: he appears to see no good in it, but the source of much error. We see in this view of the question an apt illustration of Dr. Paine's decided turn of mind. Every page of his writings proves him to be one of those who never halt between two opinions: he may be decidedly right or decidedly wrong, but he is sure to be one or the other. For ourselves; we look upon the numerical method as having contributed a great deal of good to the science of medicine, as well as, without doubt, considerable harm. But before condemning it, we ought certainly to inquire whether the evils that may attend it are inherent, or are owing to the imperfect manner in which it has been practised.

And in the first place, it may be said, that the numerical method is but a mode of putting our experience into a definite and exact shape. Every practitioner who has seen disease and remembered it, must and does act upon this principle. He forms an opinion as to the result of the phenomena of disease in a certain case, and of the operation of his remedies too, from what he has noticed before in other cases. His knowledge from this source may be either very limited, or extremely confused and indefinite, but it is all he has, unless it be such as he has obtained, at second hand, from books and lectures. If this be a true statement, is it not perfectly clear, that if his experience can by any process be rendered more exact, its results will be more available and certain? We all start from the same point — that experience is the true source of knowledge. Will not he then who is obliged, by adopting a certain system, to keep an exact record of his cases as they occur, and to compare them carefully with each other after they are collected, arrive at much safer conclusions, than him who trusts solely to general impressions, or to a partial comparison of facts? It has always appeared to us that those who unreservedly condemn this method, must overlook entirely the view we have just presented; if they are practical men at all, they have been practising it — unconsciously perhaps, and no doubt imperfectly.

But some of the evils of this method are very prominent ones. If, when properly practised it leads us to definite truths, so if practised imperfectly it will lead us equally into confirmed error. All apparent facts are not facts, and yet ignorant of this, we may often grasp the wrong for the right, and become as thoroughly convinced as if we were walking in the broad light of truth. Hence the pursuit of the numerical method in the study of medicine, requires a combination of qualities which few possess. A talent for the simple observation of facts, the first fundamental requisite, is a rare gift; few even see clearly, or hear distinctly; the very foundation of many of the most flagrant errors that have perplexed the science of medicine, will be found in the imperfect observation of simple phenomena. And yet we find authors quoted who do not even present us with facts, but only with opinions. No greater improvement has taken place in modern medical literature, than the necessity now imposed upon authors who wish to be believed, of stating not their opinions, but the facts on which these opinions are founded; and this implies a confidence in the value of the numerical method. As we extend our acquaintance among practitioners, as we read and compare their published cases, we learn very often with deep regret the results which careless habits and imperfect education infallibly produce.

But the imperfect observation of facts is not the only difficulty. There are but few men who enter upon the investigation of disease without some previous theory to support. Indeed, it is this which often leads them to investigate, and thus facts become distorted or coloured, by the medium through which they are seen. Partial generalizations are attempted, imposing because sustained by apparent facts, which when examined, convey a very different meaning.

It has, again, been objected to the numerical method, that it requires great opportunities, which few enjoy: but this is no argument against the method itself. If large hospitals are required to its full exercise, let us seek to turn such institutions to a good account, if the method itself is correct. But still, every physician is well educated, according to the amount of real experience he has acquired, and not according to the number of cases he has seen, and this will depend as much upon himself as upon his opportunities. There are those, however, who possess every requisite for the successful prosecution of medicine, and the profession is fast giving them the highest place in their good opinion.

Another objection, perhaps equally important, that may be brought against this method of study is, that it has not been restricted within just limits. Applied to its legitimate object, the illustration of the natural history of disease, and in the hands of those who are capable of using it, its advantages are beyond a doubt. But even under the most favourable circumstances, it can only be regarded as approximating the truth. Yet every new and well-directed effort may add something to the certainty of our knowledge, until at length pathology shall reach that degree of perfection of which it is capable. To be convinced of how much may be done, we need only reflect upon how much has been effected by careful and honest observers in relation to our most common diseases. What diseases are now better understood than phthisis, or pneumonia, or phlegmasia dolens, both as to their seat, their duration, their mode of termination, and in fact, in relation to most particulars connected with their natural history?

But the advantages of this method, as applied to the *treatment* of disease are more than doubtful; yet even here there must be an approximation to the truth. How near we may ever arrive at just conclusions of treatment by this method is yet to be decided; but we must admit that the efforts, and those too of capable men, have signally failed in satisfying the minds of unprejudiced practitioners as to its great value. Diseases the best understood have been subjected to the test, and results more widely different could hardly have been anticipated. If we compare these with the almost uniform results established by different observers, in their investigations of the pathology of diseases, we shall see at once that some great difficulty lies at the bottom of the matter. Why is it that quack remedies, that homœopathic doses gain so much celebrity? Can we for a moment suppose that they gain it by curing disease? or if they succeed once, would not their indiscriminate and improper application cause them to fail a hundred times? This can only be explained by the fact which is every day getting more and more to be believed, and which explains, in part at least, the difficulty we are now considering, that many diseases have a definite course, and that nature is quite able to carry them through to the restoration of health without material aid from art, or even in spite of misguided efforts.

But we do not mean to undervalue the efforts of well-directed treatment in the relief and cure of disease. We have no faith in "pure expectation," although we have seen its operation on the most extended scale. It appears quite certain, however, that we can at best, aid nature in her operations, and that not knowing what to do we had better do nothing.

There is another difficulty in this application of the numerical method to the treatment of disease, which lies in the fact, that the indications for treatment, in two cases of even the same disease, are never precisely similar. Take for instance two apparently similar cases of inflammation, in which the propriety of bloodletting is distinctly recognised by all practitioners. Yet one will require the loss of more blood than the other, and that too from the combination of a multitude of circumstances, some of which can be foreseen, and others not. Thus the treatment of every case, even the simplest, is in one sense *an experiment*, about which we can form no certain conclusions until the result proves us to be right or wrong.

In estimating the value of the numerical method, we must not forget one important consideration. If applied to the proper subjects of statistical inquiry, and in the hands of those who are able to use it with full advantage, it has proved the source of much positive knowledge, so also in such hands, it becomes the best means we possess of communicating knowledge to others. The mere opinions of writers have ceased to exert much influence, for the reason that they are so conflicting; because they are founded on such imperfect data, and often, so far as we can ascertain, upon no data at all. But by the numerical method, an author's experience is exactly placed before us. Unless we suppose him capable of deliberate falsehood, we learn the extent of his opportunities, and from his recorded cases, we can judge of the accuracy of his observation. The advantage of this mode of teaching others, must be evident to every one who is at all familiar with works of this description.

Dr. Paine, as we have already remarked, has at the close of his Commentaries, left the discussion of general and particular questions relating to medical science to attack the labours of an individual, and one of the most distinguished writers of the present day. That our author is perfectly sincere and honest in his condemnation, we have no doubt whatever; but we regret none the less the attempt he has made to crush one whose position is so firmly fixed in our medical literature. The numerous admirers of M. Louis cannot indeed fail to be shocked, as well as surprised at the bold denunciations that are poured out against him. They have this consolation however, that the thunder which rolls so louldy does not shatter, and that while a few may pause and wonder, none will be convinced. In making these remarks, we would not be guilty of undervaluing Dr. Paine's labours; but there never has yet, in our times at least, existed an author of sufficient talent or influence to check the flowing current of enlightened opinion. We know that there exist among us those who attempt to ridicule the science of medicine, as pursued in France, but we have been accustomed to smile quietly at such remarks, knowing very well that their authors knew very little about the matter. But this is not the case with Dr. Paine. He is certainly well read in French medical literature, yet we doubt not, if like many other men among us, he had seen with his own eyes what he has only read, he would have seen much to admire in all that he now treats with censure and even with contempt.

To our minds, the fundamental reason, and indeed the best excuse that can be offered for Dr. Paine's attack upon M. Louis, lies in the entirely opposite mental constitution of these two authors. They are the direct opposites of each other, so that notwithstanding the high rank which Dr. Paine may justly claim as a medical writer and scholar, M. Louis, if he should happen to read his writings, would find full as much to criticise and condemn as his opponent has done. It is for the medical profession to decide which is in the right; for ourselves, we have no fears as to how the scale will turn.

The following will convey to our readers some idea of Dr. Paine's opinions in relation to the author whose writings he has attempted to criticise.

> "With every sentiment of respect for the opinions of those who differ from us, as to our author's work on the typhoid fever, as well as his other performances, we are constrained to express our conviction that one more obnoxious to the objections we have thus far stated, *or more dangerous in its practical tendencies*, has not issued from the press since the appearance of Brown's 'Elements of Medicine.' " * * *
>
> "His researches have become a great land-mark in the field of medicine. Their importance is but little concerned about abstract facts; they relate to great fundamental principles. He has contributed more than any other, towards unsettling the philosophical inductions of Hunter, Bichat, and others, whose *very facts* he puts aside as unworthy of record. He has avowedly aspired at pulling down the superstructure which has been reared upon the phenomena of nature, as contemplated when revealing her vital actions and laws." * * *
>
> "After our author published his book on Phthisis, which is scarcely less remarkable for its generalizations from a small number of observations, he was to surprise the world with a variety of new hypotheses and principles founded on the typhoid affection. It appears to have been a primary object to cover this disease with mysteries," &c. * * *
>
> "Upon these cases, too is erected the most stupendous system of practical errors resolved into universal 'laws,' and often extended by a false 'analogy,' and '*a priori*' conclusions to other diseases of the gravest nature."

But what is this stupendous system of practical errors of which Dr.

Paine complains so loudly? How has M. Louis covered the subject of typhoid fever with mysteries? What are the instances of false analogy which his works present?

We have no intention, at present, to attempt a full examination of Dr. Paine's criticisms. To do this would carry us far beyond the limits assigned to us; and besides, we freely confess a want of inclination to undertake the task. We are so well assured that the reputation of M. Louis has been so honestly acquired, and is now so firmly fixed that nothing can shake it. His writings must stand forever as they now stand, monuments of the most untiring industry, of the most patient and we may add perfect observation, of the most scrupulous honesty and love of truth. Indeed we believe, and we say it after considerable personal acquaintance, that no author of the present day is a more devoted lover of truth for its own sake, or has shown a more ready disposition to make every sacrifice for its progress. That M. Louis is not a man of genius in the highest acceptation of that term we are ready to admit, that he has committed errors we will not deny, even in the limited range of study to which he has devoted himself. But in the works of what writer shall we find more that is true — more facts well observed and well digested? No leader anxious for popularity merely, would ever have pursued the course he has adopted. Inculcating upon his followers long preparation, the most careful sifting of facts, much delay in arriving at conclusion, he has pointed out a course in which few will be willing to follow, but a course on which the foundation of medical science is built — the guarantee to its future progress.

But not to pass over these criticisms of Dr. Paine with a simple expression of opinion, we will take a few pages of the first portion of his Essay and examine them with some care.

One of the first objections brought by Dr. Paine, is that M. Louis sets his face against the whole of antiquity as unable to teach us the true principles of medical science. If however M. Louis is wrong in his indiscriminate condemnation, Dr. Paine appears to us no less so in his excessive admiration of the old authors. The great mass of medical readers will, we fear, be still disposed to derive their opinions of antiquity at second hand. Notwithstanding Dr. Paine asserts that Hippocrates was a very respectable healthy as well as mórbid anatomist, we still do not find his opinions on these subjects in the best modern works, which is an act of great injustice; neither do we find his opinions as to facts in connection with the pathology of disease often quoted except by the learned, although, we doubt not that all which he really knew is still before the profession, being incorporated into the accumulated knowledge of long centuries. For ourselves we profess to choose those for our guides, who standing on the broad shoulders of the father of medicine, have seen far beyond the range of his vision. With increasing light new modes of inquiry have sprung up, new means of investigation have been discovered, and above all, the limits of actual knowledge have been defined. If M. Louis has shown so little respect for antiquity, this very failing has brought to light more distinctly the advantages of a new mode of study. Changes that are gradual are always linked with errors, until at length the true reformer appears, more settled in his principles than his predecessors, and the world begin to recognise distinctly the ground on which he stands, and as well as the real change that has been effected. That the doctrines of such an one may tend to ultraism is not surprising. We will not however advocate the exclusive doctrine that the fathers of medicine are of no account; if their works are comparatively useless to us, it is because the many truths they contain have become a part of our confirmed belief, and incorporated into our best and standard works. If the minute study of the phenomena of disease during life, and a careful comparison of these with the changes noticed after death, is the only course by which the true progress of medical science can be advanced, then we of this age need not fear to stand up boldly and advocate our claims — losing no proper respect for the past that we may profit the more by its errors.

The first thing says Dr. Paine, which strikes us with astonishment, is M. Louis' departure from his system of rigorous facts — is the broad affirmation that a lesion of Peyer's glands may be considered as the anatomical characteristic of typhus fever, because it was found in 50 cases having the symptoms of this disease, and absent in 83 other cases of acute disease in which these symptoms were not present. "Such then, again says Dr. Paine in reference to this same point, is our author's first generalization of 50 cases; designed for every climate, constitution, habit, and other predisposing and exciting causes." Now this conclusion we contend is entirely unwarranted and absolutely unfounded. M. Louis never said, or as much as hinted, that the description of the fever he has given to the profession is intended for every climate, &c. It is simply an analysis of 50 cases of fever that *occurred in Paris*. If, as Dr. Paine contends, the cases observed are too few to establish a general law, we would ask were shall we find in any author who has described a particular disease a greater number of cases? The labour of observing 50 cases of disease, and of comparing them with 83 other cases of acute disease, and performed as M. Louis has done it, is immense. And if we recollect that individual experience is not proportionate to the number of cases an observer may have witnessed, but also to the care and accuracy with which he has studied them, we shall gain still greater confidence in M. Louis' conclusions. Indeed has not subsequent experience, in the hundreds, perhaps thousands of cases of typhoid fever that have been examined in Paris since the publication of his work, and with the direct object of proving the truth, established beyond a doubt the wonderful accuracy of his conclusions? That the fever of Great Britain and of other countries is wanting in the anatomical characteristic of that of Paris, is no argument against the soundness of these conclusions. For M. Louis never described the fever of Great Britain, or pretended that the fever of that, or of any other country, was the same disease as the fever of Paris. Indeed do not his observations on the yellow fever of Gibraltar, collected long before the work of typhoid fever was published, prove conclusively that he recognised a form of fever with an anatomical characteristic entirely distinct. In truth M. Louis' great merit consists in describing nothing but what has fallen under his own eyes; we who know his astonishing powers of observation know best how to believe him.

If his facts have not been confirmed in other countries, it is because disease is modified by locality, and climate, and many other causes. But even admitting this, the value of M. Louis' 50 cases is immense to the profession. They have formed the starting point for numerous investigations at the hands of others; they have taught practitioners how to observe, and what are the legitimate objects of inquiry; the full practical advantage of all this we have not yet seen. Experience seems already to have almost proved that fever at least, is accompanied by different organic changes in different countries, and that other diseases are sometimes accompanied by the anatomical characteristic of M. Louis — let this be once fairly established, and this distinguished observer will at once adopt it; indeed we know very well that he is looking with an attentive eye to the final result, and that he has contributed his own personal influence, as far as possible, to promote it.

There is another point closely connected with the preceding about which we wish here to say a word. It is in relation to M. Louis' opinion that this affection of Peyer's glands is *the disease*—fever. Now a disease may have an anatomical characteristic, and yet the disease be something else. For this term, as we understand it, means nothing more than this — in a certain disease there is an organic change of some particular part, which is constant, and therefore without it the disease cannot be said to exist, at least we cannot be certain of its existence. Thus the peculiar eruption in smallpox, in measles, &c., is the anatomical characteristic of these affections, but no one thinks of calling them *the* *disease*, no one thinks of referring the delirium, &c., which may occur to the eruption. It is precisely this view we take of the typhoid fever of Paris. But we must admit that M. Louis does not consider the subject in this light. Notwithstanding the highly respectable opinion of some of M. Louis' supporters, we fully join with Dr. Paine in thinking that the writings of this author fully justify the conclusion that he does regard the affection of Peyer's glands as the disease, referring the delirium and other remote symptoms directly to it. Indeed we entertained the same opinion long before Dr. Paine published his Commentary, and have often wondered how so acute a mind could rest satisfied with such a conclusion.

But we pass to Dr. Paine's next ground of complaint; it may be found in the following quotation:

> "An excellent mode of arresting diseases is to confound them; (1) [since] what importance is it, with respect to effects, for us to know what is the cause of trouble in our functions, when this trouble is of a serious nature?" (2)

Here in this apparently single sentence, we have in fact parts of two sentences, the first taken from M. Louis' work on bloodletting, where he is discussing one subject, and the second from the work on typhoid fever in connection with an entirely different question. This mode of quotation reminds us of the individual who undertook to prove that suicide was inculcated by scriptural authority. "And Judas went out and hung himself; go thou and do likewise." The whole paragraph in which the first portion of the above quotation stands is very short, and may easily be quoted.

> "What need have I to call to mind, that an excellent mode of arresting (*jugular* is the original,) diseases is to confound them, or indeed not to distinguish the *period of the disease* when such and such remedies are applied; as I have observed in the previous chapter."

Now what is said by M. Louis in the previous chapter on this subject?

> "It results from the facts brought forward in this chapter, that bloodletting has exerted but little influence on the progress of pneumonia, erysipelas of the face, and angina of the throat, *in the patients that have fallen under my observation;* that its influence was not more decided in those cases where it was copious and repeated, than in those in which it was resorted to but once, and that with moderation; *that we cannot arrest the progress of diseases* as *some* pretend to do: that in those cases where this object is *apparently* affected — it is either because there has been an error in the diagnosis, or because bloodletting was not resorted to until a *late period* of the disease, *when it was near its natural termination* [quand celle-ci était voisine de son declin."]

---

(1) On Bloodletting, p. 31. (2) On Typhoid Fever, vol. ii. p. 145.

Indeed the expression "an excellent mode of arresting diseases is to confound them," and which Dr. Paine triumphantly quotes in more places than one, is entirely *ironical*, and intended as a hit at Bouillaud and others,* who have constructed tables of the effects of treatment without considering the period of the disease when the treatment was commenced. M. Louis believes with many other distinguished observers even in this country,† that certain diseases have a definite duration which art cannot abridge. We all believe this with regard to the eruptive fevers, as smallpox, &c. this author extends the same belief to pneumonia, erysipelas, &c. and thinks that this must have a great influence in judging of the effects of treatment. "A new proof," he remarks in the chapter from which we have already quoted, "of the necessity of an exact knowledge of the *natural course* of diseases in order to judge correctly of the value and action of remedies."

The second clause in Dr. Paine's quotation, which he also delights in more than once, as bearing strongly against the good sense and correct judgement of M. Louis, is taken from the work on typhoid fever; and considered in its proper connection seems to us a very reasonable and just remark. The whole paragraph is as follows: he has been speaking of the cause of the delirium in fever, and in febrile diseases.

> "In this place a remark naturally presents itself; in fact, I have already noticed it, but I think it will not be less useful to recur to it now, viz. that we have not any right to say, because there is a want of connection between the cerebral symptoms and the condition of the encephalon, that, consequently, the brain had no influence upon the ISSUE of the disease; for this influence exists and must be considerable, since at the appearance of the cerebral symptoms, others either cease entirely, diminish, or are stopped in their course. What importance is it, however, with respect to *effects*, to know what is the cause of trouble in our functions when that trouble is of a serious nature? Dyspnœa, if it is extreme, *may produce death*, whatever may be the *cause of it*, whether we can or cannot explain it by the condition of the organs; such is the case with syncope. *We must, therefore, in the cases in which the sensible alterations of the organs do not explain the death of the patients, take account of the condition of the functions, and especially of the cerebral functions.*"

We are perfectly willing to have this opinion read in its proper connection, and so freely criticised by Dr. Paine, to the good sense and judgement of our readers, without comment.

Dr. Paine next undertakes to prove that M. Louis entertains the most mistaken ideas of the value of analogy in the illustrations of medical questions. That M. Louis entertains very different ideas of this subject from Dr. P. is very true. But which is right? Those who have read Dr. Paine's work can easily answer how far his arguments drawn from analogy have satisfied them. Read some of his remarks in the case before us.

---

* See Grisolle, Mémoire sur la Pneumonie, Jour. Hebdomidaire, Nos. 29, 30, 31.

† See Prof. Bigelow's Lecture on Self-limited Diseases. Boston.

> "Our author, for instance, has no conception of disease that *he cannot trace out through some lesion of structure;* and when he endeavours to insinuate the belief that diarrhœa cannot exist 'without appreciable lesion of the intestinal mucous membrane,' he fears that his hypothesis may find some opposition from analogies supplied by the natural conditions of the body. He therefore says, "We may presume that it may exist without, from the analogy existing between diarrhœa and more or less profuse perspiration. But of this we cannot be positive; for, in our opinion, *analogy is only useful to point out fresh subjects for investigation, to lead us to the discovery of facts.*"

"Such," goes on Dr. Paine, "is ever the winding up of our author's syllogism [syllogism?] "You are left with the belief that analogy is little better than an absurdity," &c.

Now we are equally willing to leave this view of the value of analogy as expressed by the above quotation from M. Louis' work on Phthisis, to the good sense and reflection of the reader. That it contains the true and legitimate use of analogy we are well convinced. We wish only to call the attention of our readers to other remarks we have quoted from Dr. Paine, "that our author has no conception of disease which he cannot trace out through some lesion of structure," and which to us looks very much like an assertion. If the reader will turn to the work on Typhoid Fever, article, "Causes of Death in this Disease," he will find the following concluding paragraphs:

> "I will make, in addition to all this, another remark. Cases of sudden, or at least of speedy, and unexpected death during the convalescence of some trifling disease, or even during a state of apparently good health, *and which we cannot explain by the state in which we find the organs, are not very uncommon;* thus instead of being astonished at not being able to explain the death of patients by the disorder of the organ primarily affected, we ought to be surprised at being able to do this so often by the examination of the other viscera, &c.
>
> "Another circumstance ought not to escape our notice. That the alterations of the functions (symptoms,) whatever may be the cause of this alteration, and *whether it be appreciable or not,* ought to be taken into account in the consideration of the subject before us, &c.

> "Here again," says Dr. Paine, "is not an unusual instance, as we shall show, of our author's use of *analogy* and of the 'numerical system.'
>
> "It is only necessary, he says, [M. Louis] to have met a *single example, to feel convinced* that in many instances, inflammation and tubercles in the lungs are independent of each other."

It is easy to see what use Dr. Paine intends to make of this quotation; but let us turn to the original and see what we find there. The author is considering the influence of pulmonary catarrh in the production of tubercles in the lungs. After remarking that the bronchi in the immediate neighbourhood of crude tubercles are commonly in their natural condition, while those that communicate with tuberculous abscesses are commonly inflamed, he draws the natural conclusion that this inflammation may be owing to the irritation of the matter of these abscesses passing constantly through these tubes in being expectorated. He then goes on to remark farther. "In those patients who die of some disease different from phthisis, but with crude tubercles or gray granulations in the lungs, we *almost always* find the bronchi perfectly natural, both in colour and thickness. *Facts of this kind are not rare; we have lately even, witnessed several such;* and it is enough to have met a single example to feel convinced that *in many instances* tubercles in the lungs are independent of inflammation."

How different does all this appear when presented in its proper connection, instead of having not even a whole sentence, but only a *fragment* of a sentence torn from its connection and placed before us. Indeed the reader will now at once perceive by the above quotation, that M. Louis was not then using the numerical method, at least in the sense he understands and applies it.

We might go on to offer our readers some of the opinions and criticisms of Dr. Paine on Morbid Anatomy as exhibited in the writings of M. Louis. But this would be entering upon a new branch of the subject; we are therefore warned not to make the attempt, fearing that we have already carried our remarks beyond the patience of our readers. We will therefore finish all we intend to offer in relation to Dr. Paine's work. A useful and perhaps far more important topic for consideration, would be the general tendency and influence of his undertaking on the progress of our medical literature. In many points of view it certainly surpasses every other work that has ever been issued from the American press. But we question whether many will not think that the kind of learning it exhibits, and the character of many of the subjects discussed, are better adapted to another age than to our own. Is it not true, that many of the questions which are discussed, have already been brought before the profession with equal learning and ingenuity, and have only remained unsettled because, from their very nature, they are incapable of absolute proof? In executing the task that has fallen to us, while we have never hesitated a moment to express a candid and honest opinion, we have endeavoured to evince that respect for the learning, talents, and high personal character of the author, which we most sincerely feel. There are those who know that we were anxious even, to place the undertaking in abler hands; and we doubt not had we been more successful, many excellencies which we have not appreciated, would have been brought before our readers. As it is, we earnestly recommend to every intelligent physician to read the work and judge for himself. It is a duty we owe to Dr. Paine, who has laboured in the very midst of us for our benefit, and for the medical reputation of our city, to judge of his labours only after a careful examination. Of this we feel well assured, that those who differ from him the most, will find much to admire — many rich sources of instruction by which they may profit and improve. J. A. S.

The modern treatment of Syphilitic diseases, both primary and secondary; comprising an account of the new remedies, with numerous formulæ for their preparation, and mode of administration. By LANGSTON PARKER, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and Fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, etc. London, 1839, 12mo. pp. 158. (Republished in Dunglison's Medical Library.)

THE profession, and especially the junior part of it, must acknowledge its obligations to Mr. P. for the lucid and candid manner in which he has presented to them, within such moderate limits, the practical and essential principles of the treatment of syphilitic diseases, as furnished by the results of *modern* experience on the subject. The varied and indeed directly opposing theories and opinions of writers on syphilis, and the scattered form in which many therapeutic principles of the highest value, either in journals, or in works of difficult access to the majority, unite in rendering a work like the present peculiarly acceptable. Adopting the writings of Wallace, Desruelles, Cullerier, and particularly of Ricord, for his basis, our author affords us a sure pledge of his candour with respect to one of the most contested points, the use of mercury, while the well known reputation of these names gives every guarantee on the score of authority. Avoiding the two extremes of blind adherence to its indiscriminate use on the one hand, and its entire banishment on the other, he states, with the greatest clearness and precision, the reasons for its employment, the cases to which it is applicable, and those which forbid its use, the period of time for its continuance, and what is of still greater importance, the symptoms indicating its discontinuance both in the primary symptoms and in the constitution, and with a degree of judgment and consistency which proves that he is under the influence of no theory, and bows to the authority of no individual name.

If called on to point out the most valuable *general* principle in the treatment of syphilitic diseases, which may be considered as one of the results of modern experience, we should mention the one insisted on by M. Ricord with so much earnestness, and to which Mr. P. also directs particular attention, viz. that "the varied appearances of primary venereal sores, and the characters they afterwards assume, depend very much, if not altogether, upon the natural constitution of the patient, and upon the particular condition of his health at the time he imbibes the venereal poison," and that our treatment must be regulated accordingly. The practical bearings of such a principle will be appreciated at once, and also the relief it affords us from the nice distinctions and refinements in the classification of primary sores which so much embarrass the junior practitioner, and are so entirely overlooked by those more familiar with the subject. But we must confine ourselves to a mere *notice* of the work before us, and will therefore only add an outline of the topics discussed, and the order of their arrangement. Our author commences with a brief but clear view of the two leading modes of treatment, the "simple," as it is called, and the mercurial, both local and constitutional, which is followed by an account of the particular preparations of mercury, and their mode of employment. After a section on inoculation as applied to the diagnosis and treatment of these diseases, he next describes balanitis and its mode of treatment, and then gives with great fidelity the leading characteristics of gonorrhœa, both in the male and female, with special reference to its varieties as to its seat in both sexes, and its consequences and terminations in both, and a full account of the different modes of treatment, both local and general, with numerous formulæ for both internal use and injections. He is a decided advocate for the use of the speculum vaginæ as the only means of diagnosis in some cases between gonorrhœa and leucorrhœa, and as also of indispensable utility in other cases of female disease. He next passes to ulcers or primary venereal sores, which he describes, under three forms, according to Ricord, and as having two marked and distinct stages (a point, by the way, of great practical importance,) and the different modes of treatment, and the varieties depending on their seat, as in the urethra, and on their particular character, as phagedænic primary sores, with the modification of treatment necessary in such cases. We have next a very valuable chapter on bubo, followed by one on constitutional or secondary syphilis, and another on the syphilitic diseases of the skin, in which he details the leading features of these affections, preceded by a summary of the general principles of treatment, and accompanied by an account of the treatment more particularly suited to each form. A short account is then given of the "tertiary" symptoms of Ricord and their treatment, pains in the bones, periostitis, and ostitis, and then a description of the operation for the relief of phimosis as practised by that surgeon, with which the book concludes. The many new remedies which have been added to our list, are introduced under their appropriate heads, and their therapeutic value discussed, and the work is rendered very valuable for reference by the numerous formulæ with which it abounds. We would add, in conclusion, that we have rarely met with a book which it would be safer neither to add to nor abridge, and that we know of none on the subject of syphilis which can be consulted with so much satisfaction by the practitioner, or with so much safety to the patient.

We are happy to find that its place of usefulness has been so much enlarged, by being embodied in the very valuable repository of Dr. Dunglison.

H. D. B.

Saratoga Waters, or the Invalid at Saratoga. By M. L. North, M. D. a resident Physician. New-York, M. W. Dodd, 1840, 12mo. pp. 70.

This little work, written rather for the benefit of invalids who may be anxious to ascertain the real virtues of the Saratoga waters, than for the professional reader, is yet well worthy the perusal of the latter, especially of those whose attention has not yet been drawn sufficiently to the subject.

Remarks on Fractures. By A. L. Pierson, M. D. Boston, 1840, 8vo. pp. 115.

This essay constitutes a portion of the transactions of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and comes to us bound up in separate form. After a hurried perusal we are disposed to look upon it as a succinct, lucid, and sensible exposition of the present state of surgical science on the pathology and treatment of fractures. The tables appended to it, drawn from the records of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and giving summary views of all the cases of fracture ever treated in that institution, add materially to its value.

J. W.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

Proceedings of the New-York Medical and Surgical Society. Regular Meeting, March 7th, 1840.

The President in the chair; nineteen members present.

Dr. Buck concluded the reading of his essay on Hernia Cerebri.

Dr. Beadle mentioned that he had twice, within the year, had a young man under his care for an affection of the urethra, resembling gonorrhœa in all its symptoms, except there was not the slightest discharge. The patient, in 48 hours after each connection, (which there was good reason to suppose might have been impure,) had itching about the orifice of the urethra, which on examination was found red and swelled. The irritation soon extended along the urethra to the bulb, causing a sensation of painful itching, precisely such as he had felt in previous attacks of gonorrhœa, and was attended with some ardor urinæ. When Dr. B. first saw him, the usual treatment for clap had been employed for two or three weeks, without any relief of symptoms. An injection of Nit. Argent. gr. iij. to the oz. with mucilaginous drinks, cured him very speedily in both instances.

Case of absence of the uterus. Dr. Isaac E. Taylor reported the following case:

Mrs. McM****, residing in Lewis street, consulted me June 14th, 1839, for a retention of her catamenia. She had been under the care of several medical gentlemen for the last three years, without any benefit. She is well formed, and her appearance healthy, though not as healthy as she was three years ago. Her age is 23, has been married four years. She has the ordinary symptoms incident to the attempt for her catamenia to commence, besides intense labour-like pains, which are so aggravated at times as almost to deprive her of her reason; these pains continuing every month for eight or nine days with partial remissions, without any secretion taking place from the vagina, or any vicarious discharge from any other organ. The periodical attacks commenced when she was 15 years of age. Concluding from her statement that some obstruction existed at the os uteri, I advised an examination, supposing that if any did exist, that the method recommended by Dr. McIntosh might be put in requisition. On examination, my finger met with an obstruction, which prevented it from passing further than the first joint of the forefinger. This induced me to ask for an inspection of the parts, which she reluctantly consented to, and I discovered that the finger could be passed to the extent of an inch—that there was a small orifice resembling the meatus urinarius, directly below it, into which a probe was inserted, and carried up no further. The finger then passed round the os externum, felt at the posterior portion of the vagina another orifice about three-fourths of an inch from the fourchette, which proved this was only a small membrane passing obliquely backwards; this was divided with a bistoury, and the finger then introduced made no further entrance, and no os uteri could be felt by the finger, nor seen by the use of the speculum. Bougies were tried to discover if there existed the least perforation that could admit of their being passed further up, but this elicited nothing more; in truth, the termination of the vagina could be seen by separating the labiæ, and the inch in length of the vagina was caused by the finger pushing it up. A further examination was resorted to by introducing the left forefinger into the rectum, whilst the catheter was introduced into the bladder, and supported by the thumb of the right hand, whilst the forefinger was in the vagina. The left forefinger could distinctly pass the right forefinger, and feel the end of the catheter in this organ. At this moment the bladder expelled its contents, and this organ could be distinctly felt behind the pubes, hard and of the size of a small egg, by the finger in the rectum. The finger was introduced also, separately into the vagina and rectum, but nothing like the uterus could be ascertained. No tumour could be felt when she was lying on the bed with the knees flexed on the abdomen. The external parts were well developed, orifice of the urethra natural, clitoris small, pubes well covered with hair, mammæ well formed and of good size; no swelling of the hypogastrium, and sexual appetite not deficient. Drs. M. Post and Peckham visited the case with me, and at my particular request, Dr. J. C. Cheesman also saw her. The same examination was also resorted to, but nothing more elicited. We were, therefore, from these examinations, constrained to believe that this was a case of congenital malformation, or absence of the uterus, unless it was situated very high up, and the vagina closed to the extent of more than three and a half to four inches. The question, from the perfect examination made, Could an operation be justifiable after the manner recommended by Amussat? brought to my mind the unsuccessful case of Dr. McFarlane of Glasgow, and we deemed it proper to advise that nothing should be attempted, which she was so solicitous for, solely because she was anxious to have a family, to gratify her husband. Her husband had never made any complaint of dissatisfaction, and it excited our curiosity to have an inspection of his "parts," should a suitable occasion offer. This afterwards occurred during an attack of dysentery under which he was suffering, and the penis was the size in thickness of a youth of 15 years, but the testicles were well developed.

Dr. Chew, of Baltimore, in his paper published in the May No. of the American Journal of Medical Sciences, has given the history of all the cases that have been published, with the exception of two cases by Burggrave, to which paper reference can be made for further information.

Regular Meeting, April 4th, 1840. *Twenty-three members present.*

Disease of the Bladder.—Dr. Post read the following case: J. C. a gilder, of good constitution, born in England, æt. 80 years. In former years he suffered much from stricture of the urethra, and was cured by the use of caustic bougies. He represents himself to have been entirely free from symptoms of stricture for a number of years past. I was called to see him on the 16th March, 1840. About a week before that time, he had had an attack of bronchitis, soon after which he began to be troubled with very frequent desire to void his urine, and the effort was attended with a great deal of pain and straining. The urine, on becoming cool, deposited a large quantity of thick ropy mucus. Soon after the commencement of this irritation of the bladder, the urine became deeply tinged with blood, the colour of which pervaded the part which remained fluid, as well as the mucous sediment at the bottom of the vessel. From the time when I first saw him, until the period of his death, he continued to suffer very severe pain, chiefly in the course of the urethra, from the frequent efforts to evacuate the bladder, which were repeated at intervals not exceeding five or ten minutes on an average, by day and by night. The whole quantity voided in 24 hours, amounted to about one and a half pints. There was no complaint of pain except during the effort to evacuate the bladder, and immediately afterwards. There was a slight degree of tenderness in the hypogastric region. Throughout the attack there was very little febrile excitement; the pulse ranged from 80 to 90. His intellect was not materially disturbed until within three or four days of his death. His tongue was slightly covered with a dirty white fur in the beginning, afterwards with a thick brown fur. Bowels costive, and with difficulty operated on by cathartic medicines. Enemata could not be retained, but passed out immediately by the side of the instrument. He died on the 30th March, apparently exhausted by his severe and protracted sufferings.

The treatment which was resorted to seemed to have very little effect in relieving the pain or controlling the disease. Leeches were twice applied to the perineum, and around the anus; warm fomentations to the perineum and hypogastric region. Dover's powders were administered at different times, alone, and in combination with camphor and acetate of lead. Balsam of copaiba, tincture of muriate of iron, infusion of diosma crenata, hydrocyanic acid were severally tried, but without any decided benefit. For a single day, the combination of camphor and Dover's powder, in doses of one grain of camphor and two grains of Dover's powder every two hours, appeared to diminish the severity of his pain, and he experienced for the time great relief; but on the following day, the same remedy did not seem to exert any beneficial influence. The bladder was twice injected with warm water, and afterwards with a solution of acetate of lead, gr. j. to ℥j. The injection appeared to exert a soothing influence, but its effect subsided in a very few minutes. Anodyne and emollient enemata were administered, but they were immediately rejected.

Autopsy, 20 *hours after death.* — An unusually large quantity of adipose tissue was found beneath the skin, and about the viscera. The rectum and sigmoid flexure of the colon were contracted to such a degree as not to exceed half an inch in diameter. The kidneys were entirely imbedded in adipose tissue, but their structure appeared to be normal. The bladder was nearly of the usual size, but somewhat thickened, and exceedingly loaded with fat. There were three pouches connected with its cavity by small circular orifices; one of these pouches was about the size of a hen's egg; the second, half that size; and the third as large as a filbert. The mucous membrane of the bladder appeared quite pale, and its surface was thickly studded with elevated patches, varying in size from a pin's head, to a split pea, of a grayish white colour, resembling mortar. These patches presented a granular appearance, and were rough to the feel. They seemed to be firmly connected with the mucous membrane, and when they were scraped off, a layer of the membrane was removed with them. The eminence which has been denominated the middle lobe of the prostate, projected into the neck of the bladder, forming a tumour as large as a small filbert. A portion of the right lobe of the prostate appeared to be converted into a cellular tissue with very large cells.

A pulsating tumour of the abdomen, that had been mistaken for aneurism. — *Dr. Clark* reported the case of a man 28 years of age, in the last stage of phthisis pulmonalis, extremely emaciated; presenting a tumour distinctly pulsating in the epigastrium, and extending an inch to the left of the medium line of the body. The aneurismal thrill was marked, but on account of great morbid sensitiveness of the skin, the patient could not bear the pressure necessary to ascertain its precise dimensions, or whether it varied in size with the systole and diastole of the heart. It gave to the stethoscope a loud *bruit de scie.* This sound was distinguishable as far downward as the femoral arteries, and upward to a little above the extremity of the sternum. It was inaudible over the heart and arch of the aorta. The man died three days after the examination, and autopsy showed that the tumour had been formed by the pancreas, of natural size, passing over the abdominal aorta. This organ had been brought into relief by the empty state of the stomach and intestines, and by the extreme emaciation of the abdominal walls. The aorta showed no marks of disease; but three and a half inches below the arch, on the posterior and right side of the vessel was observed a cord stretching across a small portion of its caliber. This bridge was formed by a few fibres of the elastic coat, and was covered by the lining membrane of the vessel. It strikingly resembled in length and position, one of the chordæ vocales of the larynx and had under and behind it a little sinus like the semilunar fossa. There was no reason to suppose it was a product of disease, it was believed to have been congenital. It is worthy of remark, that although the abnormal sound in this case was not audible through the walls of the chest, three inches *above* the point where it was produced, it was distinct in the direction of the current of blood, at the femoral arteries, 18 inches below that point.

A case of Typhoid Fever terminating in acute peritonitis. — *Dr. C.* also reported the case of a girl, 19 years of age, who had led a dissolute life, stout, of sanguineo-lymphatic temperament, was attacked of typhoid fever. The disease ran nearly its usual course till the eighteenth day. The typhoid eruption had appeared on the chest, arms, &c.; intellect was disturbed; there was deafness, moaning, prostration, tremulous and uncertain motion, but no gargouillment, or tenderness in the right iliac region, and no diarrhœa. On the eighteenth day of the disease, marked symptoms of peritonitis occurred. The pain, tenderness, &c. that indicated its invasion, were soon followed by green vomiting, tympanitis, &c. and in three days by death. On post-mortem examination, the intestines, liver, and stomach, were found covered with a thick layer of plastic lymph; a small quantity of milky serum in the cavity of the abdomen. Lymph was found effused into the middle coat of the stomach, and what is believed to be very unusual, *between the layers of the peritoneal covering* of this organ. The mucous membrane of the stomach and of the jejunum was highly injected, but *no perforation* could be discovered; and *the glands of Peyer appeared perfectly healthy.*

Scirrhus of the Pylorus, latent during life. — *Dr. Macdonald* related an autopsy, in which scirrhus of the stomach was unexpectedly found, the patient not having manifested during life the ordinary symptoms of that disease.

Mr. G. H. had for about two years been suffering under an affection of the stomach, which, as the symptoms indicated, was considered merely functional. The leading, in fact the only symptom of importance, was the occasional discharge from the stomach of a fluid that resembled the ordinary evacuation in pyrosis. This vomiting, or rather eructation, usually took place in the morning, two or three hours after eating a very light breakfast. Its most ready and certain check was a few raw oysters, and cayenne pepper. Once in a great while the same sort of eructation occurred during the latter part of the night, and was usually relieved by a pill or two of rhubarb and soda. After a hearty dinner the patient invariably felt perfectly well for the remainder of the day, and at no time during the progress of the malady did he experience acute pain, swelling in the epigastrium, tenderness, nausea, vomiting of dark coloured fluid, or any of the other symptoms characteristic of cancer of the stomach.

Every symptom of disease had several times been removed for weeks or months by bismuth, mustard seed, and other remedies commonly employed in disorders of the stomach. Though troubled with these symptoms, Mr. H. was never prevented from attending to business until some two or three months prior to his death, when on taking a warm bath one day, he accidentally discovered that he was considerably swollen. His physician immediately examined him, and found fluid in the cavity of the abdomen. The origin of this effusion was sought in the heart, liver, &c. but could not be traced to those organic changes that so often precede it. Every method of treatment that promised success was resorted to, but without permanent advantage. While sitting by the fire one morning as well as he had been in several weeks, he was suddenly seized with a feeling of sinking and prostration, and died in two hours.

Autopsy 24 hours after death.

General Appearance. Emaciation considerable, though not extreme; œdema of lower extremities; effusion into abdominal cavity evidently pretty large. The superficial vessels of the body unusually dark coloured and visible. Some parts of the surface, particularly about the nates and iliac region, studded with vesications containing a dark coloured sanious fluid.

Paracentesis abdominis was in the first place performed, and about two gallons of a darkish fluid, having an evident bilious tinge, were drawn off.

Abdomen. On opening this cavity, the two things that immediately arrested attention were the entire absence of omentum, and the remarkable sphacelus-like appearance of the *small intestines.* These were of a dark mottled colour between indigo and chocolate, which extended in a greater or less degree to every portion of this division of the intestinal tract. They were also glued together, and to the adjacent viscera, by coagulable lymph.

The *large intestines* were also changed in colour but not to the same degree, and adhering to all contiguous parts.

The *Peritoneum* and intestines were coated with coagulable lymph, mottled by dark coloured spots very much thickened, and sprinkled over with tuberculous looking bodies. The mucous coat, as far as examined, was normal in texture, but of a singular dark leaden hue, as if bruised by a blow or blackened by nitrate of silver.

Stomach. This viscus was strongly adherent to the arch of the colon, the pancreas and spleen, that in attempting to separate it, the cardiac extremity was lacerated. It was then opened, and afterwards removed from its situation by dissection. The stomach generally, and the pyloric extremity particularly, were very much thickened. The mucous membrane throughout was softened, with a dark coloured patch near the middle of the great curvature. The pyloric extremity was remarkably hypertrophied, but the most extraordinary morbid product, and in all probablility the source of all the symptoms and changes, was a large scirrhus ulcer seated near, but inferior and posterior to the pylorus. This ulcer was of an irregular oblong shape, nearly two inches in length by three-quarters of an inch in breadth — its edges very much elevated, thickened, and hardened. After the removal of the stomach from the body, an opening entirely through all the coats was discovered. This perforation was so rounded as to leave no doubt of its being the result of a morbid process, that it took place before death, and was the cause of the sudden prostration.

Kidneys rather large, but healthy in structure.

Liver pale and flaccid, but normal in structure.

Thorax. Two pints of fluid resembling thick prune juice were found in the left side of the chest; the posterior and inferior lobes of the right lung dark coloured and softened, resembling the appearance this viscus presents in the third stage of pneumonia.

Heart rather flabby, otherwise natural.

Urethro-rectal Fistula. Reported by Dr. Griscom.

In November 1837, I was consulted by Jos. Harrold, a butcher, aged about 27, for a disease of the rectum. The patient appeared of a lymphatic diathesis, and inanimate disposition. He stated that the disorder had troubled him for a long time, the symptoms being a frequent desire to discharge his fœces, which were generally very small in quantity, and frequently consisted entirely of pus. There was no pain of much consequence, and his general health was pretty good. On examination by the speculum, the mucous membrane did not present any marks of disease, if we except some slightly raised patches, somewhat resembling *urticaria* as it appears on the skin. No discolouration or ulceration, or any opening for the discharge of pus could be seen. A creasote injection, three or four times a day, was all that was prescribed, which produced little or no benefit, and the patient soon after left the city for Canada. In December 1839, about two years after, I again saw him, he having been married in the meantime and settled in New-York. He sent for me on account of an inflammatory swelling of the right testis, which I found very large and painful. The derangement of the rectum continued in the same state as before. The treatment of the inflammation consisted chiefly of leeches, and hot and cold applications alternately used. Upon the subsidence of the inflammation after an obstinate resistance, an abscess began to form in the scrotum, from which from one to two ounces of pus was artificially discharged. This testis then wasted nearly away. During the progress of this part of the case, the patient told me that he had frequently discharged fœces and gas through his penis, a statement which I doubted until the sight of the fœcal matter so passed removed any room for doubt. This unnatural viaduct had been established about six months; and this blowing off of his intestinal gas had now become of so frequent occurrence as no longer to attract his attention. I could not find that urine was ever discharged per anum. About three months from the subsidence of the attack of the right, the left testicle was seized in the same way; this however was relieved by tobacco poultices. A second attack of the left testicle occurred, which resisted all applications, and a deep-seated abscess was the result. The lancet brought evidence of pus, but a free discharge of it could not be obtained, and the opening was left to heal; but instead of this, a fungus protruded through the incision, upon which the patient applied burnt alum, which caused its increase. An attempt was made to reduced it with caustic, but proved unsuccessful. The right spermatic cord was now much enlarged, and the patient having lost his virility had become exceedingly irritable and childish, and the case assumed a serious aspect. Upon consulting with Dr. Watson, we arrived at the conclusion that the disease, probably, had originated in the prostate gland, and spread thence to the rectum and scrotum; the original cause of disease was probably a venereal taint. An effort was now made to examine the parts by the bougie and finger per anum, in the expectation of finding a recto-urethral fissure, but to our regret we were met by a positive refusal from the patient which no argument could overcome, and we were compelled to retire wholly from the case.

Congestion of the Kidneys. Dr. Watson reported the case of a sailor who entered the Hospital for retention of urine without stricture. On passing the catheter, no urine was found in the bladder; high febrile excitement ensued, the bowels became tympanitic, and the patient died two days after admission. On *autopsy*, both kidneys were found enlarged, and studded in their external surface with numerous spots of coagula. Dr. W. had never met with a similar case.

Regular Meeting, April 18th, 1840. The President in the chair, 20 members present.

Fæcal Abscess. Dr. Adams reported the case of a boy 14 years of age, of delicate constitution, who came under his care on the 30th Sept. 1839, with a hard tumour on the left side of the abdomen, extending from the margin of the ribs, down to a level with the anterior superior spinous process of the ilium, and from half an inch to the left of the umbilicus back towards the margin of the ribs, being three and a half inches in its vertical diameter, and four and a half inches transversely, lobulated on its surface, very sensitive to the touch, and without fluctuation, or pulsation. His mother states, that the tumour was first perceived in the latter part of August, and was at that time an inch in each diameter, painful and hard: the boy has been in the habit of carrying heavy weights in a basket resting against his side; never had a blow or injury over the part. Leeches were applied over the tumour, and with relief to the pain; the use of hot spirituous fomentations gave him the most comfort. As the heat of the part was reduced down to the natural standard, with the hardness remaining the same, I blistered the tumour, and dressed the surface with Ung. Hyd. Potassæ, but without diminishing the hardness.

October 9th. Dr. A. C. Post saw him in consultation, and advised poultices made with bread, and decoction of Dat. Stramonium; these gave great relief. Tumour softened; when the patient coughs, the tumour bulges out to the size of an egg.

October 18th, feeling fluctuation at the point, I punctured the tumour.

About half a pint of very fœtid pus was discharged; his strength is nearly exhausted; ordered quinine and nourishing diet; the opening closed up on the fourth day after. He improved wonderfully after this time, and, with the exception of occasional attacks of colic until the middle of January, when he was attacked with enteritis, which was relieved after free depletion.

February 26th. Complained of pain in the left iliac region, with hardness; applied a blister over the part.

27th. Fluctuation being well marked, I again opened the tumour, and about an ounce of healthy pus flowed out. A probe can be passed upwards and outwards to the depth of three inches; kept a tent in the incision to prevent its healing.

March 1st. Found him sitting upon the close stool; saw thin fœcal matter pass the opening; when the patient made an effort at straining, the fœces would run down over his abdomen; no communication with the gut could be discovered by the probe, which passes in near the surface for three inches; fœcal matter of the same colour and consistence passed by the rectum.

On the 3d of March, Drs. Parker and Swett saw the patient; there was, at that time, no fœcal discharge; his pulse being feeble, ordered a grain of quinine every three hours during the day.

March 8th. The opening has closed; passes healthy fœces per anum.

June 24th. Has enjoyed tolerable health up to this time; the abscess was again opened this morning; about ℥ij. pus discharged.

July 10th. The abscess remains open, with occasional discharge; I saw fœces pass this morning. He became very feeble as the warm season advanced, with occasional diarrhœa, and gradually sinking, he expired.

Dr. Beales read the following case of *Spontaneous Gangrene.*

Mr. H. ætat 70. Has always enjoyed very good health, of a very active disposition, and lived freely but without excess. February 9th, 1840, I was called to see him in consultation with his attending physician. He has a soft corn on the outside of the small toe of the left foot, and on its inner side there was another; but its place is now occupied by a small foul ulcer that gives him exquisite pain which shoots up his leg and destroys his rest; there is a slight blush of inflammation extending a few lines in every direction around the ulcer, but the remainder of this toe, as well as all the others, are of a dead-white colour. Pulsation cannot be discovered in either tibial artery; the pulse at the wrist occasionally intermits, is rather small, and 96; tongue covered with brown fur, appetite good. He was ordered the following pills: ℞. Pulv. Gum. Camphor. et Ammon. Carbon. āā. gr. ij. Extract Opii gr. j. Mix. ter in die sumenda. Fomentations to the foot three or four times a day, consisting of a decoction of flaxseed in milk, holding in solution some powdered opium: and in the intervals, poultices made with crumbs of bread and the same decoction. Rest in an horizontal position; nourishing diet, with a little wine.

We considered the affection to be ossification of the arteries — and he was accordingly put upon the method of treatment so strongly advocated by Pott.

February 10th. He did not pass a very good night; there are in several places on the foot spots of inflammation spread irregularly over it; the pain is very severe, coming on in paroxysms.

A portion of stramonium ointment, mixed with Goulard's extract, to be smeared around the ulcer night and morning. The bowels to be kept free by the compound cathartic pill, to which he had been accustomed.

12th. Notwithstanding the quantity of opium, he scarcely obtained any rest. Nearly the whole of the foot is inflamed, and the ulcer is spreading. He is slightly feverish, tongue dry and furred, pulse quick, weak, and intermitting. Pulv. Ipecac. Co. gr. v. 4 tis. horis, alternating with the pills. Vapour bath of Decoct. Capit. Papav. to the foot three times daily, instead of the fomentations.

13th. Passed a wretched night, and is worse in every respect; foot is very much inflamed. Pulse feeble and wavering. Infus. Cinchon. Frig. ℥vj. Tinct. Cinchon. ℥ij. Mix. a wine-glassful every three hours. Continue local applications. A bottle of wine daily, and brandy and water occasionally.

14th. The appearance of the foot has rather improved, but the pain is excruciating. The pulse has recovered from its irregularity, and is now moderately good; his general state is better, and he is more cheerful.

15th. Has slept well, and been very comfortable since last visit; pulse is good, skin perspiring, foot easy.

16th. Did not pass a very good night; pulse is regular and about 80; tongue furred; foot appears much better, with the exception of the ulcer which has now surrounded the base of the toe.

17th. Has a very severe paroxysm of pain. Take three of the anodyne pills immediately. Ext. Belladonnæ ʒij. Mucilag. G. Acac. ℥ss. Mix. To be smeared over the toe and metatarsal bone when in much pain.

19th. Yesterday and to-day the excruciating pain has come on at precisely the same hour as before, and lasting two or three hours; the intermediate time, he is moderately comfortable and passes tolerable nights; he is, however, irritable and "nervous." Pulv. Morphiæ gr. j. Pulv. Sacchar. Alb. gr. v. to be sprinkled on the ulcer half an hour previous to the usual accession of the paroxysm. He is also to take fifty drops of the wine of Colchicum. Castorei gr. v. Ext. Assafœtid gr. ij. Pulv. G. Camphor. gr. ij. Mix. ft. bolus in haust. Cinchonæ sumendus.

21st. The paroxysms of pain have very much diminished in violence, but the disease is making rapid advances; the ulceration is now evidently gangrenous, it is of a dark brown colour, but is not so "dry" as I have seen it in former cases; it has extended along the metatarsal bones of the little toe, and has also invaded the next toe; there is a kind of advanced guard of dark-coloured inflammation, extending about half an inch around the gangrene, while the remainder of the foot is of a lighter red, slightly swollen, and œdematous: he begins to complain very much of pain in the heel, but as yet there is no appearance of disease there. Apply dilute nitric acid to the edge of the slough daily. Continue other remedies.

29th. Since the last report, the disease has continued to advance slowly but steadily; it now occupies the two small toes with their metatarsal bones, and extends irregularly towards the inner side of the middle of the foot; it has put on the peculiar appearance of dry gangrene, all the parts affected, closely resembling a dried anatomical preparation; the fetor is very great; there is a blue spot on the heel; the pain has been getting more constant, and is almost intolerable. He has taken full doses of every preparation of opium combined with the other anodynes, as conium, belladonna, &c., the local applications have been varied in almost every possible manner; but those which seem most to soothe, are pledgets of lint wet with equal parts of acetate of opium, (black drop,) and Goulard's extract, and laid upon the skin, and over these carrot poultices wet with the same mixed with a portion of Labarraque's solution. He is completely delirious all the time, partly on account of the pain, and partly probably from the effects of the opium; he scarcely obtains any sleep—has full diet and continues the stimulants as before.

March 3d. Was attacked by violent diarrhœa, which produced a great exhaustion; the action of the bowels was however restrained by chalk mixture and starch injections; the anodynes, although in excessive doses, appearing to exert no beneficial influence whatever, in fact rather to excite than tranquillize him, we determined to try the endermic method. Accordingly a small blister about the size of a dollar was applied to the arm, and half a grain of morphine sprinkled upon the surface after the cuticle had been stripped off. The effect of this remedy was truly astonishing, he fell into a sound sleep within five minutes afterwards, and slept tranquilly for several hours; the same effect continued to be produced till within a few days of his death, it merely being necessary to renew the blister every four or five days; we were consequently enabled to suspend the use of all other anodynes; the effect on the sensorium was equally beneficial, as he became in general calm and collected, and was able to discourse with his family and friends in his natural manner.

8th. A deep line of ulceration surrounds the gangrened part, and for some days the disease has not spread in the slightest degree: there is scarcely any pain in the foot; his pulse is regular and moderately firm; he enjoys his food, and, in brief, his state is so much improved, that we began to entertain hope that the disease was arrested.

29th. For more than a fortnight he continued about the same as described in the last report; remaining quite comfortable whenever he took a full supply of food and stimulants, but occasionally he would refuse these for some hours, upon which the pulse would fall and intermit, and the pain would return. On this day, he was again attacked by diarrhœa, and although it was checked in a few hours by appropriate remedies, yet we had the mortification to observe two or three blue spots on the foot above the line of separation. The same pain returned at intervals, and from this time forth the pulse never fully recovered itself.

April 2d. The gangrene has enveloped nearly the whole foot, and is extending up the ancle, with considerable pain, which is, however, much moderated by the endermic application of the morphine. The local applications are sometimes the carrot poultices, as before stated, and sometimes poultices made with flaxseed meal and the grounds of stale beer, or port wine; he seems to experience relief by varying the applications every two or three days.

6th. Has been vomiting nearly all the night; a great change has taken place in his countenance and general appearance; is very low and feeble, pulse scarcely perceptible, abdomen tympanititic, the whole leg is considerably swollen and œdematous. Effervescing draughts, with a desert-spoonful of chloric ether every two hours; valerian injection, spirituous fomentations to the leg.

7th. Has completely rallied, and is now in about the same state as he was before the attack of yesterday.

10th. Again is attacked by nausea, and rejects nearly every thing; a slough is beginning to form on the nates; he is now delirious. From this time till his death, his symptoms gradually got worse; the slough on the nates extended rapidly over the sacrum. He had several violent convulsions — the vomitings continued, with profuse perspirations, and he finally sank on the 18th of April.

Dr. B. remarked that it was perhaps singular that there was no appearance of disease in the other leg, or in any other part of the body; the symptoms of the last few days were probably merely the result of the exhaustion of the disease. Although none of the local applications appeared to produce any decided effect on the part, yet nearly all soothed and relieved him for a day or two, when it became necessary to change them as general remedies. Both bark and opium were fairly tried, and they were both pushed to the very largest doses, and continued for weeks, apparently without exercising any beneficial influence over the disease. The soothing effect of the endermic method of exhibiting morphine is worthy of notice, and also, that he was decidedly worse whenever the quantity of food and diffusible stimulants was diminished. It is much to be regretted that no post-mortem examination could be obtained. At the time of his death, the gangrene had reached the calf of his leg.

Dr. Adams read a paper on the *Causes of sudden death during operations*, especially from the introduction of air into veins — including a statistical account of all the recorded cases of this accident both in Europe and this country, the nature of the operation, vessel wounded, &c.

Regular Meeting, May 16th, 1840.

Dr. Garrish reported a case of severe facial neuralgia, occurring in a lady after the extraction of a tooth, and attended with spasms of the muscles of the face. Carbonate of iron having failed, she took Fowler's solution, with partial benefit. Quinine was then administered in xxx gr. doses, as recommended by Dr. Geo. M'Clellan of Philadelphia, but without benefit. The infra orbital nerve was then divided, the pain ceased, and has not recurred in a period of three months.

Case of Chronic Diarrhœa successfully treated with nitrate of silver. — *Dr. Vandervoort* reported the following case:

Mrs. ———, aged 25 years, was confined with her first child about eight months since, and from too early exposure, as she supposes, caught cold, which brought on a looseness of the bowels. According to her own account, the discharges varied but little, if any, from their natural state, as regarded colour, but were less consistent and more frequent than they should have been. As she did not consider herself ill enough to call in medical aid, she, of her own accord, took several doses of castor oil, the operation of which usually afforded her some relief. Her diet at this time consisted of the ordinary food of the family. After the lapse of two months, finding that the disease continued and was gradually getting worse, I was requested to visit her. Upon examination I found the skin rather dry; pulse frequent and of moderate strength, countenance pale, tongue smooth, glazed and furrowed; the papillæ at the edges and tip elevated and of a rosy redness, and here and there spots of superficial ulceration. The thirst was moderate; at times her throat was sore and there was a good deal of burning in the œsophagus, pain and tenderness in the epigastrium, even when moderate pressure was made, and also in the bowels. The stools were frequent, varying from four to eight or more per diem; for the most part they were faintly tinged with bile, and of the consistence of gruel, were passed at short notice, and in general not preceded by actual pain, but by a feeling of fulness or distension.

The case appearing to be one of irritation of the mucous membrane of the stomach, together with ulceration in the course of the intestinal tube, the patient was enjoined the strictest antiphlogistic regimen, being limited to boiled rice and soda crackers boiled in milk, with rice or barley water for drink in limited quantities. The child was taken from the breast in a few days and weaned. One of the following pills was given three times a day. ℞. Sulphat. Cupri gr. ⅛, Pulv. Opii gr. ⅓; they were taken several days without seeming to produce any benefit, and as they occasioned considerable nausea, they were discontinued, and nitrate of silver substituted. I was induced to try this remedy from its known power in arresting internal inflammations, controlling diseased action and allaying inordinate irritation. The patient began with gr. ⅛, P. Opii gr. ⅓, three times a day. Absolute rest and warm clothing were directed. In the course of three or four days she began to mend, the discharges became less frequent, and the epigastric pain and soreness of tongue were sensibly diminished. The dose of the medicine was gradually increased to ¼, ⅓, and even ½ gr. thrice daily, and were continued several successive weeks, the disease manifestly yielding to the remedy.

Suspecting that its protracted use might occasion some discolouration of the skin, an effect which we think must very seldom occur, it was at the end of about three weeks omitted; the disease too, at this time, had become stationary. Balsam copaibæ, in doses of gtt. xx, with half a teaspoonful of paragoric was now given three times a day, and an irritating plaster applied over the epigastric region. Whilst taking the balsam, she experienced a severe relapse of the disease; it was at once stopped, and nitric acid in small doses and Tr. Opii substituted. No benefit resulted from this course of treatment; her tongue became exceedingly sore, and the burning in the œsophagus increased; the bowels too were very loose. She was again put upon the nitrate of silver, and in less than three days a most decided change for the better took place; the stools became less frequent, and the soreness of the tongue and burning sensation in the œsophagus greatly lessened.

With the exception of one week, the treatment of the case with the nitrate of silver was constantly kept up for about two months, when she was so much better, that several days were allowed to intervene without her taking any medicine. At the end of 10 or 12 weeks, the tongue had returned to its healthy state, and the bowels became quite natural.

When I first saw this patient, whose constitution seemed to be very feeble, and with a strong predisposition to pulmonary disease, as was manifested during her illness, I felt some apprehensions as to the result. Belonging to the poorer class of society, and consequently deprived of the comforts and luxuries of those who occupy a less humble sphere, she constantly laboured under circumstances the most unfavourable to her recovery. But her strict observance of the prescribed diet and a careful attention in taking her medicine, aided greatly in bringing the case to a successful close.

Dr. E. Dixon remarked that he had lately treated 4 cases of *Menorrhagia* successfully, with the secale cornutum, in doses of 5 grs. every 3 hours.

Dr. Bulkley added his testimony in favour of this practice in menorrhagia, as well as in cases of severe flooding — in his cases the remedy produced intermittent pulse, and dilated pupils.

Thymic Asthma. *Dr. Swett* presented to the Society a preparation of enlarged thymus, with the history of the case, as furnished him by the attending physician, Dr. W. C. Roberts.

The case of the child from whom the thymus gland which I gave you was taken, is one of peculiar interest, inasmuch as she had laboured, almost from birth, under repeated paroxysms of true thymic asthma, and yet died with the symptoms of inflammatory excitement, which has formed the exception to the common termination, in the cases seen by Dr. Clements and myself. It was 19 months and 7 days old, and at the time of its death, healthy and fat. When about one week old, she one day gave a convulsive start, seemed to be choking, and to be quite gone. In a short time she gasped and recovered, but continued "to strangle," as her mother expresses it, for a half an hour afterwards. A fortnight afterwards she was similarly attacked; it appeared, (I preserve the language of the mother as much as possible,) as if something was choking her; the deliquium was complete, and she was supposed to be dead; having been bathed with vinegar, she again came to, but continued "to strangle" for half an hour, when she was as well as ever. At four months of age she was again attacked by the strangling, her eyes seemed starting from her head, but deliquium did not occur. Last fall, she had four attacks of strangling in one week, and was leeched. Off and on, ever since, she has had shortness and catching of breath; but no regular paroxysm until last Sunday.

The mother related the following additional particulars. From birth she never could lie on her stomach, owing to its effect on her breath. She had a habit of keeping her mouth open a good deal, on some days more than on others. She frequently retched, which efforts were supposed by the friends to arise from the ascent of worms to the throat: this was particularly observable during the first week. She had never walked, but merely stood erect by a chair; creeping fast put her out of breath, and made her strangle; laughing nearly killed her, put her in pain, and caused hiccup dreadfully. The mother has known her, after a little exertion, lie down on the floor and pant as if tired to death. When she had a little cold, she had more strangling than at other times. The action of the heart never attracted her attention.

The fit came on, after playfulness, one Sunday evening, at 10, P.M. The child started, her eyes turned up, and she swooned away. She continued merely breathing for near an hour. While in the fit she merely sobbed; when out of it, began as usual to strangle. Violent fever set in afterwards. When I saw her, about noon next day, she was lying quietly in her cradle, breathing high, head and belly hot, and pulse frequent, but nothing very remarkable in her appearance. Not knowing any thing about her previous attacks, I supposed the convulsions to have been cerebral. She had been a good deal vomited and purged by a powder obtained from an apothecary the night before. As the respiration was hurried and sonorous, and the belly tender and hot, and I did know from which point the irritation chiefly issued, I leeched both, and applied subsequently, a blister to the chest, which did not rise. The belly I fomented, and confined myself to the administration of demulcents. At 8, P.M. the pulse was insensible, the respiration 100, laboured and groaning, the look anxious, and when raised up she seemed much distressed; she could not swallow. She died easily about 10, being observed just before to protrude and "quiver" her tongue very much.

The mother of this child lost another aged 14 months, in a manner even more sudden. It always had the same shortness of breath, and acted the same as this one, was also unable to walk: it had two attacks of asphyxia. The mother having gone into the yard, left the child on the floor playing with the cat. Before she returned, it was dead. She also lost a third in the same manner; it was 19 months old. It was backward in walking; also, had a wheezing all its life; had in all three spasms, surviving the third seven hours.

A fourth died of convulsions at seven weeks.

Post-mortem Examination revealed that the bronchial tubes were the seat of very considerable inflammation, and that pneumonia to a very trifling extent, existed in the lower portion of one lung. The bronchial glands were also enlarged and congested, of a bright red colour internally. The *thymus gland* was found to be very much hypertrophied, still preserving its natural colour, consistence, and texture. It was pyriform in shape, and composed of three distinct lobes. It was attached by loose cellular tissue at its smaller extremity to the anterior surface of the trachea, commencing half an inch below the origin of this tube, and below in the same manner to the pericardium, descending at one point to within seven lines of the diaphragm; thus covering the great vessels and about one-half of the anterior surface of the enlarged heart. Its length was three inches six lines, (Fr.) breadth two inches; greatest thickness, which was directly over the great vessels, six lines. The phrenic nerves were not included in the tumour, but passed laterally by it; enlarged bronchial glands, however, lay in direct contact with these nerves on each side about opposite the bifurcation of the trachea; the nerves appeared natural.

The heart contained no blood, but an old polypus of considerable size, was found in the right auricle. This organ was considerably enlarged, principally by hypertrophy of the left ventricle. Length of heart one inch seven lines, breadth two inches two lines, thickness of walls of left ventricle 5. 6. 6 lines; it was not dilated. Other portions of the heart nearly natural; pericardium healthy.

Dr. S. remarked that Thymic Asthma, so far as it had been yet observed, presents two varieties — sometimes, assuming the character of spasmodic croup, the patient being attacked with sudden paroxysms of strangulation, which may either subside in a few moments, or suddenly destroy life — at other times, operating as a constant source of obstruction to the heart and great vessels, it rapidly causes death on the supervention of a slight pneumonia or bronchitis.

Regular Meeting, May 30th, 1840.

Sudden death from an emetic — Serous Apoplexy — Dr. Clark reported the following remarkable case:

An Irish servant girl, 20 years of age, of extremely plethoric habit, had been subject to attacks of headache, sometimes of momentary vertigo, occurring at irregular intervals, usually in the morning, attended with slight hysterical symptoms, and abating after two or three hours, leaving her in ordinary health. Her health was otherwise good, and the menstrual functions regular. She had repeatedly taken professional advice, and had been sometimes bled. Sometimes had taken emetic and cathartic medicines.

On Wednesday, April 22d, she suffered for two hours in the morning with headache, and on Thursday, though she had been well since the morning of the previous day, determined without advice to take an emetic. She purchased six grains of tart. emetic which was to be taken in five doses, one every 15 minutes, till it produced vomiting. She took the first dose, (probably but little more than a grain,) at 10 o'clock P. M. and 15 minutes after, a second. The remaining three-fifths of the six grains were not taken. She vomited profusely, and drank an enormous quantity of warm water, a pint or more at a time. In this way she alternately drank and vomited for two hours. The quantity of fluid rejected *exceeded a pailful.* Toward the end of two hours the girls' sister, who was attending her, observed that she seemed to feel tired, and after vomiting fell back and appeared to doze, that she was disinclined to talk. Near half past 12, she thinks, the sister went to the bedside, having left her now to herself 15 or 20 minutes, to urge the drinking of more water, but the over vomited girl neither spoke or moved, she could not be roused.

The sister supposed she had fainted, and waited a few minutes for her to recover. The sister reports that the face was very red. At length the family were alarmed and Dr. Washington was sent for. The doctor found her dead. Her lips were purplish but no marked congestion of the face was observed by lamplight. At eight o'clock on Friday, the coroner sent for Dr. C. to make a post-mortem examination. He desired that Dr. Washington might be sent for also, but on account of the resistance of the poor girls' friends the autopsy was deferred till the succeeding day at noon.

Antopsy 36 hours after death, the weather being extremely warm for the season. — The face, chest, and arms, which when Dr. C. first saw the body, eight hours after death, were extremely congested, of a dark red colour, were now of a dark purple, and considerably swollen. A blood-coloured fluid mingled with air bubbled out of the nose and had flowed down into the coffin. The sub-cutaneous adipose layer on the abdomen and chest, was three-quarters of an inch thick, and on the latter as on the neck, &c., it contained countless little bubbles of gas, and was ecchymosed in all its thickness.

Abdomen. Tympanitic, (air in the stomach and intestines, and in the peritoneal cavity,) post-mortem pneumo-thorax. Decomposition was already advancing.

Head. Scalp congested and bled freely; arachnoid on the upper and lateral portions of the brain *dry;* vessels of the pia mater small and almost empty. As the brain was removed, less than the usual quantity of serum was found at the base. The membranes were pushed out between the optic nerves by fluid, so as to appear like an hydated cyst, half embedded in the brain. The ventricles were so distended, that when a slight scratch had been made in the length of the corpus callosum, the contained fluid spouted upward to the height of several inches. The fluid was transparent, or was slightly turbid. All the cavities were much distended. Nothing remarkable was discovered in the choroid plexus or other vessels of the cavities, and there was no where, within or about the brain, any trace of sanguineous effusion.

The *pleuritic cavities* contained a small quantity of bloody serum.

The lungs were somewhat congested, the right more than the left.

The heart was rather large, healthy, *entirely empty* of blood and *firmly contracted.* The vena cava descendens contained blood.

Stomach (distended with gas,) contained no fluid or solid matter, and appeared healthy; intestines also healthy.

The *uterus* and its appendages appeared to be natural, except that there was an hydatid tumour as large as a walnut, on the side of the left fallopian tube.

The cause of death in this case Dr. C. believes to have been a determination of blood to the head, in the act of vomiting; congestion, and effusion of serum, or *serous apoplexy.* Dr. Washington is inclined to the opinion that sanguineous congestion was the cause of death, and that the serum found in the ventricles, was wholly, or in part, a post-mortem product.

Dr. C. also read a Quarterly Essay, on a New Mode of ascertaining the dimensions, form, and condition of internal organs, by auscultatory percussion.

Regular Meeting, September 5th.

Bloody Tumour of the right Ovarium .Reported by *Dr. Griscom.*

August 1st, 1840, I was called hastily to see Mrs. J. D. H. 273 East Broadway, about 7, A. M. She had risen as usual, in health and strength, had made up bread for the family, and sat down to the breakfast table, when on a sudden she was attacked with intensely severe pain in the abdomen, and about the pubis, accompanied with a great degree of prostration. When I first saw her, which was about 20 minutes after the attack, I found her nearly pulseless at the wrist, with the feet and hands cold. Upon attempting to press the abdomen, the excessive pain prevented; the sensitiveness appeared to reside in the skin alone, and it would not bear the least touch of the finger; it extended above the umbilicus, and involved both alæ of the pelvis, and the pubic region. This symptom suggested spinal irritation. The vertebræ, on examination, showed some tenderness, and there was a decided connection between the spinal tenderness and that of the anterior surface. Further than this, no satisfactory diagnosis could be made. She had been menstruating a day or two, but it had ceased suddenly. The patient, notwithstanding the alarming prostration, was entirely sensible. When about preparing to administer some counter irritant applications to the spine, the family physician, Dr. D. Atkins, came in. He, upon examining the uterus per vaginam, and finding the same tenderness of the os tincæ as of the abdominal surface, concluded the disease to be one, of which she had had one or more attack on previous occasions, viz. *metritis.* He directed leeches to the vagina, as high up as possible, and I then, taking my leave, saw no more of the case during life. She died at half past 6, on the afternoon of the next day, 36 hours after the first attack, and I assisted at the autopsia at 6 the next morning.

The further history of the case, as obtained from the attending physician, was to this effect: Soon after I left him, on observing the case more closely, he changed his mind as to the disease of the uterus, and stated the appearances to be such as might proceed from a rupture of an abscess, or an ulceration in some part of the intestinal canal, through its coats, whereby the fœcal contents would be discharged into the peritoneal cavity, and produce high inflammation of that membrane. No tumefaction was discoverable in the abdomen, and no symptom of inflammation except the sensitiveness of skin. He directed the leeches to be removed from the vagina, and gave the patient an opiate in the form of black drop. In about three hours the pain subsided, and under the continued administration of opium and stimuli of various kinds, the patient lived till the time stated.

On *post-mortem examination,* upon opening the abdominal cavity, a large quantity of fluid and coagulated blood, amounting when removed to nearly three quarts, was the first thing noticed. The stomach, liver, intestines, &c. presented a healthy and blanched aspect, without the slightest trace of inflammatory action; the only things unusual about them being an abnormal position of the colon, which was thrust high up in the abdomen, against the diaphragm, in front of the liver, and a contraction of the rectum to about one-third its proper size, commencing about three inches from the anus, and extending about six inches in length. After carefully removing all the blood by the sponge, the only diseased appearance that could be found was an enlargement and discolouration of the ovary. This was supposed to have been connected with the several attacks of uterine derangement, which she had had at intervals of some months. Passing it by for the present without a minute examination, we endeavoured to discover the source of the hemorrhage, but no rupture or unnatural opening of any kind could be found. The thoracic viscera, like those of the abdomen, were remarkably healthy. Failing to find any vent for the blood, we turned again to the diseased ovary, and upon turning it over, the source of the bleeding was at once discovered, by the protrusion from a small orifice on its posterior surface, of a string of a coagulum. The ovary was as large as a hen's egg, and had the appearance of a bag of thin membrane filled with dark blood; it was of a dark purple colour. Extending the opening which we found, and laying open the whole organ, it presented a large cavity filled with coagulum. The natural structure of the ovary seemed to be entirely broken down, or dissolved away, so that no trace of it was discoverable, its place being occupied by the coagulum. The blood vessels leading into it could not be seen. The passage of blood from the ovary into the abdominal cavity having been through a small opening, and the cavity filled with clotted blood, must have been slow; hence the long continuance of life after the first attack.

The left ovary and uterus appeared entirely healthy. The internal surface of the latter organ was coated with a thin layer of flocculent looking coagulum, of a dark red colour, probably the product of the menstrual action. Corpora lutea were seen in the left ovary. The lady was 39 years of age, and the mother of several children.

The excessive pain of the abdominal parietes and of the uterus, remains unaccounted for.

Sub-clavian Aneurism; Sir Philip Crampton's new Aneurismal Needle. — The Secretary read the following communication from Dr. Hamilton of Dublin, corresponding member of the Society:

Robert Count, ætat 41, an Englishman, huntsman to Sir James Power, presented himself to Sir Philip Crampton, December 10th, 1839, complaining of intense pain in the right arm, and a pulsating tumour under the right clavicle. He attributed these symptoms to the injury he received in a fall he got four weeks ago, in which his horse rolled over him. Immediately on rising from the ground he again mounted, and as the accident occurred on drawing the first cover, he rode the whole of the day, suffering intensely all the time. He concealed his ailment as long as he could, and went out four times during the ensuing week, notwithstanding the pain he endured. He was unable to make use of his arm, and kept it always in a sling. At last, overcome by pain, he had to give up, and sought for relief from fomentations, linaments, and leeches, but found none; he was advised by his surgeon to come to Dublin. At this time his hand and arm began to swell: at present he complains chiefly of pain at the inside of the arm and about the elbow; the forearm and hand are numb and as if dead, and occasionally affected with violent cramps, the hand is livid and œdematous.

There is a pulsating tumour, the size of half an orange, *under* the right clavicle, which causes that bone to be slightly elevated. Pressure on the sub-clavian artery against the first rib, causes all pulsation to cease in the tumour, and its size to decrease. The tumour was first discovered on the 7th instant, when it was very small, but it has gradually increased in size since then. Count is an uncommonly healthy looking man, of a sanguineous temperament, florid complexion, light hair, and not of a full habit. He states that till within the last six months he enjoyed uninterrupted good health, and that he lived pretty freely, taking three or four tumblers of punch every day, but that since an inflammatory attack in the chest, for which he was profusely salivated, (the only time he ever used mercury,) he has only occasionally taken a glass of wine.

There is a good deal of excitement of the arterial system, and distinct bruit de soufflet accompanies the first sound of the heart. The pulse at the wrist and the temperature of both limbs are the same. Functions natural.

After treatment for a few days with black drop and digitalis, the arterial excitement was subdued in some measure, pulse 84. Sir Philip Crampton sent him into the Meath Hospital, with the intention of tying the sub-clavian, immediately external to the scalenus; but the day after admission, after having just said how well he felt, and how he had slept for three hours, and had had less pain, and appeared cheerful, he suddenly became insensible, and after gasping for a couple or three minutes, he expired at 10 o'clock, A. M. The post-mortem appearances revealed a state of parts, which showed how fortunate it was that the attempt to tie the artery had not been made.

Examination 24 hours after death.

When the clavicle was removed, the sub-clavian vein appeared greatly enlarged, and was very adherent to the artery. The artery presented a very diseased appearance, there being two fusiform enlargements of it, the first immediately external to the scalenus muscle; the second only separated from the former by less than half an inch of apparently healthy artery, was the larger, and extended to the end of the sub-clavian artery. These were not in reality perfect fusiform dilatations, but were in fact, part of the aneurismal sac, which arose from the upper and back part of the artery, beginning at the external edge of the scalenus. It was as large as an orange, the smaller fusiform tumour forming its lower part, but the larger one only, partly opening into it. It rested on the first and second ribs, and bulged into the cavity of the chest at the intercostal space. The pressure had bared the first rib of its periosteum, but so recently that no caries had taken place. It was irregular in shape, and fibrous within, and the opening from the artery into the aneurismal sac was not a hole, but a deficiency of the upper wall of the artery for a certain extent; part of the lower wall corresponding being thinned and dilated, as part of the sac. From the innominata to the aneurism the artery was rather thicker than natural, irregularly so, of a redder colour through all its coats; the inner coat red and unevenly nodulated. The axillary artery was healthy. The brachial plexus above the artery was expanded out on the sac.

The aorta was rather red and wrinkled internally, but not otherwise diseased.

The heart was very much enlarged, chiefly from hypertrophy of the left ventricle; no disease of the valves. The vena cava descendens was of unusual size. The blood, both in the veins and sac, was black and very fluid.

Lungs emphysematous.

A casual examination of the intestines showed no disease.

The head was not examined.

In this case the attempt to tie the sub-clavian artery must have been inevitably fatal. For, as the aneurismal dilatation began immediately external to the scalenus muscle, no room was left for the ligature, and in the effort to put it on, the point of the needle would have torn its way through the walls of the sac. Not long ago I was witness to such an occurrence. One of our best surgeons here, after several fruitless efforts to pass the ligature round the sub-clavian, while making a plunge with the needle, was suddenly alarmed by an excesive hemorrhage, which was restrained with much difficulty. After death, the aneurism was found to have become diffused and gone up behind the artery, and that the needle had torn into the sac in this situation. Tying the artery in its first stage, would have been no less unfavourable, from its diseased condition, and even were the results of putting a ligature round the innominata less discouraging, the state of the heart would have caused this case to be added to the other failures of the operation. As the head was not examined, it would, of course, be needless to speculate on the cause of the sudden death.

In Mr. Hamilton's communication, the Society was informed that Sir Philip Crampton was led by the foregoing case to the invention of a new aneurismal needle. One of these instruments was exhibited by Dr. Watson, who had been furnished with it by the kindness of Sir Philip, through Mr. Hamilton.

It consists of two pieces. The first, or needle proper, is formed after the model of the ordinary aneurismal needle of Abernethy, except that its curved extremity is somewhat broader. It is pierced near this extremity by a longitudinal slit, about four lines long, and rather more than half a line wide; and on each side of this by a small round hole, or eyes for the passage of the ligature. Proceeding from these two small holes, or eyes, the convex portion of the needle is marked by two longitudinal grooves, in which the ligature may play securely over this part.

The instrument is armed by passing one end of the ligature through each of these round holes, drawing the ligature transversely over the concave face of the slit, and allowing the two ends, which should be long enough to reach beyond the extremity of the handle, to play through the grooves on the convex portion.

When the needle is thus armed and passed beneath the artery; the second piece, which consists simply of a small blunt hook mounted on an ivory handle, is passed down through the slit in the needle, and made to hook up the loop of the ligature, as it crosses the slit.

This instrument is quite as simple as the aneurismal needle of Abernethy; and, when required for deep vessels, infinitely more convenient. In this country Abernethy's needle has long been superseded by the useful and ingenious instrument of Hartshorn and Parrish, or as it is familiarly called, the "American Needle." But this, consisting of several pieces, and requiring to be unscrewed while lying in the wound, is in no point of view superior to the new instrument of Sir Philip Crampton; and when the latter becomes sufficiently known, it will probably supersede all others now in use.

Aneurism of the left external iliac artery. — Reported by Dr. Post.

John Early, æt. 20, born in Ireland, blacksmith, accustomed to shoe horses, admitted August 15th, 1840, with a tumour above the left groin.

About 10 months before his admission he had gonorrhœa, which was partially relieved by medicines, but some discharge continued until about the first of August. About seven or eight months before his admission he had a chancre on the penis, and nine weeks before his admission, a small, circumscribed tumour, of the size of a large filbert, made its appearance in the left iliac region. He was conscious of pulsation in the tumour, but he suffered no pain or inconvenience from it. He applied to a physician, who regarded the disease as a syphilitic bubo, and gave him mercurial preparations which induced profuse salivation. After recovering in part from the effect of the mercury, he went into the country, and walked about 35 miles in one day; in consequence of which he felt much fatigued, and suffered considerable pain in the tumour and in the corresponding limb. This occurred three or four weeks before his admission into the hospital. He afterwards attempted to work, but was obliged to relinquish it, on account of a sense of burning in the feet and cramps of the legs, which symptoms continued to be troublesome for several days, and were then relieved by the application of cold water to the feet. The tumour then began to increase in size, and it became more painful. He applied a poultice with powdered camphor sprinkled over the surface, by which he was partially relieved, but the pain soon returned with increased violence. About five days before his admission, leeches were applied without any benefit. At the time of his reception into the hospital, the tumour was about four inches in diameter, flattened, and hard. On placing the hand over the tumour, pulsation was felt, and on applying the stethoscope, a distinct bellows sound was heard. Bowels constipated.

18th. A consultation of the surgeons was held, and the tumour examined with great care. The conclusion to which each one of the surgeons came, was, that there was not evidence to establish the aneurysmal character of the tumour, and that it was impossible to form an accurate diagnosis of its nature. Anodyne and emollient poultices and leeches were applied, and cathartic medicines administered. Opiates were also given freely, to relieve the pain.

23d. The tumour continues to increase and is tender when touched; severe pains come on in paroxysms, extending down the limb.

24th. On examining the tumour I thought that I felt deep fluctuation; Dr. Buck, who was present, agreed with me as to the sensation; I introduced a lancet into the tumour to the depth of an inch, but no fluid escaped. I then made an explorative incision through the integument covering the tumour, and cautiously dissected the subjacent parts layer by layer, until I made an opening sufficiently large to admit the extremity of my finger into a cavity, in which I found coagulated blood, but which I did not deem it prudent further to explore. Lint was applied to the wound, and over it a compress. During the following night there was a sudden gush of arterial blood from the wound, amounting to a pint or more, as estimated by the house-surgeon. The hemorrhage was arrested by means of a compress, secured by an appropriate bandage.

25th. The tumour is more prominent, and tender to the touch. The patient complains of very severe pains in the leg; he feels much exhausted. Pulse 120, and feeble. A consultation of the surgeons was called, and it was determined to apply a ligature to the common iliac artery.

26th. The patient did not make up his mind to submit to the operation until to-day. At one P. M. he was placed upon the operating table, and on a careful examination of the tumour, it was found to extend so high up, that all the surgeons were of the opinion it would be impracticable to expose the iliac artery, without opening the peritoneal cavity. I therefore made a vertical incision about six inches in length, through the abdominal parietes on the left side of the umbilicus. On opening the peritoneal cavity, the intestines gushed out with considerable force, in consequence of the struggles and cries of the patient, who was extremely restless and intractable. The further progress of the operation was much embarrassed by the protrusion of the bowels. I passed my finger down to the bifurcation of the aorta, and thence along the left primitive iliac artery, whose pulsations I could distinctly feel; I also examined the tumour which was hard and resisting, without pulsation, and extended as high as the origin of the external iliac artery. With considerable difficulty I scratched through the peritoneum covering the primitive iliac artery with my finger nail, and introduced under the artery Sir Philip Crampton's aneurysmal needle, armed with a strong silken ligature. I then requested the other surgeons to feel the artery over the needle, and they satisfied themselves that no other vessel was included. I tied the ligature, and immediately the pulsation ceased in the artery below. The edges of the wound were brought together by sutures passed through the skin and muscles, and by adhesive plaster. The patient was put to bed, and directed to take a solution of sulphate of morphine to relieve his pain. Six P. M. Pain in the tumour and in the limb continue to be severe. Ordered sulphate of morphine to be given in repeated doses until it should relieve the pain.

27th, 10 A. M. Had some sleep during the night; pain greatly relieved. Has vomited several times this morning a slimy substance of a grass green colour. He has also occasional hiccup. Pulse 130 and feeble. Efforts were made to relieve the irritability of the stomach, but the vomiting became more frequent, and the patient died about 24 hours after the operation.

In reviewing the history of the above case, there are several circumstances which appear worthy of our attention.

1st. The difficulty in establishing the diagnosis of the disease. Pulsation and the bellows sound were perceptible in the tumour, but these might have been explained by the pressure of a tumour, not aneurysmal, upon the external iliac artery. The tumour was remarkably flat, not presenting the rotundity which is usually found in aneurysms. Another remarkable fact, and one which added greatly to the difficulty of the diagnosis, was the hardness of the tumour, and the impossibility of evacuating any part of its content by pressure, at so early a period after the commencement of the disease.

2d. The very rapid growth of the tumour, and the unusual severity of the pain which marked its progress. These circumstances, together with the cessation of the bellows sound, and of the pulsation, inclined me to the belief that the tumour was probably the result of an inflammatory engorgement beneath the iliac fascia.

3d. At the time when the explorative incision was made, the patient was greatly reduced, in consequence of the violent pains which he had endured, and which seemed likely to terminate his life, unless speedy relief could be given.

4th. The needle recently invented by Sir Philip Crampton for passing ligatures under deep-seated arteries, and which I used on this occasion, is an instrument admirably adapted to the purpose for which it was contrived, and I regard it as having decided advantages over every other aneurysmal needle with which I am acquainted.

5th. The death of the patient, occurring so speedily after the operation, was undoubtedly owing to exhaustion, occasioned by severe and long continued pain, together with the loss of blood following the explorative incision, and the superadded shock of the last operation. His feeble state of health, as he had not perfectly recovered from the effects of severe mercurial ptyalism, contributed to the fatal result. It is much to be regretted that no post-mortem examination could be made, as the family of the patient removed his body soon after death, and absolutely refused their consent to have it examined.

Statistics of Hernia. M. Malgaigne of Paris has investigated this subject in relation to sex, age, and population.

1st. SEX. At Salpétriére, a hospital devoted to old women, the proportion was 1 in 32; at Bicetre, a similar institution for old men, 1 in 18. At the Invalides, devoted to retired soldiers, the proportion is rather greater, being 1 in 16 or 17.

Among the people at large there is a considerable increase in the proportion of males, and a corresponding diminution in that of females. In England the proportion is as six to one; but this difference is probably owing in part to the fact that females apply less readily to public institutions than males. In France this difference is by no means so great. Thus in the patients which applied at the Bureau Central des Hôpitaux for the purpose of obtaining trusses, the proportion was only four males to one female.

2d. AGE. The following table will present a concise view of the results obtained by M. Malgaigne at the Bureau Central.

AGE.	1836.			1837.		
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
From birth to one year.	48	7	55	30	8	38
1 to 2	16	7	23	29	7	36
2 years.	18	4	22	14	2	18
3 "	11	4	15	9	1	10
4 "	9	0	9	9	4	13
5 to 13	53	12	65	45	6	51
13 to 20	83	8	91	76	7	83
20 to 28	118	17	135	108	23	131
28 to 30	47	9	56	33	12	45
30 to 35	119	26	145	112	28	130
35 to 40	237	53	290	181	47	228
40 to 50	410	131	541	312	111	423
50 to 60	457	118	575	385	98	483
60 to 70	367	119	486	324	100	424
70 to 75	133	31	164	132	18	150
75 to 80	62	13	75	65	15	30
80 and over.	15	5	20	20	2	22

The French system of enlistment requires an exact census of the male population from 20 to 21 years of age. A general examination is made by surgeons appointed for that purpose; and as hernia is a cause of exception from the service, it would seem probable that a pretty accurate estimate of the frequency of hernia at this age among males might be obtained. The results obtained from the examination of 754,875 subjects during six successive years, gives the following results:

1831	1 in 30.98
1832	1 in 34.05
1833	1 in 29.95
1834	1 in 31.49
1835	1 in 32.30
1836	1 in 29.34——1 in 32.

M. Malgaigne, assuming the above tables as the basis of his calculations, attempts to arrive at the proportion of hernias in the whole population estimated at ten millions. He makes it 1 in 13 for males, and 1 in 51 for females; and without distinction of sex, 1 in 20½.

The remarkable difference between the proportion for 21 years, and that for the whole male population, has led M. Malgaigne to apply the same calculations to ascertain the proportion for the whole male population at different ages. The following are the results, omitting the fractions:

From birth to 1 year	1 in 20	From 28 to 30 years	1 in 20
" 1 to 2 years	1 in 29	" 30 to 35 "	1 in 16
" 2 to 3 "	1 in 36	" 35 to 40 "	1 in 8
" 3 to 4 "	1 in 55	" 40 to 50 "	1 in 8
" 4 to 5 "	1 in 59	" 50 to 60 "	1 in 5
" 5 to 13 "	1 in 77	" 60 to 70 "	1 in 4
" 13 to 20 "	1 in 41	" 70 to 75 "	1 in 3
" 20 to 28 "	1 in 30	" 75 to 80 "	1 in 3

M. Malgaigne next attempts to show the proportion of hernias among the richer and poorer classes in Paris, making use of the conscription registry, and dividing the city by arrondissments into poor and rich. This is of course but an imperfect approximation to the truth. It gives for those examined, and between 20 and 21 years of course, for the poorer arrondissments, 1 in 28; for the richer, 1 in 37 or 38.

Annales d'Hygiène.

Recto-vaginal Fistula.—Cured. By Dr. J. R. Barton.

The patient was an unmarried lady ætat 22, who experienced the symptoms of an acute abscess in the region of the rectum and vagina in 1835. It formed and broke on one side, and was lanced on the other. After a copious discharge of its contents, one of the openings healed, whilst the other became fistulous, and continued so for four years, in spite of general and local treatment, including injections, tents, setons, caustic, incisions, and excisions.

The fistula commenced about three-quarters of an inch within the labium of the right side, thence passing by a very irregular course up the pelvis, and inclining toward the rectum, into which it finally opened three and a half or four inches from its inferior aperture in the vagina.

As this sinus could not be treated by a seton, or by the operation for fistula in ano, an operation adapted to the peculiar case was performed. A fine tent was inserted for a few days to dilate the sinus, and render its course less tortuous. A seton was then introduced with an eyed probe, into the sinus per vaginam; thence passed through its whole extent until it had penetrated the rectum by the orifice in that cavity. It was then brought down and out per anum, the two ends being loosely tied together. After a few days, the loop was opened, and the end of the seton passing out of the vagina, was put through the eye of a probe which was previously crooked at the other end. This probe was then inserted into the orifice in the vagina; thence about an inch and a half up the sinus, then its point directed towards the perineum, just exterior to the sphincter ani muscle. Here a small but somewhat deep incision was made, and the probe pushed through it; bringing along with it the end of the seton which had been doubled upon itself.

The seton now instead of passing out of the vagina, as at first after coming down from the bowel, descended through the new channel which I had made for it. The ends lying almost side by side were now tied together, thus forming a loop, in which were included the parts between the outer surface of the sphincter ani muscle and the rectum. The seton was subsequently drawn and twisted tighter and tighter from time to time, in order to cause its ulceration through the included parts, as we do in common fistula in ano when operating by the ligature or wire. So soon as by these means the new and direct channel was formed, and had attained a larger size than that penetrating the vagina, the discharges from the rectum deserted that portion of the route which led to the vagina, and took the course of the seton. Long before the seton had made its way out by ulceration, the vaginal portion of the sinus had healed, and the integrity of this organ had been restored. I had only to treat the case now as a simple fistula in ano; tightening the ligature every day or two, and finally dividing the slight intervening portion by a slight clip of the scissors. The parts healed in a few days. Nearly a year after the operation, the cure had been permanent.

Amer. Jour. Med. Sciences.

New mode of treating Retroversion of the Uterus.—Mr. Halpin of Cavan, has published a case of retroversion of the uterus, which, after resisting all the ordinary modes of treatment, was finally cured by the following expedient, A small recent bladder was attached to the tube of a stomach pump, with an air-tight piston, and having immersed it for a few moments in warm water, the operator introduced it empty into the vagina, between the fundus of the uterus and the rectum. Retaining it within the vagina by the hands held firmly across its orifice, an assistant slowly and steadily inflated it. After a time the patient complained of a sense of tension or bursting, but no pain. The introduction of the air was then stopped, allowing what was already admitted to keep up a steady, equal, well-directed pressure on the tumour. After the expiration of five minutes, on more air being thrown up in the bladder, the patient exclaimed slowly, "Oh, now your are forcing something up to my stomach." Retaining the bladder some time longer in its situation, the air was permitted to escape; and on introducing the finger, the tumour was no longer in the pelvis, but the os uteri lay within reach of the finger, pointing downwards and backwards. *Dub. Jour.*

Diseases of the brain dependent on Diseases of the Heart. By ROBERT LAW, M. D.

The following conclusions are derived by Dr. Law from his examination of this subject:

1st. The pathology of the brain is, in many instances, intimately connected with, and dependent upon, pathology of the heart.

2nd. To limit the pathological relation existing between these two important organs to apoplexy, the result of hypertrophy of the left ventricle of the heart, is to narrow it much within its true limits.

3d. Ramollissement of the brain occurs in connexion with diseases of the heart, whose effect is either directly or indirectly to diminish the flow of blood to the head.

4th. This cerebral lesion may be connected with either disease of the aortic or mitral valve.

5th. Hypertrophy of the left ventricle of the heart, in order to produce apoplexy, must depend upon some impediment to the circulation, placed at a greater distance from the heart than the origin of the vessels which convey the blood to the brain.

6th. When ramollissement of the brain occurs, in connexion with an imperfect or patulous condition of aortic valves, the close analogy that we trace between the physical signs and constitutional symptoms of this lesion and hæmorrhage, as well as the results of treatment, render it very improbable that the disease of the brain is the result of too much blood driven to it, and with undue force.

7th. When ramollissement of the brain occurs, in connection with disease of the mitral valve, the state of the pulse, which, as a diagnostic mark of this lesion, is habitually small, precludes the idea that the cerebral lesion is produced under the usual conditions of inflammation.

8th. While ramollissement of the brain occurs as a result of inflammation, hyperemia, &c., it occurs also under diametrically opposite circumstances.

9th. To confound such opposite modifications of disease, and to apply to them the same treatment, must necessarily lead to the most mischievous results.

10th. The circumstances under which we have seen ramollissement of the brain to take place, seem to identify it with gangrene, or death of a part consequent upon a diminution of its due supply of blood.

Dub. Jour.

Observations on Empyema. By GEORGE GREENE, M. D.

Dr. Greene thus briefly enumerates the conclusions which a consideration of his facts and observations suggests.

1. That in cases of effusion into the pleural cavity a copious and purulent expectoration is a frequent accompaniment, depending, in some instances, on a fistulous communication established between the seat of the collection and a bronchial tube, and that when such a communication has taken place, it may be recognized by well-known and characteristic signs.

2. But that, in other instances, the expectoration may be equally copious and purulent, while all the physical signs of such a communication are absent, and where, consequently, the symptom in question cannot be referred to such a lesion.

3. That an expectoration of a similar character will also occur in some cases of empyema, uncomplicated with tubercular excavations or with abcesses, the result of pneumonia, as can be proved — first, from the absence of the physical signs indicative of these lesions; and, secondly, by a consideration of the following phenomena:

4. That remarkable changes take place in the expectoration as soon as a free external outlet is afforded for the matter: it will be then observed to have rapidly diminished in quantity, and to have changed from the puriform to the mucous character, and, in some instances, to have lost its fœtor.

5. That if the external opening becomes closed the expectoration will again become copious, and will reassume its puriform character and fœtor.

6. That as these phenomena cannot be accounted for, on the supposition that the expectorated matter is the product of bronchitis, or that it is received into the bronchial tubes, by their communication with purulent deposits in the lung, or with the collection in the pleural sac, an explanation must be sought for in some general law which establishes a reciprocity of morbid actions between serous and mucous surfaces.

7. The many examples of the force of this law are afforded in what have been termed "critical evacuations;" as, for instance, where morbid collections in the peritoneum have been suddenly transferred to the intestinal mucous surface, independently of the processes of adhesive inflammation and ulceration; and that there is no reason, *a priori*, why

this law should not occasionally obtain between the respiratory, serous and mucous membrances.

8. That a recollection of this law may be of practical importance, because in cases where the physical signs of cavities in the lung are obscure, we should not allow our opinion to be biassed in favour of these lesions, by taking the expectoration, however copious and purulent, into consideration, inasmuch as it may be the result of the general law just referred to, and if so, should not form a ground of objection to the operation of paracentesis.

9. That even when the physical signs of a cavity appear to be better marked, they may still be deceptive, owing, first, to the great accumulation of matter in the bronchial tubes; and, secondly, to the compressed condition of the lung around them, whereby the natural phenomena of the voice and respiration are so modified, that, when combined with the loud, gurgling râle in the tubes, they may be mistaken for the signs of a cavity.

10. That these fallacious signs will be found in greatest intensity at the root of the lung, and will disappear more or less quickly after the operation, in proportion to the power of expansion possessed by the lung, when the fluid in the pleura, which is the cause of the compression, is removed.

11. That one of the grounds for diagnosis, in such cases, is the proximity of the signs to the root of the lungs: if they diminish in intensity from this situation, they will depend on the causes just assigned; if on the contrary, they are found at the apex of the lung, or any part distant from the root, they may either depend on cavities, or on an enlarged bronchial tube.—*Ibid.*

Typhoid fever in Children. By H. Roger, M. D.

[The important facts contained in this memoir, are derived from an analysis of numerous cases of typhoid fever, observed by M. M. Taupin, Rilliet, and the author, in the Children's Hospital Paris. The subject is the more worthy of attention, as the pathology of fever is now engaging so extensively the attention of the profession, and as very little has been published on the disease as it occurs in children. We shall observe that for Paris, it is essentially the same disease described by Louis and Chomel, presenting however, as might be expected, some peculiarities dependent upon age.]

The *morbid anatomy* of this fever, did not differ materially from that of the fever of adults. There were the same primary and secondary lesions, viz. swelling, softening, and ulceration of Peyer's glands, enlargement of the isolated glands, of those of the mesentery of the spleen, &c.

Two circumstances only, are worthy of note in this point of view. The comparative rarity of the *hard plates* (plaques dures) caused by a deposit of yellowish matter under the mucous membrane of Peyer's glands, and the more tardy developement of ulceration in these glands. Thus in M. Chomel's cases, ulceration commonly commenced as early as the 8th, 12th, 15th day. While in four cases of M.. Rilliet, in which the patients died on the 15th, 19th, 20th, and 21st day, and in two others, which died on the 19th and 23d day, the glands were not yet ulcerated, though inflamed.

This disease would not appear to be equally common at all periods of childhood. Children are not admitted into this hospital after the age of fifteen years. Those of fourteen years of age, were the most frequent sufferers, forty-seven in two hundred and ten cases; and from this there is a gradual decline in frequency, until the second year — the earliest period of admission. Whether children younger than this, suffer from the disease, is yet doubtful. M. Valleix, in his recent work on diseases of infants, has given no cases. Acclimation appears to exert the same influence on children, as on adults, for two thirds of the cases had recently arrived at Paris; and M. Louis remarks, in relation to adults, that he has seen no case in persons who have lived more than two years in that city. Neither worms, or dentition appeared to exert any influence over the developement of the disease — a few cases seemed to favour the idea of contagion, but these were contrary to the general rule.

The *symptoms* of the disease are thus concisely given by M. Roger. Attack often sudden; vomiting; marked prostration and drowsiness; headache, with intense fever, and dry skin. At other times, loss of appetite, constipation or diarrhœa, wandering pains, and lassitude for several days; rarely epistaxis. The child is dull and sluggish, and loses its fondness for play; is sleepless and agitated at night, and cries on awaking.

In which ever way the disease may have commenced, its true nature soon becomes evident. The pulse is frequent, 120, 150, and somewhat full; the skin is dry, and burning hot; the thirst is ardent, and the disgust for food complete. The tongue is covered with a dirty, viscid coat, and red at the edges and tip; the gums sprinkled with small whitish pellicles, (false membrane.) The diarrhœa becomes more urgent, and there is pain in the abdomen, particularly in the right iliac region, with meteorism, gurgling on pressure, and still later, the lentil-shaped, rose-coloured spots appear. The countenance, especially in the older children, wears an expression of stupor, which is characteristic. The debility increases, the intellect and the senses grow dull, or the drowsiness which existed before, becomes more marked. The respiration is accelerated, a dry cough is present, &c.

As the disease progresses, this condition of things becomes worse. The pulse is small and compressible ; the skin constantly of a pungent heat ; the tongue is dry, and covered, as also the teeth, lips, nostrils, with blackish crusts. Deglutition becomes difficult, drinks induce a convulsive cough, and are rejected by the nose. The stools are involuntary, the abdomen distended with air, and the spleen can be felt below the edge of the false ribs. The thoracic symptoms increase also in intensity ; the respiration becomes more laboured, the cough more urgent, and the voice more feeble and interrupted. At this period, the ataxic symptoms are most marked ; eschars form upon the sacrum, &c.

Death may occur in different ways, according to the character the disease assumes ; or, on the contrary, improvement may commence ; the fever diminishes, the skin grows less dry, the tongue becomes moist, the appetite returns, the diarrhœa abates, the meteorism and the abdominal pain subside. The cough becomes less urgent, and the expectoration more free ; the countenance improves, calmness and gaiety return to it ; the strength increases, and the child sits up and plays, until complete convalescence takes place.

Our author regards the prognosis of this disease, as more favourable, than in the case of adults. In one service, the mortality was one in five ; in another, one in ten ; in a third, one in twenty. In the two first, the purgative treatment was principally employed ; in the last, a mixed treatment, consisting of moderate anti-phlogistic means at first, was used. Our author is of opinion, however, that repeated bloodletting is not so well borne by children, as by adults, and that purgatives should also be administered with more caution, since they more easily excite inflammation in the intestinal canal, which is with them, a far more grave disease. —*Archives Gen. de Méd.*

Tic-douloureux from thickening of the dura mater about the fifth pair of nerves at their exit from the cranium. By Dr. Skae.

S. E., aged 60, a gentleman of slender make, in whose constitution the nervous bilious temperament seemed to predominate, was first affected in the spring of 1833 with symptoms of facial neuralgia, situated in the external branch of the opthalmic nerve of the left orbit, and speedily involving the whole temporal and frontal region of the left side. The pain was of the most excruciating kind, darting along the course of the supra-orbital and infra-orbital nerves, the inferior maxillary being but little affected till a late period of the disease. The paroxysms were most severe during the night; and, as in all cases of neuralgia, they were distinctly characterised by intervals of freedom from pain. Towards the termination of the disease, however, along with the usual symptoms of tic, there supervened a dry state of the affected nostril, and a complete insensibility to the stimulus of the most powerful sternutatories, as well as some degree of deadness over the cheek, and a sensation in the left side of the mouth and tongue as that which might be experienced by the presence of sand. On the occurrence of these symptoms, I of course, felt satisfied of the presence of organic disease in the course of the affected trunks, and the treatment was modified accordingly. The remedial measures which seemed to yield the greatest benefit were, stated attention to the digestive organs, by the exhibition of alterative aperients and light tonics; occasional small bleedings from the temporal region, followed by the application of blisters; and keeping up for a series of weeks a moderate discharge from the nape of the neck by means of an issue. Opium, conium, and belladonna yielded but slight and passive benefit. The system was also brought under the specific influence of mercury, but still with little benefit. The disease terminated fatally in February, 1834.

On opening the head, thirty-six hours after death, the upper surface of the brain was found natural, with the exception of slight venous turgescence; the base of the brain also presented no marked deviations from health. The most obvious structural change, however, presented itself in the left side of the base of the cranial cavity, and occupying that portion of it which is formed by the ala of the sphenoid bone, and comprising that space posterior to the sphenoidal fold of the dura mater, through which are transmitted the maxillary branches of the fifth pair, and partially involving the foramen lacerum orbitale. In this situation, the affected side seemed considerably elevated; so much so, indeed, as to destroy the symmetrical appearance of the middle region of the base of the cranium. On accurate examination, this was found to depend on very considerable thickening of the dura mater around the exits of these nerves and the foramen lacerum orbitale. There was also a slight effusion of serum in this region. The substance of the bone subjacent to the seat of the disease, and to which the morbid structure was firmly adherent, seemed itself entirely healthy. The three nervous trunks, as well as the Gasserian ganglion were carefully examined, but none of them presented any perceptible change from their normal state.

Ed. Med. and Surg. Jour.

Remedial effects of Galvanism, by staff-surgeon PEHTNIKOFF, of Bobruisk. — Joseph Fedoroff, a soldier, 30 years of age, after an attack of nervous fever was affected with distortion of the left cheek, paralysis of the left upper eyelid and amaurosis of the left eye. He had been in this condition three months when he came under the care of Mr. Pehtnikoff. The treatment was commenced with eight pair of plates two inches in diameter: the wire of the positive pole was applied to the left cheek and upper eyelid, and that of the negative pole was held in the moistened hand. It produced no obvious effect. When four pairs of plates were added a slight sensation was produced. The battery was now alternately opened and closed, by removing first the positive and then the negative pole, by which a slight shock was occasioned, exciting formication in the hand, and a slight sense of burning in the eyelid and cheek, which appeared somewhat engorged and reddened. After an interval of two days, fourteen pairs of plates were employed during a period of seventeen minutes, — during which time there was manifest elevation of the eyelid, and a diminution of the deformity of the cheek. After another interval of two days, fifteen pairs were employed during a period of twenty minutes, — and with marked advantage. The treatment was continued, the number of plates and the duration of their employment being gradually diminished. The amaurosis and the paralytic affection were entirely cured, and the patient joined his regiment at the end of a year in perfect health. The sight of the left eye had begun to improve from the time of the third sitting.

Case 2. — John Lawrentieff, musician, on the 9th April, 1837, fell into a well, receiving a concussion of the brain and spinal marrow. Appropriate treatment was pursued, but incontinence of urine remained, together with paralysis of the feet, affecting both sensation and motion. Galvanism was then resorted to. A moist cloth was laid upon the sacrum, and another upon the dorsum of each foot. The positive pole was applied over the sacrum, the negative to the feet. Thirty, and afterwards thirty-five pairs of plates were employed for twenty minutes, and only a slight formication in the toes was the result. On the following day, two needles were introduced by the side of the spine, and two others near the toes; the first being made to communicate with the positive pole, and the latter with the negative pole. The effect of thirty pairs of plates was so marked that it was thought best to remove five of them. Wherever the needles were introduced, the patient experienced a sense of burning, more towards the positive than the negative pole. Near the ankles it appeared to him as if the bones were cracked. The battery was employed fifteen minutes. On the third day, the same apparatus was employed with a slight modification. From this time, the patient began to move his limbs, and the incontinence of urine ceased. After eight sittings he regained the entire use of his feet, and at the time of the report had remained well nearly a year.'

Case 3. — W. K., of scorbutic disposition, was received in the hospital on the 15th August, 1837, on account of acute arthrodynia of the hands, which assumed the character of erratic rheumatism, the result of which were dull pains, immobility and considerable enlargement of the joints, especially of the left hand and foot. After the ineffectual use of other remedies, galvanism was resorted to on the 2d November. The cuticle was removed by means of blisters from the left wrist and the left instep, a plate of zinc laid upon the former, and one of copper upon the latter, and the two brought into communication by means of a copper chain. The patient soon felt a sensation of burning under the zinc and soon afterwards under the copper, accompanied by an abundant flow of lymph in both situations; but both the burning and the secretion were more marked under the zinc. After an hour and a quarter, the plates were removed, and the blistered surfaces dressed with cerate. The swelling and stiffness of the left wrist had greatly diminished. On the 3d of November, (the following day,) a similar application was made to the corresponding parts on the right side. The next day, on both sides. On the 5th, the application was made to both wrists an hour and a half. On the 7th, alternately to both knees; and on the 8th, alternately to both ankles. After seven applications, the pain and stiffness of all the affected joints had disappeared. On the 13th November, he left the hospital perfectly cured.

Case 4 John Zavarin, of feeble constitution, lost entirely the sensibility and the use of the left leg, in consequence of a scorbutic swelling of the knee and foot. The foot was constantly extended, and returned with a jerking motion to the same position, when it had been flexed. Galvanism without puncture, was first tried, but without any sensible effect; a needle was then introduced under the left knee, and two others into the dorsum of the foot; the first was brought into communication with the zinc pole, and the two last, with the copper pole. The battery consisted of twelve pairs of plates, three inches in diameter, moistened with a solution of muriate of ammonia. The application was continued twenty minutes. The next time, eighteen pairs of plates were used, the poles reversed, and the application continued twenty-five minutes. After an interval of one day, twenty-five pairs of plates were employed, moistened with a solution of muriate of soda. The positive pole was applied to the leg, the negative was held in the hand of the patient, who applied it to the positive pole. Afterwards the column was diminished, and after several sittings, the patient was able to walk alone, but he continued to drag the foot somewhat after him, so that in this case, the cure was not perfect.

Case 5. Demitrii Aphonasieff, an inferior officer, in consequence of an attack of nervous fever, was affected with such a degree of coldness and insensibility of both lower extremities from the knees downward, that he could not distinguish a warm cataplasm from a cold one; and a plaster of cantharides was applied for five days without any effect; he could neither stand nor walk, and at night, he had dull pains in the tops of the feet Mr. P., at last succeeded in removing the cuticle by blisters applied to the dorsum of the feet, and applied a plate of copper upon one, and one of zinc upon the other, and connected them by means of a chain. Under the zinc plate was the most decided flow of fibrin, and a sense of burning, with an improvement of the symptoms. The plates were then reversed, and the application continued an hour and a half. After four sittings, the natural warmth and mobility were restored to the left limb, but not to the right Acupuncture with galvanism were then applied to this limb three times within four days, the needle being at one time connected with the positive, and at another, with the negative pole, while the other pole was held in the moistened hand of the patient. The result was favourable, warmth and motion being restored to the right limb. (The report of this case is incomplete, sufficient time not having elapsed to make known the result.) —*Russian Jour.*

Oil of Ergot. — Mr. Wright, of Edinburgh, recommends this preparation of ergot as possessing all the virtues of the article, and adduces the concurrent testimony of other distinguished practitioners to its value as a therapeutic agent.

The readiest and best, but most expensive way of preparing it, is by percolating ergot in a state of fine powder, with sulphuric ether. By allowing the ether to evaporate spontaneously, the oil of ergot is left in its purest form. * If kept in a stopped bottle, and in a cool, dark place, it will retain its activity for years. The dose is from twenty to fifty drops, in any convenient fluid vehicle, as warm tea or weak spirits and water. It is more easily given than the infusion; it has a much less disagreeable taste, and operates with more rapidity; it rarely produces sickness. — *Edin. Med. and Surg. Jour.*

* Another process is to digest the ergot in liq. potassæ, at a temperature of 120°- 150°, until a perfect saponaceous solution is formed. The liquid is then to be diluted with half its weight of water, exactly neutralised with sulphuric acid, and submitted to distillation from a saline or an oil bath. The product is white, adhesive, fatty-looking, almost free from empyreuma, and nearly tasteless.

Oil of Cod in Scrofulous Affections. Mode of preparing it. By M. Dunovan, Esq.

The following is a summary of the effects observed: When properly administered, cod-oil cures scrofula of the bones, marasmus, and chronic arthritis of a scrofulous or rheumatic form. Caries, accompanied by a sore and swelling of the soft parts, requires the treatment with oil to be seconded by local applications, such as compression, and ioduretted alcoholic fomentations. Cod-oil is of no avail against gouty arthritis or swelling of any lymphatic glands but those of the abdominal cavity; its action seems doubtful or null in scrofulous phthisis, when at all advanced. To produce advantageous results in any disease, the use of cod-oil must be persevered in for several months. The proportion of the dose is not given, but one patient of twenty years took four tablespoonfuls a day, and a little girl of ten years took three spoonfuls.

Mr. Dunovan thinks that great care should be used in preparing the oil, particularly by guarding against putrefaction and a charring heat. This is the method he recommends. Take any quantity of fresh and healthy livers of cod, throw them into a very clean iron pot and place it on a slow fire, stir them continually until they break down into a kind of pulp: water and oil will have separated. When a thermometer plunged in the pulp will have risen to 192°, the pot should be taken from the fire, its contents transferred to a canvas bag, and a vessel placed underneath. Oil and some water will run through. After twenty-four hours, separate the former by decantation and filter it through paper.

The oil thus prepared is of a pale yellow colour; its smell is weak, its taste bland and totally free from rancidity, and its specific gravity is 0.934. In cold weather it deposits much stearine, and this ought not to be separated.* — *Dublin Jour.*

Lupus treated by leeches. Dr. Hannay, surgeon to the Lock Hospital, has treated six cases of this obstinate disease by the *daily* application of from two to four leeches to the gum of the upper jaw. The worst case was cured in 48 days, 140 leeches having been applied. The author insists upon the daily use of these means, as well as of such remedies as are calculated to improve the general health, and such local applications as may do good.—*Med. Gazette.*

Acetate of lead in Bronchitis. Dr. Henderson in a well written article, recommends in the most decided terms, and after an ample experience of several years, this remedy in bronchitis attended with *profuse secretion.* He uses it in the acute form of the disease, in any stage, especially in that form where it exists as a complication of measles, or whooping-cough. In this form of the disease, he commonly combines it with ipecac, antimony, or calomel, omitting it if the secretion is checked without an improvement in the other symptoms. He gives it in doses of two to three grs. every four to six hours in adults, and one fourth to one gr. every two and three hours to children. But it is in chronic bronchitis, with abundant secretion, that he has found it most beneficial. He combines it in doses of one or two grs. with extr. hyoscyam. and one gr. of squills, to be taken three or four times a day. —*Med. Gazette.*

---

* Gmelin, (Jour. de Pharmacie, Ap., 1840,) has detected iodine in the oil of cod. It is possible then that it may owe its efficacy in scrofulous affections in part at least to this.

Poisoning by the preparations of Copper. At the meeting of the Royal Academy of Medicine, June 16th, M. Orfila read a memoir on this subject. The following are his conclusions :

1st. The acetate and sulphate of copper, introduced into the stomach, or applied to the sub-cutaneous cellular tissue of living dogs, are absorbed, and carried into all the organs of the body.

2nd. The same is probably true in relation to the human species.

3d. It is possible by chemical means to remove the metallic copper, from that portion of the salts of copper which has been absorbed.

4th. It becomes absolutely necessary to effect this in cases where the poison is not found in the alimentary canal, or in other parts to which it is directly applied, or in the matter vomited. For in limiting ourselves, as we have been accustomed to do, to search for the salts of copper in what is evacuated from the stomach and bowels, we incur the risk of not finding them, either because they are no longer in the alimentary canal, or if they have been vomited, they have been thrown away; while on the other hand, we can always obtain the metallic portion of that which has been absorbed.

5th. A medico-legal report *in any case* must be regarded as incomplete and unsatisfactory, if we have neglected to search for the salts of copper in those parts where they exist after being absorbed.

6th. Besides that portion of the salts of copper which has been absorbed during life, and which is unequally disseminated through all the tissues of the body, many organs, particularly the viscera of the abdomen, if the salts have been taken by the stomach, and especially those portions of their surface which lie in direct contact with the alimentary canal, contain a still larger proportion ; for a certain quantity of those salts has has been absorbed by *imbibition after death*, which will vary according to the period when the body is examined. Thus the copper obtained from these organs is derived both from the salts which had been absorbed before and after death.

7th. This imbibition above referred to, and which is proved to a certainty by the experiments of Foderà, Collard de Martigny, Magendie, Müller, and myself, is not peculiar to the case of poisoning by copper, but occurs equally in every case of poisoning, in which the substance employed, imperfectly absorbed during life, remains in our tissues after death; provided it be in a state of solution, or capable of being dissolved by the liquid in contact with it. Thus what has been advanced in relation to copper, both as to its absorption and imbibition, is equally true of of all other poisons that have been absorbed.

8th. It is impossible, in a majority of cases, to determine whether the salts of copper and other poisons obtained from the viscera in medico-legal examinations, have been introduced into the system *before or after death*, either by studying the symptoms, or the anatomical changes of organs, or by chemical experiments made upon organs at a distance from the alimentary canal, or upon one portion of an organ, in preference to another portion. In fact, in certain very rare cases, as after the body has been long buried, and scarcely any remains of the viscera is discoverable, the question becomes still more difficult to solve; unless the facts of the case obtained by the magistrates who examined it prove positively, that the poison was not introduced into the alimentary canal after death. Judicial reports, however, do not afford us a single case of a charge of poisoning, in which the malignity of a party was carried so far as to inject poison into the alimentary canal after death.

9th. We can discover the salts of copper which have been absorbed and produced poisoning, by boiling the flesh and the viscera in distilled water for an hour, filtering and drying the product, (decoctum) carbonizing it by azotic acid, or decomposing it by the azotate of potass.

10th. After boiling for ten hours, the whole of the salt of copper which has been absorbed, is not dissolved, sufficient will have been obtained to settle the fact of its existence.

11th. Distilled water after an hour's boiling does not hold in solution any appreciable quantity of the copper naturally contained in our tissues. This may be separated, partially, by the concentrated acids, and entirely by incineration. So that the experimentor should conclude that a preparation of copper has been actually taken during life either as a poison or a remedial agent, if he discovers after an hour's boiling of the viscera or flesh of a person suspected of having been poisoned, that the watery decoction contains copper — unless it be *proved* that this poison has entered organs by imbibition after death.

12th. The best method is to boil first the viscera which lie remote from the alimentary canal, then those portions of the abdominal viscera which do not lie in contact with the canal, and finally, those portions which have been in contact with the stomach and intestines. By proceeding in this manner, we shall always be sure of obtaining the greatest quantity of the poison from the portions last examined, and gain possession of facts which may assist us in settling questions which may arise in relation to imbibition.

13th. If our medico-legal examinations, instead of being confined to the organs themselves, were directed to the alimentary and excrementitious substances contained in the digestive canal, or to the liquids vomited, it would be necessary to boil these substances for an hour in distilled water, to filter the liquid, evaporate it, and decompose the residuum with pure azotic acid, or with the azotate of potass free from copper; — the presence of this metal in the product of decomposition would allow us to *affirm* that some preparation of copper had been taken either as a poison or a remedial agent, unless the poison had been injected into the alimentary canal after death. Although the salts of copper in intimate combination with organic substances are dissolved in but small quantity by boiling water; yet, as I have already remarked, a sufficient quantity would exist to be evident on a thin plate of iron.

14th. If after having thus treated the alimentary and excrementitious substances by boiling them in water, we discover no traces of copper, we should err in subjecting them to the action of concentrated acids, or to incineration, with the hope of obtaining copper which might have been given as a poison. For supposing that we should thus obtain it, we could not say that it was derived from this metal given either as a poison or as a remedial agent, from the fact, that many alimentary substances naturally contain a sufficient quantity of this agent to be made evident by incineration. The much better course would be this — to leave alone the alimentary matters, and subject to the process of boiling the digestive canal itself, the liver, the spleen, and the veins, as I have already remarked.

15th. Admitting fully with M. Devergie, that the natural quantity of copper contained in the intestines of an adult does not exceed forty milligrammes, I am still unwilling to agree with him in the opinion that this small proportion is of some importance in a medico-legal point of view; by enabling us to determine by incineration whether the copper thus obtained is that which exists in the tissues naturally or not; because as he himself remarks, the amount of copper found in the few experiments he has made is so variable in quantity that the above estimate cannot be regarded as exact; and moreover, because it may frequently happen as a consequence of poisoning by a salt of copper, that so small a quantity may remain in the intestines, that even after uniting with that naturally found there, we may have only forty or fifty milligrammes. At the utmost, we could only take account of the proportion yielded by incineration, when this proportion shall far exceed that which future and repeated experiments shall prove to be the real maximum of copper found in the healthy tissues. But even in this case, the mode which I propose is by far the best; because it gives us clear and precise results. I will repeat it here. *Copper introduced into the system as a poison, can be extracted from the organs by boiling them in water for an hour; while we cannot extract a single atom of the copper which naturally exists in an organ by this process.— Arch. Gén. de Méd.*

New-York, 22d September, 1840.

To the Editors of the New-York Journal of Medicine.

Gentlemen,

As I have recently operated twice for squint-eye, and as to my knowledge, this new and interesting operation has not yet been recorded in the medical periodicals of this country, I take the liberty of briefly stating the facts to you.

On the 14th instant, I operated in presence of Drs. Swett and Henschel, on the right eye of Miss D. of Brooklyn, about 19 years old, who from her infancy had squinted very badly with her right eye, inwards. I took the conjunctiva up with hooks, and used a narrow probe-pointed knife curved so as nearly to form a half circle, cutting on the concave side. With this I went round the eye and hooked the m. rectus internus upon it, but the edge not being sufficiently sharp and the resistance of the muscle not strong enough, I was not able to divide the muscle by the action of the knife alone, I therefore pressed the muscle with the ivory handle of another knife against the cutting edge, and thus divided it. The effect was instantaneous; the eye yielded to the now unchecked contraction of the rectus externus, was forcibly drawn outwards, where it remained quivering for an instant, and then gradually took the right position in its socket. The conjunctiva remained a few days suffused with blood, but no inflammation ensued. For the first two days the eye-sight was disturbed by the circumstance that all objects were seen double, but this soon ceased, and the eye is perfectly straight. The young lady has a full control over all the motions of the eye, except that she cannot move the right eye inwards independent of the left; that is, she cannot squint now with that eye, even if she tries.

The second case was that of Mr. M. from Philadelphia, who likewise squinted with his right eye, inwards. Instead of taking up the conjunctiva with hooks, as I did in the first case, I used in this a pair of common pincers, with which I took up a fold of the conjunctiva, and divided it with a pair of scissors. The remainder of the operation I performed as in the first case. I did in this instance not so distinctly observe the sudden action of the external rectus, the eye being covered with blood from the division of a small blood-vessel in the conjunctiva. The operation was performed on the 19th instant, and on the 23d, four days after, the gentleman returned with a straight eye to Philadelphia.

Allow me to conclude this brief statement with the remark, that in my opinion the operation must be attended with immediate success, and that if the eye does not take its right position at once, I should not expect much improvement from time. The want of immediate success I am inclined to ascribe to the circumstance of the muscle not being completely divided, some of the fibres remaining entire, and keeping up the contraction, and consequently the wrong position of the eye.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
DETMOLD, M.D.

To the Editors of the New-York Medical and Surgical Journal.

GENTLEMEN:—In your last number, (July,) you did me the favour to publish some remarks of mine on Renal Disease, occurring in young children, in which I suggested that some of their cerebral affections might depend on this cause, and recommended a careful examination into the condition of the urine, in the more intractable of those cases. I am gratified to find myself anticipated by an eminent physician, Dr. Golding Bird.* As I had, of course, not seen his paper when mine was written, the coincidence between our views is remarkable; and backed by Dr. Bird's superior authority, I venture to bespeak for the subject more attention than it could have deserved from any remarks of my own. The article is entitled "Observations on the occurrence of Cerebral Disorders, in connection with diseased kidneys in children." Some brief extracts from it, I beg leave, with a view of further exciting professional attention towards the subject, to make. "There is considerable reason to believe that the functional, or structural lesion of the kidney is a much more frequent exciting cause of many of the head affections of children, than has hitherto been suspected." "It is more than probable that many of the obscure *heart* affections (head ?) of children, characterized by coma, or convulsions, and coming on without any obvious cause, may in many instances be traced to lesion of the kidney. Hence such cases may be referred to the class pointed out by Dr. Addison, in the memoir before alluded to, and thus suspicion will be awakened to the real nature of the ailment, by the peculiar character of the cerebral symptoms manifested." 'I am convinced that cases do occur, and by no means unfrequently, in which the peculiar character of the cerebral symptoms, *even in very young children*, would direct attention to the kidneys as the exciting cause of the more prominent affection, *even where œdema, and even albuminous urine did not exist.*"

---

* London Med. Gaz. June, 1840.

"It is by no means necessary that any exanthem should have previously existed."

The first of two cases detailed by Dr. B. is that of a boy aged 3 years, who had had scarlatina some months previously. On the fifth day of his illness, which consisted in vomiting, quick and feeble pulse, brown tongue, and scanty urine, &c., he became *nearly* comatose. He so lay, just capable of being roused and that was all, for eleven days, no paralysis and no convulsions occurring, when he died. His urine was slightly coagulable. The brain was snowy white and a very little serum in the ventricles. Both kidneys were tinged with blood, and of a deep chocolate colour. The right slightly but distinctly mottled. No other diseased appearances. The second case is one of retention and partial suppression of urine from imperforation of the penis in a child eight days old. It lay in equal stupor, with a pale face, like a child deeply narcotized, which is according to Dr. B., in the absence of screaming, the characteristic of the cerebral disease. The kidneys were chocolate coloured and turgid with blood; on squeezing the tubuli an opaque, milk-like fluid exuded. No other disease could be detected. The bladder contained half a pint of fetid, turbid urine.

If the reader will turn to the case of S. E. K., reported in the paper alluded to, he will find that the condition in which she lay, and her appearance, closely corresponded with that which Dr. B. considers as characteristic. I look upon the disease in her case to be very much more advanced than in either of those which he has reported, and as such, more valuable as an evidence of its existence. Dr. B. considers his cases interesting inasmuch as *the peculiar coma* is characteristic of the renal affection. But I have gone further in suggesting the dependence upon the latter, of some obscure forms of cerebral disease. The coincidence of our views will, I hope, be considered as a further justification of the remark made by me, that the "condition of the kidneys and urine in young children, labouring under head affections, not less than of the brain, heart, lungs, and cervical glands, ought to receive more attentive examination hereafter," and I trust that the foundation has thus been laid for a not insignificant extension of the pathology of the kidneys, and addition to our knowledge of cerebral disease.

I am, gentlemen,
Your obedient servant,
September 8, 1840. W. C. ROBERTS.

College of Physicians and Surgeons of New-York.—The course of lectures for the ensuing season, will commence on the first Monday, in November, and continue four months. Clinical Instruction at the New-York Hospital, at the Eye Infirmary, and Demonstrations in Anatomy will be continued as usual.

The course of lectures in the Albany School will commence on the first Tuesday in November, and those in the Geneva College, on the first Tuesday in October. The lectures at Fairfield are suspended.

Medical Society of the City and County of New-York.—At the Anniversary Meeting in July, the following gentlemen were elected officers for the ensuing

year; W. W. Miner, *President;* N. H. Dering, *Vice President;* Benj. R. Robson, *Treasurer;* Benj. B. Coit, *Corresponding Secretary;* Henry D. Bulkley, *Recording Secretary.* *Censors,* James O. Pond, James Macdonald, Thomas C. Chalmers, Moore Hoit, and Edward L. Beadle.

At an adjonrned Anniversary Meeting it was resolved:

That there shall be a meeting of the Society every alternate month, between the stated meetings of the Society, exclusively for literary and scientific purposes, and that, for such meetings, no particular number shall be necessary to constitute a quorum.

The stated meetings of the Society, are held on the second Monday in every second month.

At a subsequent adjourned Anniversary Meeting, a committee was appointed to revise the code of Medical Ethics.

A standing committee of Pharmacy was also appointed to confer with the College of Pharmacy respecting the pharmaceutical preparations now in use among us.

A committee was also appointed to reprint the by-laws as revised, together with all the laws of the State relating to medical matters, with the dates annexed.

We are requested to state that Dr. Paine will soon reply to the several strictures by "H. I. B.," recently published in the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, in relation to the Essay on the "Principal Writings of M. Louis, contained in his 'Medical and Physiological Commentaries.'" The reply will appear in the foregoing journal and in pamphlet form.

We are informed that a new edition of Dr. Stewart's translation of Billard is about appearing from the press of Langley & Co.

We are requested by Messrs. Souillard, Delluc & Co., No. 2 Park Row, to notice a new and elegant preparation of Sarsaparilla, which has the advantage of being prepared in a very portable form. It is called the Hydro-alcoholic Extract. The dose is a teaspoonful diluted in half a tumbler of water three times a day.

Graefe, the celebrated Berlin surgeon, died at Hanover, July 4th, where he had gone to operate for cataract on Prince George of Cumberland.

Charles Locock, Esq., M. D., has been appointed first physician accoucheur, Robert Ferguson, Esq., M. D., 2d do. and Richard Blagden, surgeon do. to the Queen of England.

CONTENTS

OF THE

NEW-YORK JOURNAL OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

No. VII.—Jan. 1841.

PAGE

Art. I. Remarks on the Operation for Urethrotomy, with Cases. By James H. Dickson, M. D. 1

Art. II. Remarks on Engorgement or Congestion of the Cervix Uteri. By J. C. Beales, M. D. 10

Art. III. On the Effects of Ergota in Parturition, with Cases. By Horace Green, M. D. &c. 21

Art. IV. Practical Remarks on Purulent Ophthalmia as it occurs among Children in Alms-houses. By N. Morrell, Assistant Physician, Long Island Farms, ... 32

Art. V. An Essay on the Nature and Treatment of the form of Scarlatina connected with Cerebral Symptoms. By T. F. Cornell, M. D. . 45

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Report of Cases of Diseases peculiar to Females treated at the New-York Dispensary from Jan. to Nov. 1840. By Isaac E. Taylor, M. D. . . 65

Select Cases of Remittent Fever, and other diseases occurring in the New-York Hospital. Reported by E. T. Richardson, M. D. Resident Physician, 86

Select Surgical Cases. By Alfred C. Post, M. D. one of the Surgeons of the New-York Hospital, &c. 99

Report of Cases treated at the New-York Hospital from the 1st of Oct. to the 1st of Dec. 1840. By Benj. J. Raphael, M. D. Resident Surgeon, . 109

A Memoir on Pneumonia. By A. Grisolle, M. D. late Clinical Chief to the Medical Faculty at Hotel Dieu, Paris. Translated from the French, . 120

REVIEWS AND BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

Dissertations on Fevers, General Pathology, Inflammation, and Diseases of the Skin. Edited by A. Tweedie, M. D. &c. 145

A Treatise on the Diseases of the Kidney, and on the Alterations in the

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Secretion of Urine. Considered as independent Affections; and as connected with Diseases of the Ureters, the Bladder, the Prostate Gland, the Urethra, &c. with an Atlas in Folio. By P. Rayer, M. D. &c. Paris, 168

The Elements of Materia Medica, &c. Part II. By Jonathan Pereira, F. R. S. &c. London, ... 192

A Practical Essay on Delirium Tremens, written principally with a view to elucidate its division into distinct stages, and hence to simplify its method of cure. By Andrew Blake, M. D. &c. London, . . . 198

The Dublin Dissector, or Manual of Anatomy. By Robert Harrison, A. M. First American from the 5th enlarged Dublin Edition, with additions by Robert Watts, Jr. M. D. Professor, &c. 206

The American Medical Almanac for 1841, ... 206

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

Proceedings of the Kappa Lambda Society, ... 207
Pathological Anatomy of White Swelling, ... 219
Report of Primary Syphilitic Cases, ... 221
Operation for the Radical Cure of Inguinal Hernia, ... 224
Epi-sternal Bones in the Human Subject, ... 225
Operation for Strabismus. Summary, ... 225
Cases of Traumatic Phlebitis, ... 229
Prolapsus of the Rectum in a scirrhus state cured by actual cautery, . 234
Extirpation of the Clavicle, ... 235
Inguinal Aneurism. Ligature. Gangrene. Death, ... 235
Treatment of Diabetes Mellitus by Tr. Mur. Ferri, ... 237
Pathology of the Gall Bladder and of the Biliary Ducts, ... 238
Night Blindness and common Amaurosis caused by inordinate Venery, . 242
Typhoid Fever in New-born Children, ... 243
Perforating Ulcer of the Stomach, ... 243
Dangerous Uterine Hemorrhage in which Transfusion was employed, . 244
Vaccination, ... 245
Chemistry and Physiology of Digestion, ... 246
Bathing the Chest with cold water in Whooping Cough, ... 246
Report of the London Committee on the Sounds of the Heart, . . . 247

MISCELLANEOUS NOTICES.

ERRATUM.

Page 52, line 17th, for "symptoms" read *system.*

THE
NEW-YORK
JOURNAL OF MEDICINE
AND
SURGERY.

VOL. IV.

JANUARY—JULY, 1841.

NEW-YORK:
C. S. FRANCIS, 252 BROADWAY.
SOLD ALSO BY
WILEY & PUTNAM, 35 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.
MDCCCXLI.

CONTENTS

OF THE

NEW-YORK JOURNAL OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

No. VIII.—April, 1841.

PAGE

Art. I.—On the present condition and mode of administration of the Saratega Waters. By M. L. North, M. D. 249

Art. II.—Observations on Scarlatina, illustrating its connexion with a depressed state of the Vital Forces. By T. F. Cornell, M. D. . 257

Art. III.—Remarks on the Numerical System of Louis. By Austin Flint, M. D. 283

Art. IV.—Affection of the lower extremity, commonly salled "weak ankle," with a new instrument for its relief. By W. Detmold, M. D. 303

Art. V.—Case of Encephalocele, with remarks. By S. P. White, M. D. 307

Art. VI.—An Essay on Puerperal Fever. By P. A. Davenport, M. D. 313

Art. VII.—Excision of the Elbow joint, in a case of suppuration, and caries of the bones. By G. Buck, M. D. 330

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Report of attendance in the Second Surgical Division of the New-York Hospital. By G. Buck, M. D. 339

Statistical Report of cases under treatment in the New-York Hospital. By E. T. Richardson, M. D. 367

Cases of Thymic Asthma and enlarged Thymus Gland, . . . 575

The treatment of Squinting, by the division of the muscles of the eye. By F. A. Ammon, M. D. 379

REVIEWS AND BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

A Treatise on the Diseases of Children. By James Stewart, M. D. . 405

A System of Practical Medicine, Edited by A. Tweedie, M. D. &c. Part II, Nervous Diseases, ... 429

Practical Observations on Abortion. By J. S. Streeter, M. R. C. S. L. 448

A Practical Treatise on the Diseases peculiar to Women, illustrated by cases derived from Hospital and private practice. By S. Ashwell, M. D., &c. 450

Pathological Observations on the Diseases of the Uterus, with coloured illustrations. By Robert Lee, M. D., &c. 451
Select Medical Library, new series. Edited by J. Bell, M. D., &c. . 451
American Journal of the Medical Sciences, new series. Edited by Isaac Hays, M. D. 451

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

City Inspector's Report. 453
Annual Report of the Seaman's Fund and Retreat. 456
Hudson Lunatic Asylum. 457
Summary of recent discoveries in the detection of Arsenic. . . 458
Statistical Researches in the Etiology of Rheumatic and Pulmonary Diseases, &c. By Samuel Forry, M. D., &c. 468
Cases of Fracture in the Hospital of Hamburg. 473
Cases of Spontaneous Gangrene. 474
Mensuration of the Aorta by Percussion. 476
Cauliflower excrescence of the os uteri. 477
Tumour of the Brain, &c. 479
Small Pox; scars prevented. 481
Croton Oil in nervous diseases. 482
Thymic Asthma. 482
MISCELLANEOUS NOTICES.

THE

NEW-YORK QUARTERLY JOURNAL

OF

MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

FOR JANUARY, 1841.

ART. I. *Remarks on the Operation of Urethrotomy, with Cases.* By JAMES H. DICKSON, M. D.

I PROPOSE, in the following paper, to make a few observations on the operation of urethrotomy, and its application to the treatment of certain morbid states of the urethra and its associate organs.

The section of the urethra by the knife has been recommended and practised by very many distinguished surgeons under the following circumstances. First. Where a calculus or other foreign body has become impacted in the urethra, which cannot be dislodged by the urethra forceps, or by mechanical dilatation of the canal, assisted by the warm bath, and the other ordinary means of inducing relaxation of the part. Upon this point I will merely stop to remark, that the operation is in general very easy of performance, and is attended with but little risk, unless the obstructing body is situated in that portion of the urethra which is covered by the scrotum, and is so firmly impacted there, as to be incapable of being moved either forwards or backwards. If we are forced to make an opening into the urethra at this point, we must encounter the risk of infiltration of urine into the cellular tissue of the scrotum, and of the probable consequent sloughing of that structure. This result may, however, in many instances, be obviated, by making a free incision through the external integuments; or should infiltration of urine occur, sloughing of the skin and cellular tissue of the scrotum may be frequently prevented by proper surgical treatment. Of course, where it is possible to do so, the obstructing body should be pushed back into the perineal portion of the urethra, and extracted through an incision made into that part.

Secondly. The operation of urethrotomy is applicable to the treatment of certain cases of permanent stricture of the urethra, especially if complicated with retention of urine. I say of certain cases of permanent stricture, for the great majority of cases of this disease do not require and would not justify the performance of so formidable an operation. In order then to determine with precision, the cases in which this operation should be selected as the best proceeding in cases of permanent stricture, it will be convenient to consider the disease in two points of view: 1st, as regards its character; 2d, as regards its situation.

First as regards its character.

Permanent stricture may be either permeable or impermeable. The caliber of the canal, being more or less diminished by the change of structure which constitutes permanent stricture, occasionally becomes entirely closed by the supervention of inflammation in the part, and thus the permeable is converted into the impermeable form of the disease. Whenever the stricture is capable of being passed by the smallest sized bougie, or by the directing wire of the lancet-pointed stilet, no judicious surgeon would think of resorting to so severe a mode of treatment as that of section of the urethra.

The only cases which occur to me as constituting an exception to this remark, are those in which there are false passages, into which it may be difficult to prevent the guiding wire of the instrument from entering.

Secondly. As regards the situation of the stricture.

A permanent impermeable stricture may be situated in any part of the urethra; but in considering the applicability of this operation to its treatment, we may be assisted in arriving at a correct conclusion by dividing the canal in two portions, viz.

anterior and posterior; the first embracing that portion of it, included between its orifice and a point a little distance behind the scrotum; the second comprehending the remaining portion of it to the prostate gland.

Whenever the kind of stricture under consideration has its seat in the anterior portion of the urethra, perforation of the stricture will in general be the better proceeding, for in this part of the urethra, we can determine with an approximation to certainty the direction of the canal. Besides, when the stricture occupies that part of the urethra which is covered by the scrotum, the same objection presents itself to the performance of urethrotomy, as that which has just been referred to in the case of a calculus occupying that situation, viz. infiltration of urine and its consequences. If, however, we are governed by authority in this matter, the division of the urethra may be regarded as perfectly proper, even when the stricture is situated in the anterior portion of the canal.

Sir Astley Cooper, in his chapter on operations for retention of urine, relates an interesting case in which he resorted to urethrotomy to relieve retention arising from a permanent stricture which had become impermeable, in consequence of the use of the caustic bougie for its cure. He says, "upon examination of the man, I found that the stricture was seated in that portion of the urethra which was covered by the scrotum; I tried to pass different instruments, but did not succeed. Reflecting upon the case, it appeared to me to be exposing the patient to unnecessary pain and danger, if I punctured his distended bladder; as when I directed him to make attempts to discharge his urine, the urethra swelled excessively behind the stricture, from the urine passing as far as its seat. I therefore determined to make an incision into the urethra only, which I immediately did, being directed to the place by the distension which an attempt to void the urine produced. The urethra was opened behind the scrotum, and the urine readily discharged. The patient rapidly recovered, without any bad symptom." With all proper difference to the deservedly high authority of this eminent surgeon, I should prefer, in a like case, the operation of perforating the stricture by means of the lancet-pointed stilet, concealed in a catheter, inasmuch, as by such a mode of proceeding, the retention would be as speedily relieved, and at the same time, an important step taken towards the radical cure of the stricture. We have the choice of either mode of proceeding in such cases; but as a general rule, the operation of urethrotomy is not required when the impermeable stricture is situated in the anterior portion of the canal. It is when this description of stricture occupies the posterior, or perinœal division of the urethra, that I consider the operation of urethrotomy particularly applicable to its treatment, for the double purpose of radically curing the stricture, and relieving the retention of urine caused by it. I, of course, take it for granted, that there are cases in which it is impossible to pass the catheter, although a very distinguished surgeon, Mr. Liston, states that he has never met with a case, in which he has been foiled in his efforts to do so. But as we do not all possess such extraordinary dexterity, and as some of us do occasionally meet with cases, in which the bladder cannot be reached by catheter or bougie, some other mode of relief must be thought of and practised.

In this state of things, we have the selection of three modes of proceeding. These are, perforation of the urethra, paracentesis of the bladder, and urethrotomy. The horrible mode of driving a catheter through the obstruction, though sanctioned by the high authority and practice of Hunter and Dease, must, I think, be reprobated on all hands, and will not therefore be taken into the account.

The merit of originating the operation of perforation of the stricture, by means of the lancet-pointed stilet, is due, (upon the authority of Dr. Dorsey,) to the distinguished American surgeon, Dr. Physick, although in this, as in instances of more importance, the just claims of American surgery have been overlooked, and the credit awarded to others. Simply for the cure of permanent stricture which is permeable, the operation of perforation is preferable to section of the urethra, even when the stricture is seated in the posterior portion of the canal, for the lancet-pointed stilet may be guided by the wire, which in the improved instrument can be made to project before it. But when the stricture in this part of the urethra is impermeable, I am inclined to adopt the opinion and the language of John Bell. when in speaking of the proposal he says, "if so rash a thing has been done, I protest against it, as a sword put into the hands of a fool : such an instrument, (a trocar pointed catheter,) would be in the hands of every young man, and would prove what the crochet is in midwifery, a merciless resource. Rejecting then the operation of perforation, when this description of stricture has its seat in the posterior portion of the urethra, we have to choose between paracentesis of the bladder, and urethrotomy.

All that can be said in favour of paracentesis, is, that it affords temporary relief, and is very easy of performance. This applies equally to the operation above the pubis, and to the disgusting mode of performing it through the rectum. But shall we resort to so serious an operation, when it is at best but a palliative? When the condition of the urethra upon which the whole difficulty depends, remains the same as before its performance, there should be no hesitation, I think, in giving a decided preference to urethrotomy in such cases, inasmuch as the operation involves no more hazard to the patient than paracentesis, and is at the same time a most important part of the treatment for the radical cure of the stricture. It is true it is somewhat more difficult than tapping the bladder, but that circumstance can surely constitute no objection to it on the part of a properly qualified surgeon. As an illustration of the application of this operation, to the treatment of impermeable stricture, the following case is taken from my note-book.

Dec. 1828. M——, aged about 40, has laboured under stricture of urethra for the last thirteen years. I have never been able to pass the smallest sized bougie entirely through the stricture, which is situated near the bulb of the urethra. The instrument can be made to enter the contracted portion of the canal about a quarter of an inch, but by no kind of manipulation can I cause it to advance farther.

He had been under the hands of a number of different surgeons, and had been treated by the caustic bougie. He was exceedingly anxious to have the stricture divided by the knife, but as I was desirous to make another trial of the armed bougie, he submitted to it. The caustic was very assiduously used for a month, and then abandoned as productive of no benefit.

A few days after I had given up the use of the armed bougie

I was desired to see him. I found him, January 27, labouring under complete retention of urine, which had existed for about twelve hours. He was in extreme suffering from constant and ineffectual efforts to empty the bladder. I bled him to the extent of ℥ xxiv, gave him 100 drops of laudanum, and ordered a warm bath. In the course of two or three hours he was enabled to pass a few drops from his bladder, the violent straining to do which has caused a protrusion of the rectum to a considerable extent. As he was exceedingly anxious that an operation should be performed for the radical cure of the stricture; I consented to operate and proceeded to do so, although the retention had not lasted so long as to make the danger at all imminent. He was placed on a table and a staff introduced into the urethra as far as the stricture. The urethra was laid bare by an incision *in perinæo.* The end of the staff was then made to protrude by an assistant, and the urethra opened at the point where it projected. Following the course of the urethra, the strictured portion was laid open to a little beyond the bulb, from which point a catheter was without difficulty passed into the bladder and its contents evacuated. A silver catheter was then passed through the whole course of the urethra into the bladder, an anodyne administered, and the patient carried to bed.

Jan. 28th. Rested well last night. On turning down the bedclothes I was alarmed at finding the scrotum and prepuce distended with urine, and a small portion of the former at its lower part, of a dark colour. This unpleasant occurrence might probably have been prevented if a catheter had been passed through the incision into the bladder, instead of passing it through the entire urethra, as a more direct outlet would thus have been afforded for the urine. With a view to prevent as much as possible the sloughing, which is so common a consequence of the infiltration of urine, the scrotum and prepuce were freely scarified, and the whole of the former enveloped in a blister.

29th. The blister was taken off and the part dressed with ung. resinæ, thinned with spirits of turpentine. The urine continued to dribble off at the punctures in the prepuce for two or three days, and the swelling of the scrotum gradually subsided without the occurrence of sloughing. The catheter was removed on the tenth day, cleaned and returned. The wound in the perinœum gradually healed, and in the third week from the performance of the operation, the catheter was finally withdrawn, and the patient was able to pass his urine in a full free stream.

Another class of cases in which the operation of urethrotomy seems to be peculiarly applicable, are cases of permanent stricture complicated with rupture of the urethra, with a consequent infiltration of urine. When stricture has been of long standing, that portion of the urethra immediately behind it frequently becomes dilated and bulges out from the violent propulsion of the stream of urine against this part. Whether the urethra ulcerates at this point, or from repeated distension finally becomes so thin as to yield to the propulsive efforts of the bladder, I am uncertain. At any rate a solution of continuity sometimes occurs, and infiltration of urine takes place into the cellular tissue of the perinæum, scrotum, and penis, extending, sometimes, upwards towards the abdomen and downwards to the thighs.

The treatment of such cases recommended in the books, is simply to make free incisions into the cellular tissue, and to dress the parts with such applications as are calculated to prevent the occurrence or to lessen the extension of gangrene. The result is, if the patient recovers, that he does so with a fistula in perinæo. If, however, in addition to free incisions with the cellular tissue, the operation of the urethrotomy is performed and the stricture divided, the patient is frequently entirely relieved, instead of having one disease substituted for another. As illustrating the application of the operation to this class of cases, I will relate the following case.

R—— B——, a stout athletic negro, has followed the occupation of boatman, on the Cape Fear River, for a number of years. He has long been subjected to stricture, and has frequently suffered from retention of urine after a debauch. I was called to see him on the morning of December 13th, 1831. The day before he had been drinking very freely, and last night, while attempting to void his urine he felt something give way, and although it seemed to him that he was emptying his bladder, not a drop of urine passed off. I found his scrotum enormously distended, so much so that the form of the penis was entirely lost in the swelling. The perinæum also had a soft puffy feel. I attempted to pass a catheter, but as I could distinctly feel it slip through an opening into what I considered a false passage, I immediately withdrew it. With a view to the cure of the stricture, and for the purpose of preventing, if possible, a fistula in perinæo, I proposed to him the performance of urethrotomy, to which he unhesitatingly assented. A female catheter was passed down to the stricture, which was situated just behind the scrotum. The urethra was exposed by an incision. I endeavoured to find the ruptured point in the urethra, but did not succeed in doing so. An opening was therefore made into it, at the point where the end of the catheter was felt, and carried backwards through the stricture, and somewhat beyond it. A silver catheter was then passed into the bladder and free incisions made into the scrotum, which was also enveloped in a blister. The blistered surface was afterwards dressed with the ung. resin. thinned with spirits of turpentine, for several days. Sloughing was not however entirely prevented in this case. A portion of the scrotum about the size of a dollar became gangrenous. Owing to bad nursing and the want of proper comforts, sloughing over the sacrum occurred from the combined influence of pressure on this part, and the constant saturation of the bed-clothes with urine. These untoward circumstances retarded his recovery, but at the expiration of six weeks he was able to go about, and was discharged cured.

The next class of cases, in which the operation of urethrotomy may occasionally be resorted to with advantage, are cases of stricture, complicated with fistula in perinæo. When simple dilatation of the stricture by the bougie fails to produce a contraction of perinæal fistulæ, several different modes of treatment have been recommended by surgeons; among these, are the application of the cautery, either actual or potential, the rhinoplastic operation, and urethrotomy. As the cautery very often succeeds, it may perhaps be better to resort to it in all cases, in which there is not excessive thickening, and condensation of the tissue in the track of the fistula. As we cannot, however, reasonably anticipate success from the use of the caustic, or even from the application of the actual cautery, where there is much condensation or callosity of the surrounding tissue, it will be better to resort at once either to the rhinoplastic operation, or to urethrotomy. As, however, I have no experience in the comparative advantages, or success of these different modes of operating, I will not pretend to determine between them, but will bring this paper to a close by an abstract from a case in which the latter operation was successfully employed in the treatment of perinæal fistula.

W. S. wood-hewer, came from the country in Dec. 1833, to place himself under my charge for the cure of fistula in perinæo, which he had been labouring under for several years. Unsuccessful attempts had previously been made, to close up the fistulous opening by the application of the lunar caustic. If has been such a source of annoyance to him, that he has made up his mind to submit to any operation which affords a hope of radical relief. The fistulous orifice is very small, a small lead wire can be introduced about half an inch into it, but cannot be made to come in contact with a bougie introduced into the urethra. There is considerable callosity of the cellular tissue, around the orifice of the fistula. He has a stricture, easily dilatable however, about five inches from the orifice.

The operation was performed as follows: A staff was introduced into the bladder, and a fine probe passed in the fistula as far as it could be done without violence. The fistulous canal was then laid open by successive small incisions, until the extremity of the probe was reached. The continuation of the canal was then sought for, but as I failed to find it, the operation was finished by cutting down upon the urethra, and laying it open for somewhat more than an inch in extent. A catheter was then passed into the bladder and kept there, with occasional removals for the purpose of cleansing it, until cicatrization was complete, which was about the end of the third week. No infiltration of urine occurred in this case, probably in consequence of the previous condensation of the cellular tissue of the perinæum.

ART. II. *Remarks on engorgement, or congestion of the Cervix Uteri.* By J. C. BEALES, M. D.

WITHIN a very brief period, in comparison with the existence of our science, the diseases of the internal genital organs of women were almost entirely neglected and unknown; either because they were considered too obscure to be well understood, or too uniformly fatal in their results to offer a fair chance of relief, or perhaps by some, because they were considered almost beneath the notice of the scientific; so that the man who devoted himself to the treatment of female diseases, was looked upon as holding an inferior grade in the profession. Fortunately for humanity, opinions on this point have changed, and of late years, several men of great eminence in Great Britain, France, Germany, and this country, have employed their talents in the investigation of this class of diseases; several very valuable works have been the result, and medical men in general have become better acquainted with the subject; yet I trust I shall be excused for more particularly drawing attention to it, as the extreme frequency of its occurrence, renders it of importance, and I do not know of any English or American writer who has sufficiently noticed it.

The affection which I now propose to discuss, is congestion or engorgement of the cervix uteri. This disease occurs with very great frequency, and although often productive of considerable physical suffering, and still more mental anxiety to the patient, is perhaps not so readily recognised and understood by the members of our profession in general, as it ought to be.

It may occur at any age, from that of puberty up to some few years even after the cessation of the menses; but it is more prevalent, that is to say, it *commences* generally between the ages of twenty and thirty years, and is much more frequent among married women, although I have seen several instances of it in the unmarried.

If we reflect upon the anatomy of the uterus, and on its functions when unimpregnated, we should be disposed to say a priori, that it is an organ very liable, and very much exposed to disorder and disease. We know that it is supplied in an extraordinary degree with blood-vessels, more so than any other organ in the system in proportion to its size; we know by the careful and judicious experiments of Sir George Wintringham and others, that the relative tension and size of the iliac and pelvic arteries and veins in the female, are peculiarly adapted to the increase of circulation through the pelvis and uterus, and, if I may so term it, the permanence and repose of the blood in this organ. If we turn to its physiology, and consider its functions, our attention is forcibly drawn to the irregularity and inequality of the quantity of the circulating fluid at different times. Without ascribing the phenomena of menstruation altogether to a local plethora, as Cullen and many others have done, yet it must be allowed that such a state actually exists in the genital organs, during, and previous to those periods; in addition to this, we have the more uncertain, irregular, and yet perhaps, equally powerful determinations of blood to those parts occasioned by the sexual functions of the organs; we have furthermore, a variety of causes acting at indeterminate times, and with varying forces, all tending to disturb and derange the even balance of its ordinary circulation. We have, therefore, for the subject matter, an organ liberally supplied with blood vessels, and continually exposed to a vast irregularity, as regards the quantity and momentum of its circulation at different epochs. Now, were this organ much liable by its situation to the ordinary external occasional causes of local disease, it is probable that we should rarely see it in a state of health; but it is far too important in the female economy to be so little cared for; we find it therefore, carefully guarded from external injury by a circle of bones, and surrounded and cushioned by soft parts. Yet however well any organ may be protected, it is still liable to those casualties which more or less attend mortality; and we accordingly find there is no lack of occasional causes which produce disease in the uterus. Of those that tend to excite the particular morbid state under consideration, there is a long list, thus: whatever interferes with the perfect act of menstruation — whatever impedes the free circulation of blood through the uterus, or its return from the pelvic cavity, any degree of cold that affects the system generally, local injuries, such as those produced by the passage of the child's head during labour, or by the venereal act, (and this is a frequent cause in young married women) internal hemorrhoids, costiveness, &c. all, or any, may tend to determine an increased quantity of blood to the part, or to retain it there. The vessels in consequence, become distended, their power of re-acting upon and propelling their contents is more or less injured; the circulation becomes sluggish, the quantity of fluids in the part is disproportionate, and the disease of which we are treating, is the result. But at first the local congestion is slight, and if the cause be removed, it will disappear entirely by the powers of nature alone; and doubtless, this is of very frequent occurrence without even the knowledge of the patient herself. But suppose that the exciting cause should continue, or be frequently repeated, the efforts of nature to give relief are ineffectual; then, as I have just said, the vessels become over distended, are no longer able to empty themselves, and the part is swollen and tense; this may be considered as the first stage. If now some local cause of irritation, and excitement be added, subacute inflammation is induced, the arteries of the part take on increased action, lymph is thrown out, the part becomes solidified, indurated, and scirrhus-like—this is the second stage. After this state of things has existed for some time, perhaps for months, perhaps even for years, a further advance is made, and we have the *stage of ulceration.*

A very important question now presents itself, viz: Whether the induration I have spoken of ever changes its nature, takes on a morbid action, and becomes true scirrhus? I have not yet myself witnessed a sufficient number of facts, to determine this satisfactorily. Indeed, it is evident that this question is very difficult to answer. If a surgeon be called to a patient in the early stages of the disease, as it is curable, he, of course, has no opportunity of seeing what it would become without the intervention of art; but unfortunately, owing to the false delicacy of females, they are usually not seen or attended to till the last stage, and the history of the complaint as given by the patient is too obscure and imperfect to place any reliance or found an opinion upon it.

I am not aware that many cases of post mortem examinations of this disease are on record, particularly in the first and second stages; for this there are several reasons. The disease in the early grades is not fatal, its existence is frequently unknown; and in private practice, even where we are aware of it, our researches are limited by the opinions and the wishes of the friends. I have had a few opportunities however to examine the uterus, where death had taken place from some other cause, and where I knew this affection to have existed previously. As perhaps might be expected a priori, the pathological changes of the *first stage* were scarcely perceptible. The neck of the uterus was soft, relaxed, and flabby; there was a slight looseness of texture, but otherwise the structure was not altered, and in fact probably would not have drawn observation as being unnatural had not the attention been specifically directed to it. Indeed it must be remembered, that the affection, thus far, as has before been observed, consists in an accumulation of the fluids in the capillary vessels, which state would be changed by death.

Where death has occurred during the *second stage* of the disease, the appearance is much more decided; we now find the part firm and of a yellowish white colour; the cellular substance is filled with lymph that appears semi-organized. It resists the scalpel, and I have occasionally observed white lines diverging in various directions, giving the tumour so close a resemblance to scirrhus as to render it very difficult to distinguish them. I especially recollect one case of a tailor's wife in the city of Mexico, where several physicians accustomed to post mortem examination, declared their inability to distinguish the structure presented to them from scirrhus, yet the history of the case in every particular forbade the idea of malignant disease. I had attended this lady for many months, but she died suddenly of epidemic scarlet fever, a short distance from the city, and without any professional attendance. To recur to the question then, whether this disease ever becomes true scirrhus, while I admit that what I have above stated is of very trifling importance; yet the impression on my mind is decidedly in the affirmative, influenced principally by the analogy derived from the etiology of scirrhus, situated in other parts of the body; as I believe most surgeons are now agreed, that a tumour, originally of a perfectly innocent character, may take on a cancerous or malignant action. I trust it will be observed, that I do not maintain it always does so; but provided it be admitted that it occasionally occurs, it will be sufficient to show the importance of properly attending to the affection in its early stages. I have said this is a very frequent disease. I should think that I have seen at the smallest estimate, upwards of thirty cases, and among these I do not include infirmary or pauper patients. I will state only a few however, as they will be sufficient to illustrate the affection.

Mrs. F. the wife of a Mexican general, only 22 years of age. I was sent for to see this lady, and informed that she was suffering from a cancer in the womb, which had first attacked her four years previously, soon after marriage; that it had not made any very great progress, as it had been kept at bay by various remedies, which remedies I found had been of a most inefficient and absurd nature. I understood that there was but little, if any, disturbance of the menstruation. The lady had never been pregnant, and although suffering from confinement, and more especially from mental anxiety, it could not be said that her general health was bad. From the whole of this history it was probable that the disease was not cancer. I examined her per vaginam, and found the cervix uteri swollen, rather tender, hotter than natural, and the lips of the os tincœ pouting. On applying the speculum, I observed as I had anticipated, that the whole vaginal part of the uterus was engorged and red. I put this lady on what I considered a proper course of treatment, and in four months she was perfectly well.

Mrs. M. an English lady, a widow, aged 26, complained of a tumour in the hypogastric region, great sensation of weight and bearing down in the pelvis, dragging pain in the groins — leucorrhœa, and frequent fits of hysteria; menstruation regular. On examination, I found a tumour of the uterus, about the size of an orange, which could be easily felt through the parietes of the abdomen. On examining per vaginam, I found the cervix uteri swollen nearly as large as an egg, resistent to the touch, not very painful, and of rather a mottled colour. While I attended to the local disease, I improved the general health by vegetable tonics, with occasional aperients. After about six months this lady returned to Europe, very much improved in every respect, and the uterus had nearly resumed its normal state.

Mrs. K. a married lady, aged 23, complained that for two years she had been suffering uneasy sensations in her pelvis, pains in the groins, which had excited her alarm; her menstruation was rather more profuse than usual, and she had excessive leucorrhœa. On examination, I found the cervix uteri exceedingly painful to the touch. On applying the speculum, I observed this part swollen to about twice the size of a nutmeg, and a quantity of excessively viscid stringy mucous emerging from the os uteri. This lady was put under treatment, and in five weeks was perfectly well.

In the latter end of last year, I was requested to visit Miss. B. aged 32, in consultation with her attending physician. She had been suffering for several months, with a frequent desire to go to stool; a sense of burning heat within the pelvis, a weight as "though a ball was inside of her;" considerable leucorrhœa, the discharge of a yellow colour—frequent desire to void her urine, pain in the loins and sometimes in the groins. She was very much depressed in spirits, and fully believed she had a "cancer."

On making an examination, per vaginam, I experienced very great difficulty, in consequence of the extreme narrowness of the external orifice, produced by the presence of a perfect hymen; for the same reason I found it impossible without injuring the patient, to introduce a common speculum; but I succeeded in obtaining a view of the cervix uteri, by making use of a female urethra dilator. I found the cervix uteri of a deep red colour; the anterior lip swollen to about the size of a walnut, and rather sensible to the touch; the mucous membrane of the vagina was heightened in colour and bathed with mucous secretion.

The treatment pursued was local abstraction of blood by means of leeches, first from the loins, afterwards from the cervix uteri itself, and once or twice from the entrance to the vagina—hip-baths daily. Saline aperient medicines in a little infusion, so as to insure one or two alvine discharges daily; and finally, by the use of vaginal injections, first, those of an emollient nature, and afterwards replacing them by astringents. This lady's symptoms decidedly indicated a more severe degree of disease than actually existed; but she was of a highly nervous temperament, was engaged in arduous mental occupation, and at length came to fix her thoughts almost continually on her complaint; for this reason the cure progressed very slowly, and she was five or six months before she was entirely well.

Mrs. A. ætat 50, in the state of New-Jersey, mother of several children. I was called to see her in the month of January of the present year. This lady had formerly a polypus uteri, the flooding from which had nearly destroyed her before the cause was discovered; about a year and a half since, I removed the tumour and she entirely recovered. She now complained of excessive leuchorrhœa; the discharge was of a greenish yellow, very fetid, and so profuse as to compel her to change her napkins eighteen or twenty times daily; she had also severe dragging pains in the groins and lumbar region, her feet and face were swollen, her appetite destroyed, and she was so exceedingly feeble that she could not rise from her bed; she is of an excessively nervous temperament, and very much alarmed lest there should be another polypus, or perhaps the constantly dreaded "cancer." On examination, I found the vaginal portion of the uterus very much enlarged, about the size of a small orange, the os uteri open so as to admit the finger, and on the anterior lip were four ulcers, three of them about the size of a split pea, although not of a regular shape, while the fourth was more than twice that size — they were all foul-looking and about a line in depth. There was none of that eversion nor jaggedness of the edges so indicative of carcinoma, neither was there that indurated deposit of new matter, which is so characteristic of that malignant affection. The vagina was almost filled with its morbid secretion, and strings of tough ropy mucus hung out of the os uteri, of such tenacity that I could not sponge them away.

My first care was to attend to this lady's general health, by putting her on a course of vegetable tonics, nourishing diet and wine, merely letting her use emollient and anodyne injections to the vagina: after a few weeks she was so much improved that I was enabled to take away blood locally. A doubt arose in my mind whether disagreeable results might not arise from the bites of the leeches, as there was evidently a disposition to ulceration in the part; but as I have repeatedly seen great benefit from the remedy in malignant ulceration, I determined to adopt it; the bites healed readily, and the ulcers almost immediately took on a healthy action as the general health improved. I touched them once with a strong solution of nitrate of silver, and by persisting in the usual treatment, the patient perfectly recovered. She enjoys better health than she has done for many years, and can ride several miles in a day to see her friends. She has now not a vestige of the disease, except a very slight leucorrhœa, which gives her neither trouble nor uneasiness.

In the early part of this year I went to see a woman about 30 years of age, mother of two children, at Bergen in New-Jersey, in consultation with two other physicians. This woman had been complaining for upwards of a year of great pain in the pelvis, in the groins and lumbar region, and of slight leucorrhœal discharge; but more especially of all those symptoms which usually indicate inflammation or excessive irritation of the bladder. These indeed were so prominent, that my first idea was that she had a calculus in the bladder, and I did not relinquish that opinion till the bladder had been carefully examined. On examination per vaginam, first with "the touch," and afterwards with the speculum, I found the cervix uteri somewhat enlarged, of a very bright red colour, with three or four of that kind of *fissure* leading into the os uteri, so frequently observed in the uteri of women who have borne children. In this case, the edges of these fissures were in a state of ulceration, and the whole organ was so excessively sensible that she could scarcely bear the slightest touch of the finger. The patient's general health was very bad, and she had that yellowish parchment look which commonly attends malignant disease. I recommended the application of caustic to the ulcers, a few leeches to the orifice of the vagina, emollient and anodyne injections, and a course of mineral tonics. This course was persevered in, and varied according to circumstances in a most judicious manner by the attending physician; and in about two months she was able to attend to her usual pursuits; since that time I have lost sight of her.

I need not give any more examples, as I trust the foregoing will be deemed sufficient.

Symptoms. The symptoms at the commencement of this disease are usually very obscure, and hardly sufficient to call the attention of the patient. Some inconvenience is felt in the pelvis when the bowels are costive; uneasy sensations are experienced for some days before the menstrual period; some degree of leucorrhœa attends.

As the disease progresses, pains in the loins are felt, and there is a sense of weight within the pelvis; as the uterus becomes more engorged, it falls lower, producing a feeling of "bearing down," and tenesmus; while dragging and shooting pains are felt in the groins. All these symptoms may go on increasing to such an extent as effectually to alarm the patient, and cause her to seek for professional advice; but for the most part they proceed more slowly, keeping her in a state of ill health, and particularly subject to depression of spirits, filling her mind with great alarm, and yet from the mistaken delicacy of her sex, she conceals the cause from her friends. The symptoms vary very much at different times. When the patient remains perfectly quiet and tranquil they are usually very supportable; but if she take much exercise, or be placed in situations that cause much mental or local excitement, a great exacerbation of the symptoms is produced. The sensibility of the neck of the uterus varies very much in different subjects — in some I have known it to remain almost in its normal state of insensibility; while in others the touch of the finger or the connubial act, produced very considerable pain. As the disease advances, the vaginal discharge increases vastly, and is mixed with an extremely viscid mucus, which I have no doubt is the produce of the nabothian glands, as I have seen it several times hanging partly out, and partly within the os tincæ.

At length ulceration takes place, and there is usually an increase in the severity of the symptoms, although this is not universally the case, as I have seen two or three instances where several ulcers had formed, and the patients scarcely made any complaints; most commonly however, there is acute pain in the part, the bladder and rectum become affected by contiguous sympathy, there is frequent desire to make water, great tenesmus, and very considerable pain when the bowels are relieved; the vaginal discharge is muco-purulent and occasionally streaked with blood. The patient takes to her bed under the full belief that she has cancer, a belief that is but too often fostered by an injudicious diagnosis; in fact, should the professional attendant content himself with the patient's statement of her sufferings, it will be extremely difficult if not impossible for him to arrive at a full knowledge of the affection. Nearly all diseases of the uterus have necessarily many symptoms in common, for this reason more close inquiry becomes necessary. By a common examination per vaginam, a well practised finger can ascertain many essential points with very great accuracy; but still more information can be obtained by the use of the speculum. A great outcry has been raised against the use of this instrument, but I think without any just cause. All the affections for which it can be used are highly important; many of them are difficult to discriminate without its use; and with respect to its indelicacy, if applied in a proper manner it is certainly not more than in a common examination per vaginam, as there is not the slightest exposure of the person. Most women met with in private practice have very properly great repugnance to either; but with one or two exceptions, I have always succeeded in obtaining permission to use the instrument, after I had pointed out its utility and importance.

On examination then with the speculum, the surface of the tumour will be found smooth, probably shining, of a red or mottled colour; the ulcers will generally be found superficial, with even borders; perhaps their surface will be foul and without granulations, or occasionally they may be healthy-looking, with small specks of blood upon them, and more especially their base, and the unbroken surface between them, is not of that hard, stony nature, which I believe always attends carcinoma of the part; in brief, although it may be difficult to point out the characteristic distinctions between these two kinds of ulceration, by mere words, yet I think that any physician accustomed to see the two, will readily distinguish them. I am here endeavouring to mark the distinction between what may be termed simple ulceration in this stage of the affection and carcinoma; yet I will here take occasion to repeat my firm conviction, that the latter dreadful disease is not unfrequently produced by neglect in attending to the former in its early stages.

Treatment. The sympathy existing between the uterus and the stomach, and the rest of the alimentary canal, is one of the most remarkable and most constant in the system; we find consequently, that whenever the former organ is affected, either physiologically or morbidly, a deranged state of the chylopoietic viscera is almost certain to occur, in the affection of which we are treating. This is nearly universally the case, especially after it has existed a few months. Our patient will then complain of want of appetite, disordered bowels, nausea, and a feeling of excessive debility. Now although these symptoms are produced by sympathy, and are of course, secondary to the real disease, yet it will generally be found advantageous to commence the treatment by gentle aperients, with occasionally a dose of blue pill, and these followed up by a course of vegetable bitters. By this method, the general state of the patient will usually be very much improved, and he will be encouraged to persevere in the further treatment, and this is no trifling point gained.

With regard to the local disease, it may be useful in very robust women, to bleed from the system at large; but this will very seldom be necessary. After the above mentioned indication has been fulfilled, ten or twelve leeches should be applied to the lumbar region, and perhaps it may be useful to repeat these in two or three days, if the pain there should be very severe. A tepid bath, either of the whole body, or where the patient is feeble, a hip bath should be taken daily; at first, if she remain in it ten minutes, it will be sufficient, but the time should be gradually increased to an hour, taking care to preserve the temperature always at the same degree; the bowels are to be relieved every day, and if necessary, injections or mild aperients must be used to insure this result; injections of an emollient and sedative nature must be thrown into the vagina several times a day. Among the best for this purpose, may be classed infusion of flaxseed, or elm bark, holding in solution the extract of belladonna, or hyoscyamus, in the proportion of a drachm of the extract to a quart of the infusion. The patient must be confined as much as possible to a horizontal posture, although there is no necessity for her remaining in bed, as that would tend to debilitate her; she must be limited to a vegetable diet. By this course continued for two or three weeks, we shall generally find a great improvement in the state of the patient; but the cervix uteri will still be tender and swollen, and pain will usually be felt on taking exercise; four or six leeches should now be applied to the neck of the uterus itself, by means of the speculum, and it may become necessary to repeat this remedy once or twice. The effect of this local abstraction of blood is truly surprising; very frequently the relief is almost immediate, and where the disease has been in an advanced stage, so as not to admit of so speedy a cure, yet the benefit is so evident to the patients themselves, that I have frequently been asked to repeat the application even before I thought it necessary. I have met with practitioners who have expressed to me their fears of hemorrhage from the bites of the leeches in this part; but I have directed this remedy certainly two hundred times in the course of my practice, and I can conscientiously assert that this, nor any other untoward result, has never occurred to me. Besides, should hemorrhage occur, of which I do not believe there is the slightest danger, the orifice might be touched with caustic, or the bleeding could be arrested by the tampon.

After the continuation of this treatment for a few weeks, more or less according to circumstances, the emollient injections are exchanged for astringent ones, either vegetable or mineral, the womb, if prolapsed, is supported by an external bandage or truss for a few weeks, and the cure is generally complete.

Where the disease has gone on to the last stage of ulceration, the same treatment is to be persevered in for a longer time; the leeches to the womb itself will have to be repeated more frequently, and in addition it will generally be necessary to make a few applications of a stick of lunar caustic to the ulcers. I have on two or three other occasions, derived great benefit from a course of arsenic, in very small doses two or three times a day, and continued for five or six weeks; I have seen the ulcers rapidly cicatrize with this constitutional treatment, after they had resisted all local applications.

By a judicious perseverance in the course laid down, for a few weeks, or in old cases for a few months, I believe this disease, so distressing and alarming to the patient, may always be conquered; at least, I have thus far never known it to fail.

ART. III. *On the effects of Ergota in Parturition, with Cases.* By HORACE GREEN, M. D. Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine, in the Vermont Academy of Medicine.

THE diversity of opinion which prevails among the members of the medical profession, not only in regard to the specific powers of the *ergot of rye*,* but also in relation to the propriety of its employment as an *uterine excitant* in parturition, renders it desirable that still further observations on this subject be obtained. If its use is attended with that uncertainty and danger which some of the profession would advocate; if, indeed, it is productive of more evil than good, when administered to aid the parturient effects, it ought to be banished from our materia medica.

---

* As many of the other grains are subject to the "spur"—that disease which in

Should it be ascertained, however, on the other hand, that one half the benefit may be derived from its employment, which is declared to be true by another part of the profession, it merits the attention of every practitioner in midwifery. At any rate, it would be better for the community, and less discreditable to our science, if more uniformity of opinion in relation to this, as well as other subjects, obtained among the members of the profession.

Having employed the secale cornutum for more than ten years to increase the uterine contractions, during which period I have administered it in nearly one hundred cases, I have no hesitancy in declaring the opinion that its action upon the gravid uterus is *specific*, and as certain in its operation as that of ipecacuanha upon the stomach; and that when judiciously and cautiously ad-

---

rye is productive of the ergot, this morbid growth, when it occurs in the latter grain, is denominated the ergot of rye. According to Dr. Adam Neale, who, several years since published a history of this substance, the secale cornutum, or spurred rye, was employed as a promoter of labour pains, by female midwives in Germany and in other parts of the continent as early as the sixteenth century.

No physician however, ventured to employ it as a child-bed remedy, until 1777, when M. Desgranges, an obstetrical practitioner in Lyons, made some trials with the medicine, and published a history of its effects upon the gravid uterus, in the medical journals of that day. For a period of thirty years, however, subsequent to the publication of Desgranges' observations, the medicine received little or no attention from the profession.

To Dr. Stearns of this city, belongs the credit of having first called the attention of the medical profession in this country, to the subject of employing ergot to facilitate parturition.

In Dr. Stearns' communication on this subject, which was published in 1807 in the New-York Medical Repository, he states that he has been in the habit of using the *pulvis parturians*, to quicken child-birth for several years, with the most complete success. Although it has been much employed since that period in this country, yet it was not until 1820, that it became generally known in England. The attention of the profession was called to it at the above period in that country, by the publication of some cases, in which it had been tried by doctors Merriman and Davies. "Since that time," says Dr. Ramsbotham, "it has come into very common use, and its powers almost universally known to the profession."

ministered, it is an invaluable agent in the hands of the obstetric practitioner.

The diversity of opinion which exists in relation to its specific action, and likewise its mischievous effects upon the uterus, depends in a great measure, I believe, upon the quality of the medicine on the one hand, and upon its injudicious administration, as to time and quantity, on the other. Cases have fallen under my own observation, where, idiosyncrasy of the patient, or from some other counteracting cause, the drug has seemed to exert no influence upon the gravid uterus; and in many instances I doubt not, great mischief has followed its improper administration. All this, however, may be said with equal propriety of any efficient article of the materia medica, and forms no valid arguments against its employment under certain established regulations.

For several years I was accustomed to exhibit the ergot in scruple and half drachm doses, and yet in no instance have I been aware of its having proved fatal, or in any way injurious to fœtal life; and as to the supposition of some practitioners that it is frequently productive of the hour-glass construction of the uterus, I have had no instance in my own experience to confirm this opinion. Indeed, the three only decidedly marked instances of this condition of the uterus which have been observed in my practice, occurred in cases where the ergot had not been administered. Instead, however, of exhibiting the drug in the above doses, I am now, and for the last five years have been, accustomed to give it in doses of not more than one-third of this amount. Formerly I employed the medicine as obtained from the apothecary; but during the above period I have directed it to be gathered from the *standing grain*, and to be plucked at that period when the corn is ripe for the sickle. Thus procured, I have found the ergot altogether more certain in its operations, and in doses of eight or ten grains to prove as efficient in increasing the uterine powers, as the scruple or half drachm doses of the drug obtained in the ordinary way. Another advantage which is derived from the exhibition of the ergot in half scruple doses, arises from the fact that the medicine is retained upon the stomach with much more certainty than when administered in larger doses.

The following cases will tend, I think, to sustain the opinion expressed in the specific powers and efficacy of the ergot of rye as a parturient excitant.

Case I.—June 14th. This morning Mrs. P. was taken in labour with her fourth child. Each previous lying-in, I was informed, had been unusually lingering. Found her having an occasional well-marked pain, but on examination ascertained that there was but little or no dilatation of the os uteri. After a delay of between two and three hours, during which time the pains had increased somewhat in frequency, a second examination was made, when the mouth of the uterus was found enlarged to the size of a half dollar, and the external passage lubricated and relaxed. But still the pains, although frequent and regular, did not seem to be sufficiently powerful to terminate the labour, and there was every appearance that the case would be, as the former ones had been, lingering and protracted. At this period I administered, in some warm tea, ten grains of the powdered ergot.

In just ten minutes from the period of taking the ergot, its peculiar effect began to show itself in a strong and forcible pain, which was announced by the patient's exclamation, "I'm in pain all over!" This pain continued with several *remissions*, but without *intermissions*, until a full-sized healthy child was born; which occurred in precisely twenty minutes from the exhibition of the ergot! The child, which weighed eight pounds, was larger than any of her former children, at birth, yet the patient several times remarked, that "she never got through so easily before."

Case II.—July 5th. Was called to attend Mrs. E. who was in labour with her eighth or ninth child. This lady informed me that at her previous confinements, she had suffered much from the painful and protracted nature of each labour; and she greatly feared that the present would be equally lingering.

In this case I did not wait for a free opening of the os uteri, but as soon as the mouth of the uterus became easily *dilatable*, I administered eight grs. of the secale cornutum, intending to repeat the dose if the first did not take effect. In a few minutes, however, the labour pains became urgent, and the case was favourably finished within twenty-five minutes after the exhibition of the drug.

Case III.—Nov. 1. Attended Mrs. G. who was in labour with her third child.

Here too the friends of the patient, and the lady herself, stated that her former labours had been lingering: I was aware, however, that this was no criterion by which to judge of the present labour; but as the pains were short and inefficient, and the intermission between them long, the ergot was administered at the proper period, and the labour speedily and favourably terminated.

In the two following cases the effects of the ergot were so prompt and efficient, as to leave no doubt on my mind, of the specific powers and efficacy of the drug, when timely administered.

Case IV.—Dec. 1. Mrs. G. who had been delivered of several children, was at this lying-in attacked with labour pains in a somewhat singular manner. She was suddenly awaked in the night by a copious discharge of the liquor amnii, without any previous warning whatever. Presuming that her "time" had arrived, I was immediately sent for; but from an unavoidable circumstance, nearly three hours intervened between this occurrence and my arrival at the house of the patient. On arriving, I found she had remained quite free from pain since the "breaking of the waters;" and I waited two hours longer without my patient exhibiting the *slightest symptom* that the labour was progressing. During this time I had made examination per vaginam, and had found the uterus dilated to the size of a half crown piece; the presentation regular, and the parts lubricated and yielding. Perceiving no objection to the use of the ergot, I immediately exhibited ten grs. of the powdered drug, which was followed, within as many minutes, with a sharp pain. In thirty minutes more the woman was delivered of a full-sized, healthy child.

Case V.—July 27. Attended Mrs. P. at this date, in labour with her second child. In this case the os uteri opened with great reluctance, for the pains were short and inefficient, the intermission long; and there was every prospect that the labour, unless the uterus was stimulated to greater action, would prove to be a lingering one, at least.

As the presentation was regular, and the pelvic opening well proportioned to size of the head, I did not wait for much enlargement of the uterine orifice; but when it was of the size of a shilling, and the parts relaxed, I administered eight grs. of the powdered ergot. In a few minutes the medicine was followed by a pain, distinguished from all that had preceded it by its increased energy and power; and in twenty minutes from the exhibition of the drug the labour was terminated favourably to both mother and child. I am particular in the exact time, for I am accustomed always to look at my watch when the nurse administers the medicine, that the dose may be repeated at the end of twenty minutes, should the first fail to produce, in that time, any effect.

It does not, however, operate equally prompt and energetic in all cases. In some instances I have found its only effect was to increase, in a moderate degree, the tonic powers of the uterus, as the following cases will show.

Case VI. — Was called, April 6th, to attend Mrs. E. in labour with her third child. Her previous confinements, she stated, had all been lingering. In this instance, the pains for a long period seemed inefficient, and the progress of the labour was consequently slow. After rupturing the membranes, ten grs. of ergot were administered, which in a short time appeared to increase in a considerable degree, the uterine contractions. These increased labour-pains, however, were continued for nearly one hour and a half, when the case was favourably terminated.

Case VII. — In this case the pains continued for several hours after labour commenced, to be of that kind which is denominated "grinding," and as the orifice of the uterus, and the external parts remained rigid and unyielding, V. S. was employed. Notwithstanding depletion, however, the character of the pains remained the same; but the parts became in a degree relaxed. As soon as the uterine orifice had enlarged to the size of a shilling, half a scruple of the ergot was administered, which increased the pains and rendered them more efficient. A second portion was administered as the pains began to flag, and the labour favourably finished a little short of two hours from the taking of the first dose of ergot.

As I have stated in the early part of this paper, I have never known an instance where the administration of ergot seemed to prove in any degree, deleterious to fœtal life. On the contrary, cases have come under my observation when its timely exhibition has, apparently, been the means of preserving the life of the child. In a recent number of the London Medical Gazette, Dr. Armstrong highly recommends that the ergot be given in all cases of *breach presentation;* as it tends he asserts, almost invariably to prevent *asphyxia* of the infant. There are other instances, in my opinion, when its judicious administration will prove equally efficacious in obviating the calamity.

The following case will illustrate my meaning.

Case VIII.—June 1st. I attended the wife of the Rev. Mr. C. at her second lying-in. Her previous and first confinement had been a lingering one, and she had been delivered of a still-born child. She had completed, at this time, her full period when labour commenced. The presentation was regular, and during the first stage the pains were efficient; but as the head descended into the pelvis, and particularly at the lower strait, they became flagging, and the head remained, for some time, resting with considerable force upon the rim of the pelvis. At this period I felt one or two sudden jerks of the head: such as occur when the head is retained too long in the breach presentation. Aware of the danger indicated by this sign, I promptly administered half a scruple of the ergot.

The action of the uterus was quickly aroused, and the labour was finished in a very few minutes; yet the child was completely asphyxiated: and it required the employment of the most strenuous efforts for nearly half an hour before its recovery (which finally took place,) was effected. Had the ergot been exhibited as soon as the flagging of the pains commenced, I am confident the asphyxia, in this instance, wonld have been prevented.

In regard to those contractions of the uterus upon the placenta, which, in the opinion of some practitioners, are so likely to follow the exhibition of ergot, I can state that, my own experience has given me a widely different impression, I am never so confident that there will be no detention of the placenta, as when labour is terminated under the influence of ergot.

As yet, I have not met with a single instance where any serious difficulty with the after-birth has occurred after the exhibition of this article. After the body of the child is expelled however, I invariably take care to retain the thighs and legs in utero, in order to provoke another pain, which tends greatly, in my opinion, not only to cast off the placenta, but to insure a favourable contraction of the uterus itself.

Objections have been made to the employment of ergot in labour with first children; and as a general rule these objections are important and valid; for it is not, in these cases, usually necessary, Instances do occur, however, where it may be employed with safety and advantage, even in cases of first labour.

When such cases are lingering, and there exists no disproportion between the fœtal head and pelvic cavity, and when the os uteri and vagina are well relaxed, and lubricated, I never hesitate to administer the ergot in small doses.

Case IX.—Jan. 29th. I attended Mrs. D. of Broadway, in labour with her first child. During the first stage the pains occurred at regular intervals, and the labour steadily but slowly progressed. As the head descended into the lower pelvis, the labour pains occurred with less energy, and at longer intervals; and although the os uteri had opened, and the external parts were well relaxed, yet for several hours, labour appeared to be stationary; apparently for want of sufficient power in the uterine contractions. As none of the objections I have named, existed to the use of the ergot, I administered at this point of the labour, ten grains of the drug.

In twenty-five minutes the lady was safely delivered of a full sized, healthy child.

Case X.—March 5th. Mrs. T. of Reade-street, was confined with her first child. In this instance, as in the preceding case, labour progressed favourably through the first stage; but after the head had passed the upper strait, the pains returned with less frequency, and were less efficient than at first.

At this point I gave eight grains of the ergot. The tonic power of the uterus was greatly increased, but not to that extent which is frequently produced by this agent. In a little more than one hour, however, she was delivered of a healthy child.

A few months since, I attended this lady in her second confinement, and in no case have I ever witnessed more prompt and happy effects produced by the ergot, than in this instance. When called, I found her comfortably seated in her arm chair, and having any appearance but that of being in labour. On inquiry, however, I learned that she had had at long intervals, regular labour pains for the last three or four hours, without any apparent increase in strength or frequency. The pains continuing after my arrival, I advised her to take her bed, and having examined per vaginam, I found the parts relaxed, the head low down, and the uterine orifice well opened. After some delay, without any marked progress in the labour, I administered ten grains of the ergot. In five minutes a strong uterine action came on, and in ten more, or in fifteen minutes from the exhibition of the grain, a healthy child of large size, (weighing nine pounds,) was safely delivered.

Since I commenced drawing up this paper, a case has fallen under my observation where the effect of the ergot was so manifest, even in suspending the existing necessity of the use of the forceps, that I cannot omit a record of it here. A few nights since, I was requested by my friend Dr. Cumming of this city, to visit with him a lady who was in labour with her first child; and who, for reasons which will appear, he had determined to deliver with forceps. The early symptoms of labour had commenced, as I learned from the doctor, nearly forty-eight hours previous, and the labour had progressed slowly but regularly, through its first stages.

The patient was a robust young woman, and the os uteri and external parts remained rigid for a long time; but as the head descended towards the lower strait, they became somewhat relaxed, —yielding in a degree to the ordinary measures, which were adopted to overcome them. Still, the progress of the case was exceedingly slow; for although the pains continued to be frequent and quite severe for a space of ten or twelve hours, yet the labour had progressed but little during this period.

In the meantime, the strength of the patient had become much exhausted; and, as the powers of the uterus seemed inadequate to the task, Dr. C. had wisely determined to adopt some efficient measures for terminating the labour. It was at this stage of the case that I saw the patient.

She was at this time exceedingly restless, and in constant pain; but the pains, instead of being concentrated upon the uterus, seemed to be diffused over the whole system, causing that nervous anxiety and unmitigated distress, which often attends the latter stage of tedious and protracted labours. Her pulse and general appearance indicated great prostration of strength. The external parts were relaxed, the uterus fully opened, and the head was occupying the lower strait, where it had remained for the four preceding hours, apparently for the want of sufficient contractile powers of the uterus; for there existed no marked disproportion between the fœtal head and pelvic opening. It was a case, in short, demanding the prompt interference of art, and Dr. C. had very judiciously made preparations to employ the forceps at once. But as I had witnessed in similar cases, the effects of the ergot in concentrating the pains upon the uterus, and in speedily and safely terminating the labour, I proposed to my friend, its employment in this case. He assented, and half a scruple of the drug was immediately administered to the patient in some warm tea.

In ten minutes, the restlessness and moaning of the patient ended in a forcible, "bearing-down" pain, and in less than twenty-five minutes, she was safely delivered of a full-sized living child.

If it were necessary I could multiply cases, tending equally with the foregoing to establish the specific powers and value of the secule cornutum in parturition; more would be superfluous. Of its power to prevent anticipated hemorrhage, when administered just before the delivery of the child, in those cases when great loss of blood had followed parturition in previous labours, I have had some gratifying illustrations.

I am well aware, that while a majority of practitioners in our country have yielded to the accumulated mass of evidence in favour of the powers and efficacy of the ergot of rye in parturition, there are still some eminent obstetricians, for whose opinions I entertain the highest respect, who yet distrust its virtues, or acknowledge its powers, doubt the propriety of its employment, because of its frequent injudicious administration. In some excellent observations on the use of this article as an uterine excitor, and in answer to the objections which have been urged against its employment, Dr. Ramsbotham, in his lectures on the Theory and Practice of Midwifery, delivered at the London Hospital, remarks, "It surely is neither sound logic nor fair argument, to adduce as an objection against a valuable remedy, the possibility of its abuse. I would ask, is bleeding never liable to be abused; or mercury, that most powerful, perhaps, of all our internal medicines? Would we discard these remedial means because a bungler might misapply them? Neither is this or any other medicine to be prescribed at random; we must only have recourse to it in consequence of certain conclusions at which our mind has arrived, after a system of severe reasoning."*

In the absence of that entire uniformity of opinion, which might be desirable among the practitioners of this country in relation to this article, I was gratified, on a late visit to the Lying-in Institutions of London, to have my own views in regard to the virtues of ergot, confirmed by the experience and opinions of many of the eminent accoucheurs connected with those Institutions. In both the General Lying-in Hospital, and the East London Lying-in Institution, the secale cornutum is much used to increase the parturient efforts. Dr. Cory, obstetrical superintendent of the latter charity, speaks in the highest terms of the efficacy of the drug. In reference to its effects upon fœtal life, he remarks: "Although I have used this substance in upwards of one hundred cases, I do not recollect an instance where the death of the infant could fairly be attributed to its employment."†

Mr. Clutterbuck also, in a late number of the London Medical Gazette,‡ makes some observations upon the safety and advantages of ergot in parturition, and adds: "In the last thirty cases of labour which I have attended, and where the orifice of the uterus was not dilated to more than the circumference of a shilling, and where the pains were pretty regular in succession, the exhibition of the freshly powdered ergot of rye has had the most beneficial effects in forwarding the progress of parturition."

It is needless, however, to accumulate testimony in its favour; for as Dr. Ramsbotham has justly remarked, the medical periodicals of the day, teem with the history of cases in which it has been found of service. Enough, indeed, has occurred in my own experience, fully to confirm the assertion of the able editor of the London Medical and Surgical Journal, that "the ergota when good, does excite uterine action, relieves the woman from tedious and useless suffering, expedites parturition, arrests hemorrhage, and saves a vast deal of time and loss of rest, both to the medical attendant and his patient."*

---

* Lecture xxviii.

† London Medical Gazette, No. 49, p. 885.

‡ No. 50, p. 946.

ART. IV.—*Practical Remarks on Purulent Ophthalmia as it occurs among children in Alms-Houses.* By N. MORRELL, Assistant Physician, Long Island Farms.

FROM whatever geographical position this disease may have had its origin, it is now almost certain that there are local causes, which being brought into combination are capable of maintaining purulent ophthalmia in almost every Alms-House of the country, and of producing it frequently in other institutions without the aid of contagion.

In Alms-Houses particularly, children of different families are indiscriminately associated, frequently crowded in dormitories constructed without regard to ventilation, supplied with a diet more or less uniform, confined within limits comparatively narrow, and furnished with clothing clean it is true, but worn indiscrimicately by one and another, with bed and bedding after the same manner; from eight to thirty beds being placed in a single room, which are not confined to the reception of any particular body. From all this it results that the air of the dormitories is breathed two or three times over every night, and that the secretions of different bodies are mingled and absorbed by particular bodies, and from these still farther combined, the surrounding atmosphere becomes contaminated—an odour so generated that a stranger can perceive within six hundred feet of the buildings, and wonders when he enters what there is so offensive. This odour is known and distinguished as the Alms-House odour, peculiar to itself and not confined to any Alms-House in particular. This contaminated atmosphere is also common to hospitals that are not well ventilated; to the dormitories of many boarding-schools, asylums, &c., of various descriptions; and this atmosphere produces always deleterious consequences to such as have not been accustomed to a residence within it, for some time after they commence such residence. In hospitals it produces diarrhœa, almost without exception, among the pupils of medicine when they first commence visiting the wards. In most Alms-Houses, diarrhœa is perpetually endemic as well among adults as children. In boarding schools the more common effect is typhus fever, where the external atmosphere combines to excite the causes within. In asylums for children, diarrhœa and ophthalmia are of frequent occurrence, and frequently endemic; but ophthalmia is not confined to asylums attached to Poor-Houses; it pervades many other institutions of a similar character.

---

* Lond. Med. and Surg. Jour., No. 25, p. 801.

Since mucous or purulent ophthalmia has become so common, the means of prevention deserve the first consideration, which leads to the history of the disease in the New-York Alms-House, an asylum at present for more than seven hundred children. In 1831, these children were provided for at Bellevue, where at the time, all the above mentioned causes were rife; and though it is supposed that contagion was first introduced, these causes kept it in fermentation, so that more than half the children there, (about four hundred) were unfit for school; several became totally blind, others recovered with the loss of one eye: but the greatest loss to the whole number was their education, which could not proceed, from the unavoidable weakness of their eyes.

Under such circumstances the most experienced physicians were consulted, and finally employed. Under their direction and advice, especially under the direction of Dr. Cheesman, the treatment was improved, scarcely one lost both eyes, and few even one; still the number in the hospital did not greatly diminish. The farms were then purchased, and here Dr. Bushe took the direction. Under a pure ventilation the disease was not so destructive, and Dr. Bushe cured it in a shorter time than had any previous physician; but the cases attacked were not less numerous than before, and the hospital for ophthalmia still continued its usual quota. At this time, the 8th of January, 1833, the writer went to Blackwell's Island, and took charge of the nurseries at the farms.

He had treated the children before at Bellevue—he had seen that the above mentioned causes produced a general tendency to disease in the mucous membranes; he had witnessed that the mouth, anus, and vulva were alike liable to ulcerations of a malignant character, which sometimes terminated in mortification; he had seen the vagina in cases of purulent ophthalmia, discharging a purulent matter precisely similar to that of the conjunctiva; he had witnessed that this discharge was poisonous to the eye of a healthy person, and capable of exciting an inflammation more destructive to the eyes of such individuals than of such as were associated with the disease; he had observed that children recently admitted became the readiest victims; that scarcely one escaped without taking the disease in from three to five days after admission; while such as had once had it, and become as it were acclimated, occasionally relapsed without much danger of positively losing their eyes, which remained weak. He had seen that the prevalence of diseases common to children, measles, scarlet fever, and sometimes varioloid, greatly modified the disease, diminished the number attacked, and frequently cured chronic cases; and inferred, that notwithstanding the disease might have arisen in the first place from contagion introduced, and notwithstanding it were certainly communicable by contact, that this communicability was maintained by causes existing within. He knew as aforesaid, that these causes produced a general tendency to disease in the mucous membranes; that many children were admitted who inherited a disposition to ophthalmia; some from a syphilitic taint, others from internal vices of the system; and believed that the above named causes, acting on this hereditary predisposition, would produce in the first place, disease of the conjunctiva; that this by rubbing, would turn to inflammation, and this terminate in a purulent discharge poisonous to the mucous membranes of a healthy child wherever applied, but especially to the mucous membrane of the eye, and thus generate an endemic disease, poisonous even at a distance, from a very simple form of inflammation in a very vitiated constitution.

To prevent the disease therefore, the physician directed that the children be divided into squads; that the name and number of each squad be taken and marked on the beds and blankets used by each squad; that no bed or blanket used by one child should be appropriated to another without previous washing; that every child be supplied with a towel for itself, firmly sewed on every morning, to be used through the day and on the next morning, when every child was to wash either in separate water, or in water poured on his hands held over a tub, from another tub standing near, and filled with clean water; that the officer appointed to oversee the children, should be present at every ablution, and see that these directions were fully accomplished. In addition, the physician presented himself every morning, was frequently present during ablution, and in the dormitories at night, to see that his requisitions were fully answered: he also directed, and saw that his direction was performed, that the buildings which were not constructed for ventilation should be ventilated at night by the windows being left partially open, and that the dormitories should not be occupied for day rooms, or the day rooms for dormitories—thus allowing a tolerable opportunity for the purification of the air in each apartment during the absence of the children. He also directed that every thing washed should be washed in the most careful manner possible, and rendered perfectly clean. Now these appear to be regulations perfectly simple, and capable of being executed with ease. But the present writer found it very difficult, and could not procure the performance of all for more than a year after commencing; he did, however, finally procure their complete accomplishment, and had the gratification of seeing the disease gradually diminish year after year, till he has not now, the 15th of November, 1840, more than twenty out of seven hundred with ophthalmia, and these for the most part slight affections, while the others are as healthy as to their eyes, as any children in private families.

Six years ago it broke out in the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and spread to fifteen or twenty cases: the same measures were immediately pursued on consultation of the then physician, with the writer, and the ophthalmia soon disappeared. Again, last summer they had several cases. When Mr. Peet, the excellent superintendent of that establishment, with Dr. Sargeant, again consulted the writer, he found everything under the best regulation, except that the dormitories were a little crowded and not well ventilated. Mr. Peet had the ventilators immediately enlarged, so that the air of each dormitory could be completely purified during the day. This alteration took place during the vacation; at the end of which the disease had disappeared, and has not again recurred.

From hereditary predisposition, from occasional neglect among the persons employed, from the mingled secretions of different families more or less physically antagonistical, from an occasional crowded state, unavoidable in such institutions at a period when the external atmosphere becomes pestilential, purulent ophthalmia can never be entirely eradicated. In Alms-Houses some cases will always be present, and in asylums the disease will occasionally break out, and therefore must be treated.

Physicians have made a distinction between what they name mucous ophthalmia and contagious Egyptian purulent ophthalmia; but in a vitiated constitution the conjunctiva will frequently secrete pus, and if it do, the disease should be purulent. In Alms-Houses certainly, it commonly terminates in a purulent discharge, although this discharge be mucous in the beginning, and therefore the writer will name it Alms-House ophthalmia. This begins with a slight smarting of the eye, a slight redness of the lining of the under lid passing to the ball, attended with a discharge of tears occasionally intermixed with small flakes of mucus or pus. This continuing for a shorter or longer period, modified by the constitution of the individual and violence of the attack, is the state of erethism, and may and does end frequently in resolution with the aid of a little milk and water, or sometimes a gentle emetic. But if not resolved, the lids soon swell and become closed, the discharge changes from a predominance of tears to mucus, which grows more copious, the eye becomes painful, small granulations begin to form on the conjunctiva of the lids, and pus begins to be secreted. The conjunctiva of the ball now becomes injected; lymph and serum are poured out underneath it; it becomes elevated from the globe to where it overlaps the cornea, which now appears as if sunken in a pit. At this time the inflammation has already passed to new formation on the surface of the palpebral conjunctiva, but the pus is not secreted free enough to relieve the vessels underneath; the tumefaction continues and increases, while the pain becomes excruciating. At the junction of the seventh and fifth pair of nerves over the orbit, and also at the plexus underneath it, the pain is excessive; and from this pain the patient can obtain no relief without opium, unless the disease abate. In such cases, the writer divides the temporal artery, and lets the blood freely till the pain is relieved and the conjunctiva turns pale; he then gives a large dose of wine of colchicum, and follows it with an emetic of tartrate of antimony and ipecacuanha, and repeats the emetic as long as the patient can well bear to vomit: and if by this treatment the tumefaction subside, and the pain does not return, he applies a blister over the forehead and partly on the lids, as recommended by Dr. Hoffman, as better than on the neck or behind the ears; and directs the patient to remain quiet and to have the eyes frequently washed with warm milk and water mixed in about equal parts. The next day, if the eye be not worse, though still bad, he repeats the emetic, and afterward gives from five to twenty drops of wine of colchicum, and so on till danger is over. But there will be cases in which this treatment will not be sufficient to remove the chemosis, in which case the cornea will remain in danger of sloughing, it still appearing as if sunken in a pit, while the patient feels the most excruciating pain on exposure to light. Under such circumstances the writer takes his lancet, or a scalpel which is better, depresses the lower lid with the thumb of his left hand, while an assistant carefully raises the upper, at which moment the ball will turn up to avoid the light, and leave the point of reflection of the conjunctiva from the lid to the globe nearly exposed, and as near this point as possible, makes an incision completely through the conjunctiva to the ball for near half the circumference of the cornea. The blood flows freely, the chemosis subsides immediately, and danger to the eye is nearly past. He then continues the wine of colchicum in doses to suit the situation of the patient, and the wash of tepid milk and water till the ball has cleared off, and then applies the crystal of sulphate of copper to the lids until a cure is effected.

In other cases, which are rare after the first two or three days of treatment, the swelling leaves the lids but remains in the conjunctiva of the ball, and as the writer believes, in the ball itself. Certainly the ball appears swollen, red, and protruding through the now attenuated lids, which cannot entirely close over it. It becomes terribly painful and as if ready to burst, which finally happens, notwithstanding any treatment known at present to the author; but fortunately such cases have always occurred in the writer's experience where only one eye was attacked, while the other remained unaffected throughout.

Thus far, cases of an acute form terminating without a chronic stage have been considered; but often when the acute stage has passed, the lids are left very much thickened and granulated. Yet the steady application of the sulphate of copper, with the internal use of wine of colchicum, will finally overcome these granulations and effect a cure; if the course of treatment from the beginning have been such as has been above described. Frequently however, children and grown people are admitted in a chronic stage of a different character; in addition to thickened and granulated lids, there is a honey-combed ulceration of the cornea rendered irritable by the friction of hardened granulations. Now if the cornea be well observed in these, the vessels of the conjunctiva will be seen passing over their surfaces carrying red blood to the ulcers; but in the natural state the cornea is not nourished by the vessels of the conjunctiva, which only overlaps it about half a line, as demonstrated anatomically by Dr. Wallace, and pathologically still more perfectly in many cases of ophthalmia where the termination of the conjunctiva can be seen with greater certainty, so that these ulcers can rarely be cured unless these vessels be divided. The writer commences in such cases with wine of colchicum, in doses as large as the patient can well bear, and applies the crystal of sulphate of copper to the lids daily; and if occasion require, opens the temporal artery and bleeds freely; with these means the granulations can finally be overcome, and when the internal surface of the lids has become tolerably smooth, he takes a cornea knife, depressing needle or even a lancet, and divides completely every vessel of the conjunctiva carrying red blood to the ulcers; leave off all other treatment for a few days, then reapplies the sulphate of copper to the lids, and gives phosphorus internally. Under the use of these remedies the ulcers, no longer irritated by unnatural vessels or granulated lids, heal completely, and the cornea becomes nearly as transparent as ever. Indeed in all ulcerations of the cornea, it is beneficial to divide the vessels of the conjunctiva, if any pass into the ulcers; and some cases of opacity even, can be cured by such division.

Such is the progress of ophthalmia not modified by constitutional vices; other cases require different management. The state of erethism has already been described, and is the same in all cases. When this passes, if the patient inherit a scrofulous constitution, or syphilitic taint, the purulent discharge will commence shortly after the accession of the disease, with a very moderate swelling of the lids. This swelling soon subsides, and very little redness of the ball is likely to take place.

To be distinct, the diagnostic marks of Alms-House ophthalmia, modified by the scrofulous or syphilitic constitution, are, not the least chemosis, rather a paleness of the lids, profuse purulent discharge, without sensible granulation, and great sensibility to light in the morning, but none in the afternoon. The danger is ulceration of the cornea. Such cases require decision, because ulceration takes place quickly, and often penetrates the cornea in twenty-four hours. The writer washes the eye with milk and water as before; makes a saturated solution of borax in rain water, drops it freely in the eye several times a day, and applies a cloth wet with the same solution over the eyes, removing the cloth frequently to keep it cool. At the same time, if there be much pain, he bleeds freely from the temporal artery, follows the bleeding immediately with a blister on the back of the neck or between the shoulders, and gives Peruvian bark with wine, or quinine with milk punch, as much as the patient can bear, with mild but nutritious diet. If much pain continue after the bleeding, he does not hesitate to repeat it while the tonic treatment is continued, till the dread of light in the morning has been overcome, when he ceases to apply the borax, but continues the tonics, and drops one drop of a saturated solution of sulphate of copper in the eye once a day, which in most cases is sufficient for a cure, as these lids rarely granulate. But this disease has its chronic form which cannot always be prevented if the cornea ulcerate, and then dividing the vessels of the conjunctiva and the internal use of phosphorus with the syrup of sarsaparilla, are sufficient in most cases to effect a perfect cure.

Again, other cases which scarcely belong to this class, though produced by the same causes, and modified by different diatheses, commence and continue without any, or very little discharge. They present a pink circle around the cornea, very distinct, with tears rather copious, without much sensibility to light. In these cases, great danger is to be apprehended from the formation of minute opacities, which are between the lamina of the cornea, and which soon terminate in circular ulcers that penetrate and leave the iris protruding. These cases require the same treatment as the above, but the pink circle around the cornea becomes the guide. This must first be decidedly changed by arteriotomy, and active purging; commonly wine of colchicum in purging doses is the best. After which the tonic treatment should be commenced, with sarsaparilla if ulcers form. These however can be prevented for the most part, by decided treatment in the beginning, especially by arteriotomy, which will frequently effect more in five minutes, than any other mode of bloodletting in a week. Why this advantage of arteriotomy over any form of bloodletting obtains in the treatment of ophthalmia, the writer is not prepared to say; but he has compared it so frequently, that he *can* say it is beyond comparison the best, from whatever cause the eye be inflamed; and further, that it is quite as safe, and far less painful than cupping. True, the artery will sometimes bleed after binding up, and so will the arm; but if bleeding recur frequently, it can readily be arrested by passing a straight needle underneath, and securing it as in hare lip.

There is also a pustular form of opthalmia, commonly, but not always, a sequel to the acute Alms-House ophthalmia. These pustules commence on the sclerotica, at, or near its junction with the cornea, in the form of slight vascular elevations, from the size of a pin's head, to that of a split pea; sometimes solitary, but more frequently numbering three or four, protruding at first semi-circular opacities on the cornea, and finally ulcerations, which half on the sclerotica, sometimes penetrate the coats of the eye. These pustules are freely supplied with vessels from the conjunctiva. These vessels can easily be distinguished from the pink circle of the sclerotica mentioned above, and should be touched daily with blue-stone, or nitrate of silver. The writer always uses the blue-stone, applying it daily to the pustules from the moment he observes them commencing. This application is frequently sufficient without other remedies. In other cases, these pustules enlarge, become more numerous, and encircle half the cornea, while an infinitude of vessels from the conjunctiva surround and elevate their edges. In this stage they frequently affect the sclerotic vessels, and render the eye sensible to light; but nowithstanding this, the blue-stone should be daily applied, for these vessels are extraneous, and must be destroyed. At the same time an emetic should be given every day until the eye begins to improve, when the syrup of sarsaparilla and nutritious diet will be sufficient, not omitting the blue-stone until a cure is complete.

Finally, there is a form of ophthalmia peculiar to Alms-houses, which the writer thinks ought to be named scorbutic. A child will be confined with dysentery, or diarrhœa, when these diseases are more than usually endemic, and perhaps not much emaciated, or not apparently dangerous, when the cornea suddenly grows opaque at the lower edge, and ulcerates without any other apparent inflammation of the eye, until the ulcer penetrates, and the aqueous humour is discharged ; this being followed by a very low grade of inflammation, with much sensibility to light. These cases require tonic constitutional treatment, are connected with a cachectic condition, and commonly portend a fatal termination.

In addition to what has already been remarked, great care should be taken while treating ophthalmia in Alms-houses where there are frequently from ten to twenty confined in a room, that the matter from the eye, in the acute stage, be not communicated to another child, as this adds greatly to the production of relapses, and frequently to the severity of the acute stage. All in this stage should be confined to their beds, and great care be taken that the bed-clothes of the one be not transferred to the other, because this is not a specific disease which passes a certain course and completes itself, but one liable to be repeated at every new infection, and to communicate inflammation to a healthy eye for months if the matter be introduced, precisely as the secretion from an old ulcer excoriates and inflames the surrounding skin, if it be at any time neglected. Hence the physician who hopes to banish the endemic prevalence of this disease from any institution in which he may find himself engaged, must follow it perpetually from the hospital to the school-room, and from the school-room to the dormitories, applying at every appearance of a recurring discharge his blue-stone, which he should carry perpetually in his pocket. He should turn the lids well out, and apply the crystal freely or otherwise, as the state of the eye may demand. Old hardened granulations should be well rubbed, while milder forms should be touched more gently. By steadily pursuing this course, the physician will neither need ointments, nor washes, nor cupping glasses, to cure with almost invariable certainty and great rapidity Alms-house ophthalmia, the different forms of which have now been considered.

There is however another form of ophthalmia, the purely scrofulous form, to which we may allude. This ophthalmia occurs more frequently in other asylums, and in private families, than in Alms-houses; but still such cases were sometimes admitted, and so varied are their forms that they scarcely admit of classification. The writer attended a case of this kind in consultation with Dr. Sargeant of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum; as the Dr. related, it commenced with several opaque spots on, or behind the cornea, in a girl of 15 who had not menstruated; at the same time he observed a slight pink circle around the cornea, and some, but no great dread of light. The Dr. treated the case antiphlogistically, and continued this treatment for three weeks, when he consulted the writer. At this time there appeared from fifteen to thirty circular opacities, from a line to two lines in diameter, around in front of each pupil. These spots on a closer examination were found to be behind the cornea, probably on the membrane of the aqueous humour, and not sufficient to obstruct the light entirely, but to render vision very imperfect. At the same time the iris remained free, but the pink circle around the cornea was distinct. We directed the patient immediately a nutritious diet with wine, which we continued till the sensibility to light had increased, and the eye became more painful. We then opened the temporal artery, and bled freely, gave Lugol's solution of iodine, in which we afterward put corrosive sublimate, (which is precipitated when put in this solution in the form of an iodide or hydriodate,) in such a proportion, as to give one fourth of a grain four times a day, with two grains of hydriodate of potash, and one of iodine, and continued the nutritious diet. After a time the sensibility to light again increased, together with the pink colour around the cornea, the opacities remaining still the same; we again opened the temporal artery, still the opacities were stationary, yet her general health was improved. We now put her on a course of phosphorus, with the syrup of sarsaparilla, to which while being made, a large quantity of yellow dock root had been added, and continued it for three months, occasionally applying a blister over the forehead or between the shoulders. Under this treatment we had the pleasure of seeing the opacities gradually disappear, and the patient recover. She menstruated while under treatment, and whether the treatment produced menstruation, and menstruation promoted the cure, the writer will not decide, but the cure was complete.

A man aged 28, a rock-blower by profession, was admitted totally blind. Some years previous he had received a blow on the forehead which denuded the bone over the left orbit, from the external angle to the nose. From this left eye he had not seen since the accident; this eye appeared amaurotic. From the right eye he had not seen in three weeks; this did not appear to be disorganized. A blister was applied over the forehead, and phosphorus administered. After a week the blister was repeated, and the phosphorus continued; in ten days he began to see occasional flashes of light, and in six weeks he was discharged, seeing as well as he had ever done with the right eye.

These are isolated cases, showing the probable benefit to be derived from phosphorus when the capillary system requires to be excited. This remedy has been said to act on the nervous system, but the writer has not observed such action, except on the sixth sense, through which it may stimulate the brain. Of its use in ulcerated cornea, recommendation has already been given. In these cases, after the vessels have been divided which carry red blood to the ulcers, perfect reliance can be placed on phosphorus for the remainder of the cure.

The writer has given phosphorus in many cases, and frequently with great benefit. It excites powerfully the generative system, and renders the lymph when poured out susceptible of quick organization. It probably affects the blood therefore, as much as the capillary system.

When it is decided to give phosphorus, the solution in oil should be made by putting four drachms of phosphorus in eight ounces of olive oil in a Florence flask well corked, and be heated gently in a basin of warm water, till the phosphorus melts beneath the oil, and then well shaken. This is to be repeated until the phosphorus be nearly all taken up, then set by to cool, and afterward decanted and put into a bottle with a glass stopper. It may be given in doses of from five to twenty drops three times a day. It should not, however, be long kept, as by some action which the writer does not understand, the phosphorus loses its strength, and the physician is disappointed. When thus given in full doses, if the dose be too large, the most common effect is a tendency to faint, while the pulse remains not materially affected or rather slow, or a slight pain in the stomach, with general heat of skin, while the pulse remains still not affected; and when in doses to produce the effect desired, it should be continued till it produces a general glow of redness on the skin, which by gentle friction shall become rose coloured. This effect should be expected, after taking it about thirty days, when if improvement does not commence, it will be useless to continue the remedy farther.

To return to scrofulous ophthalmia. The most common form is characterized by a constantly increased sensibility to light, occasionally augmented in the morning, and diminished toward evening; while at the same period of this periodical exacerbation a pink circle will be seen on the sclerotica, surrounding the cornea. There will be an abundant flow of tears, frequent crops of pustules at the roots of the eyelashes, and a gummy secretion, probably from the glands of Meibomeus, sufficient to cause the lids to adhere in the morning. These periods of periodical exacerbation commonly occur in the spring and autumn. They are always worse in the spring, and endure from six weeks to two months, when they cease, leaving the eye more or less divested of eyelashes, reddened along the lachrymal groove, incapable of much application, and too moist for distinct vision. Now this form is hereditary, and depends on an original deficiency in the power of formation during gestation, and has at each period of exacerbation, as said above, the morning sickness and afternoon excitement of the mother. It cannot therefore be cured, but can be so far improved, that the difference of strength between such an eye, and one perfectly formed, can scarcely be observed; yet the case requires a long course and much perseverance, as well on the part of the patient as the physician. For not till much of the material composition of the eye has been absorbed and reproduced under treatment, can the physician expect to find his patient materially improved.

The writer begins with the syrup of sarsaparilla of the best kind, in doses of a table spoonfull three times a day for a child, and after two months, adds Lugol's solution of iodine, and continues these yet for two months. If at the end of four months the eye shows a marked improvement, and the pustules are reproduced less frequently, he makes an ointment of Peruvian balsam, two drachms to the ounce of lard, and with this anoints the lids every night on going to bed; he then adds to Lugol's solution minute doses of corrosive sublimate, (which should be decomposed by the solution before being given) and continues for still two months; all the time giving a nutritious diet, and removing the excess of action if there be any, by blisters between the shoulders, or a seton in the arm, and anticipates at the end of six months, something like a cure. But if there still be no improvement, he omits the iodine and corrosive sublimate, and gives phosphorus. From this remedy in some cases, he expects the action will be too high at first, for which the temporal artery may require to be opened. After this he leaves off the phosphorus, and recurs to the iodine; and so alternating with phosphorus or iodine, while the syrup of sarsaparilla is in constant requisition. He continues for a year or twenty months, when he has never yet failed to have the satisfaction of seeing such eyes, if not perfectly cured, well enough for all ordinary purposes of life, and in his experience they have rarely *relapsed.*

An Essay on the Nature and Treatment of the form of Scarlatina connected with Cerebral Symptoms. By T. F. CORNELL, M. D.

DURING the past year I have been called to about 90 cases of scarlatina. Among this number, the disease appeared in its varied forms and different stages. Some being seized with all the virulence and malignity the contagion was capable of, were hastily consigned to the narrow house. Others were but mildly attacked, and excited only a passing attention. But there was a frightful rapidity in the severer cases, and a mournful fatality attending them, which admonished me that the symptoms might be fallacious, and the treatment erroneous. Guided however by the best authorities in prescribing, and sustained by competent practitioners at the bed-side, I consoled myself with the reflection that the best directed measures of our art had been brought to bear as circumstances suggested. Yet seeing the nullity of remedies, and the melancholy wake which scarlatina left in some families and districts, my views could no longer be subordinate to the dogmas of the schools; and on analogical reasoning, I resolved not to adhere to a practice which experience had proved so unavailing and treacherous. A few days elapsed, and I was summoned to attend a case of scarlet fever, concerning which my forebodings were of the most disagreeable kind. The resolution I had but a short time since made, was shaken; the patient appeared destined for a speedy death; there was no time to be lost. My former treatment, though sanctioned by respectable members of the profession, had proved a signal disappointment, and therefore its continuance must be inexpedient, if not presumptuous. I concluded to adopt the practice which theory proposed, and suffice it to say, the result was highly flattering to my own feelings, and the anxious circle which watched over the patient.

That no confusion of terms may render me unintelligible, I will enumerate the ordinary forms which I encountered in the period alluded to, and then submit (for my own convenience at least,) one which I have not found described by authors. The scarlatina simplex, the anginosa, and the maligna of books, have each been numerous during the last 12 months. But as they are so often treated of by different writers, I will pass them by without comment. Having observed symptoms wherein the *brain* exhibited the effects of the morbid impression so strongly as to constitute the most appalling consideration, I have thought fit to call this modification *Scarlatina encephalica*, and shall endeavour to show that it depends upon a *deficiency of nervous energy*, instead of *inflammatory action.*

The sudden manner in which the disease invades the system, the high constitutional irritation which succeeds, and the fruitless attempts in many instances to relieve symptoms simulating inflammatory action as phrenitis, by bleeding, leeching, purging, antimonials and the like, excited a belief that scarlet fever was not of a sthenic character, but dependent on *irritation*, with an *exhausted* or *shattered* state of the *vital forces*, and *typhoid* in its tendencies. This is the conclusion which a large share of experience with scarlatina enables me to deduce ; and this inference is further substantiated by comparing some of its symptoms with those of gastro-intestinal irritation ; by contrasting others with those of delirium tremens, also with the puerperal fever of ill-ventilated hospitals, and those produced by the constitutional shock of burns and injuries ; all, and each of which will not bear the depletory practice, though adopted under the most favourable circumstances ; and yet all present us with symptoms which the most careless observer would insist required the lancet to subdue. Depletion in these few forms of disease has been attended with prostration and disappointment. Still in the majority of instances, the practice though impotent, is repeated because the prescriber is prompted by *habit*, or argues that the *frequent* pulse, hot skin, parched tongue, painful region, and delirious mind, must depend on inflammation in all instances, and are only to be relieved by venesection and its concomitant measures.

If I may here introduce my own impressions concerning delirium, I will make it consist of three kinds. First variety ; that depending on increased action of the cerebral functions connected with *inflammatory* and *strong arterial action*, constituting phrenitis. The second variety, is very similar to the first in its outward manifestations, and very frequently, yes, generally mistaken for it. Here the cephalic energies are *exalted and shattered, without vigour or strength to support them.* The delirium is violent, the skin hot, face suffused, but the pulse is *weak and very frequent*, commonly above 120. In the third variety, there is neither *action nor strength* of cerebral energies, and this constitutes the exhausted state. The delirium is of a low, muttering kind, the skin cool, pulse weak, and not so frequent as in the second variety. These two last varieties so often run into each other in scarlatina encephalica, that I have endeavoured to delineate them under one variety, which in general terms I make to depend on a *deficiency of nervous energy*, with an exhausted or *shattered state of the vital forces ;* for although there is an excited cephalic action in the second variety, there is no *energy* to support it. The treatment in the first, should be strictly antiphlogistic ; in the second, *stimulants* gradually but *perseveringly* administered ; and in the third, powerful stimulants must be vigorously given at the beginning.

A perusal of our medical journals emphatically demonstrate that there is a mystic veil to be drawn aside before medical science can boast of parallel success in the treatment of irritative diseases, with those of an acknowledged inflammatory diathesis. Let us turn to the mournful details of Bellevue in 1840, and wherein did puerperal fever meet its antidote? Not in bleeding, cupping, or leeching; and yet what were the symptoms, and what the autopsy? Perhaps you say ecce signum! Pus has already been formed—see how fast the disease progressed. Let us compare it with a decided inflammatory disease. Take croup for instance, and what case need ever die if properly treated with antiphlogistics; and yet where is one more rapid in its course, or one with more marked inflammatory consequences. Behold here the different results of treatment; and what is the treatment, you ask? I respond that in which the profession are unanimous. Are they unanimous in the treatment of puerperal fever? do many recover for whom humanity cries live? Where such discord exists, there must be *error;* and where science has brought her accustomed armoury to combat unsuccessfully with a ruthless disease, does she not herself injustice to persist with blind prejudice? Post-mortem appearances are not infallible data on which to build our theories, or base our practice. Marshall Hall has advanced the theory, and demonstrated the fact in his "Principles of Medicine," article "Chlorosis," that organic changes may occur in cases of bloodlessness and exhaustion; that serous effusion and the deposits of coagulated lymph, may take place without inflammatory action, and that it is the peculiar effect and unequivocal tendency of some diseases to produce those organic changes which cannot be adduced in proof of inflammatory action. Dr. Stokes, another eminent author, has stated that there is often a period in *inflammatory* diseases, when it is necessary to use *stimulants and tonics* to check inflammatory action. Having the testimony of these gentlemen on this important point, may we not fairly say that as our own views have appeared fallacious, or at least doubtful, it becomes us to investigate this matter with more deference to its merits, than what a superficial glance might ascribe to it; and if there is any semblance of plausibility in it, let it be tested by *practical* applications.

I would describe scarlatina encephalica as that form of the disease in which there is early *delirium*, either of a *violent* or of a *low muttering* kind. When it is violent, convulsions may usher in the attack or soon succeed it; sometimes instead of delirium or convulsions, there is only a drowsiness, or somnolency alternating with delirium. At other times, there is a vacuity of expression in the countenance and an indifference to all surrounding objects. The patient's attention cannot be arrested unless addressed in an authoritative tone, and then he only notices for a moment and falls into a state of lethargy. In short, his mental faculties seem paralyzed. In the violent form, the eye is glassy and less languid than in the low form; in both, the pupil often becomes insensible to the action of light. The *pulse, and heat of skin*, however, are the two most important considerations, from which we can form any accurate conclusions. In the violent form, the pulse is very *frequent* and *weak*, averaging from 120 to 170. In the low form it is less frequent, but still weaker. The skin too, is much affected in its *temperature* and *colour*. In the one it is hot, the eruption fine, distinct, and scarlet; in the other, the skin is of moderate warmth, or there are exacerbations of warmth and coldness; the efflorescence is generally of a mahogany colour, or becomes livid and in patches. The tongue is furred or morbidly red, with the papillæ elevated and very sensitive. The digestive functions are often severely deranged; vomiting in some instances, and diarrhœa in others — or both combined, may prove very annoying to the patient, and occasion much pain and exhaustion. The respiration is sometimes much oppressed, and would communicate the idea that the pulmonary organs were much congested.

There is great muscular prostration in the low form, and considerable raving, jactitation, and strength displayed in the violent kind; gritting the teeth and a distressing moaning, are no unusual symptoms. The urine is often suppressed for some hours and even days, for want of contractile power in the bladder to void it. The tonsils present nothing peculiar in this variety of attack; sometimes they are early enlarged, and will often increase instead of diminish under the use of active remedies.

Such are the symptoms which I have attempted to describe as the most prominent phenomena of scarlatina encephalica and although rudely grouped together, I trust they sufficiently designate that species of attack to which I desire to direct the reader's observation. The brain, it will be perceived, suffers conspicuously in the deranged economy, and evinces signs of inflammation, which in fact are only the result of *prostrated nervous energy*, or a collapsed state of the vital forces. That such is the condition, is conclusive from the circumstance that depletion is not admissible, save in the most vigorous constitutions, and then not to that degree which the symptoms would appear to indicate; that stimulants, tonics, and cordials, judiciously administered, prove far more serviceable; and lastly, that the mortality under the antiphlogistic plan, is conclusive evidence that much remains to be developed in the treatment of this variety of the disease, hitherto unknown or imperfectly conceived.

Symptoms, I admit, must be our guide in the management of a disease. But they are not dependent on the same states of system. They may occur as *re-active* efforts from *exhaustion*, or from primary difficulties. They may also be produced by *diminished* as well as by *excessive* action, and therefore what would be appropriate in the one must be deleterious if not fatal in the other.

I would by no means intimate that phrenitis never attends scarlatina, or that V. S. should not be resorted to under any circumstances—far from it. There are cases which unquestionably demand bleeding—and there are some instances fresh in my own recollection, where it appeared to aid materially in divesting the malady of its most terrific features. But on no occasion have I seen it productive of good where the cerebral organs manifested that derangement of function which was described under scarlatina encephalica.

Routine practice is a deceptive guide for a physician in any disease; and in none is it more reproachful than in scarlatina. The constitution is so affected by atmospheric influence, that what would constitute the character of disease in one region, offers no reason that its type shall be the same in another; and what would be necessary in its management one year, might with propriety be omitted the next.

While attending the ninety cases spoken of above, no favourite remedy was prescribed, and no particular course pursued. Symptoms—the phenomena of nature alone, influenced my prescription. For some an emetic of ipecac. or antimony, acted like enchantment in rousing up the dormant energies, in relieving the throat and preventing congestions in the large viscera; but they were always confined to the forming stage. Laxatives once or twice repeated, with mild diaphoretics and diluents, were all that was requisite to complete the treatment and conduct the patient through an ordinary attack. When the tonsils suffered early in plethoric habits, leèches on the throat were frequently followed by immediate relief. Rubefacients, in other instances, acted beneficially in subduing local difficulty by gently stimulating the vessels; and on the same principle a solution of the nitrate of silver pencilled on the tonsils was found among the most efficient remedies. In two cases V. S. was sparingly used where inflammatory action was suspected to have attacked important organs, but my remaining treatment was altogether passive. In some again, emetics, purgatives, V. S. and leeches, were successively employed to relieve the head or throat; notwithstanding which, the symptoms would increase and a fatal termination ensued on the third or fourth day. I have also known extensive anginose affections to exist, and domestic remedies used by the patients themselves with quite as flattering results, as the practitioner could boast. When such heterogeneous methods are pursued, the reader may wonder that anything is attempted. Doubtless, untimely interference has sealed the fate of many whose constitutional vigour was adequate to have withstood the shock of scarlatina, had it been left to run its course unmolested. When depletion is used it should be done early, and after that the mildest treatment is best. And even when antiphlogistic measures are deemed expedient in the commencement of an attack, it not unfrequently happens, that stimulants and tonics are required in its termination. But leaving these methods of treating the disease for the reader to dispose of as is most agreeable to his judgment, I revert to the treatment of scarlatina encephalica.

The means which the profession are accustomed to rely on in the management of encephalic symptoms, were of no advantage to me in this form of scarlatina. Nay, all the patients died which were subjected to an antiphlogistic treatment. My error in common with many others who have described scarlatina, was in attributing the cerebral symptoms to an *approaching* or *existing* inflammation of the brain. But I found the remedies calculated to relieve such a condition of this organ, only aggravated the symptoms and accelerated death. Bleeding was practised in one instance, leeches were used with full effect in five cases, and emetics, purgatives, warm baths impregnated with salt and mustard, together with counter-irritants and frictions were also employed, but with no other effect than that of hastening the victim on in rapid course to certain death. Two cases which had been leeched for tonsillary disease, had every prospect of a speedy recovery, when, without any assignable cause, sudden dissolution occurred. The only unpleasant features previous to death, was in the one case dyspnœa and delirium, which antimonials and a warm bath only augmented; and in the other, a tumefied condition of the whole throat — delirium set in, and defied the use of remedial measures. Had I then reasoned that scarlatina was an irritative disease, and its constitutional symptoms the result of an overwhelming shock which its morbific virus had produced on the symptoms, and that a *deficiency of nervous energy*, or *a reactive* effort of exhausted nature, instead of inflammatory action of the brain was the cause of such formidable symptoms, the tomb might have been denied its occupants, and the family circle have remained unbroken.

As two cases are reported in which the treatment is fully detailed, I will merely observe, that when the cephalic disturbance is of the violent kind, that stimulants gradually administered with unirritating drinks, and sinapisms to the extremities were, generally found sufficient to restore the weakened forces. Sometimes frictions and stimulating baths answered a good purpose by inviting a free efflorescence, and relieving *nausea* and *vomiting*. Cool applications to the head were grateful when heat predominated, while whiskey and warm water to bathe the forehead and extremities were highly serviceable when there was restlessness. The stimulants used internally were generally of the *spirituous* kind — and then for the most part I selected the one which the patient's taste preferred. *Wine whey*, warm *gin* and water, and *brandy toddy*, were the preparations used, either in their simple form, or added to arrowroot, or some other drink. During convalescence, I preferred brandy in arrowroot, because its effects are more permanent than the others. The *sulphate of quinine*, I found a valuable tonic when no gastric symptoms forbid its use; and in all cases where the prostration was extreme, I prescribed it in the convalescent stage. The quantity of stimulus it is proper to use is better determined by the clinical prescriber than any other person. In one instance I gave an adult a pint of Teneriffe wine in eight hours; while a child from 3 to 5 years will take on an average, about a gill of wine made into whey, daily. The quantity should be increased, diminished, or omitted, as circumstances indicate. Laxatives should be ordered if really necessary, and avoided if not. Enemas will frequently be preferable, and when they will answer should always be selected.

When the tonsils and throat were much tumefied, or ulcerated, I applied the nit. argenti internally, from iv to xx grs. in the ounce of water. Externally the ammoniacal liniment generally had a good effect. In a few cases of scrofulous habits, I used the tinct. of iodine ʒ iss. tinct. saponis, comp. ℥ i; and bathed the throat every six or eight hours. The result was very satisfactory. On two occasions the pure tinct. iodinæ was pencilled over the tumid portions of the throat. In these instances leeches had been premised, but the throat continued to swell; the tincture checked its progress, and in a short time no fullness was visible on the external parts, and deglutition became easy. I am inclined to think iodine may prove of essential service in dissipating the anginose symptoms, and as opportunity presents, I shall test its efficacy. Should evening exacerbations run too high after stimulants have been freely administered, two or three doses of ipecac. with the sup. tart. potassæ, or syr. ipecac. with spts. nitr. dulc. have in my hands been sufficient to calm the excitement. Sinapisms frequently applied for a short time, over the chest and abdomen, have a remarkable effect in removing pain and uneasiness, and controlling diarrhœa and laborious respiration.

Should the diarrhœa become profuse, or worry the patient, the chalk mixture with the comp. tinct. cardam, and tinct. opii added, has proved a very effectual astringent and sedative. Starch enemas with laudanum will also materially assist in accomplishing our object. As for the articles of drink which will be most proper, as well as agreeable for the patient to have, none can be less objectionable than gum Arabic dissolved in water, and beverages prepared from barley, toast bread, arrow root, rice, and Indian meal. Acidulated potations have in many instances caused much pain and prostration, and should be indulged in with great caution.

The universal sentiment pervading the profession that scarlatina is a treacherous disease often terminating in *sudden* death, when only a few hours previous every thing appeared to warrant a speedy recovery, is no doubt established by the numerous instances of unexpected mortality, where active measures had been too boldly used, or too long continued ; and stimulants, and even nutriment entirely unheeded, or only resorted to when the cases were *moribund*. This assertion recalls to my mind many examples which could abundantly confirm the statement. In fact, nearly all the fatal cases of scarlatina which have fallen under my observation, had been subjected to an antiphlogistic treatment either by the lancet, leeches, evacuants, or relaxants. Having myself felt a few years since the indescribable prostration and irritability which this disease produces, I have no hesitancy in affirming that one copious alvine evacuation, or the loss of a few ounces of blood, may be followed by immediate syncope and death.

While penning these lines, I have two children with scarlatina under treatment, who were attacked while enjoying perfect health. Both had fever of the highest grade ; both had enlarged tonsils and perfect efflorescence. In each case a laxative was first ordered, then small doses of ipecac. syr. and spts. nitr. dulc. every three hours for the first and second day. Delirium alternating with a stupid mien now came on ; pulse very *frequent and weak ;* skin burning hot ; eyes and face suffused. Recollecting that last winter such symptoms proved to be harbingers of unaccountable and sudden death, I immediately stopped all medicinal articles, gave stimulants freely, studiously shunned alvine evacuations for two or three days ; pencilled the tonsils with a solut. nit. argenti ; used whiskey and warm water to sponge the forehead and applied tinct. camph. and sinapisms to the abdomen and feet ; gave arrowroot and chicken broth, or allowed more liberal diet, if the appetite craved it, until the pulse indicated a rallying of the prostrated forces. After pursuing this plan two days, my fears were removed ; the pulse became less frequent, the delirium subsided, and the skin grew moist. These patients are now in a fair way to recover; one is sitting up, the other is rational and hourly improving.

I will now subjoin a crude report of two cases of *scarlatina encephalica*, as examples of the condition and treatment for which I have been contending; and for the purpose of farther illustrating my point, I will briefly notice the symptoms and treatment of variola, puerperal fever, and burns, by reporting an instance of each. The two first will be detailed at length, in order that the candid reader may deduce his own conclusions after knowing all the circumstances which controlled them.

Case I. — N. C. a boy five years old, was seized on the eve of Sept. 2d, 1840, with fever. He passed a restless night, and was delirious when morning came. He now took a dose of senna and salts, which operated three or four times. A faint rash was observed on the chest, abdomen, and loins; the throat was swelled, the skin hot, and the delirium increasing. The day advanced and things grew worse. In the evening of Sept. 3d, I was called to the patient.

Found him delirious; head hot; eyes suffused, and he took but little notice of any thing around him. Pulse 150, but *compressible;* skin warm and dry; rash indistinct; tongue covered with white fur on the middle and posterior parts, while the tip was dry and red; the extremities were of a moderate heat; tonsils were much enlarged, and ash-coloured spots were forming on them.

℞. Tart. antimonii, grs. ij; aq. font. ℥ij; ordered a teaspoonfull every 15 minutes, until emesis was produced; after which, one twentieth of a grain tart. emet. was given every three hours during the night. Mustard pediluvium, sinapisms to extremities, and barley water for drink.

Sept. 4th, 9 o'clock A. M. The patient had passed a restless night, tossing to and fro on the bed, gritting and gnashing his teeth, screaming out when at all disturbed, and raving furiously. The emetic operated kindly and relieved his throat, and for two hours the delirium abated so much that he talked rationally. His bowels were moved two or three times during the night, but unattended by tenesmus. He is unable to discern objects this morning; the delirium increases; the pupil is unaffected by light; the extremities, skin, tongue, and pulse remain much the same as they were last evening. There appears but little chance for his surviving the day.

℞. Lactis recent. ebul. Oj. Vini Hispan. opt. prep. secund. artem, and give ℥i every hour; one twentieth gr. of antimony every four hours. Pediluvium capsici, and frictions with infus. capsici on the trunk and extremities; ammoniacal linim. to the throat. He was so unmanageable as to defy our using any application to the tonsils.

4 P. M. Symptoms were decidedly worse; the rash was somewhat more distinct, but he acted like a maniac. The features of the case were truly alarming; venesection was proposed as a dernier resort, although it militiated against the theory I entertained, as to the cause of his furious delirium. But as it corresponded with the practice instituted for like symptoms in other cases, and as it was more in accordance with the old school views, three ounces of blood were drawn from the arm. The effect on the pulse was perceptible ere the ligature was removed; the delirium abated for a few minutes only, and then returned; the eruption became less distinct; the extremities grew cold, and a livid hue overspread the whole surface. I felt alarmed at my proceedings, saw my error and was convinced. Stimulants energetically administered would be the only possible method of saving the patient. *Wine whey* was accordingly given every half hour in as large quantities as he would take, which averaged about ℥i at each time. The antimonial was discontinued, frictions with capsicum and flying sinapisms, were attentively persevered in, until reaction should again be established.

10 P. M. The patient lies comatose; mouth open; grits his teeth when disturbed, and screams out; pupils insensible; refuses to take much drink; continued whey and frictions.

Sept. 5th, 9 A. M. He passed a bad night; the nurse was fearful he would not live till morning. He drank but little, and that was one gill of wine whey; notices nothing; groans out and gnashes his teeth. The tongue is moister than it has been during his attack; skin less hot; eruption more full on body and extremities; pulse 140; pupils acted on by strong light; bowels confined.

R. Sulph. magnes ʒi; wine whey and barley water. To keep the room quiet and dark.

9 P. M. Has rested quite well during the day; bowels opened once; drank freely of the whey; eruption complete; tongue moist; throat less tumid; ulcers on the tonsils. He put out his tongue for me when requested; is conscious for a few moments only, and then sinks into a somnolent state. Continued the whey.

Sep. 6th, 9 A. M. Appears decidedly improved. He knew me for the first time since my attendance; is rational; his delirium has subsided; throat bad; deglutition difficult; pulse, tongue, and countenance more natural.

Nit. argenti, grs. vi: aq. dist. ℥i, to pencil the tonsils with it; whey, &c. as before.

8 P. M. Continues to convalesce; has been free from delirium during the day. He has taken three gills of the best Madeira wine made into whey during the last 48 hours, and has had one evacuation from the bowels. To continue the treatment of the morning.

Sep. 7th, 9 A. M. Improvement is progressive; throat is better; left tonsil sloughing; urine free; eruption fading; pulse 140 and soft; tongue moist over its entire surface; skin of natural heat; prostration great.

R. Sulph. quininæ, grs. iv, arom. sulph. acid gtt. vi, syr. zingiberis, aq. fort. āā ℥ss. M. ʒi every four hours. This boy continued on the quinine and wine whey for several days, and was playing about the room in two weeks from his first attack, and he had no relapse, nor any of the sequelæ incident to scarlatina. Mild but nutritious diet, with an occasional laxative was enjoined, and I ceased to visit him.

Case II.—A. D. a girl aged 4 years, was seized with fever on the evening of June 27, 1840, which was attended with vomiting and purging. The child remained in this state until morning, when it became unconscious of all around her. The vomiting now ceased but the diarrhœa continued.

I was called to the case on the 28th, at 8 o'clock, A. M. I found the girl insensible, head hot, and reclined back; mouth open, eyes rolled up and semi-closed. In a short time, she screamed out and uttered unconnected sentences, tossed about the bed, and understood nothing that was said to her. Her tongue was red and dry, with a white fur here and there; respiration quick and laboured, pulse 145, and *compressible ;* abdomen was tumid, and tender to the touch; extremities cold, eruption very faint, except on the spine and chest. Discharges from bowels were green, slimy, and fetid.

R Misturæ cretæ ℥ij, Tinct. Cardam. Comp. ʒi., Tinct. Opii ʒss. to be given after each stool; vessicat. lyttæ, to the nape of the neck. Cloths wet with cold water to be applied to the head. Sinapisms to the abdomen and the extremities, wine whey and arrowroot with brandy as drink. Starch enemata with Tinct. Opii to arrest diarrhœa.

6 o'clock, P. M. Delirium has increased, heat of head continues, pulse fuller and not so frequent, diarrhœa less urgent, the discharges are passed *involuntarily,* the extremities are warmer. Has drank a gill of wine whey, and the same quantity of arrowroot, with half oz. of brandy in it. Continued the same treatment.

29th, 9 o'clock, A. M. Passed a poor night, knows no one; is very unmanageable when touched or spoken to, frequently screams out and then falls into a sleep. Continued the whey, chalk mixture, arrowroot, and brandy.

6 o'clock, P. M. She is more composed, and drinks the whey freely; still remains unconscious of anything. Has slept quietly at times during the day; eruption remains indistinct. Throat is not very sore, tongue moist; blister discharges very free from neck; pressure on abdomen excites uneasiness, diarrhœa checked. Continued same prescription.

30th, 9 o'clock, A. M. Passed last night better than any since attack; is rational at times this morning, talks some. Pulse 130, compressible.

6 P. M. Improvement is manifestly great. Continued whey, brandy, &c.

July 1, 9 A. M. There no longer remains any doubt that the patient is decidedly better; she is entirely rational this morning. Rash is out full and complete; uniform warmth of the body, tongue moist. No passage from bowels for last twenty-four hours. Prescription of wine whey, arrowroot, brandy, and chicken broth.

2d, 9 o'clock A. M. Is convalescing finely. Asks for her drink, and takes considerable notice of things, for the first time since her sickness; complains of the blister. Prescription, Ol. Ricini ʒiss.; wine whey, arrowroot, chicken broth, soda biscuit, &c.

As no untoward symptoms occurred during her convalescence, I will not detain the reader by a daily report. On the eighth day, the girl was sitting up, and complained only of debility, which a few days improvement counteracted. The quantity of wine used, was one pint in five days; besides one gill of brandy with the arrowroot. The child has passed the summer in good health.

I will now add the cases of burns and variola, because their treatment was on the principle laid down in this essay, and they will assist me in elucidating the subject more fully.

Case I.—A girl 5 years old, had been extensively burned by her frock taking fire. She had a convulsion on the third day, which lasted four hours, and was attended with a hot skin and suffused face. The pulse was *frequent* and *soft*, extremities rather cool. The tongue was precisely like that of scarlatina, where the fur would peal off and leave it morbidly red, with the papillæ elevated. Such was her condition when I was called in. I ordered wine whey immediately, and put her under the use of quinine, ½ gr. every four hours. The convulsions ceased after three hours, but delirium continued during the evening and night. On the following day, the cerebral symptoms had subsided, and the febrile condition was removed. The case continued on the use of quinine, with stimulants, and nourishing diet, for several days, and the burns healed up rapidly.

Case II.—A boy 4 years old, was extensively scalded. On the second day, he was seized with apparently high fever, accompanied with delirium and convulsions. The tongue was hot and dry, papillæ elevated and red. Pulse *frequent* and *soft*, abdomen tumid, diarrhœa profuse, feet cool. He was treated with brandy toddy, and arrowroot, chalk mixture, and Dover powders, with starch enemas, and then put on quinine. In a few days all the cerebral difficulty had subsided. Profuse suppuration resulted from the deep injury of the scald. A repetition of the quinine was decidedly serviceable in checking it, and causing cicatrization, and the case progressively improved.

Variola—in a girl aged 9 years. On the evening of October 10th, 1840, I was called to the patient, and was informed she had been vomiting every thing she had taken during the day; she had been purged four or five times by a dose of senna and manna given the day previous. She now complained of intolerable headache, and was delirious the greater part of the time. The face was suffused, the skin of natural warmth, tongue small and coated, pulse soft and frequent, feet cool. ℞. spts. Mindereri ʒi. every two hours. Sinapisms to epigastrium and feet. Cold toast-water in small quantities for drink.

11th, 9 A. M. Vomiting had ceased. She still complains of great headache, and is delirious; tosses about the bed; is very restless and moans much of the time. When examining the tongue, I observed a few small *vesicles* on the under lip, which inclined me to think some eruption might be making its appearance; and the arm-pits and groins I found evinced some minute livid points, resembling in size and appearance, gunpowder grains. Variola was at once, and for the first time, now suspected. Wine whey was immediately ordered, (one part of wine to two parts of milk,) of which one ounce was to be given every hour; and arrowroot as common drink.

4, P. M. Eruption continues the same in appearance, and is becoming more extensive over the body. Cerebral symptoms no worse; pulse weak; no diarrhœa, nor vomiting.

℞ Sulph. Quiniæ, grs. xij.; Arom. Sulph. Acid, gtt. xv.; Syr. Zingiberis, ℥i; Cap. ʒi every two hours. Continue wine whey and wine in the arrowroot, as freely as she will drink it.

12th, 9 o'clock, A. M. Eruption still continues livid, and has extended from the body over the extremities. She passed an uneasy night, and was delirious. Bowels confined since the 10th, but no evacuation is desirable. Pulse soft; skin more uniformly warm. Headache somewhat better this morning; tongue cleaning off.

Continue wine whey and quinine in the same dose and interval — chicken broth.

13th, 9 o'clock, A. M. Eruption less livid. Pulse more vigorous, and the general exhaustion not so distressing. No symptoms were present which indicated a change of treatment, and it was continued with the addition of warm gin and water; for she had become tired of whey.

14th. Symptoms are encouraging. She had drank wine in arrowroot; chicken broth and gin and water; together with the quinine every two hours.

The eruption is filling out, and distinct pox are forming of a natural appearance. The bowels have not been moved since the tenth; nor has any laxatives been given since I was called to the case. The *pulse* forbade evacuants, although the encephalon might have demanded local relief.

15th, 9 o'clock, A. M. The patient continues to do well.

The bowels were spontaneously moved once this morning.

17th. All is going on well. The head is as easy as could be expected, and is somewhat swelled. Eyes are closed; pulse soft, 100; tongue clean; temperature natural; eruption confluent, and pus is becoming visible in the pox. The bowels were spontaneously moved to day.

Up to this time (including six days) the child has taken arrowroot, chicken broth and barley water, as drinks; together with one pint and a half of wine, either made into whey, or used with arrowroot. Also, five gills of gin made into sling; and has taken forty-five grains of quinine. While laxatives, relaxants and evacuants have most carefully been avoided. The case continued improving, and was entirely restored to health before the month was past.

Puerperal Fever. — Oct. 9th, 1840. Mrs. E. ætat 32, had been confined with her third child. She had an easy labour of three hours, and no unfavourable symptom presented itself during the first week. On the ninth day after her delivery, she was suddenly seized with rigors which almost amounted to an ague, and were soon followed by flushings of heat, great pain in the head, abdomen and loins. The lochiæ were suppressed, and the secretion of milk much diminished. The pain continued for some hours unabated, and the febrile action was becoming more violent, when I was summoned to visit the lady.

9 o'clock, A. M. I found the patient as above described, Her pulse was 140, but weak; the skin hot and dry, and the pain intolerable—to use her own expression, she ached all over. A pediluvium was ordered instanter: a fomentation of hops and whiskey across the abdomen, and ol Ricini, ℥i. These remedies gave transient relief, but the pain returned in a short time and the fever continued. Having resolved to try opiates in large doses when a case approximating to puerperal fever should next

present itself to me, I thought this one was sufficiently decided, and its symptoms required prompt alleviation. Having evacuated the bowels, two of the following pills were ordered every hour and a half until the pain should cease.

℞ Pulv. Opii. grs. ix; Pulv. G. Camphoræ, grs. xxiv; Pulv; Ipecac. grs. v.; Sulph. Quiniæ, grs. viij.; Muc. G. Acaciæ, q. s. ft. Pil, xij.

6 o'clock, P. M. Nine pills were given before any relief was obtained. The skin is now moist; the pulse less frequent; the pain in the head, abdomen and loins had greatly subsided. The remaining pills were to be given during the night, if the symptoms required them.

10th, 9 A. M. Passed a good night, but the pain returned in the morning—now, she cannot bear the least pressure on her abdomen. The milk remains much diminished, but there is a slight return of the lochiæ this morning. The pulse is frequent and weak; the tongue furred, and the skin moist. There is no severe pain in the head. Barley water and arrowroot were used as drink. The fomentation and pediluvium are to be repeated, and two of the following pills taken every four hours:

℞. Pulv. Opii. grs. vi.; P. Camphoræ, grs. xx; Sulph. Quiniæ, grs. xij.; ft. Pill, xij.

8 o'clock, P. M. The nurse says, the patient is now entirely free from pain, and has fallen asleep; there is a gentle perspiration over the entire surface, and I left her undisturbed to be refreshed by repose.

11th, 10 o'clock, A. M. Rested well during the night; is free from pain and fever this morning, but complains of being very sore. Lochiæ and milk abundant. A laxative was now prescribed; light diet, and Sulph. Quiniæ, ℈i.; Elix. Vit. gtt. xxx.; Syr. Zingiberis, ℥ij. M. To take a teaspoonful every six hours. The object of the quinine was to fortify the system, and thereby prevent a return of the pain and fever. In this it succeeded; for she was soon enabled to leave her room with impunity, and during the ensuing month had no relapse.

The above cases are not reported with that nicety which my inclination would have prompted; but, as they were noted in much haste, and at a time when I had no thought of laying them before the public, I trust the execution will not effect the readers deductions. In remarking on the general treatment adopted in the cases of scarlatina and burns, I have only to say, that formerly I attempted to relieve the brain symptoms by V. S; leeches, warm bath, purgatives, enemas, relaxants, and counter-irritants; and three-fourths thus treated died. I reasoned that there had been a transfer or metastasis of irritation to the brain, or that incipient encephalitis was the fruitful source of so many formidable symptoms. My practice was of course energetic, and the effect speedy, but unsatisfactory. As to the case of puerperal fever, some might question it being genuine—it was such, however, as to satisfy my own mind. At all events, I have been informed by intelligent members of the profession, that these were the symptoms for which a score of leeches over the abdomen, with ice and cups to the head, drastics and blisters, &c., would be continually used, and *their* cases would die of "puerperal fever!" I am aware it is difficult to reconcile long cherished principles and established practices, with opposite sentiments and different treatment; but, venerable as any sanctioned course may be rendered by time, and plausible as it may seem to a thoughtless observer, yet well attested facts and correct observations are the only true methods of obtaining practical deductions. To clinical observations, I would refer any who are curious on the subject of this Essay; and if the views which it advances should prove hollow and feeble, let them pass into merited oblivion. But, if after a fair and thorough examination, clinical results should demonstrate the correctness of its principles, let them be diffused for the welfare of humanity and the promotion of science.

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Report of Cases of Diseases peculiar to Females, and Nervous Diseases, treated in the New-York Dispensary, from January to November, 1840. By Isaac E. Taylor, M. D.

Among the diseases embraced in the first class, were abortion, amenorrhœa, carcinoma uteri, chlorosis, dysmenorhœa, irritable uterus, congestion, congestion with hemorrhage, induration of uterus, leucorrhœa, (vaginal and uterine,) menorrhagia, paralysis vesicæ, pregnancy, prolapsus uteri, prurigo pudendi, recto-vaginal fistula, tumour ovarii, tumour uteri, tumour vaginæ, tumour labialis, ulceratio uteri, vesico-vaginal fistula, retroversio vesicæ.

In the second class were chorea, hysteria, and neuralgia.

Abortion.—The first case of abortion was produced by the female having exerted herself too much in house cleaning, lifting heavy weights, reaching upwards, &c. The second was the result of an attack of dysentery. We had prescribed small doses of Dovers powders. with injections of starch; and on our next visit, we discovered that she had aborted. We presume in this case, that some drug had been given, (though it was denied,) as we had informed the female that she was pregnant, when she wished us to give her some medicine that would "bring her courses on." She was 18 years of age, and not quite four months advanced. After abortion, a free secretion of milk took place, and she was induced to offer herself as a nurse. The third case also, was the effect of an infusion of pennyroyal leaves. The fourth case resulted from a blow given by a man over the pubes. Hemorrhage occurred, and had continued four weeks when we saw her.

Horizontal position for a few days, mild diet, cooling drinks and a cathartic, constituted the treatment, except in the last case, when the secale cornutum was administered, which arrested the discharge, and general treatment was then adopted.

While on the subject of abortion, and the influence of drugs on the uterus when a few months advanced in pregnancy, we could mention an instance of the powerful effects of ergot in bread on both the impregnated and unimpregnated uterus.

Mrs. G. said she had partaken of some newly made bread two years ago; she was at that time four months advanced in gestation; in the afternoon she had severe pains around the pelvis, and during the evening aborted. The cook who was five months gone in pregnancy also miscarried, and two females in the house who had been unwell only two weeks before, had their catamenia return.

An examination of the flour was made, when the ergot was discovered in it. The flour was made from grain taken off the farm.

Amenorrhœa. — Of this class of disease there was a considerable number. Many were of the simple form; to whom the following pills were administered with benefit, composed of

℞. Sulph. zinci.
Soc. aloes. ȧ ȧ ʒ i.
Pulv. sanguinariæ. ℥ss.
P. G. acac q. s.
f. pilulæ no. xc.
One three times a day.

Several were treated by directing attention to quieting the irritation of the bowels, and were successful without resorting to emmenagogues.

Those of a plethoric nature, were treated by venesection prior to the day for their regular appearance, and senna and salts. In a few instances, leeches were advised to the vulva, and in one case with success. Liquor ammoniæ and milk was also tried, gtt. x. ad. xii. to the ℥ i of milk, as injections. Two cases of the same class of the confirmed character, were ordered strychnine, in ¼ to ½ grs. doses three times a day, so strongly recommended by Dr. Bardsly of Manchester, who has succeeded in ten cases out of twelve. No good resulted from this treatment.

Secale cornutum in small doses was also administered without any benefit.

Tonics and emmenagogues, were the remedial agents for those in whom constitutional weakness prevailed. We however, could not calculate much on the success of any remedies in this class of patients, as there is so much uncertainty in their attendance, and as to whether the medicine was taken regularly; besides, the impossibility of regulating their diet; so that no definite conclusion could be drawn respecting the action of many of the medicines.

Carcinoma Uteri. — Only three cases have come under our notice. Four of these cases have died, and the third was under our care for several months. The history of these cases attest their fatality; but much may be done to alleviate the symptoms and sufferings from hurrying them to an untimely grave. It is the most fearful and uniformly fatal disease to which the uterus is subject. It is the most irresistible in its march, and the least amenable to treatment.

We shall only give a sketch of one case, without entering into its details.

Mrs. Fanning, aged 50, residing at No. 193 Hester-street, has had thin, reddish discharges since January 12th, 1840; at times has coagula mixed with it; has had these hemorrhages at intervals for some time. Has severe pains all around the hips, and particularly on the left side; weight in the pelvis, pains in the small of the back, no difficulty in passing water, her appetite variable, and bowels not free. The expression of countenance was not much altered, though the eyes were somewhat sunk, and the skin of a dull, yellowish white.

Touch. — The neck of the uterus is hard, fissured, lobulated; the posterior portion more fissured than the anterior; os uteri patulous, so as to admit the finger. The discharges having a fetid odour, and retaining its smell for some time on the finger.

Speculum gave no special information more than the touch.

She was ordered conium pills two grains each, three times a day, to take a dose of castor oil, to confine herself as much as possible to her bed, and to have warm hip baths twice a week, continuing them a half hour each time.

This treatment was continued for a month with little benefit, when she was placed on the use of iodide of arsenic.

℞ iodide arsenicæ, grs. iv.
Ext. conium. grs. xlviii. M.
f. pilulæ. no. xxiv.
One three times a day.

These pills have been continued ever since, till the last two months, also the hip baths, and rhubarb pills to regulate the bowels, with injections of flax-seed, per vaginam. Under this treatment she had improved so much, as to take a journey into the country.

Before she left, an examination by the finger was made, and the neck felt much softer, smaller, and the fissures more erased. No hemorrhage or reddish discharge had appeared for near a month; her appearance had much changed, a more lively expression was exhibited, and she felt as she acknowledged, greatly improved and stronger.

During her sojourn in the country at the solicitations of some of her friends, she placed herself under the charge of an herb doctor, *who said* we had mistaken her complaint, and on her return, she was reduced almost to the same state as when we first saw her. As far as we have pursued the treatment of this case, we are disposed to view it as having been essentially modified in its character through the influence of the iodide of arsenic.

Chlorosis. — Examples of the confirmed, inveterate, and incipient forms were met with. In the latter, pills of aloes, zinc, and sanguinaria were given, and in some with leeches. The confirmed cases, with the characteristic marks so ably delineated by Marshall Hall — the paleness of the face, the lilac lip, darkness under the eyes, the white tongue with its elevated papillæ, the pains under the left breast, and along the ascending and descending colon given by Addison, were treated by the fresh carbonate of iron recommended by Bland with success.

Dysmenorrhœa. — Of this class there were five cases. In some of these cases, the pain preceded the discharge, and in others came on after the catamenia were arrested. The treatment pursued in these cases, varied with their different characters. Two points were kept in view; first to palliate the pain before the menstrual action, and second, to regulate the general health during the periods. To insure the first indication, opium, with camphor, hyosciamus, conium, &c. were ordered; and the second was answered by the direction of tonics.

One of these cases we have still under treatment, and the menstrual secretion is beginning to assume a more healthy character, the last time three days having passed without pain. Generally she had gone but one day, and that with severe pains, before the menses commenced, when there was small shreds of membrane thrown off. We cannot but express the limited success we have met with in these cases, and would only observe, that to alleviate the pains prior to the commencement of the menses, we have found Bateman's drops act the most perfectly, having seen it where other narcotics had been tried, succeed in arresting the most severe pains in a few minutes.. This is nearly allied to the tinct. opii camph. of our pharmacopœia; but we cannot say that the same benefit has resulted from the use of that preparation.

Irritable Uterus. — This term, first given to this complaint by Dr. Gooch, formerly went by the names of painful menstruation, uterine irritation, chronic inflammation of the uterus.

The exact pathology of this disease of the uterine system, is still at issue with the profession. Some are advocates of the opinion first promulgated by Gooch, and others join in that expressed by Scott, Davies, &c. All the occasional causes of the disease as enumerated, as well as the great number of its essential symptoms, would seem to tend, if not to actual inflammation, at least one of no inconsiderable vascular congestion, in addition to a morbid state of the nerves of the affected organ, which is not disputed. There appears also, a morbid overdistension of its blood-vessels during the presence of the disease, and this appears to us to be the point of the greatest practical importance, as it bears immediately on the principal feature of the treatment.

The treatment adopted, was local and general bloodletting, horizontal position, mild diet, cooling drinks, anodynes, injections per vaginam, &c.

The cases of this disease, have generally occurred in married females. Dr. Gooch had not witnessed a case in an unmarried female. We shall offer a case which occurred in an unmarried person.

MATILDA OVERDEN, aged 22, residing at No. 50 John-st. unmarried, of nervous temperament; referred the commencement of her attack to cold. At fifteen years and two months, she first became unwell; was regular for two years, when her menses were arrested. This had occurred three times till 13th Feb. 1840, when she got her feet wet, since which time has been very little unwell, the discharge being scanty, and of a dark colour, continuing only for half a day. For six months past, had great pain in the small of the back, (the pains generally however, were confined to the abdomen when about to be unwell,) pains in the pubic region of a severe character, continuing when lying down or standing up. Cannot bear to be touched, (but steady pressure on this region gave relief after being continued) uneasy sensation in the rectum, sometimes sick at stomach, frequent desire to pass water for the last ten months, burning heat low down, great pain when walking, starts much during her sleep, cephalalgia constant for two months, heaviness across the eyes, appetite pretty good, bowels not very regular.

Touch.—Os uteri natural; during the examination when the finger was pressed against the vagina, no pain was experienced, but when barely touching the os uteri, intense shooting pains were experienced.

Pills of camphor and conium were given, with belladonna plaster to the small of the back. To take a ℥i of castor oil, and confine herself to the horizontal position.

July 5th. Feels much better, has been unwell, had considerable pain before her catamenia commenced, but none afterwards; discharge continued two days, which has not happened before for two years. Bowels regular. The pills caused considerable palpitation of the heart. *Prescription.* Stop the pills. Hip baths twice a day, of half hour each time, and take pills composed of aloes, mass. hydr. and ipecac.

July 7th. Better. Pills operated once a day, has had no lancinating pains or bearing down, but pain around the region of the liver. Continue prescription.

July 13th. I was requested to visit her as soon as practicable, as she had been very sick during the evening; found her with great pain around the abdomen, hips, loins, sick at stomach, tongue clean, bowels regular, pulse 80.

Touch.—Os uteri natural, but when touched gave severe and intense pain, so as to cause her to cry out with its agony. *Per rectum.* Body of the uterus feels enlarged. *Prescription.* Leeches no. xii to the inner part of the thighs near vulva, and to take conium pills of three grains each, with one sixth of a drop of croton oil.

July 14th. Leeches drew well, and bled freely afterwards, which have weakened her very much; pulse 65, pain in the hips and abdomen gone; continue pills.

July 17th. Better. *Touch.* Neck of the uteri not so tender; ordered emp. lyttæ, 4 by 4 to the small of the back, and mixture of rhubarb, soda, and magnesia, wineglass full every three hours.

July 21st. Greatly improved, wishes to go to work. *Touch.* Neck of the uterus bore pressure without any pain.

August 1st. Discharged.

Sanguine Engorgements of the Uterus.—These engorgements are produced by an excess of blood in the parenchyma of the uterus, and show themselves in the following forms:—

1st. Engorgements by simple congestion.

2d. Engorgement by congestion with hemorrhage.

3d. Inflammatory engorgements.

Engorgements by Simple Congestion.—These affections are frequently the precursors of metritis, as well as of hemorrhagic congestion, and slight causes will develope either of these conditions.

The *symptoms* incident to this form, are a sensation of swelling, tension, and weight in the pelvis, hips and loins, pains more or less prolonged, peculiar pains called colics, tenesmus or bearing down sensation. The touch proves the sensibility of the engorged parts.

The indications of treatment are to arrest the disposition of the blood to the organ by removing the causes which have occasioned it, and by directing it to other parts, by means of the lancet, leeches, and counter irritation. If the retention of the discharge is of a nervous character, sedatives, antispasmodics, &c, with the preceding means, and lastly, *leeches* may be applied to the engorged part. Congestive engorgements are frequently kept up by a kind of atonic state of the uterus, which indicates astringents, or what is much better, secale cornutum, which has a peculiar tonic action on this organ, promoting the contraction of the uterus, and restoring it to its normal state.

Congestive Engorgement of the Uterus. Secale Cornutum. Cure.

MRS. DONOHUE, residing at Brooklyn, applied at the Dispensary, Dec. 5th, 1839. Has been married one year ; has been regular until seven weeks past, but at the last two periods, the discharges continued several days longer than formerly ; attributes it to cold. She now complains of soreness on pressure on the hypogastrium, of a sensation of fulness above the pubis, pains in the small of the back going down the thighs, heavy weight, and fullness in the pelvis, pains in the knees ; has had flooding for six days. Appetite not good, bowels regular, skin dry, pulse 90.

Touch. Neck of the uterus swelled and soft, of the size of a hen's egg. Uterus feels heavy. *Per Rectum.* Body feels much enlarged. *Prescription.* Confinement to the horizontal position ; secale cornutum 12 powders, five grs. each every three hours.

December 6th. Hemorrhage diminished ; only a thin, reddish discharge passes from the vulva, hypogastrium painful on pressure, pulse 84, skin hot and dry, tongue clean, pains in the back and loins continue.

Touch gives pain, cervix uteri feels smaller and harder, pliable.

Prescription. Leeches no. xii. to the inner part of the thigh, near the vulva. Take ʒi of castor oil. Should it not operate, to repeat it ; hops steeped in vinegar to be applied to the abdomen. Pulv. Doveri grs. x at night.

December 7th. Improved ; abdomen not so tender, leeches drew well, bowels free, skin moist, pulse 82.

December 8th. Still improving.

December 9th. Says she feels quite well, has no pain, skin moist, pulse 80.

Touch. Os uteri reduced three fourths, feels natural.

Per Rectum. Body smaller and movable.

December 15th. Quite well, and has returned to her domestic affairs much improved in health and feelings, better than she has been for many months. Discharged.

Congestive Engorgement with Hemorrhage.—As respects this form of engorgement, we believe that many cases of it have been viewed as *menorrhagia*, and treated as such, and in many instances, with ill success, the hemorrhage being considered as constituting the disease.

This species of engorgement is termed also soft engorgement, in contradistinction to hard engorgements. The most marked symptom which separates this form of uterine disease from many others, is the *hemorrhage*, variable as to consistency and colour, and sometimes nearly constant, with more or less aggravations. The local and general effects are the same as in simple engorgements, except a more considerable increase in the body or neck, a more or less deep colour of its neck, and an exudation often of a bloody fluid from the neck of the uterus, and increased by the touch.

The same forms of treatment would be here employed with success, as in the former kind of engorgement, as bleeding, general and local, cups, sinapisms, secale cornutum, &c.

Case I.—Sanguineous Engorgement with Hemorrhage; good effects of the Ergot.

Martha Hester, residing at No. 236 Greenwich-street, was visited by me at the request of Dr. C. who was attending her, May 10th 1840. She had had constant hemorrhage from the uterus for six weeks, at times, rather profuse. Various astringents had been ordered, and blisters applied to the abdomen; at present she complains of great pain in the abdomen, hips, loins, and small of the back, fulness aud weight in the pelvis, pains shooting down the thighs, is unable to turn herself without difficulty in the bed, it giving her pain; has been confined to her bed for ten days; countenance pale, eyes dull, pain in the head, ringing in the ears, cannot raise her head up, abdomen when pressed gives much pain; when steady and deep pressure is made, does not feel so much pain; more soreness and tenderness over the pubic region. We were undecided whether any tumour could be felt over this part; skin rather moist, pulse 96, small and frequent; tongue dark, furred in the centre, with red edges, nausea at stomach, dejections of a natural colour, urine natural, and passed with ease, position of the limbs extended.

Touch. Cervix uteri of the size of a walnut, soft, bleeding; mouth dilated so as to admit the end of the finger. The finger when it touched the os, could after a few seconds feel the flow of blood passing from the uterus.

This case had been viewed as one of the metro peritonitis. We were not disposed to look upon it in that light, because the organism had not undergone that modification which constitutes inflammation. We therefore proposed the secale cornutum, with Dover's powder; seven grs. of the ergot, with two grs. of Dover's powder. One every three hours.

May 11th. Says her head feels easier; hemorrhage has partly ceased, tenderness of abdomen not so great, bears slight pressure better, skin natural, tongue has lost its redness except at tip, and not so much furred; has only taken six powders, pulse 81. Continue same treatment.

May 12th. Feels better; has had no hemorrhage since six o'clock this morning, except an oozing; skin natural, pulse 64; tongue clean, abdomen bears pressure well, except over the pubes. Has no pains.

May 13th. No return of hemorrhage; looks better; more cheerful than for some length of time, talking does not pain her as at first, as she could only speak in a whisper. Although she was feeble, she was very solicitous to go to the Alms-House, we therefore gave her a certificate. She did not go till next day, when she had improved sufficiently in strength to induce her to make the effort. At this visit felt the os uteri nearly natural, and the body of the uterus did not feel heavier than natural.

Notwithstanding our regret at parting with our patient, still the short time we had her under our charge gave us ample proof of the advantages, and particularly the marked sedative effects of the ergot in such cases; showing also how indispensably necessary it is to explore the uterus, and to establish a correct diagnosis upon the essential, not symptomatic character of the hemorrhage.

Case II.—General engorgement of the uterus of two year's standing; simple ulceration of the neck. Prolapsus uteri; profuse uterine leucorrhœa. Secale cornutum; leeches to the neck. Cure.

October 3d, 1840. Mrs. A. W., aged 30, residing in Mercer-street, born in England, has resided in New-York five years, has been pregnant four times; 1st, at eight months, was delivered with instruments, and had three miscarriages. Has always been regular; has had floodings for two years steadily, at times profuse, of a light colour, sometimes coagulable; does not confine herself to the bed, her appetite good, countenance pale and of a dingy yellow colour; large blue streaks under the eyes, eyes look dull, heavy; nose contracted, spirits much depressed, subject to attacks of hysteria, bowels regular, pains in the small of the back, and heavy weight in the pelvis; has no shooting pains down the thighs, breasts do not swell, much cephalalgia. Has passed the week, for the first time without the discharge of blood; had a profuse hemorrhage last night, which came on suddenly, and produced *syncope*, and still continues. Pulse 93, small and quick.

Touch. Neck of the uterus feels like a fibrous tumour filling up the fundus of the vagina, and within an inch of the os externum; feeling also harder than natural. The anterior lip larger than the posterior, the os tincæ pushed backwards, and having a soft crepitating feeling, with a fissure on the left side. Touch gives her much pain when the finger is passed around the os tincæ.

Speculum. Colour of the neck of a dark reddish appearance, and shining; only a part of the os tincæ could be seen, (the end of the speculum not embracing the whole,) and of a deep reddish tint.

Prescription. To confine herself to the bed, and to take secale cornutum ʒi. divided into eight powders, one every three hours.

October 4th. Has taken seven powders; has no hemorrhage, feels sick at stomach, and complains of pains around the hips, and down the thighs, and bearing down pains. Had a bad night, slept little, has different images passing before the eyes, head feels light, twitching of the extremities. Pulse 70, very small.

Touch. Neck as before. Six leeches were applied to the neck and drew well. Ordered — to have her hips elevated and to use injections of warm water, and in the evening to use a thick injection of marsh mallows, allowing it to remain in the vagina all night. Bowels to be-be regulated with ʒi. of castor oil.

October 6th. Neck reduced very much in size, more than a quarter; tender on pressure. She was ordered Conium pills 2 grs. each, for the pain she had in the head, every evening.

October 8th. Looks improving, no pain in head.

Speculum. Observed the neck having still a reddish tint. The os uteri by this examination was brought into full view, which was not accomplished during the first examination; os tincæ depressed in centre, slight hemorrhage from the neck, and also from the leech bites; whitish thick discharge from uterus; eight *leeches applied.*

October 9th. Passed a bad night, nervous, pulse natural but very small. Neck smaller and harder, all around; the anterior portion more so than the posterior portion; os uteri when touched causes pain.

October 10th. The patient is in better spirits, more cheerful, neck feels much softer on the anterior portion than yesterday; os tincæ crepitating. By the speculum the os uteri looks of a natural colour; around the os tincæ there is an ulcer the size of a shilling, with an oozing from its surface, superficial in its character. Free leucorrhœal discharge from uterus; injections of starch and sugar of lead small quantity, and to take a ʒ i. of castor oil.

October 11th. The hemorrhage returned last evening, does not feel so well; neck feels pliable, anterior still harder than the posterior portion. *Per Rectum,* body much enlarged, so that the finger could not reach the fundus; feels hard.

Secale cornutum ʒ i. in 12 powders, one every three hours.

October 12th. Much improved, very little discharge, no pain any where, countenance bright, pulse 68. Continue the ergot only, made into pills of 2½ grs. each, with one sixth gr. of opium, one three times a day.

October 17th. Has had no hemorrhage since the 14th. The uterine leucorrhœa increased so much by the 22d, that four powders of the ergot were given, which arrested it, and the injections of Nit. Argenti, were used, with Sol. Hydriodide Ferri, 5 gtt. three times a day, till the 26th inst., when the neck of the uterus felt natural; no hardness except a small point of the right side; and no pain was experienced during the examination. She has been sitting up, and has increased her diet; has had no hemorrhage since. The speculum was used on the 28th, and the neck was discovered natural, with very little leucorrhœa from the uterus.

She has now continued for three weeks without having had any discharge, and is much improved in appearance, and has been fully requited, she says, for the term she confined herself to the bed and the rigid diet; and is pleased that she can once more enjoy herself in the social circle of her friends.

November 7th. Her catamenia at their usual period, returned on the 1st, and had continued till this day. Her appearance is much altered, she is exceedingly nervous; much impressed with the idea that she would not recover entirely, or be considerably benefited.

By the touch we found the neck of the uterus as large as a good sized walnut; rather firmer than it was during the first time we made the examination. She was ordered to her bed, and to take the secale cornutum in 5 gr. doses every three hours.

November 9th. Discharge arrested, and the patient is much improved in spirits.

Continue the ergot in 2½ grs. pills, three times a day.

November 8th. The touch discovers the os uteri natural in size, and pliable. Body free and movable.

November 26th. Very cheerful and lively; spirits buoyant, good appetite, and nothing new to mar her enjoyment; no return of hemorrhage.

In this case, we presume the disease will for a few months exhibit some disposition to return, till the constitution shall have gained sufficient strength. The ease with which the discharge is arrested, and the evidence we have of its time being reduced to its normal state, except the tendency to relapse at the expected period, encourage us to believe that it will eventually be restored to its natural integrity; and we doubt not that the patient will recover her former embonpoint.

Hard Engorgement of the Uterus. — This form of engorgement is characterized by the form, colour, and consistence of the tissue affected, the character of the pains, and the disturbances they create in the uterus.

Engorgement of the uterus, whatever may be its colour, is only to be recognised when it occupies the neck of the organ. The colour is a rose-white, which is the chief diagnostic mark between hard and soft engorgement. Either the whole or only a part of the uterus may be affected, but generally the disease is situated in the cervix; and more frequently in the posterior than in the anterior portion.

The most prominent symptom indicating this form of engorgement, is *vomiting;* independent of gastric derangement, swelling of the abdomen, impaired digestion, occurring at various periods, so that it is considered as almost a certain diagnostic sign, particularly when it exists in connection with dysmenorrhœa. The *prognosis* in many cases is favourable, particularly in those that occur before the critical periods; after this time they are more difficult of resolution, although still susceptible of cure; if it passes this period without any further progress, it scarcely makes farther advances. It is also more easy to produce resolution of the neck than the body of the uterus. The *treatment* consists in acting on the vascular system, by means of general and local bleeding, cups, derivatives, and by the aid of cooling drinks, horizontal position, the affected part being more elevated than the other parts of the body; leeches to the neck of the uterus, &c.

Case I.—Hard engorgement of the neck; leeches to the neck; cure.

Mrs. Brown, 111 Reade-street, of nervous temperament, July 20th, has complained for the last three years of a weight in the pelvis, pains around the hips, dragging in the loins, pain in the thighs, symptoms increased on walking, feels easier when in the horizontal position; has had one miscarriage three years ago; menses regular, leucorrhœa, flashes of heat, countenance pale and spirits depressed; she has been treated by several medical gentlemen, but no examination was made or proposed. Bowels regular, appetite not good.

By the touch discovered the *posterior* portion of the uterus, of the size of an hen's egg, and hard; anterior portion natural. By the speculum the os uteri appeared of a rose colour; discharge of leucorrhœa from uterus. Leeches No. vi. were applied to the neck; horizontal position, confinement to the bed, injections of tepid water several times a day, hips elevated, and in the evening thick flaxseed injections, to remain in the vagina all night.

July 21st. Bleeding from the leeches did not stop till 3 A. M.; feels no pain, complains of lightness of the head, feeble, skin natural, pulse 72, small; tongue clean.

Posterior portion of cervix uteri reduced in size, and softer.

Continue the same treatment, and take ʒ i. of castor oil.

July 23d. Better; head feels comfortable; no pain in hips; medicine acted well.

Continue as above, except the oil.

July 28th. Patient feels quite well, but has slight leucorrhœa; uterus feels still further reduced in size, almost natural; softer and pliable.

Continue the horizontal position, and the other general directions, and to take 5 gtt. of Sol. Hydriodide Ferri., three times a day.

August 10th. Quite well, no leucorrhœa, and is so much improved as to be engaged in her domestic avocations.

Discharged cured.

Leeches were applied three times in this case over the pubis and along the sacrum. Blisters also were used, but without any avail.

This patient was attended the latter part of September for dysentery, and was then comfortable respecting any symptoms of the uterus.

Case II.—Hard Engorgement of the Cervix Uteri, with prolapsus; leeches to the neck; relapse; cure.

Maria Dodge, aged 32, residing at No. 396 Cherry-street; March 28th. Has always been regular, has been married three years, had one child. Has been troubled with leucorrhæa for two years; has considerable pain in the small of the back, shooting pains down the knees, and bearing-down pains. Bowels regular, no difficulty in passing water, appetite tolerably good, sick at stomach at times.

Cervix uteri feels much harder than natural, all round; uterus prolapsed. By the speculum the neck of the uterus appeared full, large, and rounded, and thickly papillated, resembling scarlatina where the small points are very red; os uteri red and nearly closed with a glairy discharge from the uterus; vaginal secretion yellow.

Six leeches to the neck, and the bleeding to be promoted by the use of injections of tepid water; low diet, horizontal position.

March 29th. The bleeding from the leeches was considerable; feels little better, pulse 78.

Cervix uteri not so hard; os uteri not so red; papillæ becoming paler.

Injections of flaxseed to be used freely during the day, allowing them to remain all night; to take a ʒi of castor oil.

April 3d. Patient having a good appetite, and feeling much improved, left her bed contrary to my directions, and to-day does not feel so well; the symptoms are returning. Uterus reduced very little, and becoming nearly as red as formerly. Six more leeches were applied with the same directions as before.

April 5th. Uterus much smaller, and more pliable; high up; leucorrhœa still continuing; very little redness perceptible except around the os.

Injections of a weak solution of nit. argenti. was ordered; continue in other respects as before.

May 2d. Patient has improved very much, and has little of the leucorrhœa. Os uteri feels natural, soft, and pliable; no redness, except very little at os uteri. Discharged.

Case III. — Congestion of the Body of the Uterus, with disposition to Induration of the neck. Simple Ulceration. Cure.

Mrs. Kennedy, March 11th, 1840, aged 34; married, the mother of several children; has had hemorrhage for 12 months; more the last six months. Sometimes coagula passed from her; at one time, something resembling thick skin, of an inch in length, of a fibrous character. Has shooting pains down the thighs, and in the small of the back; sometimes resembling needles running through the lower part of the abdomen; feels at times as if she were pregnant; swells very large occasionally in the stomach; motions like a child in the abdomen; no leucorrhœa; breasts swell and are painful; pains in the head; eyesight failing; appetite tolerably good. Has had profuse hemorrhage since the 7th; pulse 108; much excited and irritated; bowels costive; hypogastrium tender on pressure. Uterus high up, hard, anterior portion little larger than the posterior, and thickened; os uteri closed, soft to the extent of one eighth of an inch. Hemorrhage during the examination.

Per Rectum. Body feels large. Neck of the uterus of a rose white colour, and a small erosion around the os tincæ. Horizontal position, cooling drinks of barley-water, &c.; and the secale cornutum ʒss in six powders, one every three hours; enema of soft soap.

March 12th. Hemorrhage is diminished, but still continues; slept better last evening than for several nights; less pain in the hypogastrium; bowels costive; pulse 66, small and weak; neck not so large and hard. Repeat the ergot, with enemata of warm water and soft soap; also rhubarb pills of five grs.

March 13th. Hemorrhage ceased early this morning; much improved, more cheerful, and spirits lively; no pain in hips; pulse 70, tongue clean, nausea at stomach. Neck rather softer; injections of starch per vaginam.

March 15th. Was so much better as to be dismissed from our care, still having a small hardness left of the anterior portion of the neck. She continued engaged in her work, being a tailoress, till June, when hemorrhage occurred again. We were a third time consulted. Previous to this treatment, leeches had been applied with partial benefit.

Induration of the anterior portion of the neck; posterior ulcerated; antimonial frictions; conium.

June 29th. Mrs. R. has had five hemorrhages in seven weeks, each lasting five or six days, the last seven days; sometimes sanguinolent and sometimes thick, alternating from one to the other; easily fatigued; not able to work much; pains as formerly; appetite not good; bowels costive. By the touch the anterior portion of the neck much elongated, to the extent of one and a half inches, with the posterior hard also and tuberculated. Posterior lip ulcerated, anterior of a rose white colour. To be confined to the bed, to take a ʒi of castor oil, and to have light nourishment. Frictions of tart. antim. ʒi to the ℥i of simple cerate; a piece the size of a hickory nut to be rubbed on the calf of the legs in the evening, and the same to be repeated to the inner part of the thighs in the morning, next day on the forearm, the day following on the arm, and then to be renewed over the same course again.

This treatment was pursued for one week without any benefit resulting from it; on the contrary, it produced fever.

The ext. conii was then subsituted in its place; three grs. three times a day in pills. This was continued till July 17th, when an examination was made; her appearance had much improved. Anterior portion diminished one half, and softer; posterior not having that crepitating feel of ulceration. Anterior portion of the cervix smaller; posterior much improved, a small, reddish tubercle like a blood blister on the right lateral anterior part of the neck.

The conium was renewed only in the form of a mixture, with croton oil one sixth of a drop to a dose.

July 28th. Has been engaged at work, and appears quite improved. Ordered still to keep the horizontal position, and continue as usual. Anterior portion still reduced in size. *Speculum* not used.

August 6th. The *speculum* discovers the os uteri ulcerated more than it was when we commenced our third trial of treatment, which we presume resulted from her not obeying the strict injunctions laid upon her not to engage in her domestic affairs, and to live "*absque marito.*" It was apprehended that the small tubercles might become a nucleus of serious alterations, provided she persevered in her active duties, and co-habited with her husband.

In this case we notice the decided effects of the ergot in hemorrhage from the uterus, and also its sedative effects; reducing the pulse in this case, 42 beats, from 108 to 64, in 24 hours, and with only 30 grs. of the remedy.

Although this case is incomplete, it still proves the success that may be obtained from rigid diet, absolute repose, and the use of the resolvent treatment. We are disposed to believe that the cure might in the course of time have become complete, had she been more just to herself, and kept quiet, and obeyed a short time longer the strict injunctions given her. As the case at present rests, we fear it will prove, should it still proceed without treatment, one of confirmed cancer, which will admit of little aid from treatment.

Leucorrhœa, vaginal and uterine.—These cases occurred as well in the unmarried, as in the married females. Frequently it was the result of catamenial derangement, and with some of debility. The general symptoms were pain in the back, impaired appetite, pale countenance, easily fatigued, with more or less hysteria. The remedial treatment consisted in the administration of medicines to act on the bowels, and afterwards tonics, particularly the metallic; sol. hydriodate of iron, and injections of nit. silver, copper, zinc, sugar of lead, &c. to the cases of vaginal leucorrhœa.

The *uterine leucorrhœa* was treated with the secale cornutum, and with success; and by cups to the small of the back, and horizontal position.

Menorrhagia.—Under this term are included those cases in which the menstrual secretion was mixed with pure blood. The ergot proved of inestimable value in these cases.

Chorea and Hysteria.—These affections assumed their usual variety, and were treated in the usual manner. In a case of chorea, Fowler's solution continued for a month produced no benefit.

Neuralgia.—A number of cases occurred under this class, and were of that character where no special cause could be assigned, andwhere the practice must therefore be in a great measure empirical. Neuralgia is for the most part a chronic affection, and it is seldom that the antiphlogistic treatment is put in requisition.

In many cases, the endermic plan was resorted to, and as far as we can form an opinion, we have been much gratified.

Case I. Neuralgia of the head and face.

Mrs. Haggerty, aged 30, Nov. 1st, 1839; had been attended by Dr. V. for some time, and was passed to my care when he resigned his duties in this institution. She has severe shooting pains extending through the anterior part of the head, and along the side, and back part also, so severe at times as to cause her to cry out most violently; coming on in paroxysms, and at other times lasting two or three days. General health tolerable; appetite pretty good. She has taken quinine in small and large doses, carb. ferri. strychnine, arsenic, &c. Under this latter remedy she seemed to improve the most, when she discovered the teeth were becoming loose, for which the ordinary remedies were given; after this, we placed her on the endermic treatment.

Dec. 1st. Emp. Lyttæ to each temple, the size of a dollar; after vesication to have the cuticle separated, and dress with sulph. morphiæ, one half grain to each temple. ℞. Senna and salts.

Dec. 2d. Slept better last night; pain much relieved; repeat the sulph. morphiæ.

Dec. 3d. Did not sleep so well last night as the evening before; Sulph. morphiæ one grain to each temple.

Dec. 4th. Slept better than she has for three months. Repeat the same.

Dec. 5th. Has but little pain; blisters healing; sulph. quinine, three grains three times a day.

Dec. 7th. Has had no pain since.

Dec. 13th. Continues as on the seventh; having now passed one week without any pain. Discharged.

Case II.—Miss. C. Cassidy, aged 20, Sept. 14th; complains of a severe darting pain, extending from the top of the head to the posterior part of the ear, and on the anterior part of the parietal bone, passing down the neck; the pain is partially intermittent, it having no special period of exacerbation. Has been treated formerly for the same, and cured by strychnine internally; has this time been prescribed for by several medical gentlemen, one of whom tried electricity, and another insisted on the nerve being divided by making a free incision on the top of the head.

Granville's lotion to the back of the neck, five minutes; no relief.

Sulph. quinine pills, three grs. three times a day.

Tuesday, Sept. 15th. No improvement.

C. C. ad. nucham, ℥ vi.

℞. Strychnine, grs. iii; to be made into eight pills.

One three times a day.

Friday, 18th. Has had but slight relief. ℞. Emp. lyttæ size of a dollar to the back of neck; and after vesication to be sprinkled with one half grain of morphia, and repeated every evening.

Tuesday, 22d. Slight improvement, but says she feels better, pain not so severe. Repeat the blister, and sprinkle the surface with strychnine one half grain for three evenings.

Friday, 25th. Better, and says she feels improved when the blister is kept open. Seton to the arm of a single thread; and to take ext. aconite, one half a grain, three times a day in a pill.

Wednesday, 30th Sept. Still improving; has little pain. Continue same treatment.

Oct. 2d. Has had no pains since, and looks very well. Stop the pills and remove seton.

Oct. 10th. Has had no return of pain. Discharged.

Paralysis Vesicæ—This affection was the result of a long, protracted labour, which was benefited by a blister to the small of the back, and relieved by the catheter introduced frequently. Strychnine and aconite did not produce any good.

Prolapsus Uteri.—The cases of this class were numerous, and little benefit could be afforded to the patients, as the greater number were too poor to procure either trusses or the pessary. In those cases where it resulted from any irritation of the uterus, the usual antiphlogistic means were adopted. Leucorrhœa, more or less, accompanied the cases, and was treated accordingly.

Prurigo Pudendi. Herpes Labialis. — This case was under treatment for some time by general and local treatment, and with benefit, when she was obliged to leave for England, without being entirely relieved.

Tumour Uteri. —This has been of considerable standing, (six years) the patient still engaged in working. It is of a globular shape, resembling a female six months advanced in gestation, and hard. Her health has lately suffered much; her catamenia are regular; she has great pain in the small of the back and pelvis. The "*bruit de soufflet*" is heard over the whole tumour; a fact which we have never known when pregnancy has existed, as it is chiefly confined to one side, and very rarely is there a *resonance*, though we have heard it in one or two cases.

The hydriodate of potass and iodine, internally, and by ointment, was used for three months, when the tumour appeared to be rather softer; at this period we discontinued the medicines, as she complained so much of the stomach not being able to retain much food, and being also much thinner. It was renewed a few months ago. The tumour can be distinctly felt per rectum. The only benefit we presume the iodine will produce, will be the preventing the increase of growth, and the renewed activity of the morbid process.

Tumor Vaginæ. — This was a white, fibrous tumour, extending from the neck of the uterus, along the anterior portion of the vagina, to the meatus urinarius, protruding out of the vulva, and was of the flatness of an oyster; an operation was proposed, but the female declined.

Tumor Labialis. — This occupied the left labium, and extended a considerable distance down the thigh. She had had hypertrophy of the clitoris, which had been excised, and the tumour afterwards appeared. She did not wish to have it removed.

Tumor Ovarii. — One of these cases has existed 12 years, the patient being married, and never had children. No treatment was recommended.

Vesico-vaginal Fistula. — This was a case of four months standing, resulting from a severe labour of four days. Instruments were employed.

An attempt to close the fistula was made, but when we had dissected up the vaginal mucous membrane, and thought of applying the ligatures, a second fistula was discovered an inch higher up, adjoining the point where the membrane joins the os uteri. The os uteri was in a state of ulceration; under these circumstances, we preferred dispensing with the operation, and were obliged to leave the patient to her distressed and miserable condition during her life.

Pregnancy.—Under this class may be included those cases of concealed or unconscious pregnancy, in which the patients declared themselves to have amenorrhœa. Their true condition was discovered by one or more of the signs incident to the gravid uterus.

The particular signs we have directed our attention to, are the areola, with the papillæ, secretion of milk in the urine, called kiestine; fœtal circulation, and the "*Bruit de Soufflet.*"

Numerous cases were examined for this latter sign, and as a general rule, it was heard. Our attention, however, was more particularly directed to the "*brewing sound.*"

As respects the *areola,* and the *enlarged papillæ,* so strenuously advocated by Montgomery, we have not found it so characteristic as his language would seem to prove it to be. We have discovered pregnancy where there was no *areola,* no enlarged papillæ. It has on the other hand been observed in the young female, where no pregnancy existed. It occurs also in nurses, and in females who have had children; and we think it is almost impossible before the end of the fourth month or fifth month, to decide positively as respects the sign; we are therefore disposed to believe from our examinations, which have been numerous, that this sign of pregnancy cannot be relied on with any great confidence.

Blueness of the Vagina.—We have in a few cases too, examined this test, so positively asserted by Kluge of Berlin, as a sure test of pregnancy in the earlier months; we thought we saw it in one case at three months, in one at five months.

The fallacy of this test may be inferred from the source of it; *vascular congestion,* a *determination* of *blood* to the *part.* It has been observed in the vagina during *menstruation.* We would only remark as respects this test, that in Mr. Cruikshank's experiments to discover ova in rabbits, we have these words: "I took a female rabbit, hot, (as the feeders term it) that is ready to be impregnated, and disposed to receive the male." This they find out not by exposing her to the male, but by *turning out part of the vagina.* Its orifice and internal surface are then seen, as black as ink, from the derivation of blood to the parts.

We would therefore only observe, that if healthy pregnancy, is invariably attended by such an appearance in the *earlier months,* it would certainly be one of the most important additions the *diagnosis* of early *pregnancy,* and particularly as at this period, we have no positive means of discovering the existence of that condition.

As respects the test of the formation of the *caseous pellicle* called *kiestine,* in *pregnancy,* I cannot speak confidently; a sufficient number of experiments, only twenty-five, have yet been made; but from the little evidence we have, we think it may be a good corroborative sign, but not of much dependence as a sign per se, from the limited knowledge we yet have of it.

"*Bruit de Soufflet.*—Numerous cases were examined, and those in which the ordinary signs of pregnancy did not exist; our attention was more particularly directed to the earliest period we could ascertain the sound.

It has been heard at eleven weeks; we have heard it at the thirteenth week, and also the fifteenth. In this latter case, the female was uncertain whether she was pregnant or not; we informed her she was, and that she would quicken in a week, which she did; proving the diagnosis to be correct. The *extent* over which this sound was perceptible was various. We have most frequently heard it on the left side, about the superior part, and opposite to the side where the fœtal heart was; sometimes they were heard together. The females were examined in various attitudes: as standing, lying down, on the back, and leaning forwards; thus the abdomen was protruded as much as possible, and all pressure of the uterus on the *aorta* was prevented; still the murmuring pulsation was audible in many cases.

Wherever fixed pain has been felt over the uterus, we have given our attention to this point to ascertain if it marked the seat of the placenta, and in some cases with success.

Authors are not agreed as to the true cause of the sound under notice, and not a few of the most eminent explorers, suppose it resides in the iliac arteries, where the gravid uterus exercises a compression on these tubes. Some object to it because it is intermittent, and heard over the whole tumour. If the sound is produced by the compression of the iliac arteries, why is the phenomenon not uniformly observed in the case of pelvic tumours? And why, when it is thus heard, it is perceptible over the whole tumour, and not intermittent? whereas in pregnancy it is heard only on one side or a part, and is intermittent; a sign which we feel disposed to think might be considered as one of its diagnostic characters, instead of an objection to it.

Besides, how can the fact be explained that the same sound can be heard over only that part where the placenta is attached? These facts have been repeatedly proved by manual examination, where it was necessary to introduce the hand into the uterus to remove the placenta.

We have ourselves met with two cases where we had ascertained beforehand the exact seat of the placenta, and were obliged to remove it. The placenta corresponded to the seat we had marked beforehand by our auscultation, and this course was adopted in many other cases we attended, particularly for this object. There are sounds it is true, that many simulate the placentary souffle, derived either from the chest, or from the abdominal viscera, or from the *aorta*, and the large arteries. Independent, however, of the dissimilar character of these sounds, they occur during the breathing, and are not synchronous with the pulse; a coincidence which necessarily accompanies the *brewing* sound. The more difficult sounds to discriminate, are those that have their seat in the larger vessels. These cases are, however, we believe rare. We are enabled to discriminate where it occurs in *aneurism*, *hemorrhages*, *hysteria*, or nervous diseases of the system, by the concomitant signs; and to use the words of Laennec, " when the bellows sound exists in the *aorta*, particularly the ventral portion of it, there is always a marked state of disorder of the nervous system, produced by the slightest cause, and an habitually quick pulse.

Kergaradec supposed that the intermittent sound was owing to the fœtus changing its position; but this point is only conjectured. It is true there were examples where it could not be heard; but in these cases it may have been located in the posterior part, when the sound might not be audible by the examination.

The sounds of the *fœtal heart*, were in nearly all instances heard, where the pregnancy had advanced to the fifth month. It is seldom heard before this period; we have heard it during the latter part of the fourth month.

Hitherto auscultation has been confined chiefly to the chest and the larger arteries; and like every other discovery, the extent of its value has never been duly appreciated. Its true advantages increase with our inquiries; and one of its noblest claims to our favour is the light which it has so unexpectedly shed upon obstetrical science.

When all the ordinary signs of pregnancy are absent, or so obscured as to afford scope only for conjecture, if the fœtal heart can be heard but once, this decides the nature of the case beyond dispute.

Select Cases of Remittent Fever, and other Diseases, occurring in the New-York Hospital. Reported by E. T. Richardson, M. D., Resident Physician.

On the first of September there were remaining in the Medical Department of the Hospital,	82	Patients.
Number admitted from Sep. 1st to Nov. 30th,	295	"
	377	"
Of these there were discharged,		
Cured,	231	"
Relieved,	14	"
By request,	10	"
As improper objects,	15	"
Died,	33	"
Eloped,	3	"
	306	"
Remaining Dec. 1st,	71	"

The following is a list of the diseases:—

	377	"
Intermittent fever,	110	"
Remittent fever,	64	"

Typhus fever,	19	Cases.
Rheumatism,	42	"
Dysentery,	15	"
Bronchitis,	13	"
Phthisis pulmonalis,	13	"
Delirium tremens,	11	"
Pneumonia,	9	"
Diarrhœa,	8	"
Asthenia,	7	"
Paralysis,	5	"
Hysteria,	4	"
Jaundice,	4	"
Anemia,	4	"
Dropsy,	4	"
Dyspepsia,	3	"
Constipation,	3	"
Hypochondria,	3	"
Pytalism,	3	"
Colic,	4	"
Diseases of the Heart,	2	"
Cholera Morbus,	2	"
Aneurism,	2	"
Mania,	2	"
Measles,	2	"
Leucorrhœa,	2	"
Pleurisy,	2	"

Of each of the following diseases, there has been a single case, viz:—apoplexy, asthma, chlorosis, cyanosis, carcinoma, cephalalgia, hematemesis, marasmus, otitis, poisoning, pericarditis, scarlatina, tonsilitis, tumour of the uterus, neuralgia.

Case I.—Remittent Fever. *

John Latimer, (coloured) native of Bermuda, aged 30 years, seaman, was admitted to the N. Y. Hospital, Oct. 6th, 1840. He is very stupid, and unable to give any account of himself, except that he arrived in port yesterday from Wilmington, N. C. From the captain I learned that he performed his duty up to the time the vessel arrived. Has but little heat of skin; pulse 96, full and soft; tongue moist, covered with a white fur; has no pain; bowels not open. P. M. Has an accession of fever.

---

* The most interesting fact connected with this, and the five other cases of remittent fever contained in this report, is the enlargement, and in some cases, the ulceration of *Peyer's glands*. This occurrence has been supposed to characterize the typhoid fever, and its existence in our Southern remittent fever, has, we believe, been distinctly denied. In one of the cases here reported, and in which the intestine was perforated by ulceration, the fact of its being a case of remittent fever may be questioned by some. But the other cases were unequivocally of this form, and the lesions they presented equally distinct. We have recently been informed that a pathological

Spts. Minder. Calomel gr. v. P. Dover gr. x. to be taken at bed-time.

Oct. 7th. He is quite free from fever this morning; skin moist, pulse full and soft. His bowels have not moved.

Oleum ricini, ℥i; diet farinaceous. P. M. Has an exacerbation of fever. Bowels not moved. Give him an enema, and continue spts. Mind.

Oct. 8th. Was restless through the night; since last evening has been troubled with singultus. Feels quite easy this morning; skin moist, tongue rather less furred, pulse 96. Another enema was administered, which operated favourably. Continued spts. Mindereri, with p. Dover, grs. x. at night.

Oct. 9th. The singultus still continues; skin moist; tongue more furred, particularly at the base; bowels not moved since yesterday morning; abdomen tumid, and rather tender on pressure. Continue Spts. Minder. R. Pulv. camph. gr. ij; pulv. opii gr. j. every two hours, while the singultus continues. P. M. Singultus relieved; exacerbation of fever less severe.

Oct. 11th. Singultus returns occasionally; in other respects feels comfortable. Skin cool, moist; pulse full, soft; tongue beginning to grow clean; bowels open; is free from pain. Sulph. quinine, gr. j. (in solution) every two hours.

Oct. 12th. The patient inclines to stupor, and moans frequently. Pulse maintains its strength, and the impulse of the heart is distinctly felt. Continue sulph. quinine, and apply sinapisms to the extremities.

13th. The stupor is increased so that he is roused with difficulty. Has no increased heat of skin; moderate strength and frequency of pulse; bowels not open. Died at 12 o'clock M. very suddenly.

Autopsy 24 hours after death. *Thorax.* The inferior lobe of the left lung was congested and softened. The upper and middle lobes of the right were solidified, and of a uniform dark purple colour. In structure and appearance they resembled very much a spleen. The mucous membrane of the bronchi was very much congested in both lungs. There was a small quantity of serum in the pericardium. The heart was normal.

Abdomen. The mucous membrane of the stomach was highly reddened, thickened, and softened, especially along the lesser curvature.

The oval plates of Peyer were enlarged through the whole course of the ileum, but none of them were ulcerated. In the upper portion of the colon, were numerous small ulcers, and highly inflamed spots.

The liver was very much enlarged, of a slate colour and softened.

The kidneys presented a mottled appearance; on cutting through them, the cortical substance was found hypertrophied. In the pelvis of each were found numerous ecchymosed spots. On the convex surface of the left kidney, beneath

---

anatomist in Philadelphia has of late paid great attention to the morbid changes which occur in remittent fevers, the anatomical characteristic of which he thinks he has discovered. We hope that the profession will soon be favoured with the result of his inquiries.

EDITOR.

the peritoneum, was an irregular laceration about one inch in length, the edges of which were glued together with coagulated blood.

The spleen was enlarged and softened to a pulp.

F. U. Johnston, M. D. *Attending Physician.*

Case II. — Remittent Fever.

James Kelly, seaman, born in Ireland, aged 35 years, was admitted to the N. Y. Hospital, October 22d, 1840. He has within a few days arrived from Richmond, Va. At R. he got wet while out fishing; afterwards he was taken sick, and had, as he says, remittent fever.

On admission, he appeared evidently to have suffered much from sickness. His countenance was sallow; lips and tongue pale, and the latter coated in the middle and back part with a brown fur. He is exceedingly feeble, and has constant tremor; his tongue trembles when protruded; his pulse is feeble. He has no fever, and complains of no pain. His bowels are costive, and he says he sleeps none at night. He took at bed time ℞. calomel, and p. Dov. āā gr. x, to be followed by ol. ricini in the morning, and was allowed a nutritious diet.

Oct. 24th. He feels much more comfortable. The tremor has diminished; pulse still feeble, not accelerated; no increased heat of skin; tongue clean; bowels regular; appetite improving. He took last night p. Dover, gr. x. The same to be repeated to-night, and continue nourishing diet.

Oct. 26th. Continues to improve.

Oct. 28th. Still improving, but slowly. His bowels having become constipated, he took last night pil. rhei. comp. No. ij, which operated freely. In addition to his diet, he is allowed to take, daily, one bottle of porter. (One pint.)

Nov 8th. He has continued to improve slowly till to day; the tremor has returned, and he is quite feeble, scarcely able to walk. Complains of headache, and is quite dull and stupid. His bowels are regular. P. M. The above symptoms are aggravated; his head is hot, and his feet cold. Applied sinapisms to feet and legs, and cold to his head. Allowed him wine.

Nov. 9th. He appears better; has less tremor; head cool, pulse quite feeble. Has slight yellowness of the eyes, and complains of pain and soreness in the region of the liver. Continued the wine, and gave him pil. hydr. gr. v P. M. The stupor has returned, and is more profound than last night. The tremor is also increased; he is unable to speak. His bowels were moved once to-day; stool of a natural appearance. Repeat the pil. hydr. gr. v, and apply sinapisms to abdomen and feet.

Nov. 10th. He aroused from the stupor after a time, and passed the night pretty comfortably; this morning he is quite bright. His bowels have not moved. Repeat pil. hydr. and continue wine. P. M. The stupor returned; apply sinapisms to feet, and a blister over the region the liver, and repeat pil. hydr.

Nov. 11th. Symptoms all aggravated; stupor very profound; skin hot; pulse very feeble; respiration hurried; swallows with difficulty; passes his urine involuntarily.

His bowels were moved by an enema, and brandy substituted for the wine.

Nov 12th. Died at nine o'clock A. M.

Autopsy four hours after death. The skin was slightly yellow, especially where the epidermis was removed by the blister.

Head. There was slight opacity of the arachnoid at the base of the brain. The substance of the brain was firm, not congested; no effusion in the ventricles.

Thorax. There were old fibro-cellular adhesions, binding the right lung to the pleura costalis, slight emphysema of both lungs. The inferior lobe of the right lung was solidified, and when cut, resembled a spleen. The pericardium contained from four to six ounces of straw-coloured serum. The heart was healthy.

Abdomen. The liver was considerably enlarged, of a dark slate colour, and softened. The gall bladder was full of thick, tenacious, tar-like bile.

The spleen was enlarged and softened.

The stomach was normal.

In the lower portion of the ileum the oval patches were enlarged but not ulcerated. In the cœcum, the solitary glands were very much enlarged, but less so as they were removed from the ileo-cœcal valve.

The kidneys were normal.

J. M. Smith, M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case III. — Remittent Fever.

James Malloy, a native of Ireland, aged 21 years, entered the N. Y. Hospital Nov. 3d, from the Croton water-works, having been sick nine days. The attack was ushered in by a chill followed by fever, headache, pain in his back and limbs, thirst, and loss of appetite. On admission his face was flushed; skin hot and dry; pulse soft, 84 per minute; tongue white in the centre, with edges and tip red; increased redness of the throat and fauces, with painful deglutition; he complains of severe pain in his head, back, and limbs; his bowels are open; has no pain in the abdomen, or soreness on pressure. There are no petechiæ. Stimulating foot-bath, spts. Mind. and farinaceous diet.

Nov. 5th, A. M. Countenance less flushed; heat of skin moderate; pulse 84, soft; bowels regular; stools have a natural appearance; tongue moist; complains still of his head and throat. He has an exacerbation of fever every evening. Rep. Pediluvium, and continue the other treatment.

Nov. 6th. No material change, except that his bowels have been moved several times during the day; stools thin, in other respects natural; has no pain in the abdomen.

Nov. 6th. Treatment not changed.

Nov. 7th. He was last night seized suddenly with pain in the abdomen, just above the pubis, which had continued and increased through the night. This morning he is suffering *intense pain through the whole abdomen, but more especially at the lower part. The abdomen is swollen, tense, and very tender when touched;* hands and feet cold; pulse rather frequent and very feeble; countenance anxious; intelligence perfect; tongue dry and clean; complains very much of thirst. His bowels have not been moved since yesterday, P. M.

Enema communis, sinapisms to the extremities, and hot fomentations to the abdomen. Wine to be taken freely.

Noon. The enema passed away without inducing a fœcal evacuation. The pain and tension of the abdomen are increased; extremities still cold; pulse scarcely perceptible.

Continue wine and fomentations, and give Calomel, gr. v.; P. Opii. gr. 1 mix. every three hours.

Evening. There has been no abatement of the symptoms. Since 3 o'clock, he has vomited several times; at first a green, afterwards a brown fluid. The enema has been twice repeated with no benefit. The other treatment has been continued.

At 10½ o'clock, P. M., he died.

Autopsy 12 hours after death.

Body not emaciated; abdomen tumid and hard. On opening the abdomen the intestines were found distended with gas. *Their external surface, as well as every other part of the peritoneum, was of a deep crimson colour, with here and there flakes of yellow lymph gluing the folds of intestine together.* In the cavity of the abdomen, was found about a quart of a brownish thick fluid, *consisting partly of fœcal matter.* On raising up the folds of intestine, the *ileum was found to be perforated* at a point about four inches from its juncture, with the cœcum. The opening was large enough to admit the end of the little finger. On laying open the whole track of intestines, the aggregate glands of Peyer from the middle of the jejunum to the termination of the ileon, were found in the different stages of disease *from simple enlargement,* (as in the jejunum,) *to ulceration with elevated inflamed irregular edges;* and in one spot, as above referred to, perforation of all the coats. The mucous membrane between the inflamed patches appeared to be in a healthy condition, except in the lower portion of the ileum, (about three or four inches,) where the whole circumference of the intestine, including the ileo-cœcal valve, was in a state of inflammation and superficial ulceration. Many of the solitary glands were also inflamed and ulcerated. In the cœcum also, were numerous scattered ulcerations, similar to the above, but much smaller. The mesenteric glands were swollen, and some of them contained pus. In none were there any traces of tubercular matter. Those most diseased corresponded to the lower portion of the ileum.

The internal surface of the stomach was reddened, but its mucous membrane was not softened.

Liver of rather light colour; not softened. The gall bladder contained about an oz. of yellow watery bile.

The spleen not much enlarged, but softened.

Thoracic viscera were found in normal condition; except that on one side were traces of an old pleurisy.

Brain, not examined.

J. M. Smith, M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case IV.—Remittent Fever.

Joseph Gilpatrick, a native of Maine, aged 26 years, seaman, was admitted to the N. Y. Hospital, Nov. 3d, 1840. About one week ago, while on the passage from Darien, Geo., he was taken sick. Several of the crew sickened at the same time; one of whom died at sea. Nothing definite can be learned in reference to his symptoms previous to his admission.

On admission he was extremely feeble and prostrate. Skin yellow; countenance sunken; body emaciated; intelligence pretty good; has no pain, tenderness, or swelling of the abdomen; bowels open; no diarrhœa; tongue white; pulse very feeble and frequent; extremities cold; he is very restless and tosses himself about.

Sinapisms and bottles of hot water to the feet and legs. Wine and beef tea freely.

P. M. He is sinking. Carb. Ammon. gr. v. in solution, was ordered to be given every hour through the night, in addition to wine, &c.

Nov. 4th, A. M. Slight improvement; pulse rather firmer; lies more quiet, and expresses himself better.

Continue wine and strong beef tea.

P. M. He inclines to sink, but his strength and pulse are both better than last evening. His bowels were moved once to-day.

Continue the wine and allow in addition brandy.

Nov. 5th. Continues about the same.

Treatment not changed.

Nov. 6th. About three o'clock this morning, he became insensible and unable to swallow; in which state he continued till evening, when he died.

Autopsy fifteen hours after death.

Surface of body yellow; considerable emaciation.

Viscera of Thorax normal.

Abdomen. The internal surface of the stomach reddened; mucous membrane not softened. Through the whole length of the ileum, the *oval patches of Peyer were enlarged, and for the space of about twelve inches from the ileo-cœcal valve, were in a state of ulceration.* The ulcers were of irregular shape, with elevated edges. In the cœcum were numerous scattered ulcerations, of a similar character of the size of a pea and upwards. Throughout the greater part of the colon, the solitary glands were enlarged.

Liver congested; gall-bladder filled with very thick tenacious bile.

Spleen enlarged and softened.

J. M. Smith, M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case V.—Remittent Fever.

Robert Green, seaman, aged 14 years, native of England, was admitted into the N. Y. Hospital, Oct. 19th, 1840, P. M. He was at the time in a state of stupor; the temperature of the surface of the body was rather below the natural standard; feet cold; pulse of moderate force and not frequent. He complained only of feeling cold.

The following history of his case was obtained from his friends. On the 17th inst. he came to his boarding-house complaining of slight illness. (He had arrived only a few days before from Darien, Geo.) On the morning of the 18th, he went out and obtained some medicine which purged him; that same evening he became delirious and stupid.

His feet were immersed in a hot foot-bath, made stimulating with mustard, and mustard poultices were applied to his feet and abdomen.

Oct. 20th. The stupor still continues, but is rather less than last evening. His bowels were moved twice last night; the evacuations have a natural appearance. He has no increased heat of skin, or acceleration of pulse. Repeat the sinapisms.

P. M. He remains about the same; has no febrile excitement, nor are there any indications of sinking. Repeat stimulating pediluvium, &c.

Oct. 21st. He became very restless during the latter part of the night, and had frequent copious discharges from the bowels. This morning he is quite prostrate; his pulse is very feeble; he is delirious, and very much disposed to toss about; complains of pain in the abdomen; the diarrhœa continues.

Wine and brandy were freely administered, and a sinapism applied to the abdomen, as well as bottles of hot water to his feet: but, notwithstanding, he continued to sink, and died at about 12 o'clock.

Autopsy twenty-two hours after death. External appearance not remarkable. The vessels on the surface of the brain were turgid with blood. The cortical substance was of a dark gray colour; the medullary portion was studded thickly when cut through, with red points, and in some places was a little softened. There was no effusion, either in the ventricles, or on the surface of the brain.

Abdomen. The stomach presented nothing remarkable. In the ileum, *the oval patches of Peyer were found enlarged* throughout its whole course, and most so in the lower portion *near the ileo-cæcal valve. One of these patches presented numerous small ulcers.* The mucous membrane was not altered between the patches.

In the colon numerous small ulcers were seen, surrounded by a bright red areola.

The *spleen* was about three times its normal size, and very much softened.

The *liver* was enlarged; of a dark slate colour, and very much congested with blood.

The kidneys were not altered.

The viscera of the thorax were normal.

F. U. Johnston, M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case VI.—Remittent Fever.

Peter Slocum, coloured seaman, native of Massachusetts, aged 33, was brought to the N. Y. Hospital, Oct. 9th, 1840, in the evening, in a state of complete stupor. After the application of sinapisms to the abdomen and extremities, he revived and took some nourishment.

Oct. 10th. Rested pretty well through the night; complains of no pain; his skin is warm and moist; intellect not perfectly clear; pulse 108, feeble; tongue slightly furred. His bowels were moved yesterday.

He arrived on the 5th inst. from Wilmington, N. C. Has been unwell since a day or two before his arrival, but continues to perform the duties of cook, till yesterday. Says he has had no chills, "but felt hot and thirsty," and disinclined to eat.

Barley-water and gruel. At night, calomel, gr. v.

Oct. 11th. His bowels have not moved. He is rather stupid, but free from fever. Enema stim. At night Calomel, gr. v, P. Dover, gr. x. mix.

Oct 12th. Debility increased; tongue more furred; pulse 108, soft; skin moist; has no pain. He has slight fever with increase of stupor in the afternoon. Serpentaria Inf. and barley-water at night; calomel, gr. iij., P. Dover, gr. v. mix.

Oct 13th. Stupor increased; tongue dry and cracked; skin hot; pulse 120, rather fuller; has had but one passage from his bowels since the enema was administered.

Oct. 14th. Died between two and three o'clock this morning.

Autopsy ten hours after death. External appearance not remarkable.

Head. The dura mater was strongly adherent along the edges of the great fissure. The vessels on the surface of the brain, as well as in its substance, were congested with blood. Slight effusion of serum at the base of the brain.

Thorax. Both lungs were bound down by old and firm adhesions. Lungs congested with blood and serum. In the pericardium was found about two oz. of yellow serum. The left ventricle of the heart slightly hypertrophied; the mitral and tricusped valves thickened.

Abdomen. The stomach was very much congested on its internal surface, and covered with tenacious mucus. At the pyloric extremity, was a *circumscribed* surface about three or four inches in diameter, which was red, and elevated distinctly above the rest. Beyond, towards the cardiac extremity, were several large spots, from which the mucous membrane was entirely removed (as if it had been scraped off.) The mucous membrane was very much softened.

Intestines. The mucous membrane was reddened and softened throughout the whole track. In the ileum the *oval patches of Peyer were enlarged.* In the colon there were numerous small ulcers.

Liver enlarged; of a dark chocolate colour and softened. Bile in the gall bladder thick like tar.

Spleen enlarged and softened.

F. U. Johnston, M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case VII. — Intermittent Fever.

Edward White, native of Mass. aged 39 years, seaman, was admitted to the N. Y. Hospital, Nov. 6th, 1840.

About ten days ago, while on the passage from Savannah, Ga., he was attacked with a chill followed by fever and sweating; has had a similar paroxysm every second day since.

He went on board the vessel at Savannah in a state of intoxication, and during the first part of the passage had "delirium tremens." He is now very much prostrated and broken down. Has constant tremor and occasional convulsions resembling epilepsy.

Had a chill followed by fever and sweating this afternoon. He is very restless, and shows symptoms of approaching "delirium tremens." Cap. calomel gr. v. P. Dover, gr. x. mix.

Nov. 7th. Rested tolerably quiet last night and appears much better this morning. Cap. Ol. Ricini. ℥ ss. At evening Tr. Opii. gtt. xl.

Nov. 8th. Is more feeble and prostrate; feet cold, inclines to stupor and breathes with a stertor when he sleeps. Pulse feeble.

Sinapisms to extremities and take brandy freely.

He continued to sink till evening when he died.

Autopsy 18 hours after death.

Head. The arachnoid over the whole surface of the brain presented a milky appearance from disposition of lymph beneath it. There was also an effusion of serum beneath the arachnoid, particularly at the base of the brain, also a small quantity in the lateral ventricles.

Brain very much congested.

Abdomen. The internal surface of the stomach was very much reddened; mucous membrane not softened.

In the ileum the *oval patches of Peyer were distinctly enlarged; in the lower portion they were very prominent but not ulcerated.*

The Liver was of a dark colour and congested.

The Spleen was very much enlarged and softened to a mere pulp.

Thoracic organs normal.

J. M. Smith. M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case VIII. — Aneurism of the Aorta.

James Newman, a native of England, aged 45 years, seaman, of dark complexion, short and stout, entered the N. Y. Hospital, Oct. 29th, 1839, with a pulsating tumour in the right side of the chest; the most prominent point of which is at the juncture of the third rib with the sternum. A portion of the cartilage of the third rib and also of the sternum have been removed by absorption and at this point the pulsation is very distinct and superficial. The integument over this part is red and tender. The *whole tumour*, externally, is about three inches in diameter, and about three fourths of an inch above the level of the surrounding parts; but at the point above referred to, the prominence is much greater. He suffers constant severe pain in the tumour, and also in the back opposite the tumour.

Percussion over the part gives so much pain that the exact size of the tumour internally cannot be readily ascertained. By auscultation two sounds are heard synchronous with those of the heart. The first is accompanied by a blowing sound; the second is sharp and clear. The rough sound is most distinct over the point where the cartilage of the rib is deficient.

The impulse of the heart is moderate; the pulse natural in volume, but increased in frequency.

He suffers at times very intense pain in his chest; his general health is very considerably impaired; his mind is peevish and fretful, probably the effect of long continued suffering, and very free use of opium.

I have been kindly furnished by a friend with the following history of this case taken about nine months since, when he was a patient of this institution for some three or four months.

"On his admission he complained of severe pains in his chest, shooting occasionally down the course of the spine. On questioning him, this was all that he complained of. He has never had palpitation of the heart, or swelling of the feet. On examining the chest, however, a pulsation was distinctly felt, and even visible to the eye, about one inch to the right of the sternum, and on a line drawn between the nipples; over this point there was a slight dilatation. On percussion, the chest was dull all around this point for the space of two inches in diameter; percussion directly over the pulsating point, though performed gently, was quite painful. With the stethoscope two sounds were heard corresponding with the sounds of the heart. The first was rough and blowing, ("bruit de soufflet,") the second was clear, short, and quick, and synchronous with the second sound of the heart. Pulse natural as to size and force, but in frequency 110 per minute.

"About one year ago he had an attack of pain similar to the present, but has never before noticed the pulsation. His respiration has never been embarrassed. About four months ago he accidentally fell from the rigging of a vessel to the deck lighting upon his feet. At the moment of striking he felt as if something had given away in his chest, and from that time has had a sensation of some rough body moving up and down in his chest."

The following diagnosis was at that time made. (December, 1838.)

"Aneurism by dilatation of the aorta near the heart."

He remained in the Hospital till March last, when he left to go to the Seaman's Retreat, Staten Island. While here his treatment consisted in the occasional application of cups and leeches to his chest and back, anodynes and laxatives, with a regulated diet and rest.

The only change in his condition at the time he left, was a slight increase in the size of the tumour, and aggravation of the pains.

Oct. 29th. Treatment. Opium to allay the pain, and procure sleep; occasional venesection; and rest with a mild, nutritious diet.

Note. While at the Retreat he was bled from the arm frequently.

Dec. 16. Nothing worthy of remark has occurred since his admission, except a gradual increase of the tumour externally, and also internally, as indicated by embarassment of respiration, and displacement of the heart to the left. The apex now strikes just without, and two inches below the nipple. The functions of the heart do not appear to be disordered.

The following is the diagnosis given to-day by the attending physician:—

"Aneurism by rupture of the internal coat of the aorta within an inch of the valves, with no obstruction to the calibre of the vessel, the tumour extending downward and forward, and pressing the heart to the left."

Sept. 18th, 1840. He has continued to support a life of extreme suffering and pain, till to-day he was delivered by death. Opium, though taken in large quantities, (from ʒij to ℥ss of tinct. opii at a dose, daily, and sometimes twice a day,) has afforded him only partial and transient relief from his pains, which have been at times so severe as almost to drive him to despair. The increase of the tumour has been very gradual, but has not seriously embarassed his respiration, or induced cough. There has been no œdema of the extremities, or serous effusions in the large cavities of the body. The pulse has maintained its strength, and the circulation throughout the body and limbs appears to have suffered no interruption.

No symptoms worthy of note different from those already mentioned, have occurred in the course of the case, till about three hours before death, when he began to sink apparently from internal hemorrhage.

Autopsy 24 hours after death. The external tumour which has become somewhat flattened since death, now occupies the space from the upper edge of the second rib, to the lower edge of the fifth on the right side, and is about equally extensive in the transverse direction. Its diameter is about six inches, its elevation about two inches.

On opening the cavity of the chest, the right pleura was found filled with fluid and coagulated blood, and the lung was collapsed. Both lungs were in a normal condition, except that they were bound to the walls of the chest by strong cellular adhesions. Immediately behind the sternum, the internal tumour was found to occupy a space rather larger than the external one, and to be about three and a half inches in thickness. The heart was crowded considerably to the left of its place; it was not enlarged, or otherwise diseased. The aorta was dilated as far as the arch; at one inch above the valves its circumference was six and a quarter inches. Its internal surface presented a very rough and wrinkled appearance, with deposition of earthy and bony matter beneath its inner coat. At one and a half inches above the valves, there was an opening one inch in diameter, through the anterior side of the artery, nearly circular, with smooth, rounded edges, communicating with the cavity of the aneurism.

On the right side of the tumour, between the fourth and fifth ribs, there was an irregular, lacerated opening communicating with its cavity, from which the blood doubtless escaped.

A very considerable portion of the sternum was deficient on the right side, involving the articulations of the cartilages of the third, fourth, and fifth ribs.

Case IX.— Cancer of the Stomach.

Nicholas Krimpfle, a German farmer, aged 46, was admitted into the N. Y. Hospital, July 16th, 1840. He has been a man of very intemperate habits Twelve months ago he was attacked by severe pains in the scrobic. cordis. At the same time he found that he was unable to retain any food upon his stomach.

for more than an hour or an hour and a half. This has continued ever since, though there have been intervals varying from one to seven days, during which he has not vomited at all.

July 16th. He is very much emaciated; his countenance very sallow; his tongue is smooth and glossy; he complains of severe and almost constant pain in the epigastrium; he has frequent vomiting, especially after meals, of undigested food, and brownish flocculi, floating in a transparent mucus. His bowels are constipated.

One drop of the Hydrocyanic Acid was prescribed, three times a day. His diet to be arrow root. Bowels kept open by enemata.

Under this treatment the vomiting was checked for nearly three days; when on having been allowed to take some soup by the nurse, it again returned.

July 22d. Is still unable to keep any thing on his stomach. On the righ portion of the epigastrium, a very distinct tumour, hard and resisting, can be felt through the abdominal parietes. The hydrocyanic acid is still continued. He was allowed some milk. *Diagnosis, Carcinoma of Pylorus.*

July 24th. The vomiting still continues; not being in the least checked by the Prussic acid. To relieve the pain at the "pit of the stomach," enemata of Opium were administered.

July 26th. His extremities are cold; his pulse small, frequent, and feeble; he is continually inclined to sleep, and expresses no desire for food. There is some œdema of the hands and feet.

August 5th. He sunk gradually and died to-day. The œdema has increased considerably. The only nourishment he took was, occasionally a little milk punch.

Post-mortem examination. The arachnoid was slightly opaque at the base of the brain. An extensive effusion of serum existed, both on the external surface of the brain and in the ventricles. The vessels of the pia mater were perfectly bloodless.

The heart was of a lighter colour than natural. Considerable infiltration of serum in the posterior and inferior part of both lungs.

The pyloric extremity of the stomach adhered closely to the under surface of the right lobe of the liver. This viscus was filled with a reddish fluid of a nauseous odour, containing particles of undigested food. Its mucous membrane was white and elevated, by effusion of serum into the sub-mucous cellular tissue. At the pylorus was an ulcer of an oval form, about one inch and three quarters in length, and one in breadth, with irregular elevated edges of carcinomatous matter. Its base was formed by the liver. The pyloric valve was very irregular and thickened.

The remaining viscera were healthy. The only thing worthy of remark concerning them being their bloodless appearance.

Jas. Macdonald, M. D, *Attending Physician.*

Select Surgical Cases. *By* ALFRED C. POST, M. D., one of the Surgeons of the New-York Hospital, &c.

Case I.—Injury of the head.

J. O. KEMP, sailor, born in Holland, aged 60 years, admitted into the New-York Hospital, Nov. 20th, 1838. Two hours before his admission, he fell from the deck into the hold of a ship, about 15 feet. It is not known upon what part of his body he fell. He was insensible from the time of the accident. There was vomiting and slight bleeding from the nose. The following symptoms were observed when he was admitted into the hospital. He was insensible, his pupils contracted and motionless, and there was strabismus. The extremities were rigid, and the whole surface of the body pale and contracted. Pulse regular, but small and feeble. Breathing somewhat stertorous. Constant moaning. The patient muttered to himself, and when roused by a loud call, answered in an inarticulate manner. He vomited after his admission, and there was an alcoholic odour in thesu bstance which was rejected. He moved his extremities freely. He had been bled before he was brought to the hospital.

After his admission, bottles of hot water were applied to the soles of the feet, and sinapisms to the epigastrium, legs, and wrists. Warm and stimulating drinks were administered.

9 P. M. Since the last report, (two hours ago,) the respiration has become more decidedly stertorous, and the stupor more marked. He has vomited several times, and has brought up blood.

11 P. M. Some reaction has taken place. The pulse is fuller and more frequent, and the skin has become warm. Apply cold to the head. Let him have Croton oil, two drops, followed by a cathartic enema. Sinapisms to different parts of the body.

21st, 2 A. M.—Rattling respiration.

4 A. M. Died.

Autopsy. Over the left ear about a drachm of coagulated blood was found, between the integuments and the occipito-frontalis muscle. On raising the cranium, a slight effusion of blood was found on the surface of the dura mater, beneath the upper part of the occipital bone on the right side. On raising the dura mater, coagulated blood was found beneath it, extending over the principal part of the right temporal region, and the right side of the frontal region; and, in a slighter degree, over the vertex and the occiput. Also in large quantity beneath the left middle lobe of the cerebrum. The inferior portion of the right anterior lobe of the cerebrum was lacerated and reduced to a pulp, which was intimately mingled with coagulated blood over a space of two and a half inches in length, one and a half in breadth, and three-quarters in depth. Slight laceration and softening of the outer side of the right middle lobe. Coagulated blood also upon the inferior surface of the right hemisphere of the cerebellum. A fracture without depression, extending through the roof of the orbit on the left side, from the crista galli to the middle of the lesser wing of the sphenoid bone.

Case II. — Injury of the Head, with Fracture of the Cervical Vertebræ.

John Welch, coachman, born in Ireland, aged 35 years, admitted into the New-York Hospital on the 31st December, 1838, at 11 A. M. Two hours before, he was riding one horse and leading another by means of a chain halter fastened around his wrist, when the horse which he was leading started, and dragged him from his seat. He was then dragged a considerable distance by the wrist, with his head on the ground. The following symptoms were observed at the time of his admission. The patient lay in a state of insensibility, with his eyes closed, and his mouth open. On examining his pupils, they were found to be nearly natural, moving freely when a lighted candle was brought near them. Respiration irregular and gasping, without stertor, but attended with constant moaning. Pulse slow, and so small as to be hardly perceptible. Skin nearly of natural temperature. The patient moved his upper extremities, while the lower ones remained perfectly still. The upper extremities were somewhat rigid, while the lower ones appeared to be relaxed. There was priapism when he was admitted, but this soon subsided. Respiration almost entirely abdominal; no vomiting. The head was shaved and carefully examined, but no fracture could be detected. Extensive ecchymosis was found beneath the integuments of the head. There were, also, several lacerated wounds of the scalp, not extending to the bone.

Sinapisms were applied to the legs and epigastrium, and bottles of hot water to the feet. Sulphuric ether was administered in small doses with water. Warm brandy toddy was also given.

6 P. M. More heat of skin; pulse somewhat fuller; respiration and deglutition improved.

10 P. M. More reaction: temperature of the surface above the normal degree. Apply cold lotions to the head: omit stimulants. Bowels opened by means of an enema.

January 1st. Died at 7 A. M. The frequency of the pulse, and the heat of the skin continued to increase until a short time before his death. No other remarkable change was observed.

Autopsy. On dividing the integuments of the head, several ounces of extravasated blood were found between the skin and the aponeurosis of the occipito-frontalis muscle, extending over nearly the whole arch of the cranium. The ecchymosis also extended down the back of the neck. On removing the upper part of the cranium, eight or ten ounces of fluid blood escaped, apparently proceeding from the sinuses. Two small lacerations of the dura matter were seen, one on each side of the superior longitudinal sinus, near its middle: the substance of the brain protruded through these lacerations. About twelve ounces of fluid blood were found at the base of the brain within the dura mater, supposed to have proceeded from blood-vessels which had been cut during the examination. On pressing upon the neck or face, venous blood passed back into the cranium. No fracture of the cranium was detected, nor any laceration of the substance of the brain. On cutting down to the cervical vertebræ, a large quantity of semi-fluid blood was found surrounding them, and infiltrated through the substance of the muscles which seemed to be reduced to a pulp. The infiltration of blood extended in a less degree, through the whole mass of spinal muscles. The spinous processes of the 3d, 4th, and 5th cervical vertebræ were broken off.

Case III.—Gunshot Wound of the Head.

JAMES HOOKER, aged about 50 years, was brought to the New-York Hospital on Saturday, January 25th, 1839, at 7 P. M., with a wound in the head, which he had inflicted on himself with a ball from a small pocket pistol, about four hours before his reception. The ball had passed through the squamous portion of the right temporal bone, leaving a smooth round hole in the bone, considerably larger than the ball itself; the bone around this hole was not shattered, but the portion which was driven in was broken into a number of fragments, which were removed through the wound. The dura mater was lacerated, and a portion of the cerebral substance was found protruding at the seat of the injury. The middle meningeal artery was wounded, and there was considerable hemorrhage from it. A probe was gently passed through the wound, to the depth of three inches, without encountering any resistance. The patient was speechless, and nearly insensible; but when he was loudly called by name, he turned his eyes towards the person who called him. His pupils were slightly dilated, but were quite sensible to light. His eyes were sometimes open, and at other times closed. Pulse 130, small and feeble. Respiration laboured, but not decidedly stertorous; expiration attended with a puffing, like that of a person smoking a pipe. He had occasionally, slight convulsions, when the respiration became more hurried, and the eyes prominent and glaring, attended with foaming at the mouth, and general tremor of the body. The limbs were rigid: the patient sometimes moved the upper extremities, but the lower ones appeared to be motionless. The abdomen was much distended and tympanitic.

A crucial incision was made at the seat of the injury, and lint and compresses, saturated with cold water were applied to the wound; soon after which, the hemorrhage ceased. Sinapisms were applied to the epigastrium, legs and wrists, and bottles of hot water to the feet. Weak brandy toddy was occasionally given, and a stimulating enema was administered. The patient died on the following day at 4 P. M. No remarkable change had been previously observed in the symptoms.

Autopsy on Monday, at 12 M., about 20 hours after death. It was found that the ball had passed in a straight line from the point where it entered, in a direction to the left, upwards and backwards, to the opposite side of the head, and had been arrested by the dura mater lining the posterior part of the left parietal bone. In its course it had left a canal, which was filled with coagulated blood. The ball had passed through the entire thickness of both hemispheres of the cerebrum, and above the corpus callosum, having slightly opened the upper part of the right lateral ventricle, but having passed entirely above the ventricle of the left side. The ball was of lead, and weighed about a fortieth part of a pound; it was quite jagged on one side. A considerable quantity of coagulated blood was found on the surface of the cerebrum, and in the lateral ventricles.

The deceased had once been a respectable merchant, but intemperance had reduced him to poverty and wretchedness.

Case IV.—Gunshot Wound of the Head. Recovery. (I am indebted for the report of this case, to the politeness of G. W. Hulse, M. D. of the U. S. Army.)

James Graham, aged about 22 years, a private in the Regiment of Creek Volunteers, in October, 1836, near Fort Brooke, in East Florida, was wounded by a rifle ball, which struck the right parietal bone a little above the lower anterior angle. After receiving the ball, he rose from a sitting posture, and exclaimed to those near, that some one had shot him, but soon fell down into a state of insensibility. I saw him within fifteen or twenty minutes after the injury. He was then insensible, and in a comatose state, and could give no account of himself; the pupils were dilated and immovable, and there was stertorous breathing, with a slow and soft pulse. From an examination of the wound, it was evident that the ball had passed into the cavity of the cranium, though it had not penetrated the dura mater. The symptoms clearly indicated that there was undue pressure upon the brain. The direction that the ball had taken after entering the skull, was found to be upwards and forwards under the os frontis; and the place where it had lodged, as nearly as could be ascertained, was an inch or a little more, from the place where it entered.

A convenient flap was made at the wound, so as to expose the opening into the skull, and to make room for trephining. The projectile had made through the bone a complete perforation, which was smaller than sufficient to admit an ordinary rifle ball, although no fissure could be observed extending in any direction from the opening, and no portion of bone was found depressed.

A trephine was applied, and on removing that portion of bone under which it was supposed that the ball had lodged, it was found lying upon the dura mater considerably flattened, and its diameter so much increased that it would have been impossible to have removed it by the same opening through which it had entered. In the subsequent treatment of the case, there was nothing unusual. The day following the operation, there was increased velocity and hardness of the pulse; about sixteen ounces of blood were taken from the arm, and a saline cathartic ordered. On the second day, pulse softer and less frequent; the medicine had operated well, and there was less insensibility. The patient conversed a little, and asked for something to eat.

In consequence of a march into the territory, I did not see him again for about ten weeks, when he rejoined his regiment perfectly well. But I was informed by Assistant Surgeons Low and Byrnes, who had charge of him in the mean time, that nothing unusual had occurred. The wound of the soft parts healed slowly, a circumstance which has long been observed in gunshot wounds, especially where balls enter when their velocity is great.

Case V.—Iritis cured by Lugol's solution of Iodine.

SHEPHERD CUMBERLAND, sailor, aged 28 years; admitted into the New-York Hospital, on the 15th January, 1838, with iritis of both eyes. The disease commenced two weeks before his admission. About four months before, he had had gonorrhœa, which had continued for three weeks. He had employed no remedies for the inflammation of his eyes, except the application of scraped potatoes, which relieved the pain. When he entered the hospital his gums were in a very spongy condition, although he had not taken any kind of medicine since he had been treated for the gonorrhœa. The inflammation of the iris was not very acute at the time of his admission; there was not much pain; the pupils were a little contracted, the left one slightly irregular; vision considerably impaired.

Treatment. A cathartic dose of calomel and rhubarb. C. C. temporibus, several times at intervals of two days. A blister to the back of the neck. Extract of stramonium smeared over the lids. Eyes fomented with a watery infusion of opium. The pupils became much dilated, the left one quite irregular. Three days after his admission, Lugol's solution of iodine, was directed in doses of five drops three times a day.

January, 29th. The symptoms have gradually subsided: there is now no pain nor abnormal vascularity; the irregularity of the pupil has nearly disappeared; the sight is almost perfectly restored. Discharged at his own request.

Case VI.—Iritis occurring soon after the exhibition of a mercurial course; cured by a subsequent course.

JOHN PATRICK, seaman, born in England, aged 23 years, admitted into New-York Hospital, November 17th, 1838, with phymosis and chancres within the prepuce. The prepuce was slit open, blue pills were given internally, and black wash applied to the sores. The mouth became sore, the chancres healed, and the mercurial remedies were discontinued.

December 19th. The patient was attacked with iritis. Ordered calomel gr. ij. and opium gr. ¼ every three hours. Emp. Epispast. nuchæ. On the 21st, the gums became sore, and the iritis began rapidly to subside.

25th. Profuse salivation; excessive soreness and swelling of the mouth: the symptoms of iritis have nearly disappeared. The mouth was directed to be washed with a weak solution of the acetate of lead, and pills of acetate of lead and opium were given internally. In a few days the mouth became well, and there were no traces remaining of iritis.

Case VII.—Sequel of Iritis.

JOHN SUTTON, seaman, born in England, aged 39 years. Admitted into the hospital on the 3d February, 1838. In October 1837, he was exposed in a wrecked vessel, to the changes of the weather, and was in water up to his arm-pits for four or five days. His right eye became inflamed and continued so until he came ashore, when he applied some eye-water without relief; in two or three weeks he went to sea again, and was wet all night in a leaky forecastle, in consequence of which his eye became more inflamed, and he became unable to see with it. He has been in the habit of drinking spirituous liquors freely while on shore, and has had several attacks of delirium tremens. When he was admitted into the hospital, the left eye was in a healthy condition: in the right eye the following appearances were observed. The iris was of a pale green colour, whereas that of the opposite side was of a clear blue: the distance between the cornea and iris on the right side, appeared to be twice as great as on the left: the anterior surface of the iris in the right eye, appeared concave instead of convex. The iris of the right eye was also somewhat tremulous; both pupils were contracted; the vision of the right eye was very indistinct, so that the patient could not count a person's fingers with accuracy when the other eye was closed.

Treatment. C. C. Temporibus. Pill. Hydrarg. gr. v., morning and evening. Extract of Stramonium to be applied to the eye-lids and their vicinity.

February 11th. The pupil of the left eye has dilated freely, while that of the right has remained in the same state of contraction.

During the month of February, the iris came forward to its normal situation, and acquired nearly the same colour as that of the opposite side, but it was not as bright; the pupil remained in a state of contraction. Vision appeared to be very slightly improved. In this state he left the hospital for the "Seaman's Retreat."

Case VIII.—Wound of the Throat.

George Waldron, wheelwright, born in New-York, aged 35 years, was brought to the New-York Hospital on the 15th January, 1839, at about 12 M., having attempted to commit suicide by cutting his throat with a penknife, about three quarters of an hour before his admission. The following symptoms were observed at the time of his reception. Face pale; eyes and mouth closed; pulse small and feeble. The wound was about four inches in length, opening into the upper part of the larynx between the os hyoides and the thyroid cartilage. A small portion of the upper edge of the thyroid cartilage on the right side, was cut off and drawn up by the thyro-arytenoid muscle. The wound was somewhat deeper on the right than on the left side. The right sterno-cleido-mastoid muscle was half cut through. The right superior thyroid artery was divided; but neither of the carotids was wounded. The patient breathed through the wound. The divided sup. thyroid artery was tied at both ends; and the lips of the wound were brought together by sutures and adhesive plasters. Aq. Ammoniæ was applied to the nostrils; bottles of hot water to the feet, and sinapisms to the legs. The patient was laid upon his back with pillows under his head, so as to bring the chin towards the sternum, and thus to assist in keeping the edges of the wound in apposition. Moderate reaction soon came on, and the patient became able to speak and to swallow. Three days after the injury the sutures were removed. Ten days after the injury the ligatures around the sup. thyroid artery came away.

From the time that reaction first came on after the injury, he had no unpleasant symptoms. About a fortnight after his admission, he had a slight attack of bronchitis, which yielded in a few days, to expectorant medicines. On the 9th February, he was discharged cured, the wound having completely healed up.

Case IX.—Inflammation of the Cellular Tissue of Throat.

Peter Clark, a robust Irish labourer, aged 38 years, was admitted into the N. Y. Hospital on the 1st May, 1840. Extensive phlegmonous inflammation of the right side of the upper part of the neck, extending over the base of the lower jaw, attended with a great degree of tumefaction and induration of the affected part; inability to open the mouth beyond half to three quarters of an inch; some pain in the part, but not very severe; an anxious expression of countenance, dyspnœa, &c. The inflammation commenced eight days before his admission, in consequence of his sleeping near a window which had a broken pane of glass. At the time of his admission I could not discern any fluctuation in the tumour. Pulse full and bounding. Venesection performed twice during the day; quantity of blood drawn, about thirty-two ounces. Two dozen leeches applied to the throat, followed by emollient poultices: cathartic medicines.

I saw him again on the afternoon of the same day, and detected deep and obscure fluctuation in the tumefied part. I made an incision, and found a small collection of purulent matter at the depth of about three quarters of an inch from the surface. On the following day I found the urgent symptoms much relieved; the discharge of matter was not however very free, and there was considerable induration remaining. After an interval of a day or two, a blister was applied over the surface of the tumour, after which the swelling rapidly subsided, and a marked improvement of all the symptoms took place. On the 12th May, when he appeared to be convalescent, he imprudently sat up, and exposed himself with his coat off, when he had a chill followed by an increase of the swelling and a return of the dyspnœa attended also with difficulty of swallowing. On the morning of the 13th I directed another blister to be applied over the swelling. On the evening of the same day the symptoms were more severe; dyspnœa and dysphagia increased, right tonsil and right side of the velum swollen and of a dusky red hue. Pulse full, strong, and frequent. Ordered a full venesection, to be followed by Tartarized Antimony, in doses of one grain every fifteen minutes until vomiting should take place.

May 14th. About twenty-four ounces of blood were taken last night, and seven doses of tartarized antimony were administered, which produced vomiting and purging. Pulse this morning soft, and skin moist. Ordered eight leeches to the throat, followed by poultices.

9, P. M. Little or no relief was given by the leeches. The general condition of the patient this evening appears worse; there is not so much dyspnœa, but more dysphagia and pain in the fauces. Pulse soft and compressible, skin moist. Finding a fullness on the right side of the velum, I punctured it with a lancet, and gave issue to some purulent matter by which partial relief was given. Directed hot poultices to be applied and renewed every hour. If urgent dyspnœa should occur, let him take an emetic of sulphate of zinc and ipecac.

May 15th. Between one and two o'clock in the night a collection of purulent matter burst into his mouth, and he spit out a large quantity by which he was greatly relieved. He is in every respect very comfortable this morning.

25th. He has continued to improve since the last report: the tumefaction has nearly subsided, and no unfavourable symptoms have occurred.

Discharged cured.

Two or three years ago, a patient came into the hospital with inflammation of the cellular tissue of the throat, presenting a train of symptoms almost precisely resembling those of the case above detailed; but no fluctuation was detected at the time of his admission. He expired very suddenly during the following night; and on examination after death, a large gangrenous abscess was found in the immediate vicinity of the larynx.

It is a matter of great importance in cases of this kind to ascertain the existence of pus, and to give issue to it, at as early a period as possible.

Case X.—Injury of the Chest followed by Delirium Tremens and Pneumonia.

Benjamin Franklin, seaman, born in Massachusetts, aged 41 years, admitted into the N. Y. Hospital Nov. 16th, 1838; with injury of the thorax from a fall while he was intoxicated. The accident occurred two days before his admission. He had been on shore two weeks; during which time he had made free use of ardent spirits. The day before his admission he had been bled to ℥xvj. When he was admitted, he complained of pain at the seat of the injury, which was at the lower part of the thorax on the right side; there was also difficulty of breathing and cough, which occurred soon after the injury. He was directed to be cupped freely over the seat of the injury: the cupping was performed in the afternoon, and in the evening he exhibited symptoms of delirium tremens. Laxative medicines were administered, and an anodyne draught containing thirty drops of the solution of sulphate of morphine. The anodyne was repeated in the course of the evening.

17th. The patient had a restless night. Ordered two ounces of brandy with one drachm of tincture of opium every hour, until he should become quiet. When he had taken four doses, amounting to half a pint of brandy and half an ounce of tincture of opium, he became quite comatose, with his pupils excessively contracted, and continued in this state until I saw him on the following day.

18th. Finding the patient suffering from the narcotic effects of opium as above stated, I directed sinapisms to the legs and epigastrium, epispastics to the thighs, and cold applications to the head. Strong and hot coffee to be administered very freely. He took about a gallon of the coffee during the day.—At 10 P. M., the pulse was full and tense, and the skin hot. Spt. Minderer.

℥ ss. with Spt. Æther Nitros, ʒss. directed to be given every two hours. Solution of supertartrate of potass to be taken freely as a drink.

19th. The febrile excitement has subsided, and the coma and extreme contraction of the pupil have ceased.

20th. Complains of an aggravation of the cough and pain in the right side, and is not able to take a full inspiration. Ordered a large blister to the side.

22d. Continuance of pain in the side; moaning; pulse feeble and rapid; rusty expectoration; dulness on percussion at the right and inferior part of the chest; bowels constipated. Ordered Calomel, gr. v. Cap. Ant. Tart. gr. $\frac{1}{4}$; quay. hora.

23d. Appears somewhat better.

25th. As the tartarized antimony acted on the bowels, it was combined with small doses of sulphate of morphine. The dose of Ant. Tart. has been gradually increased, and he now takes gr. j. every two hours.

26th. Continues to improve; rests better at night; cough not so urgent; sputa still tenacious and rusty. Ant. Tart. gr. j. every hour. Flaxseed tea with liquorice.

28th. Improving. Tart. Ant. gr. iss. every hour.

30th. Complains of pain in the shoulder. An abscess has formed near the knee, and has been opened to-day.

Dec. 20th. The patient has improved very much in his health, but he has still some cough, with dulness on percussion and feeble respiration on the right side; also pain in the right hypochondrium. Ordered pill Hydrarg. grs. v. noct. et mane.

Jan. 21st. Pain in right hypochondrium has ceased; bowels regular. Omit blue pill.

Feb. 1st. Applied tartar emetic ointment to the chest.

9th. Discharged, much relieved, but not entirely cured.

Case XI. — Secondary Syphilis. Pneumonia — Enteritis.

Martin Packard, seaman, born in Massachusetts, aged 27 years, was admitted into the N. Y. Hospital on the 16th November, 1838, with syphilitic pustules upon the limbs and scrotum. The pustules on the scrotum were numerous and umbilicated, resembling those of small-pox. The patient complained of pains in the joints, which were most severe at night. About eleven months before his reception, he had had primary syphilis, for which he took mercurials until his gums were affected. About five weeks after the soreness of his gums had ceased, he began to have pains of the bones, which was preceded by headache, and which were aggravated at night. The pains in the bones subsided, and an eruption appeared on different parts of the body. He described it as consisting of red pimples, which afterwards formed scabs and left pits similar to those which are left by small-pox. He went to the hospital at New-Orleans, where he was apparently cured. While he was at New-Orleans, he had an attack of fever, which was probably of a remittent character.

The following treatment was adopted after his admission into the N. Y.

Hospital. Low diet; warm bath three times a week; antimonial solution followed by decoction and syrup of sarsaparilla, with Dupuytren's pill (containing deuto-chloride of mercury one eighth of a grain, and guaiacum two grains) three times a day. Under this treatment he appeared to be gradually improving, when, on the 16th December, he was attacked with the following symptoms. Chills, followed by severe pain in the back, head and legs; countenance flushed; skin somewhat hot; tongue coated with a yellow fur; bowels constipated; urgent thirst; tenderness of abdomen on pressure, especially in the right inguinal region. The patient lay on his back with his knees drawn up. Pulse frequent, but rather feeble. Respiration laboured, and performed chiefly by the intercostal muscles. He was directed to have mustard pediluvia, followed by sinapisms to the feet, and to take ten grains of calomel, with a drachm of pulv. purgans.

17th. Had passed a very restless night and without sleep. Complained of great pain in the head, back, and abdomen; eyes suffused; slight strabismus; ringing in the ears; occasional delirium; pain in the abdomen increased by pressure; respiration thoracic and hurried; slight cough, but no pain in the chest on taking a full respiration; countenance anxious; tongue thickly coated and dry towards the tip; pulse more frequent and feeble; urine scanty. The cathartic, which was administered yesterday, has produced one full evacuation. The patient vomited a green fluid about an hour after he had taken it. Dulness on percussion at the posterior part of the thorax on both sides, and in the same region, I was unable to detect the respiratory murmur. Ordered two grains each of Dover's powder, Antimonial powder and Calomel, every three hours; and a table-spoonful of the following mixture every hour:

℞ Spt. Minderer. . . . . ℥iv.
Spt. Æther Nitros, . . . ℥ss. mix.

Also small pieces of ice to be taken internally; iced water to be applied to the head, and sinapisms over the abdomen to the extremities, and between the shoulders.

Evening. No important change. Apply camphorated poultices over the abdomen.

18th. Seems better this morning; has some cough, and decidedly rusty expectoration; much less tenderness of the abdomen; pulse still feeble, but much less frequent. He has had three small, consistent evacuations from the bowels, of a dark colour; after which an enema was administered, which brought away a stool of a more healthy appearance. The pain in the head has nearly subsided.

19th. Patient obtained some sleep during the night; the tenderness of the abdomen continues to subside; slight cough continues, with rusty expectoration; pulse more full; omit powders. Ordered antimon. tart. gr. one fourth, in solution every two hours.

21st. Profuse salivation; saliva mixed with blood; mouth excessively swollen and sore; in other respects, the patient is much better. I directed the mouth to be washed frequently with a lotion composed of Goulard's extract, ʒss. and water ℥viij. Ten grains of Dover's powder to be given at bed-time.

30th. Mouth nearly well, since the salivation commenced; the cough, expectoration, and tenderness of the abdomen have entirely disappeared.

Jan. 15th. Discharged cured.

Report of Cases treated in the New-York Hospital, from the first of October, to the first of December, 1840. By Benj. J. Raphael, M. D. Resident Surgeon.

The number of patients remaining on the first of October, amounted to		69
The number received from that time to the first of December, amounted to		84
Making in all, ...		153
Of these there were discharged, cured, ...	60	
" " By request, ...	8	
" " Improper objects, ...	3	
" " Relieved, ...	1	
" " Died, ...	7	
	79	
Remaining December 1st, 1840,	74	
		153

The following is a list of diseases of those patients who were discharged cured:—

Fractures, 13 cases. Syphilis and Gonnorrhœa, 11. Ulcers, 8. Wounds, 6. Erysipelas, 3. Abscesses, 3. Burns, 3. Contusions, 2. Tumours, 1. Ulcerated throat, 1. Excema of leg, 1. Disease of testis, 1. Stricture of urethra, 1. Œdema of arm, 1. Synovites, 1. Phymosis, 1. Gleet, 1. Orchitis, 1. Concussion of the brain, 1. Total, 60 cases.

List of those who were discharged by request:—

Fractures, 2 cases. Ulcers, 2. Excema of leg, 1. Syphilis, 1. Talipes varus, 1. Total, 7 cases.

As improper objects:—

Ulcers, 2 cases. Scrofula, 1. Total, 3 cases.

Discharged relieved:—

Disease of skin, 1 case.

List of those who died:—

Severe injuries, 2 cases. Tumours, 2. Tetanus, 1. Hemorrhoids (attacked with dysentery,) 1. Disease of knee, (amputation performed,) 1. Total, 7 cases.

In this report, I shall give a few of the most interesting cases which were in the house during the months of October and November.

Case I.— Sub-maxillary Tumour. Tracheotomy.

John Ulabroph, ætat 21, milkman, born in New York, was admitted May 23d, 1840, with a swelling under the lower jaw which very much impeded his respiration. As far as could be ascertained, the first symptom he had of the disease was enlargement of the tonsils; one of these was removed last January. From that time, a hard, but not very tender swelling seemed to spread, until it reached its present size. It occupied the whole sub-maxillary region from one ear to the other, and reached down to the os hyoides, which was depressed by it. In the buccal cavity it had encroached very much, so that the tongue was protruded, and raised up. It was firmly fixed to the jaw and os hyoides. The patient could not open his mouth more than one third of an inch; deglutition was very difficult, and respiration exceedingly embarassed. His face was very red, approaching round the lips to purple; countenance expressive of the greatest anxiety. The tumour had only affected his breathing for four days previous to admission, and as he had not slept during the whole time, he was very drowsy. He could not endure the recumbent posture for a moment.

May 24th. Slept none last night; breathing even more difficult than yesterday, each act of respiration accompanied with a loud moan. In consultation, laryngotomy was unanimously advised. It was performed by Dr. A. C. Post, at two P. M. in the crico-thyroid space. As soon as a free opening was made, the air rushed in with a hissing noise, and with great relief to the patient. The edges of the wound were drawn apart with threads passed through the skin, and this tied behind the neck. A few minutes after the operation he had a paroxysm of coughing, and threw out of the opening a large quantity of mucus. Soon after this he fell asleep, and during the afternoon was comfortable; occasionally however, throwing up a quantity of bloody mucus. He slept soundly until four o'clock next morning.

25th. Countenance improved; breathing easy, about 20 per minute; feels quite comfortable; bowels opened in the evening by an enema.

26th. Slept very well; breathing very easy; nearly every hour since the operation he has had a paroxysm of coughing, in which he would throw up blood mixed with mucus; after the paroxysm he would be comfortable. The tumour having previously been moistened, was touched to-day with the solid nitrate of silver.

27th. Doing extremely well; appetite very good. Is allowed milk and soft custard, which he swallows easily. A canula was introduced into the opening in the larynx; at first it created some irritation, which soon afterwards subsided It remained in until 12 at night, when it became clogged with mucus and was removed.

28th. Canula introduced again early in the morning and kept in until three P. M., when it was removed, cleansed, and again reapplied — kept in until 10 P. M.

29th. Canula introduced again.

30th. The tumour coated over with tinct. iodine; canula still remaining.

June 8th. Keeps the instrument in for 24 hours without any difficulty.

10th. After removing the instrument to be cleansed this morning, the granulations seem to swell and close the opening, and nearly stopped his breathing. It was instantly put back again and he breathed with ease.

15th. The tumour under the jaw has diminished very much since last report and has become softer. It would probably present no difficulty to his breathing now, but there exists in the back part of his mouth a large projecting tumour which seems entirely to close the fauces. He opens his mouth so little yet, that the exact nature of the tumour cannot be ascertained.

19th. To-day he hawked up from the back part of his mouth a very large bad smelling slough, of a grayish colour, and as large as a good sized oyster. After the discharge of this slough he found he could breathe more easily through his mouth. It was not accompanied or preceded by any discharge of pus other than the usual muco-purulent discharge. On examination of the fauces, a small pendulous tumour can be seen on the base of the tongue, which has its origin on the right side, anterior to the tonsil. Posterior to this, and where the tonsil should be, is a cavity apparently the situation from which the slough proceeded. The external swelling has almost entirely subsided.

30th. Since last date he has improved rapidly. By closing the orifice in the trachea, he is able to speak, whistle, blow his nose, and breathe freely. His general health is pretty good. Since last report he has been out of bed most of the time, and several times out of doors. The sore is contracting. Granulations touched with caustic and dressed with simple salve.

July 1st. The tube was removed to-day and the orifice allowed to commence healing.

3d. The orifice has closed and he breathes freely through the natural passage.

9th. There is some slight increase of the swelling. Tinct. iodine applied over its whole external surface.

16th. The swelling has continued to increase very rapidly. It is principally confined to the parts immediately under the tongue and the anterior part of the jaw. It is very hard, but not painful. It does not yet affect respiration. On the 13th a dozen leeches were applied, but with no marked benefit. Ordered tobacco poultice.

20th. Tumour has not increased a great deal. He feels a throbbing pain in it to-day for the first time, and says he had occasional rigours all day yesterday. All kinds of local applications were made without benefit: leeches, blisters, ung. hyd. pot., &c.

Aug 4th. After a consultation, two deep incisions were made on the left side of the jaw, and one on the right side, penetrating through the genio hyoid fascia. These incisions bled very freely, and it was necessary to apply nitrate of silver to their surface; lint wet with cold water was then applied, and afterwards a large poultice. These measures were attended with but little benefit.

9th. The tumour has continued to increase so much, that there is now the greatest oppression of the respiration, and at times suffocation is imminent. Dr. Post opened the larynx in the same situation as before, and with immediate relief to his breathing. The disease still continued steadily to advance, pushing upwards and protruding the tongue, which was itself very much swollen. His bowels were kept open by laxatives: his diet was principally milk.

17th. Two incisions were made, one into each side of the tongue: they bled freely. This gave temporary relief. The patient breathes very easily through the tube. A bread and milk poultice was applied over the tongue and mouth.

23d. His condition is somewhat improved: the swelling has somewhat diminished, especially under the jaw. The incisions are nearly healed, and he is able to walk about the ward. He complains of severe smarting in that part of his tongue which is protruded. This was relieved by the application of linseed oil and lime water.

Sept. 16th. Last night a considerable hemorrhage took place from the mouth, about ℥viij. of blood were lost, by which he was much weakened. On introducing the finger along the side of the tongue, it was imbued with a most disgusting smell, which could scarcely be washed off. He has now become much emaciated and feeble; he has also a severe catarrh, and the tube is almost constantly obstructed. His appetite continues very good, and he is able to be up occasionally for a time. The edge and lower surface of the tongue has become deeply ulcerated by the pressure of the teeth.

23d. Was attacked with severe diarrhœa, which weakened him very much, but was checked without much difficulty. His appetite lately has been enormous.

Oct. 2d. Without any change in the symptoms, he was found by the patients dead in his bed. For some days past he has appeared somewhat better; the tongue had diminished a little, but on the lower part the progress of ulceration and sloughing had nearly separated it.

Post-mortem examination. Emaciation extreme: the whole of the tongue back to its root was greatly enlarged, and of a cartilaginous hardness. The under surface of the tongue was much destroyed by ulceration and sloughing. All the surrounding parts were involved in an almost uniform enlargement and induration. The swelling was greatest on the right side, and had pushed the epiglottis backwards and to the left. The jaw against which this tumour had so long laid in contact, was very much thinned by absorption; and the teeth could not be brought together after all the soft parts had been removed, from the change in the ligaments and glenoid articulation. The edge of the opening in the trachea was slightly ossified, and the mucous membrane for an inch below the orifice was ulcerated, exactly of the shape and size of the side of the tube he had worn. There were no traces of inflammation of the air passages. High inflammatory redness of the cœcum, colon, and lower part of the small intestines. Head not examined.

A. C. Post, M. D., *Attending Surgeon.*

Case II.—Disease of Cartilage connecting the body with the lower epiphysis of the thigh-bone, and extending into the knee-joint. Amputation of the thigh.

John Ollsen, a farmer's boy, 15 years of age, was received into the New-York Hospital, on the 8th day of August, 1840. Nine months before his admission he was in good health, and able to attend regularly to his work. About that time, without any injury or other evident cause, he began to be affected with pain and swelling about the left knee, which continued to increase until ulceration took place, and the lower part of the os femoris was denuded and exposed to view. General and local bleeding, blisters, &c. were resorted to, but without any apparent benefit. When he was received in the hospital, he was in a state of extreme emaciation, like a person in the very last stage of phthisis. He was suffering also from hectic fever complicated with diarrhœa, having five or six watery stools in 24 hours. Tongue clean and free from redness at tip or edges. The whole of the left lower extremity, from the groin downwards, was œdematous and enormously swollen; it was also painful and tender to the touch. A large ulcerated opening existed at the inner part of the knee, through which protruded what appeared to be the whole articular extremity of the os femoris, denuded of cartilage, and in a state of necrosis. A thin band of integument covered a portion of the bone at the time of his admission, but within three days it gave way. There was a very profuse discharge of thin and imperfectly elaborated pus issuing from the ulcer, and bathing the whole limb. A common probe could be passed up its whole length along the thigh bone, which was divested of periosteum. There were ulcerations over the sacrum, the left trochanter, and the left heel.

The following treatment was directed on the day of his admission: five grs. of Dover's powder and one grain of camphor, to be taken three times a day; the whole limb to be smeared with extract of stramonium, and his diet to be restricted. After a few days the swelling and pain of the limb were considerably diminished, but the discharge from the ulcerated parts continued to be profuse and unhealthy.

In addition to the treatment before recommended, a grain of sulphate of quinine was directed to be given three times a day. About this time he was much annoyed by the presence of great numbers of maggots, which increased the pain and irritation of the limb, and from which it was found impossible wholly to relieve him, as they concealed themselves in the deep cavity which extended along the thigh bone. These symptoms remained nearly stationary, until August 29th, when it was determined in consultation to remove the thigh. Accordingly, on that day, Dr. Post amputated the limb at the inferior part of the superior third: he made two flaps, one on the inner and the other on the outer side of the thigh. Very little blood was lost during the operation. The incisions were found to have passed through an abscess, which extended upwards an inch or two along the posterior part of the bone, the surface of which was in a state of necrosis. After securing the vessels, the flaps were covered with lint dipped in cold water, and kept moist for four hours, when they were brought together and retained in contact by means of sutures and adhesive plasters. At the posterior part, a tent of lint was inserted to drain off the discharge.

Dissection of the amputated limb. On examination it was ascertained that the projecting portion of the thigh bone was not the articular extremity; but the end of the shaft of the bone which was detached from its epiphysis, which remained in situ, attached by its ligaments to the head of the tibia. There was ulceration of the articular cartilages, but not to any great extent. The ligaments were entire. The principal mischief seemed to have existed in the cartilage connecting the body of the thigh bone with its lower epiphysis. Nearly the whole of that portion of the os femoris which was amputated, was rough on the surface, and a large portion of it was entirely denuded of periosteum. The same morbid condition existed to a certain extent in a part of the stump which was left. There was a large abscess in the thigh extending upwards, beyond the place where amputation was performed. There was also a large abscess in the leg.

Aug. 30th. Passed a comfortable night: feels better than before the operation. Has had but one evacuation from the bowels; pulse 104.

31st. The dressings being moistened by a purulent discharge, were removed, and fresh ones applied; but little adhesion had taken place; there was a free purulent discharge of an unhealthy quality.

Sept. 4th. Since the last report the patient has taken ¼ gr. of opium and ¼ gr. of camphor once in four hours, and two ounces of compound infusion of gentian, three times a day; farinaceous diet, with a small quantity of meat in the middle of the day. The wound has been dressed daily, and the discharge has decidedly improved in quality. Pulse 90. Three or four evacuations from the bowels in 24 hours.

Oct. 16th. After the last report, the patient improved in appetite and strength: the looseness of his bowels were diminished, but never wholly restrained. The ulcers on his back, however, increased in number and in depth; and within the last week or ten days, he has had cough with free expectoration and profuse night sweats, and has been gradually sinking. To-day he died. No post-mortem examination was permitted.

A. C. Post, M. D., *Attending Surgeon.*

Case III.—Fall from a window in the fourth story; death several hours after the accident; fracture of the ribs; laceration of the liver, diaphragm, and pericardium; singular displacement of the stomach, and a portion of the intestines in the pericardial sac, &c.

Michael Burk, aged 45, Ireland, labourer, was brought to the Hospital on the evening of the 1st of October, having fallen from a fourth story window to the ground, striking upon an out-house. He was cold, almost insensible, nearly pulseless, and moaning constantly. As soon as he was put to bed, a large sinapism was applied to the abdomen, and bottles of hot water to the feet. Warm brandy toddy, with carb. ammon. were administered. He rallied a little in an hour, warmth began to return, and he could speak. He was very restless, pulse irregular and small. Several ribs on each side were broken. Stimulants were freely given until he died, which was at two A. M. of the 2d Oct.

Autopsy eight hours after death. On opening the abdomen, a large quantity of bloody fluid flowed from it. The liver was found ruptured in several places. Some of these lacerations were superficial, and did not include the peritoneum; one just to the right of the gall-bladder, on the anterior edge of the liver, was about an inch in depth. The cellular tissue of the abdomen was much infiltrated with blood. On turning up the sternum a most extraordinary displacement was seen. The diaphragm was lacerated to the extent of four inches at that part where it is in contact with the pericardium. Through this opening the entire stomach, the transverse arch of the colon, and some folds of the small intestines had been forced into the pericardium. Another rather smaller laceration of the pericardium existed at its upper part, through which the colon and small intestines had passed into the left side of the chest, and lay in contact with the left lung, which was collapsed. The lesser curvature of the stomach lay against the left side of the heart, which was pushed very much backwards, and to the right. The cellular tissue of the mediastinal space were filled with blood. Most of the ribs of the right, and several on the left side, were fractured at different points. The other organs were healthy. Head not examined.

Case IV.— Tetanus.

William M. Clark, aged nine years, born in New-York, admitted Oct. 3d, with compound fracture of the right fore-arm. He had fallen but a short time before admission from a tree to the ground, a distance of 45 feet. There was a compound fracture of the radius about three inches above the wrist joint, and a simple fracture of the ulna. The lower fragment projected about an inch. Finding that it was impossible to reduce the bones, Dr. Cheesman sawed off a small portion of the radius.

Oct. 5th. Swelling very considerable, with much pain. Splints applied to the limb, and the whole placed in an arm-bath of tepid water. Pulv. Dov. gr. v at night.

6th. Cold opiated spirituous lotions constantly applied. Arm supported in a splint.

12th. Swelling so much reduced that the wash was discontinued, and the sore dressed with Ung. Peruv.

15th. Has complained for a day or two of much pain about the arm, though otherwise he has been quite well. Last night he was very restless, with a great deal of pain in the arm; occasionally something like convulsions occurred. This morning he has every symptom of tetanus. His jaws cannot be opened more than a half an inch; the abdominal muscles are hard and contracted; slight spasms occasionally occur, during which the body is bent backwards; complains of pain shooting from the arm to the neck, and of pain in his back

Pulse 96, moderately full; skin moist; tongue somewhat furred, and bowels constipated. A poultice was applied to the arm instead of the Peruvian ointment.

℞. Protochlor. hydr. gr. vj.
Pul. jalap, gr. x. Mix.
This to be given immediately.

An opiated cerate, ʒi, to ℥i, was ordered to be rubbed along the spine three times a day, for 15 minutes, and ung. stramon. in the same manner on the anterior part of the body; also carb. ferri. grs. x. every two hours; the dose to be increased as rapidly as he can bear it.

4 P. M. Had a severe convulsion, which assumed the character of opisthotonos. Complains of much pain. Pulse 100; no heat of skin.

16th. Countenance much changed; has assumed the expression peculiar to tetanus; can scarcely separate his teeth a quarter of an inch. During the morning he had several very severe spasms. Pulse 120, weak.

12 M. An enema ordered, as the purgative medicine ordered yesterday had not moved his bowels but once, and that very slightly.

6 P. M. Appears to be rather better than he was this morning; the enema operated freely. Pulse 120, weak.

17th. Passed a very bad night; slept very little, as he had frequent and severe spasms nearly all the time. This morning he complains of headache and pain in his chest. The carb. ferri. has been regularly continued; he now takes fifty grs. every two hours.

12 M. Sol. sul. morph. gtt. v. to be added to the powder; this to be increased one drop every two hours. During the afternoon the spasms were less frequent, and he slept some. His diet throughout has been unrestricted, soup, custard, milk, &c.

18th. Passed a very bad night; spasms very frequent and severe; he slept however a good deal. This morning the effects of the morphine are evident. Contracted pupil, and stertorous breathing. It was omitted for a short time, and again resumed, commencing with gtt. iij. and slowly increased.

2 P. M. Spasms very severe; the severe ones occur every hour or two; the slighter ones every few minutes. In the interval the muscles are relaxed.

5 P. M. A simple enema ordered, which operated freely; he has had no spasms this afternoon, and seems in every respect better; he is brighter, and talks freely.

9 P. M. Had an exceedingly severe spasm, in which he seemed to be almost gone. The spasms recurred more and more frequently until about 5 A. M. of 19th, when after lying in a convulsion about 20 minutes he was found to be dead. His friends would not allow a post-mortem examination to be made.

John C. Cheesman, M. D., *Attending Surgeon.*

Case V.—Wound in the Abdomen.

George Stevens, aged 24 years, Connecticut, tailor, admitted Oct. 4th, with several wounds received a few minutes before in a fight. There were severa small cuts in the face, one or two on the left side of the chest and abdomen, not penetrating deeply however. The principal wound was about half an inch long, situated two or three inches to the right of the umbilicus; this penetrated very deep, having been inflicted with a long Spanish dirk knife. The wound had been closed before his admission by a stitch, and adhesive plaster. On removing the stitch the direction of the wound was found to be obliquely outward; a portion of omentum was also protruding. The probe passed freely from the external wound into the cavity of the abdomen. He complained of being very cold; and experienced great pain in breathing. Pulse small and frequent. The omentum was returned, and a deep suture passed through the edges of the wound; a compress was applied, and a firm bandage round the belly. Took some warm tea and had bottles of hot water applied to his feet. During the day he complained of great pain over his whole abdomen, principally however in the epigastric region.

10 P. M. Pain had become very severe; abdomen swelled and tender to the touch. Pulse 120; two dozen leeches were applied, and the bleeding kept up by warm poultices. Ice allowed freely with effervescing draughts.

Oct. 5th. Has experienced much relief from the leeching; abdomen still slightly tender, but without much pain. Pulse 80. Has had two natural free passages.

6th. Continues comfortable, no pain on pressure of the abdomen. He however complains of pain on breathing in the right hypochondrium. Low diet and rest.

15th. Appears perfectly well; wound dressed to-day, nearly well.

18th. He was discharged cured.

JOHN C. CHEESMAN, M. D., *Attending Surgeon.*

Case VI.—Malignant Tumour of the Neck, containing scirrhus, encephaloid and melanosis. Operation. Rapid re-production of the morbid deposits.

MICHAEL SAXTON, aged 53, Ireland, cartman, admitted July 7th, with a tumour on the left side of the neck, extending from the lobe of the ear to within an inch of the clavicle, measuring over its most prominent part five inches. Behind it overlaps the mastoid process; in front it extends nearly to the larynx and trachea. It is divided into two portions, of which the uppermost is prominent, and adhering to the skin covering it, which is of a red colour. The transverse measurement over this part of the tumour is four and a half inches. The tumour itself is painful. The lower portion is less prominent; the skin over it is loose and not discoloured; transverse measurement over it three and a quarter inches. No part of the tumour seems to have any strong adherence to the subjacent parts. The general health of the patient is good, although he has been in the habit of drinking freely of ardent spirits. Says that two years ago he noticed a black wart, of the size of a pea, just below the lobe of the ear. About a year ago he cut it off with a razor, after which time the tumour began to be developed. It has only been painful for a few months past.

11th. Dr. Post removed the tumour with the integuments: the separation of the tumour from the surrounding parts, was chiefly effected with the handle of a scalpel and the fingers. After removing the principal tumour, two others of a smaller size were discovered, more deeply situated, which were also removed in a similar manner. The patient seemed to be considerably exhausted at the close of the operation. The lower part of the wound was brought together by sutures; the lips at the upper part could not be brought into contact, in consequence of so large a portion of integument having been removed. The principal tumour consisted of three portions, of which the largest was situated above, and presented the character of true scirrhus; the lowest bore the marks of the encephaloid degeneration, and the smallest portion which was between and behind the others, was a perfect specimen of melanosis. Of the two smaller tumours, one did not exhibit any traces of malignant disease, whilst the other, which was about the size of a hickory nut, had the character of melanosis.

12th. Pulse 130, force moderate; skin moist and of natural temperature; complains of some soreness in the wound and in the throat, otherwise comfortable.

13th. Rested well. Pulse 84; tongue moist, yellowish fur in the middle; complains of difficulty in swallowing. No stool since the 11th. Ordered a cathartic enema.

14th. Pulse 76; difficulty of swallowing diminished.

15th. Able to sit up; wound dressed; healthy suppuration.

Aug. 1st. Every thing has apparently gone on favourably until to-day, when, for the first time, a prominent mass was discovered in the midst of the granulations. It was the size of half a small filbert, of a slightly livid colour, and a soft elastic feel.

2d. Punctured the prominent mass; some bloody fluid flowed out. Applied nitrate of silver freely.

Aug. 5th. Fungous growth increasing — nit. argent. again applied.

Oct. 22d. A few days after the last report, grs. v. of Per. Chlor. Hyd. was applied to the protruding fungus, and the application was repeated at intervals of two or three days, until the 1st of September, when the fungus was reduced below the level of the skin. The application at first was not painful, but after a few days it began to be so. A glandular swelling, about the size of a large filbert, covered by discoloured skin, appeared below the fungus growth. On the 1st of September he left the hospital, but returned in ten days with great increase of fungus growth. One or two applications of corrosive sublimate were again made, but without any beneficial effect. The fungus has since increased rapidly, and has attained an enormous size, discharging a large quantity of offensive sanies, and attended with much pain and constitutional irritation. To-day he died. No autopsy was allowed.

Alfred C. Post, M. D., *Attending Surgeon.*

Case VII.—Wound of the Labium. Poisoning by an over dose of Tinct. of Cantharides.

Margaret Davis, aged 29, born in Massachusetts, married: admitted October 24th, with a wound of the labium, which had been received about seven hours previous to admission. It had been inflicted by a pointed instrument which entered the left labium, dividing part of the nympha, and penetrating backwards into the vagina. The wound had been dressed before she came in On removing the dressings, the parts were found to be much swollen and covered with blood. She, herself, was in a state of intoxication.

Treatment. A cold poultice was applied to the wound, and a catheter after some difficulty passed into the bladder, and her urine drawn off.

25th. Has become sober and in a better condition. Complains of much pain and soreness in the injured parts. Anodyne at night.

28th. Slight symptoms of delirium tremens showed themselves this morning. Ordered porter and whatever food she seemed disposed to take: still unable to pass her water.

10 P. M. Quite restless and flighty; ʒss. of tinct. lupulin added to a half pint of porter, was given. Water drawn off with a catheter.

29th. In every respect better; fell asleep soon after taking the lupulin and porter, and did not awake until 7 A. M.

10 P. M. Water drawn off and lupulin given again.

Nov. 1st. Symptoms of delirium tremens subsided. She complains of no pain in the wounded parts.

Nov. 12th. Since last report she has been walking about, and indeed is well in every respect, except that her urine has to be drawn off. ʒi. of tinct. canthar. ordered gtt. x. of which to be taken three times a day.

13th. At half past six this morning, the patient first made known that she had taken the whole of the tinct. canth. (℥ i,) ordered yesterday. She took it about mid-day. When questioned as to the cause of her doing so, she said she thought it would cure her sooner. It was remarked by different persons in the house, that during the afternoon she appeared as if intoxicated or crazy. Her condition this morning was as follows: excruciating pain over the whole abdomen, which is increased by pressure; the pain, however, is most severe over the hypogastric region and scorbiculus cordis. The abdomen is swollen to the size of a woman's at the full period of utero-gestation, tense and tympanitic. Pulse not much accelerated; tongue rather pale and dry; face flushed, with an anxious expression of countenance. During the night she had passed about a pint and a half of urine, which was mixed with organized lymph and a substance resembling what is called mother of vinegar. Ordered hip bath, and the following prescription every two hours.

℞. Pulv. opii. gr. j.
" camph. gr. ij.
ft. pill.

Flaxseed tea to be drank plentifully.

6 P. M. Patient very feeble; pain still severe, worse if any thing than in the morning; extremities cold, pulse scarcely perceptible. Ordered bottles filled with hot water to be applied to the feet, and hot fomentations to the abdomen.

11 P. M. As her pulse had become more full, and the pain continued very severe, especially in the hypogastric region, xx leeches were applied, and afterwards a large poultice. Pill of camphor and opium to be continued throughout the night. Urine drawn off with a catheter.

14th. Patient delirious. The swelling of abdomen slightly diminished; on pressure she seems to experience no pain; during the night passed some urine.

Flaxseed tea continued; pill stopped; fomentations of hops applied to the abdomen.

P. M. Delirium passed off. Patient now complains of pain about the region of the kidneys and bladder. Fomentations continued. Sol. Sulph. Morph. gtt. xx given and urine drawn off.

15th. Patient comparatively comfortable. Swelling of the abdomen entirely gone; pain in the region of kidneys and bladder still continues, though in a less degree; urine drawn off at night, and 20 drops of morphine given.

16th. Not much change. Pain still continues.

17th. Patient much better; pain subsiding.

27th. Patient entirely well of all her difficulties; her urine has still to be drawn off by a catheter.

Discharged this day by request.

J. C. CHEESMAN, M. D., *Attending Surgeon.*

A Memoir on Pneumonia. By A. GRISOLLE, M. D. late Clinical Chief to the Medical Faculty at Hotel Dieu, Paris. Translated from the French.

THE labours of Laënnec, Andral, Chomel, and Louis, have contributed a great deal to illustrate the subject of pneumonia. Indeed the history of this disease is more complete than that of most other diseases. There are, however, many obscurities connected with the *causes*, the *diagnosis*, the *prognosis*, and the *treatment*, which yet remain to be investigated and explained. It is my intention to attempt the explanation of some of these disputed points, and for this purpose I will offer a summary of 50 cases of pneumonia that entered the clinical wards of the Hotel Dieu, from Nov. 1835, to June 1836.

I observed and noted everything relating to the *actual condition* of the patients on the same day they were admitted into the Hospital. I also inquired carefully and particularly about their age, their general health, their previous diseases, their mode of living. My attention was particularly directed to the exciting causes of the disease, and to the precise period when it commenced. In noting the actual condition of the patients, I examined the state of all the functions, except that of the urinary organs, which I unfortunately too often neglected. I watched with attention all the changes in the disease, and if any thing of importance escaped my notice, or was misunderstood, it was always easy to correct my errors by the assistance of the skilful professor, (M. Chomel) in whose service I was employed.

I do not pretend to write a complete history of pneumonia — the materials I possess do not warrant such an attempt; I only intend to present the facts I have observed, in a practical point of view.

Influence of temperature. — It is a received opinion both with the profession and the common people, that the principal cause of pneumonia is a sudden change of temperature. The only way to establish the truth of this opinion is to state the facts of each case *numerically.* And here I would remark that the loose way in which most authors have examined the subject, entitles their opinions to very little respect. If these observers found that their patients were unable to state the precise time, place, and circumstances under which an exposure to cold caused the disease, they were still willing to admit its existence by supposing that their patient had forgotten it, instead of declining to form any opinion on a subject unsupported by facts.

In examining a patient to know if he has been exposed to a sudden chill, the inquirer should take care that he is not deceived. If he simply ask the patient, were you exposed to cold? he will commonly answer in the affirmative. But if the inquirer is a little more precise, he will commonly find that the patient has mistaken the chill that marks the invasion of most acute diseases, and particularly of pneumonia, for an exposure to cold. Again, other patients mistake that increased sensibility to cold, which attends the commencement of acute diseases, for an actual exposure. Another source of mistake is that many patients acting under the general impression that an exposure to cold is the exciting cause of the disease, are willing to state its existence, while in fact they remember nothing of the kind. In order, therefore, to arrive at the truth, it is necessary to establish in the clearest manner how this exposure took place, and what were its immediate effects. For the action of cold being almost instantaneous, its effects cannot be regarded as real and indisputable, unless the precursory symptoms of the disease appear within 24 hours after the exposure. I examined my fifty cases of pneumonia with these precautions, and I found that only ten, one fifth, had been subjected to this exposure ; all of whom were sweating when the cold acted upon them. In four of these cases, the symptoms of pneumonia developed themselves immediately ; in four, after an interval of several hours ; in two only, after an interval of 24 hours. I have also examined my patients in relation to exposure to cold, and to every other supposable cause of the disease that might have occurred during the week preceding the attack, and with the exception of the ten cases already mentioned, I never could detect the operation of any cause. It follows from this, that the causes of the disease are commonly unknown. I agree entirely with M. Chomel in the opinion, that what are commonly supposed to be the exciting causes of pneumonia, have really very little to do with the production of the disease. In this, as well as in most other diseases, the essential cause is beyond our reach.

Influence of Age. Authors do not agree as to the influence of age in the developement of pneumonia ; but this important fact is established— that age has a very great influence upon the *mortality* of the disease : this, the following tables prove.

Age and Mortality in 1836.

Years.	Cases.	Died.
From 16 to 20	5	0
" 20 to 40	21	4
" 40 to 60	21	7
" 60 to 77	3	3

Age and Mortality for

	1832	1833	1835
From 16 to 20	0 in 6	0 in 7	0 in 5
From 20 to 40	1 in 7	1 in 8	1 in 5
" 40 to 60	1 in 4	1 in 7	1 in 3
Above 60	1 in 2	2 in 3	1 in 2

It must appear evident, after an examination of the above tables, that the younger the patient the less the danger. I wish, however, to remark in this place, that I do not pretend to establish the fact that the disease is less dangerous in proportion to the youth of the patient ; indeed my friend M. Rufz, and also Dr. Gerhard of Philadelphia, have remarked that pneumonia in children, after the age of 6 years is a mild disease, while *before that period* it is far more dangerous.

It must now appear very evident that the age of patient is a point of the greatest importance in estimating the effects of different modes of treating pneumonia. Prof. Bouillaud has paid no attention to this circumstance in the construction of the tables which he has published to prove the superiority of his mode of treating the disease. This is an important omission, for we thus want the means of forming an accurate prognosis, and of course of judging of the real value of the proposed mode of treatment. This omission of Prof. Bouillaud, is the more extraordinary, because to use his own expression, his object is to overcome those who oppose his mode of treatment, with their own weapons, i. e. by figures. But this skillful physician ought to have known that his opponents employ, at the same time the *numerical* and the *analytical* method. Their tables contain every thing relative to the age, sex, constitution, &c., of their patients. I wish to remark here, that the *numerical method* is not a mere business of adding up figures, a task that a common shallow-pate might accomplish — but requiring the exercise of great intelligence, embracing problems that demand for their solution much honesty of purpose, zeal, judgment, and a degree of perseverance that no obstacle can overcome.

Influence of Sex. It is probable that sex exerts a certain degree of influence upon the favourable termination of pneumonia. The male sex is more subject to this disease than the female, but the mortality is less. Thus 6 of 14 females died: while of 36 males, only eight died. The same difference in the result was noticed during the years 1832–33–34 and '35, although the same plan of treatment was adopted. It is important, however, to notice, that during the year 1836, the medium age of the female patients who died was 58 years, with the exception of one who was 24 years old; and that in three of these cases, the disease had reached its third or suppurative stage, before the patients entered the Hospital. These circumstances undoubtedly had great effect in increasing the mortality.

Seat of the disease. Twenty-six of the patients were affected with pneumonia of the right lung; in 16, the left was affected; in 8 cases both lungs were affected. Pneumonia affecting the summit of the lung, was frequently noticed, occurring 20 times in the 50 cases: of which number 4 proved fatal; a proportion not larger than that noticed when other portions of the lungs are affected. The age of the patient did not appear to have had any influence in localizing the disease, for more than half the patients thus affected were between 16 and 40 years of age — but not so with the mortality. The medium age of those who died with pneumonia of the superior lobe, was 48 years.

Pneumonia affecting the left lung was observed to be rather more fatal than where the right was the seat of the disease. The same fact was noticed in the cases that occurred in 1832–33–34 and '35. This therefore, can hardly be an accidental circumstance. Pneumonia affecting both lungs is the most fatal form: in 1833 and '35, half these cases terminated fatally; in 1832, the proportion was one in four; in 1834, it was seven in eight; and finally in 1836, it was five in eight.

Symptoms. — The symptoms of pneumonia in the first and second stage of the disease are, more or less severe pain in the side, the crepitant rattle, the bronchial respiration, bronchophony, high febrile excitement.

Notwithstanding the just importance of auscultation and percussion in the diagnosis of this disease, still there are cases, especially at the commencement, when they afford us no assistance. Indeed, in order that these signs may exist, it is necessary that the disease should affect a superficial portion of the lung; if it affects the central portion they are wanting; if the characteristic expectoration and the stitch are wanting also, then the true nature of the case must be doubtful. The different organs examined with care exhibit no signs of inflammation, and yet the chills at the commencement, the high febrile excitement necessarily lead to the suspicion that inflammation exists. In a case attended with difficulties like this, the practitioner may gain some light by remembering (if such be the fact) that inflammatory affections of the chest are prevalent at the time, and will thus direct his attention again to the lungs. During the past winter I have seen Prof. Chomel, guided by this fact, decide that a pneumonia existed when no physical sign to indicate it was present, and which afterwards became evident to every one, when the disease extending from the centre to the surface of the lung developed the crepitant rattle, and the bronchial respiration. In obscure cases of this kind, every part of the chest should be examined; it frequently happens that the physical signs make their appearance in the axilla, or above the spine of the scapula. A slight degree of feebleness, or of harshness or dryness in the respiratory murmur are important points to establish, not as fixing the diagnosis beyond a doubt, but as presumptive evidence sufficient to direct us in the treatment.

It is by a close attention to points like these, which to some may appear of no consequence, that Professor Chomel constantly displays that remarkable tact in detecting dangerous and complicated disease of the thoracic viscera.

The bronchial respiration was observed in 42 of the cases the day they entered the Hospital. In a great majority of the cases it had the well known blowing character described by Laënnec. There is however a variety of the bronchial respiration which has not yet been accurately described; it is much less loud than the common blowing respiration, and giving the listener the idea of the tearing of a piece of silk (*bruit de taffetas*) which post-mortem examination has led me to suppose is produced by a superficial condensation of the pulmonary tissue (2 or 3 lines.)

In these cases, the air enters into the small and superficial bronchi, and the consequence is that the sound produced by its passage, is far less intense than in those cases where an entire lobe is condensed, the air passing only into the bronchi of the largest size. Again, *egophony*, as I have heard M. Chomel remark, is not unfrequently noticed in cases of condensation of the pulmonary tissue from pneumonia, so that it cannot be regarded as a diagnostic sign of pleuritic effusion; and in like manner bronchophony, and bronchial respiration, may exist in cases where there is only a moderate effusion into the cavity of the pleura. This fact I have established in the case of a female who died of double pleuro-pneumonia. The *middle and inferior* lobes of the right lung were in a state of hepatization, except about two inches of the lowest portion, which was simply compressed by a sero-lymphatic effusion. During life, the inferior and middle portions of this side of the chest, behind, were perfectly dull on percussion, accompanied by a bronchial respiration and bronchophony, as if both portions of the lung were in the stage of hepatization.

It is the opinion of Laënnec that the absence of the crepitant rattle, and of the bronchial respiration in pneumonia, are often the only signs of the stage of hepatization. I have often noticed this fact in cases that I have examined only a short time before death. In one case, in which for 24 hours before death, I had noticed an entire absence of all respiratory sound, accompanied by flatness over the whole posterior part of the right lung, I discovered after death that nearly the whole right lung was in the commencing third stage of pneumonia, (hepatization grise,) while in the centre of the organ, near the root of the lung, there was a portion more than three inches square which was flaccid, not aërated, and of a dark red colour, resembling the enlarged and softened spleen so often found in examining cases of typhoid fever that have terminated fatally at a certain period of their progress. This *splenisation* existing in the centre of the lung, and having obliterated the larger bronchi, prevented the entrance of air, and of course the generation of sound.

It commonly happens that pneumonia passes rapidly from the first into the second stage: indeed, M. Louis in studying the disease in the adult, and M. Rufz in children, have not met with a case which did not present the bronchial respiration on the first examination. I have met with eight cases which were examined two and a half to three days after the attack, which presented only the crepitant rattle; but after the fourth day, I have always found the bronchial respiration existing with the rattle; these facts are sufficient to establish the conclusion that the disease passes rapidly into the second stage, at least in some of the affected portions, if not in all.

There is no physical sign that can indicate positively when a pneumonia has passed from the second into the third stage — we may suspect its existence, but nothing more.

The third stage sometimes supervenes with great rapidity, especially during the puerperal state. M. Chomel has related in his clinical lectures, the case of a lady who was delivered of a child without difficulty. The next day she complained of feeling a little unwell, but this did not excite the least suspicion on the part of her physician, who was a man of experience. M. Chomel saw her during the day, and discovered flatness on percussion and bronchial respiration all over one lung; in twelve hours she died. The lung was inflamed in the second and third degree.

Inflammation of the lungs does not progress from the portions first affected to the healthy portions in their neighbourhood with the same rapidity in all cases; and even when the most superficial portions are about to be affected, this change is not indicated by any appreciable sign. This is not to be wondered at when we remember how other inflammations spread, erysipelas for example. If we examine a case of erysipelas of the face, we discover nothing unusual in the skin bordering upon the inflamed portion, and which is about to be attacked in its turn — no increase of sensibility, no change of colour, no swelling. However, in many cases, I have been able to foretel, and to mark out with precision, those portions of the lung that were about to become inflamed in six to twelve hours. I was able to do this when I could notice that the murmur of respiration was less strong and pure than natural, and that over a limited space; there was no dulness on percussion in these cases. The feeble respiration probably indicated the commencement of simple congestion, the subsequent presence of the crepitant rattle, the existence of actual inflammation.

It is not a common occurrence for inflammation to attack both portions of a double organ, as the testicles for example; but inflammation of the lungs is an exception to this rule. In about one fifth of the cases, both lungs are inflamed; but in these cases the progress of the disease is the following. In almost every case the inflammation commences in one lung, the other is subsequently affected, commonly after several days, and in a milder degree. To establish this fact, it is necessary to watch the disease from its commencement, and when it terminates fatally, we discern that in the lung first affected, the inflammation is perhaps in the third stage, while in the other lung we find only hepatization, or simple congestion. Pneumonia appears to me to resemble in this respect inflammation of the conjunctiva, which first attacking one eye, afterwards attacks the other, but with less intensity.

Double pneumonia is always developed in this way, so far as I have observed it. In some cases when the lung last affected becomes the seat of inflammation, it is accompanied by a marked chill, pain in the side, rusty expectoration, and an increase of the dyspnœa and febrile excitement; but commonly this new attack of inflammation is only indicated by an increase in the dyspnœa and by an acceleration of the pulse.

It is not my intention to dwell upon the pain in the side and the dyspnœa, two symptoms that are seldom absent in this disease; I would however remark, that in one case, the pain was in the left side, while the right lung was inflamed: in two cases, while the pain had its seat in the side affected, still, instead of fixing itself in the mammary region as is common, it was located along the free edges of the ribs.

I shall omit also what I have to say in relation to the expectoration until I come to speak of the prognosis. Let me here however remark, that this is not a constant symptom, for it was wanting in ten cases, and in six of these the pneumonia was seated in the superior lobe: this would appear to confirm the opinion of M. Bouillaud, that the expectoration is oftener wanting in pneumonia of the superior lobe. But there is another circumstance to be regarded, and that is the degree of weakness in these cases — in the six cases alluded to above, the prostration was very great, in some instances dependent upon the age of the patients, in others upon the violence of the disease. I am confirmed in this view of the subject by the fact that the expectoration is also almost always wanting in the wide spreading and latent pneumonia that so frequently attends the close of acute and chronic diseases. Thus it may still be considered very doubtful whether the absence of expectoration has any connection with pneumonia of the superior lobe — even admitting that facts support the opinion of M. Bouillaud, I do not think that his explanation of them is consistent with correct physiological principles. "It is evident," he remarks, that "expectoration is the result of a motion and shock by which the secretion contained in the air vesicles is expelled. This shock is much less marked in the upper than in the lower lobes." My opinion is that as the lung fills completely the cavity of the thorax, every shock the consequence of compression, must act equally upon every part of the lung.

Again, the mucus secreted by the superior lobe of the lung would be expelled more easily into the larger bronchi, being less retarded by the influence of gravitation. But I will not occupy myself any longer with speculative matters for which I have no fancy — for I am of Sydenham's opinion that they are of no more use to the practical physician than a knowledge of music to a skilful architect.

Progress of the disease. I shall not dwell upon this part of the subject, for it is already well known. I wish however to establish this fact as of almost constant occurrence, that the febrile excitement diminishes and even ceases, while percussion and auscultation reveal to us that the resolution of the disease is not yet complete. As we frequently observe in erysipelas that the affected portions of the skin remain for a long time swollen and œdematous, just so the portions of a lung that has been the seat of inflammation, do not immediately regain their natural condition : so that although the fever and the dyspnœa may have entirely subsided, we continue to notice in one or more parts of the chest a crepitant rattle, a bronchial respiration, or the *bruit de taffetas.* These patients enjoy a good appetite and an easy digestion, they are gaining flesh and strength, they appear convalescent, and yet the study of the physical signs alone, would bring us to quite a different conclusion. This state of passive congestion continued in some cases for 23, 33, 35 days. All the patients had been bled, some moderately, others profusely, according to the formula of M. Bouillaud, so that the mode of treatment, probably, had very little to do with this condition of the lungs. The medium age of this class of patients was 50 years, and they were commonly individuals whose constitutions were feeble, or had been impaired by some excess, &c. These appear to me the principal causes of this delay in the progress of resolution. We may establish then this general conclusion, that *in pneumonia the febrile symptoms first disappear, while the physical signs revealed by percussion and auscultation continue for a variable period.* I have never noticed an exception to this law, which is in fact much more universal than that of Baglivi, who states " that the febrile excitement first disappears and afterwards the pain in the affected side."

Crises. I have never witnessed a critical termination of pneumonia, either by a diarrhœa, a profuse sweat, an increase of the urinary secretion, or by hemorrhage. But I must confess that my observations in this particular point of view are not very complete, having especially neglected to notice if the urine deposited any sediment. I have however carefully analyzed the cases that I have observed with reference to the time when they terminated fatally or favourably, and I have found so little uniformity in this respect, that I do not hesitate to deny, in relation to them at all events, and contrary to the opinion of the father of medicine, the existence of critical days.

Complications. If an acute pain in the side were sufficient to indicate the existence of pleurisy, I would say that this complication existed 43 times in the 50 cases. But only in six of these was I able to observe the physical signs of effusion, which continued 15 days, three weeks, a month, after the symptoms of pneumonia have completely ceased.

Arachnitis, indicated by delirium and by a sero-purulent infiltration beneath the arachnoid was observed in four cases. This only made its appearance during the 36 or 24 hours before death. In one case, I observed a series of symptoms which reminded me of what authors have described as malignant, or *typhoid pneumonia*. The patient was very much exhausted after the first venesection. The prostration soon became extreme, the tongue dry and black, diarrhœa ensued, unaccompanied by meteorism, or gurgling, or pain on pressure in the region of the cœcum, or eruption upon the skin: finally the patient became delirious and watchful with subsultus tendinum. In this case the pneumonia did not probably pass the second stage, but its resolution took place very slowly, owing to the great prostration that had existed.

In one fourth of the cases, I observed a spontaneous diarrhœa, sometimes attended with colicky pains, and generally commencing with the pneumonia for a few days afterwards. In one of these cases the abdomen was tense and painful on pressure: in this case there can be no doubt that inflammation existed. Diarrhœa occurring alone cannot be regarded as indicating the existence of inflammation, for three of the patients who had suffered from diarrhœa died, and the mucous membranes of the small intestines and of the colon when examined after death, were found remarkably full, and unchanged in thickness and firmness. From these facts I would draw the inference, that diarrhœa occurring alone does not contra-indicate the free use of the tartar emetic: but in such cases it would be well to combine it with a certain proportion of opium.

Jaundice was present in five of my cases. The fact that no pain existed in the right hypochondrium, and the result of the post-mortem examination of three cases in which the liver was found perfectly healthy, led me to conclude that the affection of the liver was entirely sympathetic. It is worth remarking, that in four of the five cases the pneumonia affected the right lung — but if we argued from this that the neighbourhood of the liver to the inflamed lung was the cause of this sympathetic affection, it could hardly be supported; for in three of the cases the pneumonia was seated in the superior portion of the lung. The bilious symptoms, even when the yellow tinge was universal, did not appear to be more strongly marked than they commonly are. They disappeared at the same time with the pneumonia, and did not indicate any particular treatment.

Rheumatism existed as a complication in three cases. In one, it affected the muscles of the right side of the trunk, and the pain was greatly aggravated by the least motion or pressure. In another case, both shoulders were affected, and in a third, both knees. Was the rheumatism in these cases a simple coincidence? this is possible: but it attacked three individuals who were not subject to it. It is very probable that under certain circumstances these two diseases may stand in the relation of cause and effect, just as Stoll observed certain cases of dysentery or even of scarlatina, cause articular rheumatism in persons who had never suffered from them before.

Prognosis. All practitioners agree in the opinion that pneumonia is a severe disease. "The prognosis is always in some degree doubtful, says M. Chomel, (Dic. 21 vols.) for a case that begins in the mildest manner may in its progress become dangerous and finally terminate fatally." As a general rule an inflammation is less severe and less lasting when it attacks the same organ repeatedly: this law is constantly illustrated in the erysipelas which attacks the face, but is not so general in its application to pleuro-pneumonia which attacks repeatedly the same lung. Twelve of my patients, all of whom were from 40 to 60 years old, had been attacked with pneumonia two, three, or even four times, and yet one-fourth of them died, which is about the usual proportion at this period of life. Relapses occurring during the convalescence are often attended with great danger. One of my patients had four relapses in the course of a month and each increased in severity: the last came very near proving fatal.

The dark coloured expectoration, resembling the *juice of preserved prunes*, is a dangerous symptom, as is also a dirty red or grayish expectoration which is coughed up with difficulty. I do not, as some observers do, consider the greenish sputa as an unfavourable symptom. My opinion is, that practitioners have given too much importance to certain circumstances attending expectoration in pneumonia. According to Hippocrates, the rusty or characteristic sputa which he regards as favourable early in the disease, become less so if they continue after the seventh day. I will observe on this point that the viscid rusty characteristic sputa continued at least five days, and that their medium duration was seven or eight days. This expectoration having been also regarded by the followers of Hippocrates as a natural crisis of pneumonia, its absence was considered by them as a fatal symptom. I think that this opinion is worth something, for of ten of my patients who expectorated nothing, or very little during the whole progress of the disease, five died. But we must not attach too much importance to the absence of expectoration in pulmonary inflammations: as a general rule it would be bad practice to attempt to induce it by the use of expectorants. These remedies which are more or less stimulating in their nature, ought to be used only in those cases when the accumulation in the lung is so great as to produce a rattling in the throat.

The blood taken from the vein of a patient with pneumonia, commonly presents a buffy coat varying in thickness. Baglivi states that it is an unfavourable symptom in pleurisy and in peripneumony, when this buffy coat is not thus formed: that it is on the other hand a favourable symptom if it presents itself after the second venesection, but if it does not appear even then, the practitioner must be careful how he repeats the operation, for it will destroy his patient." This fearful prognosis which Lancisi was the first to make, and which Huxham afterwards confirmed, does not I think, notwithstanding the imposing authority of these great names, admit of general application: for in four cases where venesection was practised from three to six times, and after which no buffy coat ever presented itself, two only terminated fatally, and in these the disease seemed to be passing into the third stage before this treatment was commenced. The two remaining cases, although very severe, became rapidly convalescent. I do not believe, therefore, that the absence of the buffy coat after venesection is an indication against the repetition of the same mode of treatment, or that this circumstance warrants an unfavourable prognosis.

Mortality of the disease. Fourteen of the fifty cases terminated fatally. This proportion of fatal cases would be very great if every case had been the subject of treatment. But of the fifty, there were six who presented the symptoms of the third stage of the disease at the time of their admission into the hospital. Four cases were complicated with arachnitis, a fact established by post-mortem examination. These cases remained in the hospital only 12. 48 hours, and in one instance, three days. The mortality among those patients who offered the least chance of success in the treatment, was one in five and a half cases. I would remark also that the mortality is always greater, in proportion, in the clinical wards, because the most severe cases are sent to them, and this is particularly true in relation to the clinical wards of Hotel Dieu, which are situated very near the office at which patients must apply for admission into the hospitals.

Pathological anatomy of the disease. I have nothing of importance to notice under this head, except the fact that I have never observed any appearances of inflammation of the stomach or intestines in those fatal cases in which the tartar emetic had been exhibited according to the method of Rasori. In two cases in which the dose was carried to 12 grs. the patients complained of pain in the throat and of difficulty of swallowing, and after death I observed a number of small ulcers about the size of a pin's head, which were very superficial, and seated at the posterior part of the pharynx, accompanied by a secretion of whitish mucus covering the parts in the neighbourhood.

TREATMENT. *Bloodletting.* The abstraction of blood practised according to certain rules, has been regarded as a kind of panacea in all inflammatory diseases. I have already expressed my opinion in another essay, of these established rules which ignorance and empiricism in latter ages have so much abused. If, in truth, there is anything new in them, it is in the *universality* of their application; for bloodletting repeated at short intervals, *coup sur coup, except in certain cases,* has been recommended by many practitioners, and among others, by Prof. Chomel, in his Art. Pneumonia, Dic. of 21 vols. "There are but few practitioners," says he, "who are accustomed to bleed their patients three times during the first day of the disease; but I have no doubt that this treatment might be repeated even oftener, in cases where the debility of the patient did not forbid it." The point I wish to maintain, however, is this: we cannot determine, or even approximate beforehand the quantity of blood a patient should lose. "Any attempt of this kind," says M. Chomel, "is not only useless, but it may be injurious. While we are willing to admit that bloodletting is the principal remedial agent in the treatment of pneumonia, still we must not forget the precept of Boerhaave, and of his distinguished commentator Van Swieten. "The treatment of pneumonia must vary according to the stage of the disease, and the character of the symptoms, so that remedies which might be very appropriate at one period, would be highly injurious at another." Every judicious practitioner will also agree with the advice of Huxham in his Essay on Fevers — "That as a general rule the quantity of blood to be drawn should be determined by the strength of the patient, the force of the pulse, the intensity of the febrile excitement, by the violence of the symptoms, particularly of the pain, and the dyspnœa." To this I would add that we should be guided also by the signs afforded by auscultation or percussion. I would ask, can those practitioners who determine beforehand how much blood should be drawn, be governed by these rules, the propriety of which is established by every day's experience? But some will say, these practitioners cure their patients, they publish accounts of success in practice such as was never known before; they go so far even, as to point us to their statistical tables which show a degree of mortality less than our own. This is a weighty objection, and we must examine and see upon what foundation it rests.

In order to properly apply the numerical method to the treatment of diseases, it is not enough simply to add up in columns the number of successful and of fatal cases, as is practised by some persons. "That this method should have every appearance of being the correct one," says M. Louis, "that it should be truth itself, it becomes necessary to take into the account all the circumstances that may exert any influence upon the disease, as for instance, the age, the sex, the temperament, the constitution of the patient. *But above all it is necessary to be sure of the diagnosis.* Even Laënnec was sometimes wrong in the diagnosis of pneumonia, and after him the best observers may also be deceived." These sentiments expressed by one of the most distinguished physicians of the age, I mean to adopt as my guide in examining the merits of the rules of treatment recently laid down by Prof. Bouillaud, in his Medical Philosophy;* and the truth is, if we look over the nine tables of pneumonia which this learned professor has published, we shall find that no mention is made of the age, or of the constitution of the patients. In a majority of the cases, no mention is even made of the severity of the disease, or of the time when it commenced; so that accordingly the tables of M. Bouillaud establish these facts only — so many cases of pneumonia, so many bloodlettings, by which I have cured more cases than any of my fellow practitioners — therefore, my mode of treatment is the best. But the doubting reader will ask to be convinced that every case has been so noted as to guard against mistakes; I have mentioned already what points of importance appear to me to have been neglected, and which prevent me from placing much confidence in the results. It is possible that Prof. Bouillaud will accuse me of acting unjustly in this matter, and will say that he has taken into account all the accessory particulars of age, &c. which exert so great an influence upon the duration and progress of every disease. But if it is true that he has always noted these particulars, how does it happen that he makes two columns for the degree and duration of pneumonia in his ninth table, while nothing of the kind occurs in any of the preceding tables? Is it not evident that M. Bouillaud has at last discovered the importance of these details which he now carefully enumerates? and would it not have been better for him, as the same course was not pursued in his earlier tables, to have omitted them altogether? for as they now stand, they must fail to convince any one. And again, has he been sufficiently careful in establishing the diagnosis? I have my doubts on this point even in relation to the ninth table, which is the most complete of all. In examining this, we find that there are cases of pneumonia marked as in the first stage, and which have reached the sixth, seventh, ninth day of their progress. I have given in the first part of this essay, my reason for thinking that these were either cases of pneumonia in a state of resolution, or else cases of simple bronchitis. If Prof. Bouillaud had always mentioned in his eight first tables the stage and period of the disease, I might in them also, have discovered some cases of doubtful diagnosis. Finally, in examining the majority of these tables, what do we find to be the duration of the disease ? we cannot say, for the reason that the period of its commencement is not mentioned. If now I am told that the disease always is dated from the time when the first symptoms appeared, I will refer to the seventh table, in which the only datum of the duration of the disease, *is from the time the patients entered the Hospital, to the time when they died or were cured.*

---

* Essai sur la Philosophie Médicale et sur les Généralites de la Clinique Médicale &c. Paris.

I am satisfied that the same method has been adopted in the other tables ; the reader may convince himself of this fact if he will examine the ninth table. He will find in the second column the figures which indicate the period of the disease at the time of entrance, and among the patients is one who entered *on the 30th day* of the disease, and another who entered *on the 20th.* Again ,in the last column are placed the figures which mark the period of cure or of a fatal termination; and here the two cases already alluded to are marked, the one as having died on the second, the other on the seventh day of the disease. There can be no doubt then, that M. Bouillaud has calculated the day of death from the day when the patient entered the Hospital. The same calculation if applied to the cases which recovered, would extend the period when convalescence commenced to the fifteenth, instead of the ninth day, the period indicated by M. Bouillaud. The same remarks are equally applicable to many of the other tables.

In order to form a just estimate of the value of different modes of treatment in the cure of pneumonia, the first point to establish is the progress of the disease when left to the unaided efforts of nature. It is true that we occasionally see in our hospitals severe cases of the disease terminating favourably with no other treatment than rest and demulcent drinks. But we require a much larger number of such cases than we now possess, to draw any definite conclusions from them. I would not, however, advise any one to pursue such experiments, for I am well convinced that bloodletting is useful in pneumonia, and that we ought not to neglect its use, except is certain cases, where its use in contra-indicated.

The *numerical method* still finds many opponents, and some among those who call themselves the followers of Hippocrates, as if they were ignorant of the fact that Hippocrates recommended to his son Thesalus the science of numbers. It very seldom happens that the student even reads, much less examines with care, the statistical tables that illustrate the most important points of a case. I think, therefore, that the best course, especially in presenting to the reader the results of what I have observed in the treatment of pneumonia, will be to arrange the facts that we wish to study in separate groups, that they may be examined by themselves. For this purpose then, I will arrange my cases in three groups, according as the pneumonia existed in the first, the second, or the third stage of inflammation.

First group. In this group are included eight cases of *pneumonia in the first stage.* Six of these were men of vigorous constitution, and two of them were delicate females. Four of these patients, (three men, one female,) were from 40 to 59 years of age: four were from 22 to 37 years old. The antiphlogistic treatment was commenced in these cases from the first to the third day from the commencement of the disease; they were bled from two to four times in the space of two days, and each patient lost about two pounds of blood. In two cases the pneumonia was double; in the others, it occupied from a quarter to one half of the surface of one lung. In four of these cases, no perceptible improvement followed the use of the lancet. In three others, the convalescence evidently followed the second or third bleeding. But as in one of these latter cases the tartar emetic was administered at the same time, it must remain doubtful to which of the two remedies the most value is to be attached; besides, in two of these latter cases, the disease was less in extent than in the others. Finally, in the last of these eight patients the disease continued to progress, notwithstanding he had lost three pounds of blood in the course of two days. He died on the eighth day of the disease with double pneumonia. In the cases that were cured, the convalescence commenced, the medium time, on the 11th day. And here I must notice an important fact, that the two patients who were bled the most largely, were those who became convalescent the last; one on the 18th day, the other on the 15th. I do not mean to infer that the bleeding was the cause of this delay, for I think the age of the patients, the one being 47, the other 59 years old, and also the severity of the disease, for one was a case of double pneumonia, account sufficiently for the inefficacy of the bleeding.

The conclusions I draw from the above facts are: first, that the lancet when resorted to with energy, was useful in two, and perhaps in three cases: that in one case it may be said to have removed of itself the disease which was disposed to remain stationary; but that the effects of this treatment were never so instantaneous as to authorize the expression that the disease was strangled. Besides, in three of these cases it was found necessary to combine bloodletting, with the free use of the tartar emetic.*

Second Group. This includes 36 cases, (27 males and 9 females,) all affected at the time of admission, with pneumonia in the second stage, presenting the bronchial respiration, the crepitant rattle, bronchophony, with more or less dulness on percussion over the part affected. I mean to make four divisions of these 36 cases, according to the effect produced upon them by the antiphlogistic treatment.

I. In 11 of these cases, bloodletting had no effect whatever in removing the disease. This was repeated as often as the state of the pulse would permit, and it was only after it had been found of no use that the tartar emetic in large doses was administered. Seven of these cases terminated fatally; (4 males and 3 females.) Of these, four were from 24 to 40 years old — three from 46 to 58 years old — and one 70 years old. All of these patients possessed vigorous constitutions, except the old man 70 years old, who was very decrepit. The pneumonia was double in two cases; in two cases also, it affected the whole of one lung, and in the remaining three cases it was confined to the superior lobe. These patients were bled about the fourth day of the disease, which was repeated twice, so that they lost about three pounds of blood in two days. They died upon the eighth or ninth day from the period of attack. The four patients who recovered, (3 males, 1 female,) were of good constitution, with one exception; in two of the cases the inflammation affected the upper lobe, in one case it was double, and finally, in the fourth it affected almost the whole of both lungs. Three of the patients were between 33 and 40 years old, one was 53 years old. They were all of them bled two or three times in the course of three days, commencing about the fourth day of the disease; the quantity of blood taken was rather more than two pounds. The period of convalescence commenced about the nineteenth day.

The conclusion to be drawn from the comparison of these facts is this: the patients who died were bled more largely than those who recovered, although in both these classes there were many patients whose disease was equally severe and extensive. It would, however, be very unjust to attribute the mortality in these cases to the bloodletting — for although it was large, still it was proportioned to the strength of the patient. But the patients who died were placed in circumstances less favourable than the rest, both in respect to age and to the intensity of the symptoms.

---

* The commencement of the pneumonia in these cases, dates from the chill, fever, and pain in the side.

The period of convalescence is supposed to commence when the febrile excitement has ceased, and the patient begins to digest soup and other light food. — *Author.*

Again, while cases appear perfectly alike, still we must admit an idiosyncrasy, by which the same disease attacking two individuals under apparently precisely the same circumstances of age, sex, constitution, and treated in the same manner in both, will yet terminate fatally in one case and favourably in the other. *This is the grand difficulty in attempting to resolve problems in therapeutics by the numerical method.* If I am told that a sufficient quantity of blood was not drawn, I can say that as much was drawn as the state of pulse and the strength of the patient appeared to indicate — besides, all these patients took the tartar emetic in large doses about the third day of the treatment, after the inefficacy of bloodletting was demonstrated by the progress of the disease and the prostration of the patient.

II. Four of the patients were men of strong constitution affected with pneumonia in the second stage, occupying nearly the entire posterior portion of one lung — in these the first bloodletting was resorted to on the third day of the disease. In two of these, the bloodletting was repeated five times in the course of three days, and the patients lost seven or eight pounds of blood; in the remaining two, less blood was drawn, only two pounds and a quarter or half, in two or three bleedings, during two days. In two of the patients, both the general and local symptoms were aggravated after five successive bloodlettings, and in two more patients after the first and second bloodletting; in all of these the period of convalescence commenced about the thirteenth day of the disease. The age of these patients was also favourable, for with one exception, (50 years) the rest were but 19 or 20 years old. We have now before us, three patients affected with pneumonia of equal extent and intensity, all alike in age, sex, and constitution, and yet in one case it was necessary to bleed to the extent of eight pounds, and only two pounds and a half in the others, so true is that under circumstances apparently similar, there are real differences which the acutest observation cannot discover. It is worthy of remark also, that in no case was the pneumonia *strangled*, and that the period of convalescence commenced in all the cases, (both those in which bloodletting was resorted to largely and moderately) about the same time.

III. In this section I have classed 10 patients, (8 males and 2 females,) arranged according to their age and constitution: three from 20 to 40 years old, of whom two were of a vigorous, and one of a delicate constitution: seven were from 40 to 60 years old, all of vigorous constitutions. In one case the pneumonia was double; in another it affected the whole posterior portion of one lung; in the remaining eight cases, the inflammation affected either the inferior half, (three times) or the superior half, (five times) of the organ. A majority of these patients were bled from the fifth to the seventh day of the disease, and lost in two days, in most instances, two pounds and a quarter of blood. *In all these cases the pneumonia remained stationary during the whole progress of the treatment*, the general and local symptoms were neither improved nor aggravated during the time that bloodletting was employed. In seven cases the tartar emetic was administered in large doses, and a blister applied to the chest for the purpose of aiding the resolution of the disease: in these the period of convalescence commenced from the fifteenth to the seventeenth day. In the three remaining cases, the disease appearing to occupy the same extent, but being attended by less marked general symptoms it was thought advisable to try the *expectant** course of treatment: in three cases *the period of convalescence commenced about the twelfth day of the disease.* This difference in the progress of the disease is a point worthy of particular attention.

Those cases which were the most obstinate, resisting the use of the lancet, and requiring the aid of the tartar emetic and of blisters, occurred among the oldest patients; and although the extent of the disease appeared to be the same in those cases that recovered the most rapidly, yet the severity of the accompanying general symptoms is a sufficient proof that auscultation and percussion alone cannot indicate the degree of severity of the disease in different patients. Thus the period of convalescence was retarded in some cases on account of the age of the patients. In other cases, because the pneumonia had probably extended more deeply in the substance of the organ, a point that neither auscultation nor percussion can indicate exactly.

IV. Finally, I class together eleven patients, (eight males, three females,) all of good constitutions, four of whom were from seventeen to thirty years old, and seven from thirty to forty-seven years old. A majority of these patients were bled to the extent of two and a half pounds; one was bled to the extent of three pounds — in all, bloodletting was followed by a well marked improvement. One of these patients was affected with double pneumonia, and the case appeared so severe that it was thought advisable to increase his chances of recovery by combining the bloodletting with the tartar emetic in large doses. This patient, who lost three pounds of blood in three days, became convalescent on the the tenth day of the disease. The remaining patients were affected with pneunomia of the upper lobe (three times,) the middle portion (three times,) and the inferior lobe (four times.) They were bled from the first to the ninth day of the disease, and the period of convalescence commenced from the seventh to the eleventh day. *The improvement which followed the bloodletting was the more rapid in proportion as this treatment was commenced at a period distant from the commencement of the disease.* Thus two patients who were bled to the extent of a pound on the sixth and ninth day of the disease are so much improved by it, both in the general and local symptoms, that we might almost suppose the disease to have been *strangled* had this fortunate event occurred at the commencement of the disease — but, in the present instances, the disease had passed the period of developement, and the rapid improvement was probably more owing to the efforts of nature than to the treatment employed.

---

* The expectant mode of treating acute diseases among the French is this. The patients are ordered low diet, simple drinks, and the bowels are regulated by mild cathartics when necessary. — *Editor.*

Third group. Six patients (three males, three females) who died, presented the rational signs of the *third or suppurative* stage of pneumonia. In two of these cases, the expectoration resembled the *juice of preserved prunes*, and in four, arachnitis existed as a complication. All of these cases terminated fatally from one to three days after their admission into the hospital, and from the sixth to the twelfth day of the disease. They were considered as desperate cases, and we therefore adopted a mixed treatment, as one or more bloodlettings, the tartar emetic in large doses, blisters to the chest and to the inferior extremities. The use of bloodletting in these cases appeared to me to hasten their fatal termination, and its injurious effects were particularly noticed in the two patients whose expectoration resembled the juice of preserved prunes, although the fulness of the pulse appear to indicate the use of the lancet. "Of all the different kinds of expectoration," says Huxham, "the most unfavourable is, that livid corrupted sanious expectoration which resembles the lees of red wine, sometimes of a darker colour, sometimes fetid. I am very much inclined to think that this putrid peri-pneumony will not bear a second nor even a single bloodletting, except in cases where the pulse is strong and tense. In cases where I am afraid to use the lancet, I employ cupping and sometimes with success: but it has happened to me once or twice to witness the death of my patients before the scarifications had ceased to bleed." Probably in such cases it would be better to abstain entirely from bloodletting in any of its forms. The use of the tartar emetic in large doses, and external revulsives, appear to me to be the only remedies applicable in these far advanced cases. I have in fact seen a case when the use of these means was followed by a decided improvement in the general symptoms for the space of fifteen hours — the skin, which was cold, became moist, the thread-like pulse became more full and strong, which seemed to authorize the abstraction of blood: twelve ounces were taken from a vein, and in a few hours afterwards the patient died.

The conclusions then to be drawn from these fifty cases, in relation to bloodletting, are the following: in eighteen cases it was beneficial, causing a more or less rapid improvement in the symptoms—in the remaining cases, in eighteen, the disease continued to make rapid progress notwithstanding its employment; in fourteen it did not appear to exert any influence either way, so that the influence of bloodletting upon the progress of pneumonia in these thirty-two cases was doubtful or even null. I may add also that in no case, where large quantities of blood were abstracted, (seven or eight pounds,) was the disease in its severe form, strangled, even when this treatment was commenced very early in the disease.*

Bloodletting is of all remedies the least susceptible of being prescribed according to a certain formula. It must be resorted to according to the circumstances of each particular case. If it is too large or too frequently repeated, it will commonly prolong the period of convalescence. Every observing practitioner will admit this, although some persons will deny it. In the eight patients who were bled most copiously, the medium age was thirty-five years, and the constitution was robust. They lost in two or three days, from four to eight pounds of blood—of this small number two died, on the eighth and ninth day of the disease, and in the remainder, the period of convalescence commenced on the thirteenth day. In an equal number of patients placed in precisely the same circumstances of age, sex, constitution, stage, and period of the disease, the bloodlettings were less frequent and less copious, and in these, the period of convalescence commenced on the ninth and tenth day Bloodletting was the more beneficial according as it was employed near the period when the disease commenced. The valuable observations of M. Louis have proved that *this treatment employed as early as the second, or even fourth day of the disease, will have a decided influence in shortening its duration.* The facts that I have observed confirm this opinion. I selected sixteen patients whose average age was thirty, thirty-two years, who were affected with pneumonia in the first and second stages. Those who were bled as early as the second day of the disease, became convalescent about the eleventh day — those who were bled at a later period, for the most part became convalescent on the thirteenth day, and some as late as the sixteenth and twenty-first days. But in no stage of the disease whatever, did the first bloodlettings remove entirely the stich in the side, (in some cases even it was aggravated,) but in almost every case the pain abated after venesection, and still more after the local abstraction of blood. As a general fact, the pain ceased from the first to the sixth day, the average period was the third day after the first bloodletting. The characteristic sputæ continued from two to seven days after the first bloodletting, average period four days. I would repeat the same remarks in relation to the physical signs, that I have already made. I must, however, make here an important statement. I have been frequently surprised at the sudden change which has occurred in both the general and local symptoms after one or more bloodlettings. I have seen a certain number of cases of pneumonia accompanied by effusion into the cavity of the pleura, in which the effusion was rapidly absorbed. In these cases the flatness on percussion is less marked and extended, but the increase in the dyspnœa and in the frequency of the pulse, prove that the principal disease has not improved. We see from this, that in order to form a correct prognosis, and to establish the just influence of the treatment upon the progress of the disease, we must not trust to auscultation and percussion alone, but we must study also the general symptoms. On the other hand, when the general symptoms improve while the physical signs remain unchanged, it is probable, at least, that some improvement in the disease itself has actually taken place, for this may happen to the central portions of the organ which are beyond the reach of auscultation and percussion, the resolution in this case progressing from the centre to the surface.

---

* I have sometimes used the term strangled (jugulé) in this essay, although the expression is a barbarous one, because the partizans of the method of treating pneumonia by often repeated bloodlettings, employ it to convey an idea of the efficacy of this mode of practice. Prof. Bouillaud considers all cases of pneumonia as strangled which were cured before the seventh day. It is worth remarking, that the cases reported as strangled, were those in which the least quantity of blood was drawn. See Bouillaud Clin. Médicale, p. 365. *Author.*

Some practitioners have attempted to establish the rule that patients with pneumonia, should not be bled after the fifth day of the disease. This is bad practice. In the cases that I have analyzed in this Essay, the patients were bled as late as the ninth day. My opinion is *that we ought not to be so much influenced by the length of time the disease has existed as by the stage in which it presents itself.*

I have established the fact, that the effects of bloodletting upon the symptoms are not instantaneous, but that, on the contrary, they are only observed after a longer or shorter period of time. It is not then commonly prudent to repeat this operation after a short interval — we should wait and trust somewhat to the vis medicatrix naturæ ; for there is a period in the progress of acute diseases when we had better do nothing. It is the skillful practitioner who understands when to adopt the expectant mode of treatment, which is so often the successful mode, notwithstanding the satirical remark of Asclepiades, who calls it a *meditation upon death* — a jest, as Bordeu remarks, that may influence a thoughtless mind, but which should never turn the prudent practitioner from the adoption of right rules of conduct.

Finally, in cases of relapse, although it may be necessary to resort to bloodletting when the state of the pulse indicates its use, still this should also be done with great caution, for these relapses are the more dangerous, because the patient is every day growing weaker and less able to bear depletion. This wise advice of Huxham, of which my own experience has taught me the truth, should always be remembered by the practitioner.

Tartar Emetic. I have already remarked that the tartar emetic administered in large doses (6 to 16 grs. per diem) was a powerful auxiliary to bloodletting. It would not, however, be proper to compare in these cases the effects of bloodletting with those of the tartar emetic, for the latter remedy was only employed in the most severe cases, and when, after bloodletting had been carried as far as possible, the cases were still progressing towards a fatal termination. It was used in 24 cases, and 13 of these terminated fatally. This want of success should be attributed to the inefficacy of bloodletting, which was resorted to early in the disease, and consequently under more favourable circumstances, rather than to a want of power in the tartar emetic which was exhibited at a much later period.

It is a point of practical importance to understand the immediate effects of the tartar emetic on the digestive organs. As a general rule, if this remedy be given in large doses without being combined with opium as is the common practice of M. Chomel, and no direct effects result from its administration, it is an indication that the power of reaction is lost, and consequently the prognosis is more unfavourable. In fact, in 13 fatal cases this *tolerance* of the tartar emetic was noticed seven times, and some slight direct effects were noticed five times. On the other hand, among the 11 patients that recovered, all, with two exceptions, experienced some direct effect from the use of this medicine, sometimes nausea and vomiting, but commonly purging — these evacuations produced a good deal of prostration, but they were followed more or less rapidly by an improvement of the symptoms of pneumonia. It is easy to conceive in these cases how the direct effects of the tartar emetic may be beneficial to the inflamed lung: for at one period of the disease it is congested as well as inflamed, and in this case the shock produced by the act of vomiting may operate mechanically to expel the mucus with which the organ is loaded. Some may think that this compression is of no use, but its beneficial effects in certain stages of external inflammation is a fact we see illustrated every day. In attempting to explain the beneficial effects of the tartar emetic in the treatment of pneumonia, I think we must attribute something to its revulsive action upon the digestive organs without referring it to any *special* action, either resolutive or absorptive; for, by the avowal of its most zealous partizans, it is of no use whatever in removing pleuritic effusions.

Blisters. Blisters were employed as auxiliaries in 23 cases, nine of which terminated fatally. This mode of treatment has been too much praised by some practitioners, and too much decried by others. The result of the analysis of my cases in relation to this point is the following: in 14 cases, the application of a blister to the chest did not improve or aggravate the symptoms during the first 24 hours — the pulse preserved the same frequency, the skin the same degree of heat. In two cases only, its application followed during this period by a temporary acceleration of the pulse (eight pulsations a minute.) In the cases that terminated favourably, a blister was only applied late in the disease, after the febrile excitement had diminished. This powerful revulsive was then employed to assist in the resolution of the inflammation, but I am obliged to confess that I have never, even in these cases, found it of much use. After examining my cases with the utmost care, I come to this conclusion, *that the application of blisters to the treatment of pleuro-pneumonia has never been injurious nor decidedly beneficial*; but I must add that, perhaps, the cases that I have observed are not sufficiently numerous to establish more than a presumption, and that more facts are necessary to establish a perfect demonstration. I would not, however, be thought to say that a blister should never be prescribed, for there are cases where after the fever has abated, and the bronchial respiration ceased, there still remains a pain below the nipple or at the base of the thorax, which is felt during a full inspiration, or during the act of coughing. In four of my cases, a blister immediately removed this pain, which was the only symptom which had resisted the ordinary treatment.

Stimulants. — A large number of my patients had made use of warm wine mixed sometimes with aromatic herbs during the early period of the disease, for the purpose of exciting perspiration. While I admit that this practice is irrational, I am still bound to say that the disease did not appear to me to be made more severe, or its mortality increased by this treatment. Wine, too, can be given with propriety in this disease, to those who are addicted to intemperance. Hippocrates has said, "Do not subject your patients to too great and sudden a change;"

thus a patient who has been accustomed to drink daily a large quantity of wine or ardent spirits, ought not to be subjected to the same absolute diet as another, who has always been temperate. Professor Chomel in accordance with this principle, always allows habitual drunkards two or three glasses of wine a day. One of my patients who was attacked very severely with pleuro-pneumonia of the right lung, was permitted to take this quantity of wine during the whole period that he was subjected to the antiphlogistic treatment also, without the period of cure being in the least delayed. I must refer the reader to the memoir of M. Chomel on this interesting subject for more full details; I will only add that when practitioners learn to adopt the principle here inculcated, the great mortality among drunkards attacked with acute diseases, will probably be much diminished.

Baths. — Some practitioners seem to think the use of warm baths in pneumonia a very bad practice; still, the father of medicine has recommended their use in his admirable treatise on the regimen of acute diseases. Prof. Chomel has many times, in his extensive practice, tested their efficacy; he recommends their use in those cases of severe pneumonia which are accompanied by dryness of the skin. Administered in such cases, it has induced perspiration and assisted in the resolution of the disease. Two patients with severe pleuro-pneumonia and one with acute pleurisy, were placed in a warm bath — their skin which before was dry and of a pungent heat became, in from 12 to 20 minutes, more soft and cool, and a moderate perspiration soon followed.

Tonics. — In cases where the disease is adynamic, where the pulse and strength sink and the skin becomes cool, it becomes necessary to support the strength, to restore the heat of the skin by external revulsives and powerful tonics. In this way, the patient whose case I have briefly stated in the paragraph of the complications, was successfully treated.

To conclude, bloodletting is the principal remedy in the treatment of pneumonia. The tartar emetic, purgatives, baths, and perhaps blisters, are secondary means which should not be neglected. But let us not attribute too much to the influence of bloodletting; it is not a specific, in whatsoever manner we use it. It may, in certain cases, check the progress of the disease, but in the most acute cases, even if very near their commencement it never produces so rapid an improvement in the local symptoms as to justify the expression that the disease is *strangled.*

REVIEWS

AND

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

Dissertations on Fevers, General Pathology, Inflammation, and Diseases of the Skin. Edited by A. Tweedie, M. D., F. R. S. &c. Philadelphia, 1840, Lea & Blanchard, vol. 1, pp. 560.

The first volume of the Library of Practical Medicine, of which the above is the title, has just issued from the press of Messrs. Lea & Blanchard, in a very handsome form. The getting up is excellent, and it is extremely free from typographical errors. That this work must prove of immense utility, cannot be doubted, nor that it will indeed, when completed, be a library of general reference on theoretical and practical medicine, and a series of excellent text-books for the medical student. Herein, we think, will consist its chief value, and we shall delight to see volumes of this character placed for the perusal of the student upon the table of the office into which he is inducted on commencing the study of his profession, instead of the Cullen's, Gregory's, and Thomas's practice, with which it was formerly encumbered. Much depends upon a right commencement, and as an elementary work, we have seen none which can surpass the one in question. Comprehensive, clear — written in the very first style of scholarship, by men of acknowledged eminence, and consisting of the received medical doctrines of the day, it contains nothing that can be read without profit, while little is omitted which is essential to be known. We earnestly recommend to the student, or practitioner, who is about to commence the collection of a library, to procure it without delay, as a standard volume and all that it professes to be. To review it is difficult; to attempt an analysis of an elementary work, which is an analysis itself, would be a task of infinitely more length than our space would admit, while to criticise it would be unprofitable. We purpose, therefore, to glance rapidly along its pages, noting what it contains, and stopping here and there to glean some useful hint or novel view of doctrine, and now and then perhaps to interchange a courteous dissent from, or signify our humble approbation of some opinion of our author's.

The first article is the introduction, by Dr. Symonds, consisting of general observations on the nature of disease in the abstract, as well as the leading principles which determine the association and succession of morbid actions, and its proximated elements or principles. The term disease, he remarks, includes not only every change in the physical qualities of organs, every alteration of the properties of the fluids, or unusual distribution of them, every disordered movement and sensation; but is used in a more limited sense to denote a collection of disordered actions called symptoms. It may result from mere deficiency or excess of action; is not an absolute state or action, but bearing a strict relation to the nature of the part in which it exists, and the disposition of the whole system, is influenced by temperament, and may be structural or functional, though some have maintained that derangement of action implies fault of structure. Special diseases are groups of morbid phenomena, each individual action being a symptom, and each symptom merely an effect of a proximate cause. Morbid actions owe their association and succession, 1st, to the direct mutual dependence of certain actions upon each other; 2d, to the derangement of functions allied for a common purpose; 3d, to continuity of structure; 4th, to contiguity of structure; 5th, to what in the present state of our knowledge we must be content to call sympathy, excluding, however, the sympathies of relation, and speaking only of the organic. Revulsion is the extinction of one diseased action previously existing, by the supervention of another. Metastasis; the accession of one disease on the disappearance of the first. All these axioms are illustrated by appropriate examples; sometimes revulsive action, when employed as a remedial measure, becomes mischievous from sympathy; witness the aggravation of inflammatory diseases, by the premature application of a blister. Excess of nutrient fluid (plethora) may enable two organs to maintain an increased action at the same time; hence the necessity of depletion before using them. Irritability of system is opposed to revulsive action; in children, particularly, counter-irritation is very apt to run into co-irritation. Revulsive irritation must not be applied to associated organs, as for example, a sinapism to the mamma; in menorrhagia symptoms may, or may not be signs of disease, according as they are viewed in relation to some other derangement; and there are many signs of disease which cannot be termed symptoms, as those elicited by percussion, &c.

The causes of disease in general, exciting, predisposing, proximate, and remote, are all considered in a logical manner. Pathology treats of the proximate; etiology of the remote causes of disease. Pathology implies the science of diseased actions; and is not strictly convertible with morbid anatomy, which describes only structural changes when resulting from said actions. It is general and special, and upon it, upon chemistry and clinical observation, rests the science of disease.

The first pathological state treated of is congestion. The nature of capillary circulation; the causes of congestion; its two species, active and passive; its signs, &c., each receive a terse but full examination and explanation, so far as this is possible in the present state of our knowledge. Congestion, it is remarked, is the forerunner or companion of so many diseases, that one can hardly wonder that some pathologists have fallen into the error of considering it an all but essential ingredient of every disease. Cadaveric congestion is to be separated in idea from vital. There are, according to Andral, two varieties: one produced at the time of death, and one occurring after it. This is a subject of the greatest importance. Anæmia receives but a very brief notice. Upon the subject of hemorrhage, the remark is made that Bichat, in attributing it to effusion from the open mouths of exhalant vessels, described the visions of his fancy, rather than matters of absolute observation. Their existence has never been proved, and even the capillaries have no terminations by open mouths; consequently whatever passes from them, must either transude through their walls, or escape by their rupture. The size of the blood globules precludes the former idea, and the latter is exceedingly probable from other considerations. The very vessels themselves being invisible, the inability to discover their rupture follows as a necessary consequence. Most of the pathological facts connected with this subject, are concisely stated. Diseased secretion is treated of under the heads of fibrinous, serous, purulent, and that constituting the heterologous formations.

The difficult subject of the organization of lymph, receives a brief but satisfactory notice; and the mode of formation of its vessels is explained by a change in the disposition of the particles which takes place in coagulation, and which may be easily conceived to be, in interspaces, permeable by the liquor sanguinis, or blood of the adjoining capillaries. As the substance concretes, these channels are converted into vessels. The escape of serum constitutes either dropsy or flux. Purulent deposits are mentioned as differing from the results of suppurative inflammation, in the absence of all evidences of this lesion in the surrounding tissues; but it is observed that it is still a question whether their formation may not be traced to an inflammatory process in some other part of the system. In a vast proportion of cases, the neighbouring veins are implicated. Tessier, in a series of memoirs on the Purulent Diathesis, in the Experience, 1838, denies their being owing to the introduction of pus into the blood; and great obscurity confessedly hangs over this department of pathology. The heterologous secretions, tubercle, carcinoma, melanosis, &c., are attributed to the blood; not that the morbid deposit actually prëexisted in the blood, but that this fluid is so affected in its constitution, as to be ready for the secretion of the matter wherever local conditions are presented. Tubercle is probably not organized; its secretion implies an alteration in the quality of the blood. There can, it is submitted, be but little doubt, that inflammation presents one of the most favourable local conditions for the disease, but that it must have been preceded by a constitutional affection before it is capable of *producing tubercle.* (p. 47.) Carcimona includes many affections which might, a priori, be considered to have nothing in common, viz: scirrhus, mammary sarcoma, pancreatic sarcoma, lardaceous matter, *mattere colloide*, or gelatiniform, or areolar cancer, vascular sarcoma, encephaloid matter, fungus hæmatodes and fungoid disease. The brief but satisfactory notice of these formations which follows, is derived from the writings of Carswell and Hodgkin, whose theory of cystiform arrangement, is well known. Melanosis is succinctly described; gaseous secretion much too briefly; it may be introduced from without, evolved from fluid or solid matters, and formed directly from the blood by a true morbid process; the arguments in favour of this position are clearly stated. Atrophy, hypertrophy, and softening, receive very brief notice; but they are here considered only as the products of diseased nutrition, and not of inflammation, which is noticed elsewhere. Similarly brief notices follow of transformation and ulceration, plethora, and anæmia, and a very good one of cachæmia, which depends on one of three conditions: 1st. A change in the physical qualities of the blood. 2d, in its chemical composition; and 3d, on its vitiation, a thing rather inferred than demonstrated. Alison's view of the cause of *buffing* is supported: viz. that there is an actual repulsion between the fibrine and the red particles in inflamed blood. The article concludes with the diseases of the nerves and contractile fibres. The author strongly advocates the purely neuralgic character of certain affections, and deprecates their being considered as inflammatory.

Such is a sketch of the contents of the first article, and it may be looked upon as a very good, though a hasty *resumé* of the best established facts connected with general pathology. The second section treats on Inflammation, and is from the pen of the talented Dr. Alison of Edinburgh. Of its phenomena it gives a general view; presents an exposition of the present state of our knowledge of its essential nature, causes, and anatomical character; offers a general view of its symptoms, varieties and complications, and modes of fatal termination, with an outline of its treatment, especially in internal parts. It is important to give to the term now very irregularly used, a philosophic precision, and the author observes that "a peculiar perversion of nutrition, or secretion, he holds to be essential to the very existence of inflammation, and all attempts at explanation of the changes to which the term is applied, if they do not regard this their most essential peculiarity, we must look upon as necessarily and fundamentally defective. Mere mechanical obstruction in the capillaries, and mere chemical changes in the blood, whether preceding or following that obstruction, cannot, he says, suffice for the explanation of the phenomena of inflammation, as understood in our time, and the reasons why are ably set forth at length. Can they be explained by alteration of the vital powers of the vessels? or must they be chiefly referred to alteration of other powers, influencing the condition and motion of the blood in the living body, but independent of any contractions of living solids? This question is carefully considered, and the conclusion drawn that the latter opinion is inevitable. But we find it utterly impossible to do any thing like justice to the elaborate argumentation of the learned author, respecting the essential nature of inflammation, in the limits to which we are restricted. The causes of inflammation follow, and next its anatomical characters, when healthy, in the various tissues. When speaking of softening, the author observes, and the remark is not without its practical value, that in the brain and bowels there may be softening, especially of that kind unattended with change of colour, which we have no reason, either from its accompaniments or effects, to ascribe to any process resembling inflammation, and regard as a mere perversion of nutrition. Cullen's definition of the symptoms of inflammation is quoted with approbation; the concurrence of fever with fixed pain in some internal part, and *deranged function of some internal organ.* The alterations of sensible qualities, or perceptible actions of internal parts, also add much to the precision of our judgment as to the existence of inflammation. These are the physical signs of disease. The sympathetic phenomena, (sensations and actions,) must not be overlooked in making up an opinion. The "brief summary," as the author calls it, next proceeds to a somewhat extensive consideration of the varieties and complications of inflammation. A very important one is latent inflammation; scrofulous inflammation is another, and is well described. Dr. Alison is well known to have devoted particular attention to the subject of scrofula. It can hardly be doubted, he observes, all things being considered, that the process by which tubercles are formed in the different textures, ought to be regarded, in many instances, as a form, or modification of inflammation. This is a disputed point. We regret that his theory of the formation of tubercle, (a partial exudation of the albuminous portion of the blood, too unhealthy to become organized, and hence cohering into minute spherical masses, which are tubercles, and generally attracting the same materials out of the blood vessels,) is too long to be inserted entire in this place. Erysipelatous inflammation is next considered; then that produced by the animal poisons, and lastly the specific. The sympathetic inflammations occurring during fever, &c., and that which is intercurrent, secure their due share of attention, and the whole is a very valuable summary, abounding in important facts, intelligibly detailed.

The modes in which inflammatory disease proves fatal, are next considered, and the author remarks that they ought to be clearly and steadily in the view of the practitioner who treats them. In many cases this can only be attributable to sympathetic affection of the heart. It is remarkably seen in cases of peritonitis, the majority of which cases are unattended with gangrene. A second class is owing to effusion of serum, as in cerebral diseases, attended with diminished sensibility in all the parts of the body which are dependent on this organ for innervation. In a third, asphyxia explains the fatal event, as in diseases of the larynx, heart and lungs: the asphyxia in the one class strangulatory, in the other, suffocative; a very instructive, though brief account of the various stages, according to their pathological phenomena, of each of these diseases is given. In a fourth class, inflammation produces death in a totally different manner, viz: by a part of the effusions which it produces being taken into the circulation, acting as a poison and producing typhoid phenomena, and purulent or other effusions in different parts. Of this class are dissection wounds and phlebitis. In some cases of this latter disease, the usual bad consequences may not occur, because of the effusion on the inner surface of the vein being, not pus, but of the nature of organizable lymph, and therefore not poisonous, though mixed with the blood. We know, from microscopical observations, that much purulent matter may be found in the vessels of a suppurating part, without being effused there. These are the cases in which, as after amputation, the external wound even being cicatrized, purulent dépôts oftenest take place, probably, because the suppurating surface acted as an outlet by which the pus, formed at the diseased part, and taken back into the circulation, had found egress from the body. When this is closed, the usual consequences of absorption, speedily ensue. Long protracted suppuration, ulceration, or sloughing, constitute the cause of death in a fifth class, and the sixth and last arises from the blending of itself with, or the passing of inflammatory action into, other kinds of diseased action. Of this, the "Morbus Brightii" furnished a conspicuous example. Twenty pages of this large volume are devoted to the treatment of inflammation, and cannot contain much that is novel, though they abound in much that is judicious. What, for example, can be more so than the following rule respecting the greatest of all our remedies, bloodletting. "In all those cases when not only the heart's action is increased, the pulse morbidly frequent, or strong, *or both*, but when we are satisfied that this increased action is connected with, or maintains, or aggravates a local inflammation, which, in some of the modes already considered, threatens the life of the patient, such bloodletting as may impair the power of the heart is the effectual and appropriate remedy; and in all cases occurring beyond the age of 3 or 4, (below which age leeches are to be regarded as a general evacuation,) the simple and effectual remedy is by venesection." We commend this passage to our readers as a model of clearness and precision of language, with practical acumen. Not only is the heart's action weakened by the abstraction of its proper stimulus, but the effect on the brain and medulla oblongata influence it powerfully, and hence the advantages of bleeding in the erect posture. The sudden diminution of the pressure on the brain and spinal marrow of the circulating blood, acts or reacts on the heart in like manner as occurs, when the fluid of hydrocephalus is drawn off, or depressed bone elevated. The effect, be it however remembered, of this mode of bloodletting is not the most permanent, and in some cases of healthy inflammation, it may be advisable to retard or prevent, rather than encourage the approach of fainting. The idea is stated, and is certainly highly plausible, that general, and particularly local bloodletting, act also by causing derivation from the inflamed part to the opened vessel or vessels; to this may be owing the rising and falling of the pulse, in cases of peritoneal and cerebral inflammation, when blood has been taken away. To display all of its undoubted efficacy, bleeding must be used at the onset of inflammatory disease, not in its advanced periods, and in healthy constitutions; and we are even to bear in mind, in estimating its value as a remedy, the frequent deflection of inflammatory disease from the healthy and simple, and its frequent connection with other diseased states immediately preceding or accompanying it, and altering or augmenting the danger to be expected from it. In very few cases does bleeding cut short a disease; the more usual effect to be hoped for is, that it will dispose it to a favourable termination. The only sure rule as to bleeding, in a case of well-marked inflammation, is to continue the loss of blood until either the pulse is affected, giddiness or faintness felt, or the local symptoms are decidedly relieved. A single bleeding, even although carried to syncope, is seldom sufficient to control a well-marked internal inflammation. Three leeches bleeding well, are a full bleeding for a child of one year, of average strength, and if one is added for each year of the child's life up to five, a fair number for a single evacuation may be obtained. The idea, says Dr. Alison, of subsequent injury to the constitution, from the use of blood-letting, and particularly the idea of dropsy being thus produced, may in general be regarded as quite visionary. One of the chief practical evils, to be apprehended from large and repeated bloodletting, is that it always increases the facility with which the surface may be chilled, and hence induces a liability to relapse on any fresh exposure. Bleeding, as a general rule, is improper, after there occurs a manifest changei n the constitutional, attended with continuance or increase of the local symptoms; in peritonitis, for example, when a cadaverous hue and cold sweat invade the body, with increased frequency of pulse, while the abdominal tenderness, vomiting, thoracic respiration, &c., have undergone no alleviation. The time for active depletion is then, indeed, "nearly over," and the vanquished physician must sorrowfully deliver up his lancet to the stern and victorious Atropos, who with her scissors, omnipotent weapon, will speedily decide the unequal contest. Scrofulous inflammation is not much under the control of, and rheumatic inflammation, owing to its tendency to metastasis, not very favourable for, bleeding, and the typhoid nature of erysipelas, and the specific contagions may also be urged against its use in this class of maladies. The nature of the prevailing epidemic, the presence of chronic or organic disease, the age of the patient, the sex, the clime, the temperament, above all, *the habit of body and its strength*, must all receive consideration from the practitioner who would scientifically employ it, when about to attack the human fabric, with the puny instrument of so great a remedy; and such are some of the rocks and quicksands which Dr. Alison, in what might be called a most practical essay on bloodletting, points out like a wary pilot to the notice and avoidance of the inexperienced mariner, in the commencement of his career. Happy he who, wishing "Vitare Charybdem, non insidit in Scillam." Many most excellent buoys and landmarks also, has he set up, by which he may steer safely and successfully, and we commend his directions to the careful attention of the practitioner. They must be read to be fully appreciated. The consideration of the other means of abating inflammation are very, and perhaps too briefly disposed of. The author is no advocate for the English plan of "touching the gums" by calomel and opium; on the contrary, he considers it as generally hurtful, and the cases in which it has appeared to him most useful, have been those in which, the symptoms having subsided, it was withdrawn without the mouth being touched. Opium, in intestinal inflammations, is a very valuable remedy. Stimuli, in some advanced states of disease, bronchitis for example, pneumonia, &c., and used also with the hope of sustaining the strength long enough for the sanative efforts of nature to be exerted, are, paradoxical as it may seem, useful in the treatment of inflammation.

Fever, by Dr. Christison, comes next in order. This term is well known to embrace many varieties. It is with continued fever, synocha, synochus and typhus, that the author has to do. He commences the consideration of his subject with a short historical sketch of the principal opinions which have, at different times, been held of the nature of fever. Stevens is particularly considered, and he is thought to have fallen into the same error as his predecessors, and to have mistaken effects for causes. Clutterbuck's theory had never many adherents. Not so the doctrines of the late famous Broussais, who in 1816 asserted, while he denied its primary nature, that irritation or inflammation of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, was its cause.

This theory, though confined within a much narrower range than formerly, is still believed in by many. Based on it is the hypothesis of Bouillaud, according to whom fever is nothing else than an affection symptomatic of irritation, or general inflammation of the circulating system; inflammatory fever being one of its degrees, and the other supposed forms mere complications, arising sometimes from inflammation of the elementary mucous membrane and its follicles, sometimes from inflammation of the cerebro-spinal system, and sometimes from the introduction of putrid substances into the blood. "But" says Dr. C. "it seems difficult for any one to survey dispassionately the whole facts, without coming to the conclusion that *fever is a primary disease, and that most, nay, possibly all of the local diseases which have been pointed out as its real source, are nothing else but secondary affections.*" Thus, after all that pathological anatomy has done in the last twenty-four years, we return to our original views of the nature of fever, having only learned the frequency of the co-existence of local affections, which we scarce know whether it be wiser to treat or to neglect; a rather humiliating view of the results of medical investigation; each new fabric erected by our ingenuity, falls in its turn, and its ruins seem but to serve to encumber and embarrass the path of future inquiry. How truly was it said by the illustrious Laplace, in the close of his brilliant career, that "what we know is little, and what we are ignorant of is immense!" One of the author's strong arguments in favour of this conclusion, is the fourth in his category, viz: that the local inflammation is secondary in point of time, and does not occur until the fever is fully formed. The nonessentialists themselves cannot agree as to the precise local seat of fever. The Dothenenteritis of Brettonneau, according to M. Louis *the only cause of typhoid fever*, though comparatively rare in Edinburgh, has been observed frequently in their repeated epidemics of typhus; but the great features of those epidemics have been altered in no material respect. Fever, then, says Dr. C., is an essential or primary disease. The changes which have hitherto been observed to take place in the blood and other animal fluids, are *like the local disorders*, secondary, not primary; they may be the source of the phenomena remarked in the advanced stage of the disease, but they *are not the source of the disease, in the first instance.* Disturbance of the nervous system, and disturbance of the circulation, co-exist in fever, and act and re-act on one another; and this co-existence and reaction, while they explain many subordinate phenomena, otherwise unintelligible, must be kept constantly in view, as modifying singularly the effect of remedies, and, therefore, regulating, in many essential respects, the method of cure.

In speaking of continued fever, the author asserts that in 1817—20 a fever purely inflammatory, altogether divested of typhoid character, formed between a fifth and a sixth of the patients in the infirmary and fever hospital of Edinburgh. The existence of a pure synocha, described and classed by Cullen, and by him accurately described, must then be admitted, —but it is rare. Dr. Christison's sketch of its symptoms is excellent. It may either disappear by gradual resolution, or crisis, or pass into the typhoid state. Sweating is apt to be critical; convalescence is slow, and relapse is common. Local inflammations generally attend it, but are easy of removal in general.

Synochus is the commonest of all the types and forms of continued fever. It is the transition state of synocha, scarcely any cases not having an inflammatory incipiency, — a page only is given to it. It seems to be considered by Dr. C. as the typhoid stage which passes insensibly into typhus in its characteristic form, and seems hardly to deserve a separate classification. In fact, unless Louis's Anatomical characteristics, hereafter to be alluded to, be considered as constituting a typhoid fever, as distinct from typhus, we conceive that Dr. Christison would have better classified fever in the following manner, than in that which he has selected.

Synocha pura.
" typhoides.
Typhus mitior.
" gravior.

The whole ground seems to us, deferentially be it spoken, to be covered by this arrangement. If Dothenenteritis be a disease, *per se*, of course it would take its place as third on the list, while intermittent, remittent, and irritative fever would follow, and the exanthemata bring up the rear. The only peculiarity we can discern between his "synochus," and his "typhus," is that in the latter, the inflammatory stage is shorter, and more intermingled with adynamia; or that the inflammatory symptoms are less marked, and the adynamia occurs earlier. We doubt if this will justify a separate appellation for what is only a difference in degree. Among his definitions, we notice that it is said that typhus is characterized by "little increase of the animal temperature." In cases of much malignity, and of the congestive character, there may indeed be coolness of the surface, but we think such is not generally an attendant on the disease. That talented lecturer, the late Doctor Hosack, whose doctrines, if not unimpeachable in soundness, were delivered in a manner at once eloquent and forcible, which we have never seen equalled, or surpassed,—used to tell us of the "pungent" heat of typhus almost burning the hand; and we can even now recall with painful vividness, its intensity, in a case of its purest form, when every symptom was closely scanned with the mingled anxiety of love, of hope, and of fear. In fact, immediately afterwards, the author says, the skin is "rather hot;" a statement which vitiates the definition. The remaining description is unexceptionably fine. Critical evacuations do occur, but their frequency is greatly overrated. The tendency to recover on the "critical days" is decided; they are the 3d, 5th, 7th, 9th, 11th, 14th, 17th, 20th.

Primary fever has a real existence, but still, cases of complication with secondary local disorder, chiefly inflammation, are proportionally most common; the causes we know not. Congestion of the brain is very common; meningitis, which Clutterbuck would have to be considered its essential character, is as a secondary lesion, very rare. Intercurrent convulsions occur at times, and are almost always fatal. Next in frequency is catarrh, pneumonia and pleurisy. When really secondary, they are not seriously dangerous; but we must be careful that we do not overlook them, as the torpor of the patient often renders him insensible to their existence. Chief in interest are the affections of the abdomen. The first is an irritation allied to *gastritis*; by Bronssais considered as such;

by the author, as an irritation rather, connected with congestion of the stomach and functional disturbance of the brain. Such, at least, are the opinions, the remarks of British experience on this much agitated topic, and the practitioners of Britain, who were admirers of Broussaism, were never, he says, distinguished either by their number or their eminence. The second is inflammation, suppuration, and eventually ulceration of the solitary and conglomerate glands of the intestines, in some instances concurring with enlargement and suppuration of the mesenteric glands. Both are undoubtedly met with in the fever of the country, says Dr. C., but much more frequently, both are absent. Diarrhœa, in particular, he considers as comparatively a rare incident, and less common than an opposite condition; there our experience is at variance with his. A "mild yellowish diarrhœa" he considers serviceable rather than otherwise. Dr. Bright considered "ochrey" stools as indicative of incipient ulceration. The occurrence of dothenenteritis is a very different incident. Our chief authority on this subject is the elaborate and precise inquiry of M. Louis, *facile princeps* among the pathologists of Europe, into its relations to fever. He concludes that it is never wanting in *typhoid* fever. But, says Dr. Christison, there can be no question either that dothenentheritis is merely an occasional, incidental, or secondary affection during fever; or, that it is a wholly different disease from that to which the name of typhus has been long appropriated in this and other countries. This last is now M. Louis' opinion. "The term typhus or typhoid affection," ought not to be appropriated to this local affection. But retaining its new appellation of dothenenteritis, "it may occur, both as a primary affection and also as secondary of typhoid fever." Instances of it in Britain are extremely rare; but it is not distinguishable by any essential characters from the true primary typhus of British pathologists. Disorder of the hepatic system with jaundice, is a dangerous symptom. Petechiæ are very common in some epidemics, but not seen in every case; the cases in which they occur, are generally severe. Louis considers them as invariably attendant on his "typhoid affection;" but in Britain, at least, it is very often observed where there is no such disorder. The reader will find in the American Journal of the Medical Sciences for February and August 1837, two excellent memoirs on the typhus fever which occurred at Philadelphia in the spring and summer of 1836, by Dr. W. W. Gerhard, whose name will always command high respect for anything which comes from his pen on the subject of pathology. They go to prove that dothenenteritis is not unfrequent in our own country. Dr. G. has published several cases of it in the American Journal for 1835. In Boston it was epidemic in 1833; of extreme gravity and unusually fatal. But the disease which Dr. G. describes in the papers alluded to, was *not* dothenenteritis, which he, with ourselves, regards as identical with typhus mitior, but was a true typhus, analogous to that which prevails in Britain; and he thinks them, contrary to Dr. Christison's opinion, readily distinguishable. In only one case, in fifty autopsies, was there any, even the slightest deviation from the natural appearance of the glands of Peyer. We think that Dr. G.'s article goes far to prove that dothenenteritis is a disease *per se* differing in its specific character from typhus; and to it hereafter, the term of *typhoid fever* must, in strict precision, solely be applied. The expression "typhoid symptoms" will still continue to be used to characterize those which occur in the latter stages of erysipelas, intermittent, remittent, and continued fevers, smallpox, &c., without prejudging the question as to the existence of any lesion of the muciparous glands and follicles of the intestines. The sequelæ of fever, its prevalence, duration, and mortality, and particularly its anatomical characters, are carefully considered by the author. His conclusions will be anticipated from what has preceded, that except internal congestion, *no morbid appearance is invariable.* Those which are incidental or secondary, are carefully detailed. He concludes that the softening of the viscera, indicated by M. Louis as of frequent occurrence, and by himself rarely noticed, are secondary, not to fever in general, but to one of its secondary disorders, dothenenteritis. The causes follow; infectiousness comes next. Of this, in Britain, few doubt; the author argues the question at length and with ability, and fully lays down its laws; he himself has contracted it six times and Dr. Tweedie thrice. He doubts much the once universally admitted influence of *fomites* in propagating contagion. He admits that a disease undistinguishable from true infectious fever, may sometimes arise without infection, and that some of these are cases of gastric or gastro-intestinal disease. The prognosis receives long and careful consideration.

The whole article winds up with the treatment. The particular type must regulate the treatment in particular cases. Of late years, in the Edinburgh epidemics, bleeding has been ill borne and but little used. Local bloodletting is of more importance in all kinds and stages of fever. Cold drinks in moderate quantities may be allowed, with the restriction that when critical diaphoresis occurs they must be exchanged for warm ones. Great praise is given to soda water, as being longest and most relished. Cold or tepid spunging, according to the degree of reaction, is of great advantage. The great weapon of the older physicians, the diaphoretic plan, including the use of antimony, has proved fruitless in all recent British epidemics. Dr. Graves, it is well known, has spoken highly in favor of a combination of tartar-emetic and laudanum, in typhoid states of fever, but little benefit seems to arise from its use in general, while the serious purging to which it so commonly gives rise has seemed to us extremely objectionable. Brisk purging in the early stages, and mild laxatives subsequently, are advised. Low diet, and the *abatement and removal of local disorders and especially symptoms*, in which we notice no novelty, conclude the summary of the management of the first stage. When the state of exhaustion is well marked, it is seldom possible to do without wine, or some other alcoholic spirit, and the directions for their use are excellent. It is important to remember that this general measure *is by no means incompatible* with the use of local evacuants and counter-irritants. The following is the slight and only notice we have seen, of which is called, " a very inconvenient and commom symptom in the middle stage of fever," tympanitic distension of the abdomen, (intestines.) " In severe cases it is scarcely possible to remove it until a crisis takes place, and then it promptly disappears without any remedies." Now, by a very skilful physician, Dr. Stokes, (Clin. Lect.) it is considered as almost distinctive of ileitis, and in several fatal cases of this and other diseases which we have examined, it has coincided with grave lesions of the mucous membrane and glands. We think it deserves a more attentive consideration. The treatment of the third stage is little else than steadily to supply stimulus and nutriment. The treatment of convalescence and the prophylaxis are good; although in this article on the treatment of fever, almost every sentence is judicious, and it is very instructive and valuable; but we do not think it can supersede a very particular study of the prëexisting works on the subject. It deals too much in general advice, while the complications are too carelessly dwelt upon. They scarcely receive the attention they deserve, or at any rate which they have received at the hands of others. In fact, the typhoid form of fever, characterized by the symptoms of intestinal lesions, is not the subject of more than a passing notice, as among the occasional complications. But considering the somewhat narrow limits to which Dr. C. was restricted, it is, on the whole deserving of much praise. We hope that in the hasty sketch we have made of the topics on which it treats, we have done something to place the present doctrines relative to the essentiallity of fever, and its subdivisions in an intelligible light. In our own city, the disease, as it has appeared of late years, has seemed, we believe we may say with correctness, to do best under a treatment essentially stimulant. For some details as to the subject, and its great success in the hands of Dr. F. U. Johnson, in the New-York Hospital, we refer to this Journal for July 1839, and the plan pursued by Dr. Vachē, at the Bellevue Alms-House and Hospital, closely resembles it both in detail, and in its happy results.

The article on plague we pass over as possessing little interest with the profession in this country. That on intermittent fever is full and able, but we do not observe any novelty in it which deserves selection. A short article follows on remittent fever, the history of which seems chiefly extracted from the writings of Pringle, Jackson, Lander, Stevens, Irvine, Burnett, &c, on the disease, as it exists in the Mediterranean, Sicily, West Indies, &c. Eberle is quoted, but we do not observe that the remittent fevers of our southern and western states are alluded to. The bileo-inflammatory, or inflammatory form, closely resembles yellow fever; it is, however, an essentially distinct disease; black vomit never occurs in its progress. The article on yellow fever is also brief, but sufficiently minute. The "black vomit" is said to be probably nothing but broken down blood which oozes from the secreting surface of the mucous membrane, in place of its natural and proper secretion. The author remarks that there is *very rarely* softening, thinning, ulceration, *or gangrene,* a statement opposed to Dr. Physick's observations. O'Halloran, and Gilkrest, (Cyclop of Med.) mention a dry, and extremely pliable condition of the liver, seemingly destitute of blood and bile, as an anatomical character. As to the nature of the disease, which is now generally considered to be a specific one, too many opinions are entertained for us to cite them here. The gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, the brain and spinal column, the ganglionic system, (Gilkrest,) the capillaries, (Craigie,) the fluids, (Stevens,) have all been considered as its seat. Dr. S. arrives at the following conclusions respecting its origin. 1st; that it is not contagious primarily, or contingently. 2d; that it is essentially and solely of endemic origin. 3d; that its causes are probably atmospherical. The four articles just noticed are from the pen of Dr. Shapter. Dr. Locock furnishes the next on infantile gastric remittent, a subject of more immediate interest to the practitioner. "Worm fever," is one of its common synonymes. There are two forms, the acute, and the chronic; the description of the first is perfect. The frequent hacking cough, the disposition to pick the mouth, and thrust the fingers up the nostrils until they are soiled to the joints, and the linen disfigured by mucus and blood, are alluded to, as also the total loss of appetite; no notice is taken of the urgent thirst for cold drinks. How remarkable is the voracity which succeeds during convalescence to the inappetency of disease; and how necessary does it render caution in diet, to guard against relapses. Its tendency to run into the chronic form and be very protracted, must not be forgotten. The simple form is seldom fatal, but the tendency to complication with dysentery, or muco-enteritis, constitutes its danger. The appearances on dissection, says Dr. L. confirm this view; patches of this mucous membrane, generally of the small intestine, being *softened, sometimes abraded*, and inflammatory blushes and circles surrounding the mucous follicles; ulcerations in the ileum, colon, &c, have been discovered. The following observation has our cordial assent:—"We agree with Dr. Butter that the mischief from worms has been considerably overrated, and that much harm has sometimes arisen from the use of, and perseverance in the more violent anthelmintics." There is no fever, especially with remissions, accompanying the presence of worms. The "picking" is not pathognomic, as some have supposed, of intestinal disease alone. Chronic remittent is either primary or secondary; it is very apt to follow whooping cough, measles, or scarlatina; the tongue is more furred, the teeth corroded with sordes, the skin harsh, dry, and shrivelled, and the emaciation rapid and marked; in short, the whole general aspect of the case differs; the picking is intense; restlessness is incessant, or else the child dozes constantly unless roused, and is excessively cross and peevish. Diarrhœa, or dysentery occurs in the worst cases, when the mucous lining of some portion of the intestines is found either softened, abraded, or the intestinal follicles enlarged or ulcerated. In the close of these cases, after what is called "bold" treatment, it is not uncommon to meet with the "hydrocephaloid" condition of Gooch and Hall. In a case of the kind succeeding to scarlatina in our own practice, presenting in a very marked degree the last named symptom, a morbid phenomenon, not yet much attended to, presented itself as the sole lesion within the abdomen, viz. *attenuation* of the whole intestinal canal, the smallest printing legible through the coats of the bowels; the mucus coat presented a broken, creamy appearance, easily removable by the scalpel or finger, leaving the thinnest and most transparent film of peritonæal coat behind; the Peyerian glands could be seen in great numbers by holding the intestine against the light; of this state the author makes no mention. Too much starving and purging in these cases must be avoided, and gentle alteratives should be employed. Dr. L. advises the early use of the mineral acids; change of air as soon as practicable, is most essential. This truly practical article does credit to its talented author, now accoucheur to the Queen. A brief account of hectic fever succeeds. It is never primary. To say that the article on variola which follows is from the pen of Dr. Gregory, is to warrant its excellence. It is an admirable monograph, but insusceptible of analysis. Dr. G. lays great stress on the danger attending the morbid conditions of the larynx and trachea, and carefully describes the anatomical appearances which they present. He considers these to be the chief causes of death during the second week. Dr. G. does not think the variolous pustules ever occur in the intestines, and remarks on the singular immunity of the abdominal viscera from disease, "No person has ever been admitted twice with variola into the smallpox hospital, and very few instances of alleged secondary smallpox have been met with; they are very, very rare." An interesting history of inoculation follows. With proper management not more than one in 500 cases will terminate unfavourably; smallpox is not taken after it, oftener than after the casual disease itself. "The arguments against inoculation," says Dr. G. after some ratiocination, "drawn from its supposed tendency to augment and multiply the force of contagion, are not so forcible as its opponents invariably allege." We are very sorry that he says so, as it is in opposition to our theory; but if true, valeat quantum! In an anonymous pamphlet published in 1834, on the "value and present condition of vaccination," by the author of this review, is recorded the fact that an apothecary was indicted in 1815 for having been the means of propagating the smallpox, by ordering children whom he had inoculated to be brought to his house through the public streets with the disease on them; it was proved in evidence, that from one of these children, *several others caught it, and six actually died;* and in the same *brochure* it is mentioned, that Macintosh had occasion to attend 50 cases of smallpox, all traceable to one source. Statistical calculations fail in the face of evidence such as this. A neat historical detail of vaccination follows, which cannot, it is said, be read without the conviction that all idea of banishing the smallpox from the earth is vain and illusory. The phenomena are well described; the lymph is said to be very powerful up to the eighth day. Dr. G. advises three or four incisions at suitable distances, with a very sharp lancet into the chorion to a considerable depth, the instrument being held slantingly, and the cut made from above downwards. He remarks that smallpox after vaccination is seldom met with before the eighth or tenth year. He inclines to the idea of the protective influence of vaccination wearing out by time, and of the virus by successive propagation. The newly discovered lymph is superior to the old. The practice of re-vaccination may be commended for its safety, but need *never* be recommended prior to the tenth year of life. We have seen varioloid at a very much earlier age than this, and think that it should be done in the second or third. If we may judge from the coolness and indifference with which this interesting subject is treated of by the highest authority on smallpox at the present day, he would appear not to possess much confidence in its efficacy, and rather to incline towards inoculation; whether it, (i. e. the latter) he remarks, be destined again to occupy the thoughts of man, is a question which it would at the present time be premature, and perhaps unnecessary to consider. Concise but useful papers on* measles and scarlatina succeed, but we do not observe that they contain any thing of sufficient novelty or value, to induce us to extract it. We pass therefore, to the paper by Dr. Locock on puerperal fevers.

The reader will not expect to find this most interesting and extensive subject treated of in every detail, as 24 pages only are devoted to its consideration. Among puerperal fevers, Dr. L. places acute puerperal peritonitis, malignant puerperal fever, puerperal intestinal irritation, and false peritonitis; correctly enough, lastly, is included milk fever, a disease strictly puerperal; yet we think that its introduction into the catalogue of puerperal fevers tends but to complexity.

The epidemic constitutions of puerperal fevers vary in different outbreaks, a fact which materially influences the treatment. Armstrong incorrectly contended for the "immutability" of the disease. "In our opinion," says Locock, "the puerperal fevers vary as other fevers do, according to the season, local symptoms, effects of remedies, *and in the organs affected.*" He professes to give a plain and practical account of those forms of the disease which are met with in hospitals and private practice. While he admits the frequency of anatomical lesions, as described by Lee and others, he by no means overlooks the influence of the nervous system in these cases, and states with Gooch, that cases have occurred in his own practice, wherein on a most careful search for morbid alterations, nothing could be found to explain the cause of death. He next cites Ferguson, and criticises his theory of the cause of puerperal fever, as set forth in the following propositions. 1st; the phenomena of puerperal fever originate in a vitiation of the fluids. 2d; the causes which are capable of vitiating the fluids, (viz. the bruised condition of the pelvic cavity, the abraded state of the mucous membrane of the uterus where the placenta was attacked, the gaping orifices of the veins and sinuses, whence pus and other putrid matter might be absorbed, the offensive lochial discharges, &c. &c.) are particularly rife after childbirth. 3d; the various forms of puerperal fever depend on this cause, and may readily be deduced from it. Dr. Locock replies that numbers of cases occur in which coagula, or portions of the placenta are retained, and instruments are used on putrid children born, and yet the patients recover without injury; offensive lochia and alterations in the mucous coat of the uterus, occur in every case of ordinary parturition. The most serious and fatal forms of puerperal fever are those in which the symptoms begin the earliest after delivery, before pus could have formed, or decomposition have taken place. He might have added that in epidemics the easiest labour is not less liable to be followed by it, than the most laborious or difficult. Dr. Ferguson founds his theory upon the result of injections of putrid substances made into the veins by Cruveilhier and Gaspard, which produced many of the phenomena of this disease. But allowance must be made for the sudden and violent manner in which these substances were introduced into the circulation, and it must be observed that innocent substances similarly injected, caused death in like manner, and as rapidly. Dr. Ferguson believes that the condition of the atmosphere *only modifies the type of the fever*. But to us it seems more probable that this occult "condition of the atmosphere" is the cause of puerperal fever. This it is, which, when generated within the wards of a lying-in hospital, makes every case of parturition, be it easy or be it difficult, coming within its influence, assume symptoms, which, had it not existed, would have gone on for successive years in the usual favourable manner; each fresh case becoming a fresh focus for atmospheric infection, and personal contagion. This it is, which lurking for weeks about the apartment, or on the circumambient atmosphere despite of ventilation, cleanliness, and evacuation, waits but for a new subject on whom again to exert its virulence. In like manner does erysipelas act when it enters a hospital; every wound or diseased surface, however healthy, or however foul, feels its influence immediately; nor can it with propriety be said that the erysipelas was owing to the state of those wounds, sores, or diseases. A wounded surface, or a parturient female, is at any moment, and at all seasons in a condition to be attacked by the disease, when the exciting cause is applied. Thus far, the condition of the uterus &c. is necessary to the attack, that if the patient had not been delivered she would not have been affected. Accidental peritonitis will, as every one knows, occur post partum; we have seen it after an early abortion, according to Mme. Boivin, a very common cause of peritoneal inflammation; and the patient may die with symptoms closely resembling those of an epidemic form of the disease. So also will occasional sporadic cases of scarlatina, and smallpox occur, and yet no one will deny that they depended on the limited generation or existence of their *peculiar poison*. Sporadic cases of true puerperal fever occur occasionally. It may also have for its cause a peculiar virus capable of being developed within circumscribed limits, or over larger districts of country, forming general epidemics. The general features of the disease in every epidemic are sufficiently similar to permit the idea of its specific character; it may be argued against this, that it is of too rare occurrence. The cholera has not visited us for eight years, and yet no-body doubted that it was a disease per se and communicated by the condition of the atmosphere. If with Dr. Ferguson we are to consider the coagula touching manual operations, &c. and not an atmospheric influence, as the cause of puerperal fever, we must look upon the knife of the surgeon however skilfully used, the blister of the physician, however judiciously applied, the sponging of the nurse, however gentle, as the causes of erysipelas. But every one knows that skulls may be trephined, the body blistered, and wounds handled with impunity, except in the face of the pestilential miasma, which walks in darkness. In saying that the vitiation of the fluids is the essential cause of puerperal fever, and that the condition of the atmosphere only modifies its type, Dr. Ferguson seems to us to have overlooked the real cause, and substituted for it an effect dependant probably on the cause itself. What is it that makes these uterine fluids &c. usually so harmless, all at once act as poisons vitiating the blood, and producing their dreadful train of the phenomena of putrescency, if in reality they do so alter the circulating fluid? Is it a direct agency of the virus or miasma upon them primarily, or upon the nervous system originally, and through it upon the uterine fluids, retained portions of placenta &c; or else is it through the agency of this effect on the nervous system, that the circulating fluids of the mother become vitiated, and if so, what need is there of considering the "offensive lochial discharges, retained coagula, or portions of placenta," to be the causes of such vitiation? The first of these three opinions is inclined to by Dr. Locock, who considers, as we think very properly, that the vitiated state of the blood is the secondary, and not the primary link in the chain of of phenomena. We have said that there is a form of puerperal fever unattended by any morbid lesions; the patient dying *of the shock*. The simplest form, says Dr. L. is that of peritonitis; the symptoms are briefly described; it may co-exist with an absence of pain. There is no phlebitis in these cases, according to Dr. L. but *purulent deposits* are found in the muscular structure of the uterus, and the ovaries are converted into purulent sacs. This remark shows how vain it is to make a strictly accurate variety of *peritonitis only*. We do not see anything peculiar in the treatment advised. Dr. L. mentions the case of a woman at the Lying-in Hospital who was not expected to survive the night, but was saved by the assiduity of the house surgeon, *who never left her*, but supplied her with egg and brandy at short intervals; she recovered. Next follows an account of adynamic, or malignant puerperal fever. The symptoms differ in some respects from the preceding form, and the morbid appearances, he says, are essentially different. But in speaking of a fatal case of this variety, he says "general peritoneal inflammation existed with disorganization of both ovaries;" circumstances just stated to have occurred under the first variety. In the detail of the anatomical characters p. 451, the condition *of the veins*, the very choicest of the bones of contention on this most disputed subject is not mentioned. We believe it does not once occur in the essay. The form of disease is more particularly expended on the ovaria and uterus, which is often gangrenous or "fairly rotten." The early advent of typhoid symptoms, makes, after all, the chief peculiarity in this form of the disease: much depends on the habit of body, and moral habits of the patient. The treatment may be inferred; very cautious depletion, *combined* with nutriment and stimulus, which argues no inconsistency. Purulent deposits in the joints and eye are alluded to.

---

* Since the above sentence was transcribed, the vaccination bill as proposed by Mr. Wakeley making variolous inoculation penal, has become the law of Great Britain.

So much for the worst forms of puerperal fevers; a far more common variety is that arising from intestinal irritation, and one very important properly to diagnose. It is apt to terminate fatally from bad treatment, though not necessarily fatal in itself when pure; but alas! for the accuracy of nosological arrangement, it is exceedingly apt to accompany, and seriously complicate the other varieties of this disease, of which it is a frequent cause; the discrimination then becomes difficult indeed. That elegant author, Gooch, not less amiable as a man than sagacious as a physician, in his admirable paper on the peritoneal fevers of lying-in women, relates the case of a patient who had diffused and permanent pain over the abdomen, with tenderness, which neither he nor the family apothecary could distinguish from the pain and tenderness of peritonitis, which nevertheless, did not depend on inflammation. (Case 5.) And truly had we one, who presented, according to Dr. Locock's description, "diarrhœa, *increased abdominal tenderness*, and a pulse increasing in rapidity, with profuse and incessant vomiting," we should feel ourselves in a like predicament. However the disease has its distinctive symptoms, which may well be learned in Dr. Locock's pages. The disordered tongue, the irregularity of the febrile paroxysms, the duration of the disease, the diarrhœa, the absence of all typhoid appearances in the beginning at least, will assist us in forming our judgment. Bleeding aggravates the symptoms. Post-mortem examinations reveal an entire absence of organic changes; ulceration of the mucous membrane of the intestine is occasionally met with.

The last variety is that spoken of above by Gooch, and by him first described. By Dr. L. it is called False Peritonitis, a silly name, if it be not an inflammation at all. He says, "it is short and will be less likely to mislead." No traces of disease are visible after death. It would seem, according to Dr. L., that it is an affection of the nerves of the peritoneum, producing the constitutional disturbance, but without sufficient excitement of the vascular system to create actual inflammation. In all, there is pain and tenderness, and a rapid pulse; but it is full, soft, and compressible. Bleeding is inadmissible. As an evidence that cases of puerperal fever vary in character, and require modified treatment accordingly, let us listen to Gooch, who is still the authority on this subject. "The experience of the last few years has brought me to this conclusion: that the sanguine hopes which were entertained a few years ago, that the peritoneal fevers of lying-in women *are always of an inflammatory type*, and always to be cured by early bleeding and purging, as they were not borne out by the reasoning employed, so they have not been confirmed by subsequent experience." Very briefly is described the Ataxic form of fever, so called by Tonnelé and Ferguson. It is, as Dr. L. says, a fallacy to call this affection a fever at all; it is an hysterical affection, the pain is fugitive, the patient desponding, the pulse and respiration quiet during the intervals of freedom from excitement. The diagnosis requires caution, and the physician must be careful not to allow his judgment to be improperly influenced by his own fears. This state is apt to end in puerperal mania. Milk fever is considered in two pages, and the matter is not remarkably practical. The author speaks of a class of cases, we apprehend, of rare occurrence, in which, owing to an imperfect secretion of milk, violent delirium sets in, and fatal meningitis ensues. It is popularly said that the "milk flies to the head." The common form of milk fever which we meet with in practice, where the bosoms, one or both, become hard, swelled, lumpy, and in spots remarkably tender, a violent chill, or ague as it is called, ensues, followed in half an hour by intense reaction, with a full and rapid pulse, which in a few hours more is accompanied by profuse sweating, not always to the relief of the fever, is not mentioned; nor is the condition of the breasts themselves once attended to, nor is any allusion made to the possibility of abscess as a consequence.

The treatment advised in the alarming form of threatened meningeal inflammation is judicious; the occasional application of the child as a means of re-exciting the suspended secretion in the breasts is suggested. In the "weed" to which we have directed our attention, the patient will generally be fonnd wrapped in innumerable blankets and shawls, with a face of scarlet, and sweating from every pore. These must be removed, coolness and ventilation enjoined, with tepid sponging, calomel as a purge, salines with antimony as nauseant and refrigerating; bleeding, when the blood flows with immense force and velocity, and is highly buffed, is often of signal advantage, though not always necessary; frictions with camphorated oil to the tender breasts, followed by warm poultices, or light fomentations, are important adjuncts; the frequent application of the infant to the breast is to be made, if, as seldom happens in this gorged and distended state, it is able to obtain any milk from them. But it is under these circumstances that the happiest results are seen to follow the skillful operations of one of those useful females, who obtain their livelihood by "drawing the breasts" of their afflicted sisterhood. Some possess a peculiar tact, which very few others attain to, and two or three drawings from such mouths suffice to render the patient perfectly comfortable, and appease the storm.

A treatise on the disease of the skin follows, from the pen of Mons. Schedel of Paris, which probably differs little if at all, from that which he edited some years ago, in conjunction with Cazenave, from the practice of the late Mons. Biett. It is a very valuable portion of the work. To conclude this hasty survey of this massive volume, we may safely pronounce it one of the most valuable that a student can buy; one that every student should at once possess and peruse; a work which when completed will be the best elementary work on medicine we shall possess; modern, erudite, copious and classical. It cannot supersede, it is true, but it will prove an admirable pioneer to the perusal of the best monographs in our language, on the subjects of which it only cursorily treats, and we rejoice sincerely that it is rendered accessible to the profession in this country by the reprint before us. Each volume is sold separately, and a second embracing the diseases of the brain, and nervous system, will soon be forth-coming, which we shall notice on its appearance.

Since the preceding review was prepared, the 2d volume of the Library of Practical Medicine, has made its appearance. It contains a series of dissertations on the diseases of the nervous system, from able pens. Among these we are somewhat surprised to find included, inflammation of the eye, and otitis. Some valuable notes have been appended, by our talented countryman, Dr. W. W. Gerhard of Philadelphia. As the articles contained in these volumes very fairly represent the present state of opinions respecting the diseases of which they treat, and as nothing which may be gleaned from them can be useless, or unimportant, we purpose to subject the present work to analysis, in a future number of the Journal. In the ability which it displays, and in the beauty of its external appearance, it fully merits the eulogies bestowed on its predecessor.

W. C. R.

A Treatise on the Diseases of the Kidney and on the Alterations of the Secretion of Urine. Considered as independent affections, and as connected with the Diseases of the Ureters, the Bladder, the Prostate Gland, the Urethra, &c. With an Atlas, in folio. By P. RAYER, Physician to the Hospital of La Charité, Paris. Vols. 1st and 2d. Paris, 1839 and 40.

THE researches of Dr. Bright have unquestionably been the means of calling the attention of pathologists to the diseases of the kidney—but for the most part, this attention has been confined to that form of the disease (granular degeneration) which this distinguished observer first placed distinctly before the profession. A complete treatise on this highly important and hitherto much neglected class of diseases was still wanting, until M. Rayer undertood the task, and the satisfactory manner in which he has thus far accomplished it, has gained him a new title to the rank of one of the best medical writers of the age. M. Rayer's work is not yet completed; it has passed thorugh two octavo volumes of 600 pages each, and another volume, at least, will be required to its full completion. It is a work in the best style of the modern French school, full of cases complete in their anatomical, pathological, and therapeutic indications, with such conclusions as flow naturally from their study and comparison.

We propose to place before our readers as accurate an analysis as possible of a work of so much merit; omitting any notice of the introductory portion of the work, in which will however be found a very full account of the anatomical structure of the kidneys, of the healthy constitution of the urine, and of the morbid changes it may undergo, &c.; questions on which previous observers have already thrown great light, and which are already sufficiently before the profession.

WOUNDS OF THE KIDNEY.

Wounds of the kidneys are fortunately of very rare occurrence, owing to the situation, size, &c. of these organs. When this accident does happen the patient complains of pain more or less severe in the part affected. This pain often extends to the groin and to the testicle of the same side, which again, may also be retracted.

Commonly immediately after the accident hematuria occurs, or the passage from the bladder may be obstructed by clots of blood. If the pelvis of the kidney, or a calix is wounded, the urine, or a fluid having the odour of urine, will escape from the external wound.

The constitutional and sympathetic affections in these cases are commonly well marked. These are restlessness, vomiting, pain in the epigastrium, in the direction of the ureter, in the corresponding testicle or thigh. If the hemorrhage is considerable there is a tendency of fainting, the pulse becomes small, irregular and quick.

As the inflammation consecutive to the wound progresses, the abdomen becomes painful and distended, the tongue red at its edges, the skin dry and hot.

When the inflammation extends to the pelvis of the kidney, the urine becomes more or less charged with mucus, or finally with pus.

Diagnosis. Hematuria, and pain in the lumbar region, following a wound in that region, are not absolute proofs that the kidney has been affected. Inflammation of the muscles and of the cellular tissue may extend to the kidney and produce these symptoms. If, however, the urine escapes by the external wound the case is no longer doubtful. The depth and direction of the wound, the attitude of the patient at the time of its occurrence, will also throw light on the diagnosis.

Prognosis. The most common source of danger in these cases is the occurrence of peritonitis, or inflammation of the sub-peritoneal cellular tissue, or a large effusion of blood into these same parts. Thus a communication of the pelvis of the kidney with the cavity of the peritoneum, a division of the renal artery or vein, communicating with the same cavity so as to permit an effusion of urine or blood into it, will prove rapidly fatal. On this account a wound penetrating from behind is likely to be less dangerous than one entering from the anterior surface of the body. The prognosis will also be materially affected by the nature of the instrument causing the wound. Thus other things being equal, a wound caused by a ball buried deep in the parts affected, is more dangerous than that caused by a knife or cutting instrument. In many severe cases, however, death does not occur in less than two or three weeks. Consecutive abscesses may form in the cellular tissue about the kidneys, which not finding a free opening, gradually exhaust the patient, or secondary internal hemorrhage may occur after an interval of several weeks and prove suddenly fatal.

Treatment. If no symptoms of collapse indicating the existence of internal hemorrhage exist, and especially if much febrile reaction ensue, the patient should immediately be bled largely and repeatedly. If any foreign substance should be found to exist at the bottom of the wound it should at once be carefully dilated, and the foreign body extracted.

Compresses wet with cold water, emollient drinks in small quantity, mild laxatives, and an opiate, especially if spasm or vomiting occur, are the first indications of treatment.

If the local inflammation runs too high, leeches may be necessary, followed by poultices, and by the warm bath, if the strength will permit.

If clots of blood obstruct the urethra or the neck of the bladder so as to cause retention, we must introduce the catheter, and then inject warm water into the bladder.

If the urine after having escaped freely through the wound ceases to flow, and at the same time, the pain in the part affected increases, if chills, &c., ensue, we have reason to fear suppuration of the surrounding cellular tissue, and must dilate the external opening by a probe-pointed bistoury. The same treatment is indicated if the urine has become infiltrated into the surrounding cellular tissue.

The external wound must be kept open as long as the matter discharged retains the smell of urine. Left to itself with simple dressings, it commonly heals after several months, unless there be a foreign substance in the wound, or unless the ureter is obliterated by adhesive inflammation.

We pass by the symptoms of *concussion* and *laceration* of the kidney, as presenting little of separate interest. If copious hematuria occur, if much pain exist in the loins, it is probable that the kidney has been affected, although the cortical substance may be injured without the appearance of bloody urine. The principal importance attached to such injuries, is the danger of secondary inflammation, and the direct object of treatment should be to guard against this.

NEPHRITIS.

M. Rayer discribes four distinct varieties of nephritis, or inflammation of the tubular or cortical structure of the kidney — 1st, simple nephritis; 2d, nephritis caused by morbid poisons: 3d, rheumatismal and gouty nephritis; 4th, albuminous nephritis, called also Bright's disease, granular degeneration of the kidney, &c. These different forms of disease, although united by their common inflammatory origin, are yet, according to M. Rayer, essentially distinct from each other in their anatomical characteristics, their causes, &c. Our author also insists upon the importance of distinguishing nephritis proper, from inflammation of the pelvis, &c., of the organ, (*pyelitis*) as well as from inflammation of the fibrous membrane of the kidney, and the surrounding cellular tissue, (*perinephritis.*)

I. Simple Nephritis. The *acute form* of this disease may result from a wound or contusion of the kidney, from exposure to cold and moisture, from the absorption of acrid substances, from retention of urine. It is commonly ushered in by a chill followed by the ordinary phenomena of febrile excitement.

Pain exists in one or both loins, although in some cases it may only be rendered sensible by pressure. It is commonly deep-seated, and often dull, but is sometimes, however, acute and apparently so superficial that the slightest examination aggravates it. The pain is aggravated by all the motions of the trunk, and by lying on the affected side. Sometimes it is limited to a small portion of the organ; in other cases, it extends upwards to the diaphragm and to the transverse colon, or downwards to the ureters, the bladder, the groins and testicles, sometimes with retraction. In some instances the pain in the bladder, especially in urinating, is more acute than that of the kidney itself, while the urine itself is passed frequently and in small quantity.

Although the size of the kidney is actually increased in this form of disease, still it is seldom possible to discover this by any mode of examination.*

The *urine* undergoes certain changes in acute nephritis. 1st. It is always diminished in quantity, or may even not be secreted at all when both kidneys are affected. It is passed but seldom, (2 or 3 times in 24 hours,) or there is a constant desire to urinate while only a few drops pass at a time, and if a catheter is introduced the bladder is found nearly empty. 2d. It contains a certain proportion of blood or albumen. 3d. It is less acid than natural, or neutral, or alkaline. 4th. In certain rare cases, where an abscess formed in the substance of the kidney communicates with its pelvis, or, what is much more common, where the mucous membrane of the urinary passages is inflamed, the urine may contain pus.

None of these symptoms however, *taken separately*, can indicate the true nature of the disease; they all occur in other affections: but when two or more of them are united, as a scanty and alkaline urine, with pain in the loins, then the diagnosis becomes much more certain, especially if the general phenomena of acute nephritis are present.

It should be remembered that acute inflammation of the kidneys, is not unfrequently attended by *vomiting* and by strongly marked *cerebral symptoms*, as coma and convulsions. In another class of cases, symptoms of *putridity* are present. The patients do not complain of pain in the loins unless firm pressure is made there. They lie upon the back, motionless and stupid; the passage of the urine is unfrequent, often involuntary; chills frequently occur during the day; the teeth and the tongue are incrusted with a thick, dark and dry coat; the pulse is accelerated; there is but little thirst.

---

* It appears to us extremely probable that the new mode of percussion introduced by Drs. Cammann and Clark, can be applied to the accurate measurement of the kidneys, under all the different forms of enlargement.

Simple chronic nephritis. This form of disease has not yet been accurately described by pathologists. The symptoms usually described as indicating its existence, as tumour in the lumbar region, and the habitual discharge of purulent urine, belong in fact, to another disease, viz. pyelitis, or inflammation of the pelvis of the kidney. A great many cases of chronic nephritis can only be recognised during life by an attentive examination of *the urine.*

The most common *causes* of chronic nephritis are pregnancy, strictures of the urethra, diseases of the prostate gland, the bladder, the ureters, &c.

The chief symptoms of chronic nephritis are habitual pain in one or both lumbar regions, a less acid, or neutral, or alkaline condition of the urine (whether retention exists or not;) a sensation of weakness in the lower extremities.

The *pain* in the lumbar region is commonly dull, so that patients do not commonly complain of it, unless directly questioned in relation to it, or until it is rendered evident by firm pressure with the hand. It most frequently happens that the disease has existed for several years before the advice of a physician is asked. It is only when the passage of the urine has become very frequent and troublesome, its appearance turbid, and the strength of the patient has become a good deal exhausted, that he becomes anxious about himself. Often the existence of an accompanying stricture, or of some disease of the bladder, is all that engages his solicitude.

It seldom, however, happens that this pain in the loins, however obscure, is not revealed by pressure and propagated in the direction of the ureter. It is seldom attended by pain in the testicles.

The urine is commonly passed frequently and in small quantity. In cases where it is *alkaline* it is commonly *turbid* also, owing to the deposition of the phosphates. It rarely happens that the smallest proportion of blood or of albumen, can be detected, unless there exists also disease of the bladder, prostate gland, or urethra.

When none of these complications are present, the patients present no febrile symptoms, but they gradually lose both flesh and strength. The marked weakness and numbness of the lower extremities is particularly worthy of notice.

The above symptoms characterize chronic nephritis; still an alkaline and turbid state of the urine, &c., may exist, and the firmest pressure discover no tenderness in the region of the kidneys; and this in patients who have never suffered from pain in this region, and who have no disease of the bladder, prostate gland, or urethra. M. Rayer is in doubt whether such cases are to be regarded as chronic nephritis: he has never yet had an opportunity of examining the kidneys of a patient whose urine was thus affected without the existence of pain in the loins. It may be well to remark, however, that Sir Benj. Brodie maintains, that simple debility, or cachexia, without organic change in the kidneys, will render the urine alkaline.

Morbid anatomy of simple nephritis. The morbid appearances in this disease vary according to its degree and duration. In the *acute form*, the size of the kidney is increased, either throughout its whole extent, or partially, according to the extent of the inflammation: it seldom, however, attains to three or four times its natural dimensions. At the commencement, before pus has been infiltrated, the appearance of the part affected is morbidly red, or of a brown tint: the vessels of the cortical substance are unusually distinct, as well as the little venous polygons on the surface of the organ. Besides this are noticed a multitude of small, and intensely red, and not projecting points, upon the same surface. These red points, which are also distinct in the albuminous form of the disease, often coexist with black points and small vesicles. They often also, if examined by a lens, appear to be surrounded by a delicate vascular net-work. When the inflamed kidney is divided by the scalpel, these red points are also noticed in the cortical substance, commonly arranged in lines, rarely grouped, and distinguishable from the orifices of divided vessels; they are the glands of Malpighi much injected. Sometimes these glands, both externally and internally, assume the appearance of the little black points already noticed. In certain cases, the morbid redness of the inflamed surface is unequal in intensity, from the existence of small spots formed by the imbibition of blood from the over distended venous polygons. In other cases these spots may be the result of ecchymosis.

An inflamed kidney in its acute stage, besides its increased size and morbid redness, becomes indurated. Both the redness and the induration are commonly general, affecting the cortical as well as the tubular structure. Commonly, on pressing the divided kidney between the fingers, an unusual quantity of blood will escape; but to this there are many exceptions. We never notice the same accumulation of blood in the organ as in cases of passive hyperemia dependent, for instance, on disease of the heart.

In certain cases, rare however, the kidneys present a marbled appearance, caused by the co-existence of the red and indurated inflamed portions with other portions in a state of anemia, but equally indurated. The red portions are commonly prominent; the pale portions more rarely so. In other cases where this marbled appearance exists, the red portions present ecchymoses, or numerous purulent points. These red portions almost always, and the pale portions more rarely, are prominent, presenting small flattened projecting points, or even a bosselated appearance. Finally, in cases of chronic nephritis, in which the acute form of the disease has supervened a short time previous to death, the kidneys have presented a mixture of hyperemia and of anemia, or a complete discolouration of the cortical substance, the external surface of which is mammillated.

Suppuration of the kidney presents different appearances, and in many cases requires a very careful examination to be distinctly recognised. In some instances, the deposits are so small as to resemble grains of white sand about the size of a large pin's head, situated in the centre of the venous polygons, and surrounded by a slight reddish-brown line, and intermingled with the red points already described, and in which pus has not yet been deposited. Commonly, however, these deposits are more distinct, being about the size of a large pustule of impetigo. They may be either scattered or grouped, or even run together, so as to form spots of considerable size upon the surface of the cortical substance. Abscesses of the size of a small nut, or even larger, may be formed, but this is rare; most of the cases that have been described as abscesses, being only collections of pus in the pelvis of the kidney. Finally, certain portions of the cortical substance may be infiltrated with pus: it is very rare for this infiltration to extend in an equal degree to the tubular portion.

Gangrene of the substance of the kidney is an extremely rare termination of inflammation. It may, however, be recognised by the black-brown tint of the fibres, the gangrenous odour, &c.

Chronic nephritis presents very different appearances from the acute form. When the whole kidney is affected its size is diminished; it is indurated and more heavy than in the natural condition. In some cases however, the reverse of this as to size is observed. The cortical substance is hypertrophied, and sprinkled with white prominent spots formed by a cellulo-fibrous structure under the lining membrane. In some cases these are larger, and of a yellowish white colour, and apparently formed by deposits of coagulable lymph of long standing.

The external surface of the kidney, which is naturally smooth and polished, becomes slightly granular, or even rough, or presents marbled spots varying in colour, form, and size.

A general or partial anemic discolouration of the kidney, commonly united with condensation of its substance, is one of the consequences of chronic nephritis. When this discolouration is universal, it can easily be distinguished from the anemia caused by hemorrhage, &c., by the roughness, or mammellated appearance of the inflamed surface. This discolouration does not commonly extend to the tubular portion of the kidney.

A general or partial atrophy of the affected kidney is another of the consequences of chronic nephritis. This can be distinguished from the atrophy which results from an arrested development, or from long continued pressure. The surface of the kidney is rough in certain parts, and the vessels which are distributed to the portions that are atrophied appear large in relation to the parts they are destined to supply. In certain cases true cicatrices exist, presenting depressions of a gray, brownish, or slate colour, to which the fibrous envelope is very closely united, accompanied by a thickening of the intermediate cellular tissue. These depressions are sometimes deep enough to reach to the base of the pyramids.

The *tubular portions* of the kidney, as a consequence of their induration, may become deformed in various ways; sometimes presenting the appearance of very acute cones, of a whitish yellow colour. The mamillæ may be infiltrated with pus, eroded, or even ulcerated.

The *external coats* of the organ often exhibit the consequences of inflammation. They become very firmly adherent to the parts affected: in the atrophy which is the result of inflammation, they become thickened, and undergo various transformations, as the fibrous, cartilaginous, or osseous, or become morbidly coloured, of a blackish or slate tint.

The vessels of the kidney sometimes acquire a remarkable size, but their inflammation appears to have no connection with that of the organ itself.

Diagnosis. The diagnosis of simple nephritis from that caused by morbid poisons, from the rheumatic or gouty form, from the granular degeneration or Bright's disease, can be better understood after a description of the different forms of nephritis. In rheumatic nephritis the urine commonly deposits chrystals of uric acid, which is not the case in the simple form: that caused by morbid poisons occurs during the course of typhoid or yellow fever, of smallpox, or of pestilential diseases. The granular degeneration is attended or followed by dropsical effusion, and albuminous urine is a constant and well marked symptom, while in simple nephritis it is of accidental occurrence and trifling in degree.

The diagnosis of simple acute nephritis from that complicated with pyelitis, or with slight peri-nephritis, is impossible; still, in the former case, if the proportion of mucus in the urine is great, and if the urethra and bladder are healthy, we may infer that pyelitis is present; but the difficulty is in determining that the bladder is perfectly free from disease. In cases where the pyelitis is sufficiently intense to cause the secretion of much mucus, the substance of the kidney commonly becomes affected with inflammation — but in such cases we can only be positive that this inflammation exists, when with acute pain in the loins, there is vomiting, cerebral symptoms, or those of the typhoid state.

It is more easy to distinguish *chronic* pyelitis from chronic nephritis. In the former there is a constant deposit of pus, or of purulent mucus in the urine — while in nephritis, if the urine is turbid, it is owing to the presence of the phosphates. Commonly, too, in chronic pyelitis, especially when caused by the presence of calculi, the pus accumulates and distends the pelvis and calices, so as to form a multilocular tumour which can be distinctly felt by examination.

In *peri-nephritis* the diminution in the secretion of the urine is less than in nephritis — when the surrounding cellular tissue suppurates the pain is pulsating, the lumbar region becomes prominent and œdematous, and finally fluctuation can be felt.

The symptoms of simple nephritis cannot easily be mistaken for those caused by the *passage of calculi* through the ureters. In the latter case, the pain is sudden and intense; there is great agitation, complete and sudden suppression of the urine, the pulse becomes small, feeble, and irregular, the vomiting is incessant — all these symptoms cease immediately on the passage of one or more calculi by the urine.

Commonly nephritis cannot be confounded with *cystitis*, still in the the former, the pain is sometimes confined to the region of the bladder.

Nephritis is distinguished from lumbago by the state of the urine, by the existence of rheumatism in other parts, &c.

Nephritis may be mistaken for *nephralgia*, a very rare affection attended by severe pain, but which is intermittent and unaccompanied by febrile excitement: or for *partial peritonitis*; or for *psoitis*. Finally, a certain number of cases of nephritis assume a *latent* form — typhoid symptoms ensue without local signs. In some cases these may be connected with abscess of the prostate gland, inflammation of the bladder, &c., then an attentive examination by the rectum and of the urine, may lead to the discovery of the real nature of the case.

Prognosis. Simple acute nephritis when existing without complication is generally a curable disease, even when both kidneys are affected. But if it succeeds to some other affection of the urinary organs, as a stricture, enlargement of the prostate gland, &c., then the prognosis is far more unfavourable. In the chronic form it is difficult to form a correct prognosis: the pain in the kidney may diminish, the fever cease, but the changes in the urine continue.

Treatment. The treatment of simple nephritis will depend upon the cause, the form, complications, age, &c. of the patient. If it be caused by external violence we should have immediate recourse to repeated venesection. The patient should use mucilaginous drinks in small quantity, with low diet, poultices sprinkled with opium, warm bath, leeches, &c. Indeed in all cases we have an acute inflammation of an important organ to treat, and the more or less active use of antiphlogistic remedies is always indicated, modified of course by circumstances, except in those cases accompanied by typhoid symptoms where every mode of treatment commonly fails. If the attack is a complication of some previous disease of the urinary organs, as a stricture, our chief attention should be directed to the removal or relief of that. If cerebral symptoms and vomiting ensue, saline purgatives, the application of cold to the head and epigastrium, and warmth to the lower extremities, are indicated.

In chronic nephritis the indications are two-fold; to remove the exacerbations, which are only slight attacks of the acute form engrafted on a disease of long standing, by the use of cups, warm bath, &c., and to guard against the occurrence of these attacks, by appropriate regimen, &c. The patient now complains of nothing but a more or less marked loss of vital energy, and the urine is constantly alkaline. He should protect the body by flannel, avoid all stimulants to the urinary organs, and support the vital powers. In cases where there is no coëxisting disease of the urinary organs, an issue in the loins seems sometimes to be the means of guarding against exacerbations of the disease. Mineral and vegetable acids recommended so strongly by some practitioners do not appear to be of much use. A diet of *animal* food is to be preferred to a vegetable one. Symptoms may be palliated by the use of opiate and camphor injections, the warm bath, &c. The decoction of the pareira brava, of uva ursi, &c., are sometimes attended with benefit, but in certain cases no remedies seem to arrest the progress of the disease.

II. NEPHRITIS CAUSED BY MORBID POISONS. This form of nephritis occurs in pestilential diseases, in the glanders, in typhoid fever, smallpox, scarlet fever, measles, in cases of purulent absorption — it has also been noticed in the yellow fever. Being an element or final complication of a general affection it is always extremely dangerous, and very little influenced by remedial agents. In the plague, the affection of the kidney appears to be induced directly by the cause producing that disease, while in the typhoid and yellow fever it is commonly preceded by retention of the urine, which is the occasional cause of its development. Finally, in all these cases, the pure antiphlogistic treatment is not applicable; in many cases it appeared to hasten the fatal issue of the disease.

III. ARTHRITIC NEPHRITIS.—*Nephritis dependent upon Gout.* It is a point well established that deposits of sand in the substance of the kidney, of gravel or calculi in the calices and pelvis, is a frequent cause of inflammation of this organ in those subject to gout.

The *morbid anatomy* of the kidneys in this affection is the following: Sometimes we notice small grains of uric acid sand upon the surface, or in the substance of the cortical portion, or in the mamillæ of the tubuli. When this deposit is considerable, the cortical substance surrounding it is more or less affected: the kidney presents those changes which have already been described as indicating the existence of chronic nephritis; gravel, and calculi of uric acid are often found in the calices and pelvis. The external membranes of the kidney are not particularly affected in these cases.

The *symptoms* vary very much in different cases. Sand, &c. may exist in the kidney without producing any well marked symptoms until a calculus attempts to pass by the ureter, and then the symptoms peculiar to this affection are suddenly developed. In other cases, patients do complain of more or less pain in the lumbar region, which may be accompanied by a sensation of numbness in the corresponding testicle or thigh.

But the examination of the *urine* is of the utmost importance in the diagnosis of these cases. It is *acid*, and sometimes even at the time of emission holds in suspension chrystals of uric acid, or at all events, deposits them after standing for a time. The urine in these cases may contain a little blood, or albumen, from the irritation of the gravel or calculi.

Diagnosis. The existence or pain more or less severe in the region of the kidney, the propagation of this pain to the ureter, and sometimes to the testicle and thigh of the side affected are common to simple and to gouty nephritis: but an attentive examination of the urine will remove all doubt as to the nature of the case. In simple nephritis the urine is less acid than natural, or even alkaline, and commonly deposits an amorphous sediment composed of the phosphates, or the chrystals of the ammoniaco—magnesian phosphate: if chrystals of uric acid are present they exist in very small quantity.

In the *treatment* of this form of nephritis, if pain exist in the lumbar region, cups to the part will be of service, or if fever be present venesection may be necessary. If after the pain has abated and the fever subsided, the region of the kidney remains a little tender, especially on pressure, and a certain quantity of pus, or mucus, or blood is found in the urine, it is probable that the inflammation is kept up by calculi in the pelvis. In such cases the use of the balsams, and especially of turpentine is indicated.

If there be no obstruction to the flow of urine the patient should make free use of drinks, as an abundant secretion of urine will be likely to favour the passage of calculi.

Alkalies, as magnesia, bi-carbonate of soda are indicated in this affection. Experience seems to prove that they exert a certain influence in the solution of gravel, &c., but these effects appear to have been exaggerated. A careless examination of the sediments of the urine, has led to the opinion that the urine had returned to its natural condition, especially when large calculi were no longer passed so as to be distinctly seen by the naked eye. The pareira brava also, which has been much recommended in these affections, is also in most cases unable to restore the urine to its healthy condition. Finally, we should endeavour, after the acute symptoms have subsided, to counteract the influence of the gouty diathesis by appropriate regimen and treatment.

Rheumatic nephritis. In examining the bodies of those who had died of disease of the heart or pericardium consecutive to rheumatism, M. Rayer has remarked that the kidneys are sometimes affected in a peculiar manner. In recent cases, the cortical substance was infiltrated in one or more portions with coagulable lymph: these solid deposits almost always projecting from the external surface of the kidney, where they presented the appearance of slightly yellowish spots of various size and thickness, often surrounded by a more or less distinct red line. Some of these spots are as large as a large nut and penetrate deeply into the cortical substance. The external membranes of the kidney corresponding to these deposits are commonly injected: sometimes the mucous membrane of the pelvis is injected also: the size and weight of the kidneys are increased, and they sometimes contain small deposits of pus.

In the *chronic* form, the elevations on the surface of the kidney, produced in the acute form by deposits of lymph, are replaced by depressions of considerable size and of a yellow colour, and by dividing the organ we find that the lymph has been converted into a substance like condensed cellular tissue. The membranes of the kidney are very adherent, especially over the depressions, and universally or partial thickened and opaque. We sometimes also notice cysts in the cortical substance and portions of cartilage in the tubuli. The other portions of the urinary apparatus are commonly healthy.

The *symptoms* indicating this form of the disease, are none of them characteristic. In patients affected with rheumatism, the occurrence of pain in the loins may be dependant on lumbago, and so on pain in the thighs: if however the testicles are affected, and retracted, this indication is of more value. A marked diminution in the secretion of urine occurs both in acute rheumatism and nephritis, and no important indication can be derived from the application of chemical tests: in all cases of acute rheumatism, whether attended with pain in the loins or not, the urine is highly acid.

IV. Albuminous Nephritis. This form of nephritis, the granular degeneration of the English writers, may present itself either as an acute or chronic disease; it may be, or not, attended by fever.

Morbid Anatomy. The changes which the kidneys undergo in this disease may be classed under six distinct varieties, the two first belonging to the acute stage, the remaining four to the chronic stage. They may, however, be variously united in the same case, when the disease has attacked at different periods, different portions of these organs, which our author remarks he has never known to be affected singly, although one, especially in the chronic forms, may be more affected than the other.

In the *first variety*, the size of the kidney is increased; it weighs from 8 to 12 ounces, instead of 4 ounces, which is the medium weight of the healthy kidney; its consistence is still firm, and there is *no induration.* The surface is morbidly red, and sprinkled with numerous points of a more intense red than the rest. On making a section of the kidney, its increased size is evidently owing to the enlargement of the cortical substance. Internally, this substance presents numerous red points, like those observed on the surface, and which appear to be the glands of Malpighi, (terminating arterioles,) very highly injected. The tubuli appear compressed, of a more dead red colour, and with their striæ less evident than in their healthy condition. The mucous membrane of the pelvis, &c., is injected. This variety of the disease is rarely witnessed, because death seldom occurs so soon. It should be carefully distinguished from hyperemia of the organ, and from simple nephritis, in which the kidney is indurated, and presents almost always purulent deposits.

In the *second variety*, the size and weight of the kidney is increased as in the former case; its consistence is rather less firm: its lobules are often more distinct than in the healthy condition. But what particularly distinguishes this variety is the remarkable combination of anemia and hyperemia caused by red spots on a whitish-yellow ground, giving the surface a marbled appearance. On making a section of the kidney, the enlarged cortical substance presents a pale yellowish tint, spotted with red, and is distinctly marked from the tubular portion which is of a bright reddish-brown colour.

In the *third variety*, the size and weight of the kidney is increased as in the former cases, but the red spots and the marbled appearance of the surface, are no longer observed. The cortical substance, both externally and internally, presents an uniform pale, rosy white tint, slightly tinged with yellow, or it is even more pale, resembling the flesh of eels.

Fourth variety. This is the form described by Dr. Bright as the *granulated kidney*. The organ is in this variety also, larger and more heavy than in its natural condition. The external sarface, which is commonly of a pale yellow colour, is sprinkled and sometimes covered by small spots of a *milky white colour*, *slightly tinged with yellow*, about the size of a small pins head, frequently elongated in shape and resembling small grains of whey scattered irregularly and in greater or less numbers over the surface of the organ. These granulations are commonly most numerous near the extremities of the kidney. They are covered by an extremely thin lamina, resembling a coat of varnish. The surface of the kidney, of a milky white colour, is perfectly smooth, for the granulations are in the cortical substance. On making a section of the kidney from their convex edge towards the fissure, the cortical substance, as in the second and third varieties, presents the uniform pale yellowish tint that forms so striking a contrast with the red tubular portion. It is swollen, and its dimensions increased, especially in those portions which pass between the cones. The little milky white spots or granulations, instead of being more or less rounded in shape, and distinct from each other as is common on the surface of the organ, present the appearance of irregular lines or flocculi which seem to be continuous with the diverging striæ of the cones. If the section is made properly, in the direction of the striæ of the tubular portion of the kidney, this arrangement is very distinct, especially about the periphery of the organ and at the base of the cones, where the granular deposit is generally most marked.

In some cases, there are very few granulations in the interior of the cortical substance, while they are very numerous on the surface. In other cases, however, the deposit extends to every part of this substance, even to the little prolongations which enter the base of the cones, the striæ of which are compressed and crowded from their natural arrangement.

The granulations become more distinct after the kidney has been macerated in water for a considerable time.

Fifth variety. This variety is more rare than those which precede it. The kidneys are in this, also, larger, heavier, and more lobulated than in their natural condition. It is difficult to give an exact description of the appearance they present; they, however, look as if a multitude of small grains of vermacelli, (*semoule*,) had been deposited beneath their investing cellular membrane. These little grains are quite distinct from the yellow particles of sand which we sometimes notice in the cortical substance, and from the small granulations of plastic lymph, which are sometimes met with in this as well as in other forms of nephritis.

Sixth variety. This variety seems to correspond to the third variety described by Dr. Bright. The kidneys are sometimes larger, often smaller, than in their natural condition; they are hard and irregular, or mamillated on their surface: they present but few of the milky granulations, but if making a section, more or less of them can almost always be discovered in the cortical substance. However, in some cases in which many months or even years previous to death, an attack of albuminous nephritis had occurred, M. Rayer has searched in vain for the true granulations of Bright in the kidneys which were indurated, rough, or mamillated; presenting in fact, the anatomical changes of simple chronic nephritis.

At an advanced period of the disease, the external membranes investing the kidney are commonly thickened, at least in certain portions, and very adherent to the surface of the organ. Other changes are also noticed, which are common to this and to the other forms of nephritis. 1st. Thus the *glands of Malpighi* become red, or blackish and enlarged in the first variety: but as the anemia of the cortical substance increases, they also become discoloured and transformed into little serous vesicles, and finally, in some instances, into true cysts. 2d. The red ecchymoses, or petechiæ noticed in the first variety, become changed into grayish or slate coloured spots. 3d. The renal veins and their ramifications sometimes contain fibrinous concretions. 4th. The lymphatic glands in the renal fissure, are sometimes, rarely however, congested. 5th. The calices and pelvis of the kidney often present the appearances of inflammation, both acute and chronic, indicated in the former case by vascular aborizations or a punctated redness, and in the latter, by a dead white or bluish white appearance of the mucous membrane, which is sometimes sprinkled with ulcers.

Symptoms. — The *acute form*, which is common among children in some epidemics of scarlet fever, may also show itself in adults after an exposure to sudden changes of temperature, and particularly to cold and moisture.

In those cases which terminate fatally, the kidneys present the appearances described under the first and second varieties, rarely those of the third and fourth, and then only in a slight degree, never those of the fifth and sixth varieties, which belong exclusively to the chronic form of the disease.

The attack is often ushered in by a chill followed by hot skin, thirst, and accelerated and hard pulse: the chill is, however, sometimes wanting. Besides these symptoms of a general inflammatory character, there are others of greater significance. The urine is diminished in quantity and of a reddish or deep brown colour, from the presence of blood. It is always acid, rarely, however, containing chrystals of uric acid: its specific gravity is commonly increased; it deposits, after standing, reddish filamentous flocculi, which appear formed of the fibrin of the blood. The proportion of the different elements in the urine, in this stage of the disease varies. Thus the red colour often disappears after two or three days, and becomes a citron colour: but if an exacerbation takes place, it again assumes the reddish tint; the proportion of red globules, however, is not always in direct correspondence with the intensity of the rational and general symptoms. Neither has the proportion of albumen any relation to the quantity of red globules in the urine, the citron coloured urine often affording it in greater quantity than the red.

The natural elements of the urine undergo less change in the acute than in the chronic form of this disease. The urea, and the salts of the urine, the specific gravity are nearly natural.

Patients almost always complain of a sensation of constriction, of a dull pain or uneasy feeling in the loins, which is sometimes most marked in the precise region of the kidneys. This pain is sometimes more marked on one side than on the other, but it is never so acute as in the simple acute nephritis. It is never attended by darting pain in the direction of the ureters, nor by retraction of the testicles. The number of emissions of urine in the 24 hours, varies, according to the quantity of drink, and the irritable state of the bladder; if this latter be somewhat increased, it may equal that of a state of health. The discharge is free from pain, except in certain cases where the bladder is affected, or where clots of fibrin obstruct the urethra.

Scarcely has the change in the secretion of urine commenced before *anasarca* ensues, and that sometimes with extraordinary rapidity. This form of dropsy commences by a puffiness of the eyelids, or swelling of the face, especially in those cases which supervene upon scarlatina. In other cases, the œdema may commence in the extremities, and extend rapidly to other parts of the body, or disappear in one part to reappear in another. The skin is hot, shining, and does not pit easily on pressure; the marks of which speedily disappear. The pulse is more or less excited, and at the commencement the skin is commonly hot and dry. The tongue is coated, there is disgust of food, and frequently nausea and oppression. The blood is buffed and cupped.

The acute form of the disease may terminate in resolution or in death, or, as commonly happens when left to itself, it passes into the chronic form. In those cases which occur after scarlatina, or during the latter months of pregnancy, the cure may take place with great rapidity. This fortunate termination is announced by free perspiration, by abundant discharges of urine, a diminution in the quantity of albumen, an increase of the urea and salts of the urine, and finally by a cessation of the febrile excitement, and a diminution or complete disappearance of the dropsical effusion — of the anasarca, or of ascites or hydrothorax if they existed. Such cases may recover during the second, third or fourth week.

In some cases the disease may terminate fatally. Commonly this termination is announced by the rapid supervention of cerebral symptoms, or by dyspnœa, dependant of a pleurisy or sub-acute pleuro-pneumonia, or a pericarditis.

The appearances of a restoration to health in this disease are sometimes deceptive, the disease actually assuming a chronic form. After all the other symptoms have disappeared, the albuminous character of the urine continues. After an interval of many months perhaps, or even years of apparent health, the dropsy reappears with acute symptoms, or in a slow and progressive manner, or the patient dies suddenly without any suspicion on the part of the physician of the previous alteration of the urine, or of the former dropsical effusion.

Chronic Albuminous Nephritis. This is by far the most common form of the disease: it sometimes succeeds the acute form, but commonly it commences and progresses slowly. When it follows an acute attack, it is characterised by the anatomical lesions, described as the third, fourth, fifth and sixth forms of the disease; but even when it commences insidiously and without fever, especially in scrofulous patients, in phthisis, and in those affected with inveterate constitutional syphilis, &c., the morbid appearances noticed in the early periods of this form do not materially differ from those observed in the acute form, although they are less strongly marked.

The most simple form in which chronic albuminou
itself, is where the secretion of urine alone is chang

lous persons, and in those whose constitution has been debilitated by previous disease, the urine may become albuminous, and assume all the other characters that belong to it in this form of nephritis. Frequently, these changes appear after an exposure to cold and humidity, but sometimes they cannot be referred to any appreciable cause. At the time when it is passed, the urine is almost always slightly acid; it may, however, be neutral, or alkaline, always pale, and often a little turbid, resembling whey in which small whitish flocculi are suspended. The smell of the urine is dead (*fade;*) its specific gravity below that of healthy urine, sometimes considerably so, 1004–5–6. Examined by the microscope, this pale and turbid urine presents almost always, and often in considerable quantity small whitish lamina, very thin and light. Frequently, also, these lamina are mixed with mucus. This want of transparency in the urine may be dependant on the presence of fatty matter, in which case sulphuric ether will render the urine clear.

A vessel, in which albuminous urine has been passed, almost always contains more or less bubbles of air.

Albuminous urine, treated by *nitric acid*, precipitates a coagulum of albumen. In the chronic form, this is often more considerable than that noticed in the acute form.

Exposed to *heat*, albuminous urine sometimes coagulates *en masse*, but this is rare. Commonly, when either of the above agents are employed to coagulate the albumen in the urine, large whitish milky flocculi form, which, after being precipitated, occupy from the quarter to the three quarters of the vessel. Sometimes these flocculi are so light that the urine only becomes clear above, after several hours.

Both heat and nitric acid should be employed in our experiments on albuminous urine. If, for instance, the urine is *alkaline* at the time of its emission, or has become so from standing, heat will not commonly coagulate the albumen. If it is transparent, it may not even become turbid; however, if it contains much albumen, it will commonly assume a milky colour. In these cases of alkaline urine, if we add a few drops of nitric acid, the albumen coagulates at once.

Again, in cases where the urine is alkaline, and does become turbid by heat, we must not refer this to the presence of albumen: it is commonly due to the precipitation of the phosphates — the addition of nitric acid renders this kind of urine transparent; and if it is added *before* the application of heat, the urine will continue to be transparent. Thus, if after filtering the urine if it is turbid, and rendering it acid if it is alkaline, we expose it to heat, and [illegible]omes turbid, or deposits a coagulum which is insoluble in nitric acid, we may conclude that it contains albumen.

But we must be equally careful how we regard every precipitate formed by nitric acid, as an evidence of the presence of albumen; for it may be owing to uric acid, or the urate of ammonia, existing in abundance in the urine. The urate may be re-dissolved by an excess of nitric acid; the uric acid is not so easily re-dissolved — but the application of heat restores to these kinds of urine their transparency.

In some cases, the urine contains both albumen, and the uric acid, or urate of ammonia: in these cases, we must resort to the microscope to distinguish the different deposits. The coagulated albumen presents lamina, which are distinct and with irregular edges: the uric acid presents chrystals, and the urate of ammonia either an amorphous powder, or afterwards chrystals.

Thus to sum up: Heat and nitric acid, assisted by the microscope, are certain and easy means of ascertaining the smallest quantity of albumen in the urine, whether mixed with globules of blood, or of mucus, or not, care having been taken, as already indicated, to avoid all the chances of mistake.

In the chronic form of this disease, before the appearance of dropsy, the quantity of urine corresponds very nearly with the quantity of drinks. The region of the kidneys is seldom painful, unless firm pressure be employed. The frequency in the emission of urine is often greater than that of health.

The change in the urine may exist for months without the supervention of dropsy; but, unless the patient is carried off by some other disease, it will at length occur, and commonly in the form of *anasarca*, commencing in the face and extending to the extremities, and is frequently united with effusion into the serous cavities.

The *blood* also, when the disease is of very long standing is remarkably changed in its qualities: the coagulable portions of the blood are diminished in quantity, the blood is thin and serous, but the proportion of serum is greater than that of the cruor. The proportion of the solid ingredients of the blood, the salts and the albumen, are sensibly diminished. It generally contains a certain quantity of *urea:* commonly the serum of the blood has a milky colour, and the red globules are fewer in number than in healthy blood.

Besides the above enumerated symptoms, the albuminous urine, the dropsy, the changes in the blood, other symptoms indicating a change in important functions are commonly observed: perspiration is checked, there is habitual dyspnœa dependant on bronchitis, œdema pulmonum, or serous effusion; vomiting and diarrhœa, especially towards the close of the disease, and which however abundant it may be, does not seem to diminish the dropsical effusion. Finally, sometimes cerebral symptoms ensue, which coming on suddenly almost always indicate a fatal issue.

This form of disease may continue from several months to many years. The great difficulty is to ascertain the duration of the attack *before* the occurrence of dropsy, as patients are not in the habit of examining their urine; but even after dropsy has occurred the progress of the case is equally uncertain. Sometimes this symptom will disappear after a months' treatment; at other times, it resists every remedy. Commonly the dropsy continues until death, sometimes worse, sometimes better, until the disease assumes an acute character, or grave secondary lesions ensue which rapidly terminate in death.

Relapses in the acute form even, are common, but the probability of this occurrence depends somewhat on the cause of the disease. Thus a relapse after an attack following scarlatina is rare; while in cases where the disease is dependant on causes which are difficult to avoid, as cold and moisture, ardent spirits, &c., this result is almost inevitable; so that finally the kidneys become so much altered in structure as to render the case absolutely incurable. Imperfect cures, in which while the other functions appear to have regained their healthy condition, the kidneys still continue to secrete albuminous urine, are also intimately connected with these relapses.

In those rare cases in which the disease terminates favourably, the cure is announced by a disappearance of the dropsy followed by a diminution of the albumen in the urine, and by a marked improvement of the general health. In cases where this diminution of the dropsy and of the albumen keep pace with each other, the duration of the disease is generally less, and its favourable termination more certain.

When the disease terminates fatally, it may terminate suddenly by the occurrence of cerebral symptoms, or of pericarditis, pleurisy, pneumonia, or by phlegmonous or gangrenous erysipelas: in other cases, patients die a lingering death, exhausted by diarrhœa, vomiting, fever, and want of sleep.

The causes of this disease have already been partially alluded to. Long continued *exposure to cold and moisture* is in France the most common cause of this disease. In Great Britain, the *abuse of ardent spirits* is a very common cause. Among other causes less frequent in their operation, may be mentioned masturbation, pregnancy, constitutional diseases, as scrofula and syphilis: local diseases, as phthisis and diseases of the heart. Diseases of the liver exert a more doubtful influence; *cirrosis* appears to trace its origin to the same cause with the granular kidney, viz. the abuse of ardent spirits.

Diagnosis. In the *acute* form of albuminous nephritis, the existence of albuminous and often bloody urine with anasarca often followed by effusion into the serous cavities, indicates the disease. *No other disease presents these two symptoms united.*

Sometimes, however, the dropsy does not at first appear, and then the diagnosis of the disease may be for a time doubtful. It will be most likely to be confounded with *hematuria*, but in this pure blood is commonly passed with fibrinous concretions, &c. In typhoid fever, small pox, measles, and in other acute diseases, the urine may happen to contain albumen; but in addition to the general characteristics of these diseases, the urine contains commonly a large quantity of the urates, which is not the case in albuminous nephritis. In acute simple nephritis, the urine may sometimes contain a little albumen for a short period; but dropsy is not a consequence of this disease, so that the progress of the case will confirm the diagnosis.

The diagnosis of the *chronic form* is more difficult than that of the acute. This difficulty is of a two-fold character: first, to distinguish the cases of the disease in which dropsy occurs, from other affections in which this is a prominent symptom: and secondly, to distinguish those cases in which dropsy *does not occur*, from other affections of the kidney and other organs attended by albuminous urine.

If the patient complains of little or no pain in the lumbar region, if the specific gravity of the urine is less than natural, if this fluid contains albumen, and but a small proportion of urea and of the urates, the existence of chronic albuminous nephritis may be regarded as certain, especially if *disease of the heart* is not present. Even in this case, the chances of mistake are small: for, if in some cases of disease of the heart, pericardium, or great vessels, or of the organs of respiration, the kidneys like other organs, undergo a passive congestion, and as a consequence of this, the urine contains a certain quantity of albumen; still in these cases, the specific gravity, the quantity of urea, &c., remain nearly or quite natural. Besides in these cases, the quantity of albumen will be found to vary very much, even in the course of the same day. Much aid to the diagnosis may also be derived from a careful comparison of the symptoms and general progress of the two diseases.

Some cases of *diabetes* present the albuminous urine, but at the same time sugar is present.

In cases of *cystitis*, of inflammation of the *pelvis* of the kidney, &c.,

the urine containing a certain quantity of pus or mucus, coagulates when treated by heat or nitric acid; but to mistake such cases is to overlook the existence of pus or mucus in the urine, and the characteristic signs of those affections that lead to their production.

In patients who have been unwell for several days, if grave cerebral symptoms, or repeated vomiting without dropsy ensue, and at the same time the urine is loaded with albumen, is of diminished specific gravity, and no disease of the heart, of the pelvis of the kidney, of the bladder, or urethra can be found, these symptoms are probably connected with chronic albuminous nephritis. If additional circumstances can be ascertained, as that the patient has been long exposed to cold and moisture, that he has abused the use of ardent spirits, that he has had general dropsy some months ago, then the diagnosis becomes more certain.

If in addition to the peculiar condition of the urine already noticed, *anasarca* or effusion into the serous cavities exist, and no affection of the heart or liver, nor the existence of pregnancy can account for it, *then the diagnosis is certain.*

Finally, in endeavouring to distinguish the disease in question, whether accompanied by dropsy or not, from other diseases, we must compare their most characteristic symptoms and pay particular attention to the urine, especially if dropsy be present. For there is *not a single symptom* of either the acute or chronic albuminous nephritis, which, if *taken by itself*, will not be found to exist in many other diseases. Thus the presence of albumen in the urine has been detected in numerous diseases, and so with the diminished specific gravity and the diminution of urea, &c.; but there is a series of symptoms which actually belong to albuminous nephritis, and when they exist the disease cannot be mistaken.

Treatment. It should be remembered that the two great exciting causes of this disease are cold and moisture, and the abuse of ardent spirits: facts that should be kept constantly in view in the general treatment. This is especially the case in those cases which follow scarlatina — where improper exposure both causes and aggravates the disease.

The treatment of the *acute form* is very simple. Venesection, local bleeding, the warm bath, saline purgatives — remedies addressed to most acute inflammations and regulated by well established principles, according to the severity of the symptoms, the strength of the constitution, &c., are to be employed. When gastric and intestinal irritation complicates the case, as indicated by vomiting, diarrhœa, &c., leeches to the anus, and small doses of opium will be found useful.

In the *chronic form* the treatment is far from being equally simple or equally successful. In a majority of cases, the only object we can have in view, or hope to attain, is to check the progress of the disease.

Bloodletting, which has been found so successful in the treatment of the acute form, is not equally so in the chronic: still there are circumstances in which it is beneficial. If there is fever and the strength of the patient is considerable, we may resort to cupping and leeching the loins, and to venesection, even if no pain exists in the region of the kidneys. And even if fever is not present, and we can establish the fact, that the disease is not of more than a months' duration, and if the patient is not exhausted by some previous disease, or by privations, it will still be proper to resort to venesection, or the free application of cups to the loins. For although bloodletting is injurious when the kidneys have become pale, granulated, or indurated, still it is impossible to distinguish during life the precise period when these conditions occur.

The attacks of acute inflammation which supervene during the progress of the chronic form, require the same treatment as an original acute attack, only it should be less active.

The greatest care should be taken to guard against any aggravation of the disease, especially by avoiding exposure to cold and moisture, and the abuse of ardent spirits. In addition to these important points, other means may be employed with advantage in checking the progress of the disease. Issues, &c. applied to the loins have been found useful.

The tinct. of cantharides in small doses, has in several cases produced a very favourable influence on the state of the urine, and on the dropsical effusion, but it is an uncertain remedy. The balsams and spirits of turpentine have been used, but without advantage.

Frictions with mercurial, iodine, and other ointments upon the loins, have equally failed.

The attempt to remove the dropsical effusion by *purgatives* had long been made, even before the true nature of the disease on which it is dependant was known. Seidlitz water, super-tartrate of potass, and the more drastic purgatives, as elaterium, colocynth, gamboge, have all been used with some success in the removal of the dropsy. If the patient is feeble, they should be combined with the preparations of iron. But these successful cases are on the whole rare. On the other hand, we must take into account the cases in which the abuse of these means has led to injurious results, as nausea and vomiting, obstinate diarrhœa, disgust, weakness and discomfort, and all without the least advantage.

The above remarks in relation to purgatives apply also to diuretics.

The great number of such remedies which have been recommended, prove sufficiently their inefficacy in most cases. Dr. Bright has but little confidence in most of them. Dr. Christison has probably exaggerated their advantages. Of all the diuretics, the wild horse radish has succeeded best in the hands of M. Rayer.

The *vapour bath* has been used with advantage, in both the acute and chronic form of the disease. When administered, great care should be taken to avoid exposing the patient, by administering the bath in the bed where the patient lies.

The moderate success that has attended the employment of the vapour bath in these cases of dropsy, has led to the employment of *diaphoretics* in the same cases. The English writers extol highly the use of Dover's and James' powders. But M. Rayer has found them of no use whatever in promoting diaphoresis in the treatment of the dropsy dependant on chronic albuminous nephritis. They rarely induced a salutary perspiration, and the Dover's powder sometimes produced uneasiness and nausea: even where perspiration was induced, it did not seem to exert any very marked influence on the dropsical effusion.

M. Rayer acknowledges that he has derived some advantage, at times, from the use of the above means; but, very often, especially where the dropsical effusion has existed for several months, every thing has failed. The dropsy goes on increasing until the skin of the lower extremities bursts, becomes red, and sometimes phlegmonous erysipelas ensues. Puncturing the parts in different ways has been recommended to prevent the occurrence of such an accident, but this means often will induce it, when it has not previously existed.

Chronic albuminous nephritis seldom exists in a simple state. *Secondary complications*, in addition to the dropsy, and more or less important in their character, ensue, requiring the use of particular means. Some of these are acute, and must be treated very actively during the first 24 hours of their existence: others are chronic and incurable, requiring only palliative treatment.

In the *cerebral* affections, calomel in purgative doses, cups behind the the ears, and blisters to the nucha, are indicated.

The inflammatory affections of the *chest*, &c., as bronchitis, pneumonia, pleurisy, peritonitis, require the ordinary treatment: but the impaired powers of the constitution and other causes, diminish very much the probabilities of success.

Vomiting, in these cases, may be checked by kreasote, by tonics and blisters, better than by ice, opium, cups, and effervescent draughts. The *diarrhœa* may be best checked by the administration of opiates.

In addition to all the remedies already recommended in the treatment of this disease, much may be gained by an attention to hygieinic means, which tend to support the powers of the constitution, and prevent the supervention of secondary symptoms. To this end, dry and well warmed apartments, easily digested food, the daily use of the preparations of iron, and of a little white wine, will be found useful.

M. Rayer next considers the relations of albuminous nephritis to other diseases of the urinary organs, and establishes the important fact, that while common nephritis is very frequently dependant on some antecedent disease of these organs, as stricture, disease of the bladder, &c., albuminous nephritis is seldom or never dependant on such cause. He concludes the 2d vol. by numerous cases, illustrating the connection of albuminous nephritis with other diseases, as diseases of the heart and pericardium, bronchitis, pneumonia, pleurisy, phthisis, plastic angina, diseases of the skin, secondary syphilis, scarlatina, and with pregnancy, &c., &c.

J. A. S.

The Elements of Materia Medica, comprehending the Natural History, Preparation, Properties, Composition, Effects, and Uses of Medicines. Part II., containing the Vegetable and Animal Materia Medica. By JONATHAN PEREIRA, F. R. S. and L. S., &c. London: Longman & Co. October. Total pages, 1440.

IN the first number of this Journal, we gave a short notice of the first volume of this work, and promised when the second should appear, to notice it still more in detail. As the second part has just reached us, we shall endeavour to redeem our pledge, though, owing to the late period at which it has arrived, we shall be unable to do anything like justice to its contents.

After the table of contents, comes "A Tabular View of the History and Literature of the Materia Medica," full of interest and instruction. We first have presented a list of "Works on the history of medicine generally." II. "Works containing a special history of Pharmacology." III. "Egyptian medicine." IV. "Hebrew medicine." V. "Assyrians." VI. "Chinese medicine." VII. "Hindoo medicine." VIII. "Greek medicine." IX. "Romans or Italians." X. "Persian." XI. "Arabians." XII. "Early Christian writers of medicine." XIII. "Great Britain." XIV. "France." XV. "Germany." XVI. "Hol-

and." XVII. "Scandinavia." XVIII "Russia." XIX. "Italy." XX. "Spain." XXI. "Portugal." XXII. "America." This bibliographical list is very full, and so far as we can judge, accurate. To the student of Materia Medica it will prove an invaluable guide, as containing all the works of any note ever published on the subject.

The second part of Mr. Pereira's work treats of those medicines which are obtained from the *organic kingdom*, beginning with vegetables, the articles being arranged according to the natural system, now almost universally adopted by botanists. The advantages attending this arrangement, we formerly pointed out in our notice of the "Flora Medica," of Mr. Lindley, to which we beg to refer the reader. The articles from the vegetable kingdom are arranged under eighty-one natural orders, the technical descriptions of which are framed to accord with the existing state of botanical knowledge. The descriptions have, in general, been borrowed from Lindley, Hooker, Decandolle, and others, omitting unimportant particulars. After giving the technical as well as common name of the plant, we are next presented with its HISTORY, then its BOTANY, DESCRIPTION, COMPOSITION, CHEMICAL CHARACTERISTICS, PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS, (I. *on vegetables;* II. *on animals;* III. *on man;*) USES, (*in all the principal diseases,*) ADMINISTRATION, ANTIDOTE, ADULTERATION, and COMMERCE. Mr. Pereira seems to have availed himself very fully of the writings of the French and German physicians, of the analyses of Batka, Cannobio, Pfaff, Thubeuf, Poggiale, Pelletier, Caventou, Meissner, Vogel, Tilloy, Buchner, Hinkler, Braconnot, Trommsdorf, Buillon, Lagrange, Berzelius, and others. For facts connected with the Materia Medica of our own country, the author has chiefly depended on the Dispensatory of Wood and Bache, and the works of Drs. Chapman and Eberle. The work is rendered peculiarly attractive by a large number of well-executed wood cuts, representing the different species of vegetable and animal products, whose properties are described. The great superiority of these to American wood cuts cannot but attract the notice of the reader.

As the work is not susceptible of analysis, we can only speak of it in general terms, and commend it as in the highest degree worthy of attention and study. For its thoroughly practical character and scientific arrangement, completeness of detail, and minute accuracy, it seems to us far in advance of every other work of the kind with which we are acquainted, and we doubt not it will so be considered by the profession generally.

As much has been said of late on the subject of belladonna, as a prophylactic against scarlatina, the following remarks by Mr. Pereira may not be uninteresting. "The introduction of belladonna into practice as a preventive of scarlet fever, is owing to the absurd homeopathic axiom of "*similia similibus curantur,*" for as this plant gives rise to an affection of the throat, and sometimes to a scarlet rash on the skin, its power of guarding the system against the reception of scarlet fever has been assumed; and the assumption has been endeavoured to be established by an appeal to experience. Bayle (*Bibl. Therap.* t. ii. p. 504,) has collected from various publications 2,027 cases of persons who took this medicine, and were exposed to the contagion; of these 1,948 escaped! Oppenheim, (*Lon. Med. Gaz. vol. xiii. p.* 814,) gave it to 1,200 soldiers, and only 12 became affected. To the authorities here referred to may be added Hufeland, (*Lancet, May* 2, 1829,) and Koreff, (*Lon. Med. Gaz. vol. iv. p.* 297,) who admit from their own personal observations, the efficacy of the remedy, though they have not specified the number of cases in which they have tried it. But bearing in mind the well-known capriciousness evinced by scarlet fever, (as indeed by other contagious disorders,) in regard to the subjects of its attacks, and the large number of those, who, though exposed to its influence, escape, the best evidence hitherto adduced in favour of the notion must be admitted to be inconclusive. While, therefore, the facts brought forward in favour of the existence of this prophylactic power are only negative, those which can be adduced against it are positive. For I conceive 20 cases of failure are more conclusive against the opinion here referred to, than 1000 of non-concurrence are in favour of it. Now Lehman, Barth, Wendt, Murhbech, Hoffman, Bach, and many others that I could refer to, declare it has failed in their hands to evince its prophylactic powers. In this country we have no extended series of observations to quote; but the cases which I am acquainted with are decidedly against the efficacy of the remedy. A remarkable failure is mentioned by Dr. Sigmond, (*Lancet*, 1836–7, p. 78,) of a family of 11 persons who took the supposed specific, yet every individual contracted the disease." A few years since we experimented pretty extensively with belladonna, as a preventive of scarlet fever, but without any satisfactory results. As near as we could judge, about the same number took the disease as if the belladonna had not been given. We may remark in passing, that Mr. Pereira shows the estimate in which he holds the writers of the homeopathic school, by never quoting them as authority on any subject; for the results which they pretend to have witnessed, are neither sustained by reason, observation, or experiment. Indeed we consider it is a remarkable fact, that though the homeopathic school boasts of having 800 volumes, detailing the results of experiments in health and disease, and though they boast of their devotion to truth, and their patient investigation of facts, no experiments have been made in this country, so far as we can learn, to test the accuracy of statements as to the effects of remedies in health. If *sulphur* will really produce itch, let it be shown: if *quinine* will produce a genuine intermittent, let it be demonstrated; and so of the rest: but let us see no more implicit, blind belief in the assertions of German transcendentalists, Swedenbergians, and animal magnetizers, without putting the matter to the test of experiment, especially since it can so easily be done.

In speaking of the physiological effects of wine, we are happy to find our author taking different ground from that maintained by Mr. Sigmond. He remarks, "in a state of perfect health, its use can be in no way beneficial; but on the contrary, its habitual employment is calculated to prove injurious, by exhausting the vital powers and inducing disease. The actual amount of injury which it may inflict will of course vary with the quantity and quality of the wine taken, and according to the greater or less predisposition to disease which may exist in the system. Maladies of the digestive organs, and of the cerebro-spinal system, gout and dropsy, are most likely to be induced or aggravated by it." Again. "To persons in health, the *dietical* employment of wine is either useless or pernicious."

With respect to the adulteration of wines, we cannot agree with Mr. P. that lead "is usually to be traced to shot in the bottles, and rarely to fraud," for we have ascertained by numerous trials, that champaigne and other French wines, often contain a much larger amount of lead than can be accountable for in this manner. It is now well known that the adulteration of wine by means of lead, is practised to a great extent among the dealers in France. We have tested a bottle of champaigne received direct from the importers, by adding a little nitric acid, and then a portion of sulphuric acid to a tumbler full, when there was immediately a precipitation of sulphate of lead in the form of white flakes, filling one third of the glass, and still, to the taste, this was very passable champaigne. Lead has been employed from a very early period to improve the taste of acescent or harsh wines. The German emperors issued decrees against its use between the years 1498 and 1577. In 1696 several persons in the duchy of Wirtemberg were poisoned in consequence of drinking wine adulterated with *ceruse.* The attention of physicians and legislators was, in consequence, directed to the subject, and heavy penalties imposed upon the practice; indeed in some of the German states it was made a capital offence, and several persons suffered. The well-known endemic Colic of Poitou, which first made its appearance in 1572, and raged with great violence for sixty or seventy years, is now acknowledged to have arisen from the adulteration of wine with lead. Hence the name, *colica pictonum*. In 1750 a curious discovery was made by the farmers general of France. For some years previous to this date, 30,000 hogsheads of sour wine were annually brought to Paris, probably for the purpose of making vinegar; but on inquiry it was found that the vinegar merchants corrected the sourness of the wines with litharge. (*Paris and Fonblanque vol. II*, p. 347.)

Prof. Christison remarks, that there are good reasons for believing that the same adulterations are practised in France at the present day, for "the small tart wines, and in such abundance, by people of all ranks in that country, hold out strong encouragement and facilities to its perpetration." (*Christison on Poisons*, p. 479.) In Graham's "Treatise on the Preparation of Wines," and in a work called "The Vintner's Guide," there are directions for preventing wine from becoming acid, and for clearing cloudy or muddy wines, which consist in the addition of sugar of lead. Accum also states, that lead is extensively employed for this purpose; indeed he remarks "there appears to be no other method known of rapidly recovering ropy wines." We therefore differ with Mr. Pereira on this point, and as it is one of some importance, we have dwelt upon it the longer.

After learning Mr. P.'s opinion as to the injurious effects of wine-drinking to persons in health, we were a good deal surprised to find him falling in with the recently expressed doubts as to the evil consequences of opium-eating and opium-smoking, under similar circumstances. "That the immoderate practice of opium-smoking," he remarks, "must be highly detrimental to health, cannot for one moment be doubted. But there is at present no evidence before us to prove that a moderate enjoyment of it is injurious. The ill-effects ascribed to this practice by Medhurst apply probably merely to cases where opium-smoking has been carried to excess. In conclusion I would observe, that a good account of the effects of opium-smoking, by an unbiased and professional witness, is still a desideratum; and until we obtain this we should be cautious in adopting the statements of our zealous anti-opium partisans. And we should be further careful not to assume hastily, because opium in *large doses*, when taken by the mouth, is a powerful poison, and when smoked to excess is injurious to health, that, therefore, the *moderate* employment of it is necessarily detrimental. Tobacco is an instance in point. Either swallowed or smoked to excess it is a violent poison; yet, as I have before remarked, (p. 871,) I am not acquainted with any well-ascertained ill effects arising from the moderate enjoyment of tobacco-smoking." Now the first inquiry we feel disposed to make is, *what is* *the moderate use* of opium or tobacco? Can we assert that what would be a moderate dose for one person, would be so for all? Are these narcotics necessary or beneficial in health? Can their moderate use be long continued without danger of its becoming immoderate? Can articles confessedly poisonous be taken in health, *in any quantity*, without some injury? To all these questions we answer NO, — and we see not how Mr. Pereira can reconcile his concessions with what he has laid down on the subject of wine-drinking, especially after having quoted the following description of the habitual opium-eater from Oppenheim: "He is instantly recognised by his appearance; a total attenuation of body, a withered, yellow countenance, a lame gait, a bending of the spine, frequently to such a degree as to assume a circular form, and glossy, deep-sunken eyes, betray him at the first glance. The digestive organs are in the highest degree disturbed; the sufferer scarcely eats any thing, and has hardly one evacuation in a week; his mental and bodily powers are disturbed, — he is impotent. By degrees, as the habit becomes more confirmed, his strength continues decreasing, the craving for the stimulus becomes even greater, *and to produce the desired effect the dose must constantly be augmented.*" Again, "these people seldom attain the age of forty, if they have begun to use opium at an early age." And this is the article, "the moderate employment" of which, Mr. P. thinks "is not necessarily detrimental." We should like to know on what principle of physiology such an opinion can be maintained. It may be said that the recuperative energies are adequate to resist the influence of noxious agents, when acting within moderate limits; but it by no means follows that this is done without an injurious expenditure of vital power, and consequent impairment of the healthy functions. If a poisonous article be efficacious in the removal of disease, we have strong doubts whether it can be taken with impunity in health, even in moderate doses. Perhaps, however, Mr. P. may defend his position as some do the moderate use of alcoholic drinks, by maintaining that in the present artificial state of society, there is no such thing as a state of *perfect health*, and therefore narcotic stimulants may, and should be taken "as a medicine." This is the only rational ground on which their defence can be placed, and to this we can only reply by denying both premises and conclusion. Under the article *Cocculus Indicus*, Mr. P. remarks that the greater part imported is consumed for illegal purposes, principally for adulterating beer and ale, — though this practice is prohibited by the legislature under a penalty of 200*l.* upon the brewer, and 500*l.* upon the seller of the drug. And again, "notwithstanding the severe prohibitory statutes against the employment of Cocculus Indicus in brewing, I have reason to believe that it is extensively used; but being employed in the form of a solution of the extract, the fraud is not easy of detection." Morrice, (*Treat. on Brewing*,) gives full directions for its employment. In the manufacture of porter, this author directs three lbs. of Cocculus Indicus to be added to every ten quarters of malt. "It gives," says he, "an inebriating quality, which passes for strength of liquor, and prevents second fermentation in bottled beer, and consequently the bursting of the bottles in warm climates."

It is now pretty generally known that this drug is extensively employed in the manufacture of American malt liquors, and that the sale of it to brewers constitutes a no small item in the business of the druggist. Though the fact is acknowledged, yet our legislatures in their wisdom have not thought it necessary to place any restrictions upon the practice, choosing rather that the good people should be poisoned by wholesale, rather than one jot or tittle of their liberty should be infringed. Whether our law-makers will ever take cognizance of these vile adulterations is doubtful, as too many of them are engaged in the practice themselves.

But we have already extended our remarks much farther than we had intended; we can therefore only conclude by again expressing our high opinion of the work, and commend it to all teachers, practitioners, and students of medicine, as on the whole the most complete and valuable of any hitherto published in our language.

C. A. L.

A Practical Essay on the disease generally known under the denomination of Delirium Tremens; written principally with a view to elucidate its division into distinct stages, and hence to simplify its method of cure. By ANDREW BLAKE, M. D. M. R. C. S. &c. &c. Second edition, revised and much enlarged. London, Longman, & Co. 1840, pp. 112. 8vo.

IN this work on a subject of leading importance, and which has given rise to considerable difference of opinion, as well as to many and fatal errors of treatment, we are presented with a *practical* essay founded on experience gained in an extensive field, and under favourable auspices. The author was for several years on duty as a surgeon in the West Indies, and it is to that excellent regulation of comparatively recent introduction into the medical department of the British army, requiring reports of practice from all medical officers, which has already yielded valuable returns of knowledge, and which promises still richer results, that we are indebted for the first edition of the work published ten years since. The present edition embodies also the subsequent experience of its author and the results of more extended investigations of the subject.

The different names under which this disease has been known and described by different authors are first passed in brief review, and are all found open to some objection. Our author prefers that of erethismus ebriositatis, but as it is generally known to the profession under the name of delirium tremens, he makes use of that term. He gives the following definition of the disease, viz: Indirect general debility, succeeded by a morbid increase of action in the brain and nervous system, which is attended with delirium, and terminates, generally, either in a sleep and subsequent health, or in death from collapse, or effusion within the cranium. In some cases, however, the delirium is followed by more or less permanent aberration of intellect, particularly in those predisposed to insanity; or the second stage may be suspended or extinguished by the supervention of some inflammatory affection.

He divides the disease into three distinct stages, an arrangement which he regards as of great practical moment in the judicious modification of treatment, and which he claims the credit of having first introduced. The regularity of these stages is such as to lead him to consider this affection as a disease "sui generis," somewhat similar in its course to a paroxysm of ague, being to the brain and nerves what intermittent fever is to the arterial system. He compares the first stage, or that of exhaustion, to the cold stage; the second, or that of nervous excitement, to the hot fit; and the sleeping, or third stage, to the sweating stage.

Mr. B. objects to the division of this disease into idiopathic and symptomatic, and also into acute and chronic, and sthenic and asthenic, as made by Barkhausen of Bremen. He considers it in all cases as purely idiopathic, arising invariably from the sudden cessation, or material diminution of intemperate habits. He regards it as altogether an asthenic affection, as well from the nature of its cause, as from the nervous symptoms which constitute it. The symptoms may manifest more or less of an acute or chronic, sthenic or asthenic tendency, according to the previous state of the constitution, age, and habits of the patient, but never to such a degree as to warrant a corresponding division of the disease.

He objects also to the term *traumatic delirium* used by Dupuytren, as liable to mislead in practice, because it would imply that it is the peculiar consequence of wounds or accidents; whereas it is not confined to any one state or injury of the system, but will always occur when the system is deprived of its accustomed stimulus in the necessary diathesis induced by habitual intemperance, whether this deprivation depends on an attack of fever, or a whitlow, or be owing to solitary confinement and restriction to bread and water. The cases described by subsequent authors under this title, he attributes to the sudden cessation of habitual intemperance alone, and not to the peculiar shock or consequence attending on a wound or fracture, farther than that the wound or fracture may have been the cause of this sudden cessation.

To induce the state of constitution favourable to the development of delirium tremens, or the ebriositatic diathesis, as our author terms it, it is not necessary that the habits should be such as to entitle the individuals to the appellation of drunkards; all that is required is that the habit of taking a certain quantity of diffusible stimulus daily, perhaps little more than sufficient to remove those feelings of debility which are induced by the effects of climate, (referring particularly in this part of the description to the West Indies, where the author saw numerous cases of this affection,) and which, as they are indirectly increased by the means used for their relief, require a gradual increase in the quantity of stimulus taken, to keep up the feeling of benefit afforded by them.

Mr. B. enumerates the following as the first distinct indications of the disease, which usually appear in the following order: a peculiar slowness of the pulse,* frequently as low as forty-four in a minute, attended with coldness of the hands and feet, which generally present a clammy, icy feel: these are preceded and accompanied with symptoms of general debility, and a diminution of temperature, owing of course to the defect of sensorial or nervous influence. Cramps in the muscles of the extremities, with giddiness, nausea, and occasional vomiting, are also troublesome; the bowels are generally open, but sometimes the contrary; nervous tremor of the hands and tongue, the latter being moist, and but slightly furred, form also, in most instances, prominent features in this stage. All these are accompanied with dejection of spirits, frequent sighing and oppression of the præcordia, anxiety and depression of the countenance, with short and interrupted slumbers.

The interval of time which elapses between the privation from accustomed stimuli, and the commencement of these symptoms of the first stage is uncertain, depending on predisposition, previous habits, and the general state of the constitution.

---

* This, he says, that he has invariably observed as indicative of the first stage of the complaint, and is not aware of the previous notice of this symptom by any author.

"As the *second* stage approaches, the countenance gradually assumes a wild expression: the patient begins to entertain hallucinations: he fancies he sees loathsome objects, as lizards or cockroaches, for instance, on the bed, or somewhere near him, which he suddenly attempts to catch; and he becomes more restless, with an apparent anxiety to perform immediately whatever you desire, or even to anticipate you in what he thinks you are about to require of him." By a careful discrimination of this last symptom, Mr. B. thinks that he has generally been able to prognosticate approaching delirium.

The *duration* of the *first* stage will always be in proportion to the nature and extent of the cause, and the state of the constitution and previous habits of the patient; but it seldom lasts many days, under any circumstances, without the accession of a certain degree of mental derangement.

When the *second* stage is established, mental alienation in various degrees and forms is developed: the heart and arteries at length sympathise, and the pulse becomes more frequent, though it continues small, and the heat of the surface increases: the hands and feet retain in some degree an icy and clammy feel, while the rest of the surface may become even hot and dry. If this state continues long without amelioration, a clammy sweat pours from the skin, accompanied with excessive irritability, the disorder of the mind increases, and objects of the most frightful forms present themselves to the imagination of the patient, and in positions in which it is physically impossible they can be situated. "From the moment delirium is fairly established, the patient is harrassed by obstinate pervigilium, which may be looked upon as a *pathognomonic* symptom of the *second stage* of the disease. During all this, the appearance of the countenance becomes particularly anxious, the tremor of the hands and tongue generally continues, and the fur on the latter increases; the urine at the same time becomes scanty and pale, and the bowels rather confined; or, if relaxed, the stools are dark coloured; the pupils are contracted, but without intolerance of light."

After a continuance of these symptoms for one, two, or three days, and in a few instances, even beyond that period — where a fatal termination is not about to take place, their gradual mitigation almost always succeeds, which is attended with a strong tendency to sleep, exhibited by yawning and drowsiness. The sleep soon becomes profound, and lasts from six to eighteen hours, and occasionally much longer, constituting the *third stage* of this nervous paroxysm, to which convalescence almost invariably succeeds.

Mr. B. never saw delirium continue a month in this disease, as some authors have asserted. He saw one fatal case which lasted six days. In this case, the patient refused medicine or food, and perished in this determination with the greatest obstinacy until death.

When the *third* or sleeping stage does not supervene in due course, the mind appears to labour under excessive irritation, and the patient makes violent and frequent struggles, which are attended with copious perspiration. As the disease advances, this perspiration becomes deadly cold; the pulse increases in rapidity, becomes thready and feeble; the tremor of the hands also augments, and extends to the whole frame, approaching almost to subsultus tendinum, though resembling more the nervous rigors which, in violent cases, sometimes precede the approach of the sleeping stage. As the disease still farther progresses, the pupils become exceedingly contracted, the countenance is pale and anxious, the tongue brown and dry in the centre, the patient talks incessantly, and with astonishing rapidity, and may perhaps be affected with pseudoblepsis and carpologia. The delirium then becomes excessive, and continues till a short time before death. There is generally, however, a calm previous to death, which, in most instances, takes place without a struggle, though it may sometimes be immediately owing to an epileptic fit.

We have been thus particular in giving a detailed description of this disease, and generally very nearly, or quite in the authors own words; because it is this division into these stages which he claims as having been first made by him, and because, without having their limits definitely marked out, we should not be prepared to appreciate the modifications of treatment adapted to these several stages, and which constitute a very important practical point.

The most common *predisposing* cause of delirium tremens, as is well known, is the habitual and excessive use of strong liquors; but this predisposition may also be induced by the immoderate and long continued use of any of the diffusible stimuli, especially of opium — the long abuse of strong coffee has also produced it, and also intense mental application.

The *immediate* or *occasional* cause appear to our author, to be, in general, the sudden cessation of the application of accustomed stimuli, through the medium of the digestive organs, to the nervous system, in consequence of which cessation the nervous power gradually sinks to the lowest ebb; and in endeavoring to rally and re-establish the lost equilibrium between it and the vascular system, its efforts exceed the exhausted resources of the sensorium, the consequence of which is delirium, &c.

Our author ascribes the fatal termination of this disease to serous effusion within the cranium, and not to venous congestion or inflammation of the brain, to which it has been attributed by some.

The *diagnosis* of this disease is important, and in general, is not difficult. It must be distinguished from the delirium of phrenitis, typhus, &c., and also from the different forms of mania — also from that delirium consequent to the *immediate effects* of spirits, or other diffusible stimuli, a form called *delirium ebriosum* by Darwin, from which it differs very much in its symptoms, and in the mode of treatment required. Our author prefers regarding these as distinct and opposite diseases, rather than as forming two kinds of delirium tremens.

Under the head of *prognosis*, Mr. B. remarks, that when the pulse does not exceed one hundred strokes in a minute, he considers his patient, generally speaking, as safe; but when, from its rapidity and the tremor of the hands, it can scarcely be counted, he considers him in imminent danger.

In the *treatment* of this disease, particular attention must be paid to the stage of the complaint — the age, temperament, habits, and integrity of the constitution of the patient, and also the nature or type of any accompanying disease or accident, must also be considered — all mental irritation must also be soothed by physical as well as moral means.

During the *first* stage, the disease may be cut short by proper management. If there is slight gastric derangement, attended with nausea and occasional vomiting, effervescing draughts containing ten drops of laudanum, given every second hour, with emollient, and, if necessary, anodyne enemata, are very efficacious. In the intermediate hour, Dr. B. has been in the habit of giving an ounce of rum, with a little warm water and sugar, and of prescribing the warm bath, or tepid affusion, or even the cold affusion, according to the strength of the patient, and the probability of reaction. He recommends at the same time, anodyne frictions on the epigastrium, and that the head should be shaved and well rubbed with strong volatile liniment, &c., as gently to stimulate the surface of the scalp — a blister to the nape of the neck is also of advantage.

As to emetics, which have been so highly recommended in this affection, our author would not, even in the second stage, risk giving one more permanent in its action than the sulphate of zinc, from fear of its debilitating effect, more particularly those arising from tartar emetic. He remarks that Stoll recommended the administration of emetics in delirium in 1778, although late writers, both in Great Britain and America, have claimed the credit of their first introduction into practice.

When there is no nausea at all, Mr. B. gave an ounce and a half of the camphor mixture, with 20 or 30 drops of ether, and ten of tincture of opium, and when the appetite allowed it, he permitted moderate quantities of soup, arrowroot, sago, or any other mild nourishment — but the stomach was generally so weak as not to call for any thing but the medicine. His reason for presenting *rum* in preference to any other stimulus, was that his patients were accustomed to that spirit — under different circumstances, he would allow wine, ale, porter, &c.

When constipation existed, Mr. B. found a drop or two of croton oil very useful, from its acting though the medium of the nervous system, in addition to its efficacy as a purgative.

He would not have recourse to large doses of opium in the stage of exhaustion, as has been recommended by some authors, and particularly by Dr. Coates of Philadelphia — he says that they may be useful in certain cases of the stage described by Dr. C., which he says corresponds pretty nearly with his second stage ; and in this stage, he himself recommends their use — nor will Mr. B. recommend, either from experience or theory, the exclusive use of stimulating or spirituous liquors, as has been proposed by Dr. M. Ryan. The object of our author in the *first* stage of delirium tremens is to raise the lowered scale of nervous power, not by overwhelming it with large doses, but by the gradual effect of the administration of diffusible stimuli, aided by opium, or preparations of morphia, in quantities calculated to allay irritation, without, at the same time, increasing debility.

In the *second* stage, full doses of opium must be gradually administered, taking care to support the system at the same time by means of diffusible stimuli and antispasmodics, such as brandy, rum, wine, porter, and camphor or musk mixture, with ether, varying their exhibition according to circumstances. To these means, our author has been in the habit of adding calomel and Dover's powders, say 2 grs. of the former to 6 of the latter, every two hours, until the system become affected, or the disease yielded.

The warm bath is also a valuable adjuvant for the purpose of soothing nervous irritation, and of exciting a general perspiration — before such a state of the skin takes place, cold applications should be constantly made to the head. He has often found the flowing of a small stream of cold water slowly on the surface of the head, while the patient was in a warm bath, particularly soothing in this stage of the disease — but care must be taken to prevent the cold water falling on the body.

The state of the bowels must be watched, and, if necessary, two or three evacuations should be procured daily by means of croton oil, (a drop or two shaken in a small quantity of spirit of wine, and then mixed with a little sugar and water.) Should the oil thus administered produce much irritability of the stomach, it may be applied by friction to the abdomen in appropriate doses. This course must be persisted in until a favourable change is observed, as manifested by a gradual diminution of all the symptoms, and a tendency to sleep. At the particular approach of this crisis, we should be careful not to interfere too much with the intentions of nature by over-doses of medicine, especially of opium, — after a fair quantity of this has been given, we should be cautious about giving more without allowing sufficient time to intervene between the doses.

From the commencement of this stage, particular attention should be paid to the moral management of the patient, and an ascendancy must be gained over his mind, if possible, without having recourse to coercive measures.

If the patient awake soon, some warm stimulating drink, with a moderate dose of opium, must be given, and kind and assuring conduct adopted, and the patient will, almost in every instance, very soon fall into a more profound sleep, from which he generally awakes perfectly rational. After this, we have little more to do than support the strength, and gradually diminish the quantities of stimuli before administered, to bring the constitution back to a moderate healthy degree of action. Quinine, iron, hops, &c., aided by the cold or tepid shower bath, are of service in restoring the vigour of the shattered constitution.

Should this second stage continue without the supervention of sleep, and effusion commence, or be about to take place, Mr. B. recommends the application of a blister to the head, and the liberal administration of musk and ammonia. He would also blister the extremities, and order mercurial and iodic frictions to the spine, to excite the action of the absorbents, and continue at the same time, the use of turpentine enemata, the tepid bath, &c., though at this stage but little benefit is to be hoped for from medical assistance.

Bloodletting may sometimes be an important auxiliary during the height of the second stage in young and very vigorous subjects, or where there are symptoms of local determination, but is seldom required to the extent of more than a few ounces, nor is its repetition often necessary, nor should it ever be employed without keeping in view the general nature of the disease.

Our author, in conclusion, sums up his views under the three following heads:

1. That pure delirium tremens is altogether a nervous disorder, the consequence of the sudden cessation of habitual intemperance in the use of diffusible stimuli, &c., &c.

2. That it is a disease of paroxysmal type, which may be divided into three stages, essentially different in their symptoms and nature, and consequently requiring each a modification of treatment.

3. That the stimulo-narcotic mode of treatment, when properly directed and modified so as to suit each particular stage, is the one which promises the most success.

H. D. B.

The Dublin Dissector, or Manual of Anatomy. By Robert Harrison, A. M., &c., &c. First American, from the fifth enlarged Dublin edition, with additions by Robert Watts, Jr., M. D., Professor of Anatomy in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of New-York, &c., &c. 12mo. pp. 541.

We have long regarded the Dublin Dissector as the best manual with which we have been acquainted, for the use of students in the dissecting room. And we are glad to see it reprinted in this city, and thus brought within the reach of all those amongst us who are engaged in anatomical studies. The present edition is enriched by the addition of a large amount of new matter, compiled from standard authors, or obtained from private sources, by which its value is greatly enhanced. Among the new matter which has been introduced, we find an account of the average weights and measurements of the principal organs of the body in their healthy condition, and of the modifications which are produced in them by disease. We find also a statement of the chief varieties which occur in the muscles, arteries, and veins.

The work is highly creditable to the industry and research of the editor, and we have no doubt that he has performed an acceptable service to medical students and to the junior members of the profession. We recommend the work with great confidence to all who wish to devote themselves to the practical study of anatomy.

A. C. P.

The American Medical Almanac for 1841, designed the daily use of Practising Physicians, Surgeons, Students, and Apothecaries, &c. &c. Boston.

The American Medical Almanac, edited by Dr. Smith, editor of the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, has already been so favourably received by the profession that no new commendation on our part is required. The present volume contains a large amount of valuable statistical information which has been collected by the editor and his assistants in different parts of the country. It is sold by C. S. Francis, 252 Broadway.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

Proceedings of the Kappa Lambda Society. Regular Meeting, May 27, 1840. Typhoid Fever with Strangulation of the Intestine.

Dr. Washington reported the following interesting case of fœcal vomiting, occurring in the course of typhoid fever, and hastening the fatal result.

A gentleman of this city, Mr. S. B. L. came under the care of Dr. Francis and himself in the advanced stage of fever, and died on the morning of the fourth day afterwards, April 21st, 1840, aged 24 years. His disease was evidently that form of typhoid fever which is accompanied by ulceration of the bowels as one of its most constant pathological changes. He had been sick about 30 days, of which 24 were on ship-board, and his whole aspect evinced great exhaustion of the powers of life. His bowels, the primary seat of disease, were greatly distended with gas; delirium had existed more or less for the last eight days, during which time his urine had oozed away unconsciously to himself, so as to render a frequent change of his bed-linen necessary. His bladder was found to be filled almost to bursting with urine, of which about two quarts were drawn off by a catheter before it was emptied. The unconscious discharge of urine and delirium were doubtless associated with this over-distension from the commencement. This afforded him so much relief, that some hopes were now entertained of his recovery: at the end of a few hours, however, after having been for a while quite restless, he suddenly vomited, at one gush as it were, about a pint of yellowish, fluid, fœcal matter, which, from its odour and appearance, evidently came from the bowels. This vomiting of the contents of the bowels continued more or less until death, which supervened between two or three days after it commenced. It had not previously occurred during his illness, and it indicated most clearly that a strangulation of the bowels had taken place; and as there was no hernia found on examination of the exterior of the abdomen, it was inferred that the strangulation was internal. Consciousness increased as death approached, but the powers of both mind and body were so exhausted that he only once complained of the offensive nature of the matter vomited. After this vomiting came on, his pulse increased in frequency from about 120 to 156, afterwards to 168, at last to 180. Vomiting generally occurred a few minutes after almost every article of drink, nourishment or medicine. His great thirst rendered ice very grateful, but it had but slight effect in allaying the vomiting; nor did injections, fermentations, or other applications to the abdomen, nor any other means, have any decided effect in arresting the approach of death. The introduction of a very long, flexible catheter into the bowels as recommended by O'Beirne, to remove the gas so as to allow the distended bowels to contract, and thus disengage themselves from the strangulation, proved entirely useless.

Examination after death. Abdomen. The stomach and the superior two thirds of the small intestines were found greatly distended, particularly the latter, which was of the size of the wrist, and exhibited, externally, great vascularity. The inferior third of the small intestines was contracted to the breadth of the little or ring finger, and flattened like a ribband, being emptied of its contents. There was a strangulation of the small intestines at the union of these two portions, apparently by a twisting of the bowels, and by the imprisonment of about 12 inches of the distended portion of the small intestine adjacent to the strangulation, in the cavity of the pelvis, so as to require some force to disengage it. The portion of the small intestine adjacent to the strangulation was more distended than any other. The stomach and the distended two thirds of the small intestine contained besides gas, the same kind of yellowish, liquid, fœcal matter, which had been vomited during life, while the portion of the small intestine beyond the strangulation, was literally emptied of all fœcal matter, having passed its contents into the large intestine.

The mucous membrane of the stomach was deeply reddened throughout its extent; that of the distended portion of the small intestine was also much reddened, particularly in some few spots; the inflammation in both was evidently of recent date, and occurred no doubt in connection with the strangulation. In the remaining or contracted third of the small intestines, and in the large intestine, about 20 ulcers in the whole, were found, occupying in the former the glands of Peyer, in the latter, two feet of the bowel, particularly at and near the ileo-cœcal valve. The whole mucous membrane and the sub-mucous cellular tissue were very much thickened for the distance of three inches from the valve. In the large intestine, the ulcers were scattered throughout its whole extent; the ulcers are all deeply imbedded in the thickened coats of the intestine, some of them almost perforating the bowels, and others presenting a mass of the thickened, disorganized, sub-mucous cellular tissue of a yellow colour, which had not yet sloughed out, adhered to the bottom of the ulcers, but exposed to view, as the covering of mucous membrane had ulcerated away. The ulcers varied in size from that of the nail of the little finger, to that of a shilling piece. The *mesenteric glands*, which corresponded to the ulcerated portions of the intestines, were much enlarged, of a violet colour, somewhat softened by inflammation, but had not suppurated.

The *spleen* was about three times its usual size, and more soft and pulpy than natural.

The *liver* was perfectly healthy in every respect.

The *gall-bladder* contained not more than two ounces of bile.

The *bladder* contained half a pint, or less, of clear urine ; its inner surface presented a number of small spots of ecchymosis, in the intervals between which its mucous lining was of its natural grayish-white shining appearance, without the least thickening from inflammation. These spots of ecchymosis were doubtless produced by the pressure of the urine so long retained, which so diminished its vital powers as to allow this exudation of blood into the sub-mucous cellular tissue.

Thorax. — The *heart* was of full size and healthy, — the pericardial sac was also healthy, and contained no effused fluid.

The lungs were also perfectly healthy, with the exception of a few miliary tubercles at the summit of each lung. The tissue of the portions of lung in which they were deposited, which was not more than a cubic inch in extent in the right lung, and much less in the left, was pale, and apparently not inflamed. The pleural cavities were perfectly healthy, and contained no effusion of serum. There were pleuritic adhesions, but not of recent date, of the summit of each lung.

The *brain* was not examined, to avoid disfiguring the body more than was necessary.

On a review of the preceding case, it is evident that death was hastened and rendered inevitable by the occurrence of the strangulation, and that the retention of urine, which was unrelieved until he came under the care of Drs. W. and F., doubtless aggravated his disease. The pressure of the over-distended bladder on the portion of the small intestine in the pelvic cavity during eight days, had probably so diminished and modified its vital power as to bring on, within a few hours after the drawing off of the urine, inflammation of this compressed portion, with great development of gas, and such distension as to cause its imprisonment in the manner already alluded to, and thus give fixedness to the twist of the bowel, which seemed to be the seat of the strangulation.

Catalepsy.—*Dr. Phelps* related a case of catalepsy in a young man 22 years of age. The disease was first noticed five years ago, while he was a clerk in a drug store,— the first indication of it was that he would stand and look customers in the face without stirring. It has increased very much the last six months. At present, if a limb is placed in any particular position, it remains so. He is as helpless as a child,— his bowels are torpid, his pulse has been 40, and is now 50. A peculiarity of the case is, that he will do just as ordered and nothing more,— if ordered to walk, or stand, or sit, or to take food, or to chew or swallow it, he will do so, but will do nothing more than he is told to do. If food is put into his mouth he will not masticate it unless ordered to do so, and when masticated, will not swallow it unless again ordered. When not ordered to perform all the acts necessary for nourishment, he suffered much from want of proper nutrition, but has improved since better attended to in this respect. The cause of the disease is not obvious. The coldness of the surface and the immobility are perfectly statue-like,— the surface is of a purplish colour. There is great emaciation. One of the children in this family is in a state approaching to fatuity, and two of them are subject to epilepsy,— some improvement has taken place under the use of cathartics and electricity.

Spontaneous gangrene of the penis. — *Dr. A. C. Post* mentioned a case of spontaneous gangrene of the penis in a farmer, 31 years of age. He had suffered much from malarious fever, but had never had syphilis, nor had he been in the habit of eating rye bread. A black spot appeared on the prepuce thirteen days before his admission into the New-York hospital, which spread so as to involve the whole thickness of the penis at its extremity, but continuing superficial near its root. It was painful during its progress. The line of demarcation began to form two days before his admission, when the pain ceased. The slough separated, leaving a granulating surface, about a week after his admission.

Pustular Ophthalmia. — *Dr. Post* also mentioned a case of pustular ophthalmia, not affecting the cornea, remarkable for the excessive intolerance of light which accompanied it. After general and local depletion and counter-irritation, without relief of this symptom, opium was resorted to, in doses of one grain every two hours, with immediate and very marked effect.

Regular Meeting, June 24, 1840.

Ship Fever. — *Dr. Jos. M. Smith* remarked that a greater number of fever patients had been admitted into the New-York hospital during the present month than during any month of the year, although the month of June is usually healthy. This increase has been owing to cases of ship-fever, of which twenty-one have been received, exclusive of a few which were in the house before, and all of these from three or four ships. The ships had short passages, and the patients were attacked with the disease after having been landed, — in no instance did it occur on board the ship. The symptoms were those ordinarily met with in typhus. Petechiæ occurred in every instance, and were generally seen on the fourth or fifth day, which was the period at which the greater part of them were received into the hospital. Three cases out of the twenty-one proved fatal, all of which were attended with cerebral complication. Of these, two were examined after death. The brain was found remarkably congested in both. The intestines were carefully examined in both cases, — in one case the mucous membrane of the stomach was engorged, and the glands of Peyer enlarged, — in the other case there was no lesion in the alimentary canal, — the only lesion was in the brain. The petechiæ in these cases were of a large size and of a livid colour. None of the cases were bled after being received. They were generally mild in their character, and were mostly treated without stimulants. In six cases, however, stimulants were given, and in two instances the patients were entirely restored by them; the articles used were wine, carbonate of ammonia, and brandy, with arrow-root. After convalescence had commenced, in eight or ten of the cases a papular eruption appeared on the abdomen, chest, lower part of the back, and upper part of the thighs and arms, having the characteristics of lichen.

Regular Meeting, July 29. *Strangulated Femoral Hernia. Operation.*

Dr. Buck stated that on Monday afternoon, June 22d, 1840, he was requested to see Mrs. S——— of Jersey City, who was suffering from stangulated hernia in the right groin, where an elastic tumour existed of the size of the larger end of an egg, over Poupart's ligament, and inside of the femoral artery. It was not painful to the touch, but became tender after being handled; and at times she felt pains radiating from it to the umbilical region: stercoraceous vomiting had supervened within 24 hours. The abdomen was tender on pressure, tumid and tympanitic, especially the umbilical region. The temperature was natural, and the pulse accelerated. The tongue was coated with yellowish brown fur, and she had constant thirst with frequent vomiting: the bowels were constipated. The countenance retained a good expression. Mrs. S——— was 62 years of age, rather slender constitution, and having been subject to attacks of bilious colic for several years past she had regarded her present illness of this nature, and had quite lost sight of the swelling in her groin. This had existed for a long time, though it had attracted her attention only for about two years; it would never entirely disappear even when she laid down. On Wednesday afternoon preceding, after a long fatiguing walk, Mrs. S——— was seized at the tea-table with pain in the left side near the hip, that soon extended to the umbilicus, where it has been fixed, and from which it has radiated to both hips and the lower part of the back. Vomiting supervened a quarter of an hour after, and has continued with great violence, sometimes lasting three hours without intermission. Repeated enemata and cathartics had been ineffectual in overcoming constipation that has existed from the first. A blister had been applied to the abdomen, and venesection twice resorted to.

Soon after the attack, the tumour in the groin increased very much in size, and became tense and firm, but again subsided to its dimensions at the time of the operation.

From the violence of the symptoms and the long period of their existence, it was judged best to lose no time in attempting the taxis, but to resort to the operation without delay, — which he did the same evening at nine o'clock, with the assistance of Dr. Hoffman. The skin being pinched up over the tumour, an incision two and a half inches in length was made in a line with Poupart's ligament. A small artery was now secured, and the remaining adipose tissue divided by repeated strokes of the scalpel, until the external surface of the sac was brought to view. With the aid of forceps and a director, successive laminæ were divided, and the sac opened, when a quantity of bloody serum was discharged. The opening was enlarged in the direction of the external wound, and the finger passed around the strangulated intestine without encountering adhesions. Its size was that of a walnut, and it was of a deep purple colour, and of a glossy lustre. A curved director was next passed under Gimbernat's ligament, and upon it the hernia bistoury, with which the stricture was incised with a creaking sound. The intestine was easily replaced, and the edges of the skin brought together with a single suture, supported by adhesive straps on either side. Compresses and a spica bandage completed the dressings. Ice was given to allay the thirst instead of drinks, and the abdomen covered with a flaxseed-meal poultice, to be renewed every two hours: also an enema ordered to be administered in the morning. Vomiting did not recur after the operation. The bowels responded kindly to the action of enemata and laxatives, and the abdomen recovered its healthy condition. The outer half of the wound united by the first intention; the remainder, after suppurating pretty freely, healed by granulation.

Gelatinous fluid in hernial sac. *Dr. J. K. Rodgers* mentioned a case of femoral hernia in which he had recently operated, in which he found the sac to contain a gelatinous fluid so tenacious that it would not flow out, and of a light claret colour. The parts had been down 24 hours : there was tenderness of the tumour, and vomiting. The patient did well.

Malposition of the liver in a child. *Dr. Washington* stated the case of a child which died of inflammation of the colon and a small portion of the ileum, after an illness of three weeks. There was nothing unusual in the case, except a remarkable malposition of the liver. Its under surface presented anteriorly, and its upper surface posteriorly — the posterior surface corresponded to the spine, and extended along it ; the left extremity was in apposition with the diaphragm. The gall-bladder lay transversely, with its outlet a little lower than its base. The liver was loosely attached to the right vena cava to within half an inch of the right emulgent vein. The child died of an affection of the brain which appeared early in the disease.

Great distortion of the shoulder. *Dr. W.* also related a case of such a degree of distortion that the axilla was on a level with the nipple. The patient said that he could not pass his urine ; but on the vessel being held for him, it was found that he could pass it, and that his only difficulty arose from his inability to hold the vessel. On examination, the difficulty was found to arise from a blow on the shoulder, which he received on the 4th of July last. There was heat and swelling of the part. He could straighten the spine when the arm was raised up. This case had been mistaken for one of paralysis dependant on disease of the brain.

Regular Meeting, *Aug.* 26, 1840.

Dr. Phelps remarked that the case of catalepsy before reported continues to improve, and that the patient is nearly well. The improvement is to be attributed to particular attention to diet, and the use of frictions and exercise, rather than to any particular remedy.

Periodical epilepsy cured with arsenic. *Dr. Macdonald* mentioned a case of epilepsy at the New-York Hospital which, after resisting the usual modes of treatment, had yielded to Fowler's solution. The patient, a seaman, 21 years of age, of rather delicate frame, had been subject to epileptic fits for about four months. The paroxysms had occurred twice every day until two days previous to his admission into the Hospital, when he had six. They were preceded a few seconds only by vertigo, which was the only warning he had of their approach, and continued from ten to twenty minutes. At the end of that time, he recovered perfectly, and felt as if nothing had happened. His health in every other respect appeared to be good. He had been bled before he came to the Hospital, and with only slight improvement, which was a few days before Dr. M. saw him. The paroxysms recurred at 8 A. M. and at 1 P. M.; on account of which periodicity, the physician who had preceded him in attendance at the Hospital gave him quinine, but without benefit. Assafætida had also been given without effect, and an attempt had also been made to prevent the paroxysm by an anodyne administered about an hour before its expected return, but with equal want of success. Fulness of the head still existing, Dr. M. ordered him to be cupped on the temples, which was repeated after an interval of three days. There was increased intensity of the paroxysms instead of improvement. He then gave him Fowler's solution, in doses of four drops three times a day. In three days, the paroxysms were postponed, and were also rather lighter: at the end of three days more, he had a very violent paroxysm, after which he had none for a week. At the expiration of that period, the pain caused by the extraction of a tooth brought on a slight paroxysm, after which he passed nine days without any. The remedy was then discontinued, when the paroxysms recurred, but again ceased when it was resumed. He then left the Hospital. The dose was increased at one time to six drops daily.

Dr. M. also stated that he had lately been using hydrocyanic acid at the Hospital in diseases of the stomach, with very happy effects. One case of scirrhus, and another of supposed scirrhus were decidedly relieved by it. In one case of one and a half years standing, in which the patient was unable to retain his food, this remedy restrained the vomiting and kept him comfortable. In another case, under the use of one to two drops three times a day, the patient now retains all his food, and for the first time in a long while has had natural stools. Dr. M. gives it in pepper-mint water, or weak camphor mixture.

Dislocation of the os femoris in an adult female. Dr. Rodgers mentioned that he had seen another case of dislocation of the os femoris in an adult female. He has already reported three cases of this accident, which have come under his care, and which, so far as he can learn, is of extremely rare occurrence. This case, which makes the fifth case he has seen, and the fourth which he has reduced, the other case being irreducible, occurred two months since, in a woman eight months advanced in pregnancy, who was thrown from a wagon. It presented the ordinary symptoms of dislocation, with the head of the bone resting on the dorsum of the ileum, and was reduced without trouble.

Regular Meeting, Sept. 30, 1840. *Case of probable sloughing away of the Uterus.*

Dr. A. C. Post mentioned the probable occurrence of this in the case of a woman whom he had seen, 28 years of age, who was married three years since, and had two abortions within two years. The last one occurred in May last, during two months after which time, she stated that she was more or less unwell, though able to be about the house. She suffered from a sensation of dragging and pain in the lower part of the abdomen, accompanied, as she said, with an unusual protrusion, which must have been either inversion or prolapsus of the uterus, and which, she said, came away with a fetid smell. On a recent examination, Dr. P. found a complete closure of the vagina half an inch beyond the meatus urinarius, which was so firm that the resistance could not be overcome. There was an indurated cicatrix between the vagina and the rectum. Dr. P. thinks that the uterus must have sloughed away.

Remarkable œdema of the arm in a female, alternating with the state of the menstrual discharge.

Dr. P. also related a singular case in the N. Y. Hospital of œdema of the right arm in a female, which began three years ago, and was produced by putting it in hot water after it had been very much chilled. This was followed by swelling of the arm, and by cessation of the menses, which were regular before. The elbow became stiff, and she has not been able to bend it since. She has menstruated two or three times since it happened, but never perfectly; and at these periods there was a remarkable diminution of the swelling, so that it nearly disappeared; at other times it is so hard that it will not pit on pressure. There is always an increase of pain and swelling on the approach of the menstrual period. The forearm bears the mark of extensive incisions, the cicatrices being more distended than the sound skin, so as to form cylindrical prominences. Various modes of treatment have been employed. After menstruating last month, the swelling of the forearm nearly subsided. The arm can only be kept with the fingers hanging down when walking, as she is not able to support it in a sling; while sitting, she has it supported on a pillow. She has recently menstruated more freely than at any time previous to her becoming affected, and the swelling has nearly subsided; she has menstruated two months in succession, which had never been the case before since her attack; she has suffered from vomiting, but has now recovered from that. A seton was placed on the back of the wrist a month ago; she had before been partially relieved by an issue. The case is remarkable for the long continuance of the œdema, and for its connection with menstruation.

Stricture of the Urethra. *Dr. J. Wood* mentioned a case in which he feared lest he had made an artificial opening with the catheter, from the uncommon success with which he treated a stricture of the urethra. The patient, a sea-captain, had suffered from a stricture several years, and had been treated two or three months previously by Dr. W. by the use of the bougie, and the application of caustic. He then went to sea, and about a month since came under his care again labouring under the same difficulty. He was now put in a warm bath, and after considerable trouble, and some bloody discharge, Dr. W. succeeded in passing the smallest sized silver catheter; after this had been retained some time, he replaced it by one of the second size, and afterwards introduced one of the third size, and also passed an instrument two or three times afterwards; but the first time he passed the catheter, there was a sensation as though it produced laceration, and passed through cellular substance. This was followed by great irritation, which was subdued by leeches and poultices, so that he was finally able to introduce the instrument again. The little distance which was found to exist between the urethra and the rectum, and the inability of his patient to pass urine again after the instrument was withdrawn, as also the constant dribbling, particularly whilst in an erect posture, and the readiness with which larger catheters were shortly afterwards passed, and the circuitous route they appeared to take, led Dr. W. to apprehend that he might have made an artificial passage. His patient now passes a bougie of the largest size, retains his urine and passes it without difficulty. There were at least three strictures. Dr. W. thought that the instrument might have passed through the bladder, and requested the opinion of the members on the subject. An opinion was expressed that such might have been the case, though the fact that he can now both pass and retain his urine at pleasure, is one of difficult explanation in this view of the case.

Remarkable effects of Rheumatism. *Dr. Washington* mentioned an instance of the remarkable effects of rheumatism which he had witnessed in a young man 19 years of age, brother of one of the teachers of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. He has been suffering from it ten years, and lost a brother who had it the same length of time. His knees are dislocated so that the condyles of the femur are anterior to the head of the tibia; the bones of the spine are anchylosed; the chin is fixed within two finger's breadth of the top of the sternum, so that he cannot move his head without moving the whole body; the union of the bony surfaces is apparently perfect. The sight of the right eye has been destroyed by iritis, and the pupil of the other eye is so contracted by the same disease, as to prevent his reading. There is great emaciation of the whole system, and particularly of the limbs, so that his thigh is not larger than the wrist of an ordinary sized man. There is now active disease in both wrists, which are tender, and have a doughy feel. His digestive organs are in good order, his tongue slightly furred. He is of a cheerful disposition, and continued to read as long as the state of his eyes permitted. Dr. W. never saw anything approaching such a degree of deformity.

Pathological anatomy and treatment of White Swelling. By Professor GERDY.

THE author commences by a careful study of the changes which the different tissues composing the joint undergo in this disease, commencing with the most external.

Skin. At first this tissue undergoes no change, but after the swelling has become considerable, it is tense, smooth, and shining, and at times, hotter and more red than natural, during the exacerbations of pain. When abscesses form, it becomes of a livid red colour, grows thin, and finally ulcerates. Often then, the whole circumference of the joint presents numerous fistulous openings, communicating with abscesses beneath. These openings are sometimes large, with thin and inverted edges, and sometimes covered with fungous granulations.

Cellular tissue. This tissue becomes dense, often lardaceous; in some portions firm, in others friable. These changes are most often noticed about ulcers and fistulæ. In certain parts also, a sort of erectile tissue forms under the skin, so soft as to convey the sense of fluctuation; but on passing in a bistoury, nothing escapes but blood. Sometimes this sub-cutaneous tissue is infiltrated with a thick yellowish matter, resembling jelly. These appearances may exist separately or united: at a distance from the joint, the cellular tissue is simply infiltrated with serum.

Fibrous tissue. The *aponeuroses* are commonly unaffected, except in very old cases, where they become thickened, friable, and confounded with the cellular tissue: they sometimes undergo the jelly-like degeneration. The *tendons* are seldom softened, they are usually unaltered but their cellular envelopes are much altered. The *ligaments* are enveloped in the red inflamed cellular tissue which has undergone the jelly-like degeneration. They, at an advanced period of the disease, or earlier, if the changes commenced in the osseous tissue, are softened, infiltrated, slightly red, and can be easily torn.

Synovial membrane. The absence of redness on the cartilages, has led some anatomists to believe that the synovial membrane does not cover them: therefore our author has been surprised to discover this membrane extend itself in irregular slips upon the cartilages of the articulation, especially in the lateral portions: it is red and puffy, and beneath it is cellular tissue, infiltrated with bloody serum. In old and severe cases, it is very common to find nothing but the remnants of this membrane loosely attached to the ligaments.

Cartilages. These are united to the surface of the bone by a very delicate cellular tissue, which it is difficult to detect in health: but it is different when the joints become inflamed. Sometimes, this uniting cellular tissue swells, raises up the cartilage, and causes it to peel off — it may thus be found loose in the cavity of the joint, or finally be absorbed. In other cases, the cartilage is not thus separated from the bone; but the inferior layers of it are absorbed by degrees, and it becomes reduced to a thin plate, which in some portions may be perforated. If perforation ensue, the subjacent cellular tissue throws out soft red granulations, which pass up through the opening; spread themselves out on the cartilage which remains, and cover it with a sort of membrane. If we examine with care what remains of the cartilages, we shall find, that however small these portions may be, they have the white, firm, and elastic texture of health. Two or three times, however, our author has found them softened, and twice very thin, semi-transparent, and flexible. In cases where the whole cartilage has been absorbed, the sub-cartilaginous cellular tissue becoming swollen and fungous, might be mistaken for softened cartilage; while, in fact, this appearance is simply owing to a false membrane similar to that which forms in the abscesses and fistulæ.

Cavity of the joint. The liquid found in the joint is commonly a milky flocculent serum, at other times it is bloody: sometimes, in mild and chronic cases, it is only dull, and of a yellow tint. The quantity found in the joint varies, the fistula communicating with it causing the fluid to be discharged as it is secreted.

Bones. Inflammation of the osseous tissue connected with the joints, has been already described by M. Gerdy.* He, therefore, only alludes to the results of this inflammation in a summary manner. The articulating surface of the bone destitute of cartilage, is porous, irregular, and perforated by a multitude of small holes: its circumference is furrowed, and perforated also by holes for the passage of vessels. Sometimes the parts about the joint are incrusted with bony plates, which have been secreted by the inflamed periosteum: sometimes a portion of bone dies before its structure has been changed by inflammation, and is separated and discharged by an abscess; or inflammation having first changed its structure, it is porous and fragile when discharged. The medullary portion of the bone is commonly red, softened, or even diffluent.

---

* See Vol. III. of this Journal, page 122.

Abscesses form in the neighbourhood of the diseased joint, which should be distinguished from those immediately communicating with the diseased bone. These first mentioned abscesses are frequently numerous when the inflammation is severe, and may heal and open again during the progress of the case.

M. Gerdy refers white swelling to four distinct *causes*. 1st, scrofula; 2d, rheumatism; 3d, wounds; 4th, eruptive fevers. That produced by scrofula attacks first the bones: that produced by rheumatism and by injuries, attacks first the surrounding soft parts; and this is occasionally true, of that form subsequent to the eruptive fevers, which is, however, of rare occurrence. This disease is common in youth, and rare after the age of 40 years.

The *symptoms and progress* of this disease are well known., It may be slow or rapid in its progress. The functions of the joint are impaired: motion is difficult and painful: pain is even sometimes present during repose. The patient sometimes is sensible of a creaking noise on motion, as if the joint was no longer lubricated with synovia. The limb wastes while the joint swells and abscesses form.

In the rheumatic variety, and in that following wounds, the disease is acute: in the scrofulous variety, the contrary is the case. In this latter form also, the degree of swelling is much less, and the nocturnal pain is much more severe. It is only after effusion has taken place into the joint, that the swelling becomes very great, and fluctuation is perceived. The destruction of the ligaments is known by the external mobility of the joint.

It is easy to distinguish these different varieties of white swelling. Thus in the *rheumatismal variety*, we have pain in different parts of the body dependent on rheumatism; no evidence of the scrofulous diathesis, no swelling of the bone, the disease beginning in the synovial membrane or the soft parts: a painful sensation of cracking on motion, and often effusion into the cavity of the joint. While in the *scrofulous variety* there are no wandering pains; scrofulous constitution; previous symptoms indicating the same predisposition; deep-seated pain seated in the bones; congestion and elastic resistance of the surrounding cellular tissue. Those cases which follow injuries and the eruptive fevers are analogous to those following rheumatism.

Treatment. Most surgeons have given the opinion that the chances of cure in this disease are very small, and that only by anchylosis. M. Gerdy, however, states that he has cured a considerable proportion of such cases.

In the cases connected with *scrofula*, constitutional treatment, good nourishment, country life, wine and beer, and exercise, especially in the open air and sun, when the pain and local inflammation will permit, should be resorted to. Many surgeons are in the habit of recommending absolute rest in this variety, but it is sometimes a great mistake; for moderate exercise not only supports the strength, but acts as a gentle local stimulant and assists in resolution. This is a point of the greatest importance. Our author has frequently seen children pale and emaciated by confinement, with the joint stiff, and as it were anchylosed, become fat, and the joint became supple, and the swelling disappear by proper exercise.

In the *rheumatismal* variety, vapour baths and *douches*, and aromatic fumigations* to the joint, are the proper treatment. General fumigations are also very useful. The patient should also wear around the joint flannel covered with oiled silk. In these cases compression is also useful.

In those cases dependent on injuries, local antiphlogistic remedies and emollients are indicated.

In relation to particular remedies used in the treament of white swellings, M. Gerdy thinks that flying blisters are useful at the very commencement of the disease, if it is not severe in its character. They are particularly beneficial in the rheumatismal variety. The cautery he has not found useful; but moxas, if applied in considerable numbers around the joint, have been productive of great benefit. The anti phlogistic treatment is not only necessary when symptoms of acute inflammation exist, but is also useful when the disease is less rapid in its progess. M. Gerdy applies 12 to 15 leeches around the joint every 8 or 10 days, and recommends at the same time, baths, poultices, and repose in bed. Irrigation with cold water has been found of service by M. Gerdy. These different methods must be employed together, or in turn, according to the indications of the case. Stimulating ointments and compression are also useful in removing congestion, especially during the later periods of the disease, when it has already been improved by more active treatment.

---

* Take sage, rosemary, juniper berries, &c.; cut them up into pieces and throw them upon burning charcoal; a thick vapour arises which should be received by the joint placed over the furnace, and covered by a woollen cloth to retain the vapour.

As to the time when *amputation* is proper in this disease, M. Gerdy is decidedly of opinion, that it should be deferred until every thing else has failed. He does not think that hectic fever, diarrhœa, considerable loss of strength, or even the existence of crude tubercles in the lungs, or a white swelling in another joint, and but little advanced in its progress, contra-indicate this operation. He is of the opinion that much less vital energy is requisite to sustain the shock of the operation than is commonly supposed. —*Archives Gen. De Méd.*

Report of primary Syphilitic cases, by C. ASTON KEY. In a former number of these reports, it was my object to show the general character that prevailed among venereal sores, and the circumstances on which their variableness seemed to depend. I have come to the conclusion that the principles both of Mr. Hunter, as laid down in his work on the lues, and of Mr. Carmichael in his more recent writings, are those by which the profession is guided in its views of the nature of the disease, and the employment of remedies. Mr. Hunter was not an advocate for the use of mercury in all forms of primary sores where a syphilitic character, even in its mildest form, could be detected. The very free, and by many of his followers, the indiscriminate use of this medicine would lead one to suppose that such was the opinion even of those surgeons who imagined themselves to be the disciples of Mr. Hunter. I cannot, however, see in his writings any ground for supposing that he recommended mercury to the extent of which he is accused; and though time has added both to our pathology of syphilis and to our catalogue of remedies, his practice seems closely allied in principle to that of the present day. The writings of Mr. Hunter do not warrant the inference that induration is an essential characteristic of chancre, nor do they exclude, as now syphilitic, sores that present to the finger no defined hardness of base or margin. "A chancre has commonly a thickened base, and although the common inflammation spreads much farther, yet the specific inflammation is confined to this base." These are the words of Mr. Hunter, and though in some parts of his writings he may have expressed himself more strongly, as to induration being an effect of venereal action, the expression "commonly" tends to vitiate the universality of the characteristic. In describing the different appearances of a chancre as modified by the structure which it attacks, "on the glans," he says, "it appears as a pimple full of matter, without much hardness." On the body of the penis he describes it as a pimple "that is allowed to scab, owing to its being exposed to evaporation; this scab is rubbed off and one larger than the first forms." The cartilaginous hardness is omitted in both these descriptions, and it may be inferred as well from these, as from a former quotation, that he considered this character by no means constant. With regard to the immediate or local effects he says, "they are seldom wholly specific, but partake of the constitutional and specific inflammation, and therefore it is very necessary to pay some attention to the manner in which chancres first appear, and also to their progress, for they often explain the nature of the constitution at the time. If the inflammation spreads fast, it shows a constitution more than naturally disposed to inflammation; if the pain is great, it shows a great disposition to irritation; it also happens that they very early begin to form sloughs; when this is the case, they have a strong tendency to mortification." Thus he points out the distinction between the irritable, the inflamed, and the sloughing chancre, aud affords a guide as safe and intelligible as the more elaborate descriptions of modern writers. The influence of constitutional peculiarity on the character of a syphilitic sore could not escape the acumen of his observation, nor fail to be included in his philosophical view of the disease. In estimating his predilection for mercury, we must keep in view the distinction he draws between the natural and unmixed effects of the virus, and the normal action produced by idiosyncracy. He considered mercury, given so as to affect the mouth slightly, the most efficient remedy for the immediate cure of the local action, and for the prevention of the secondary effects in such cases as admitted its employment. The question to be decided by the practitioner is, the capability of bearing the mercurial action, not the power of this remedy over the disease. It is the abuse of the remedy which is to be guarded against, and Mr. Hunter was fully aware of its direful agency in some forms of the disease, and has pointed out the circumstances under which the remedy acts as a poison. According to Mr. Hunter's views, the action of the virus was uniform, the condition being the same; when abnormal deviations occurred, in either the primary or secondary effects, they were attributable to peculiarity of constitution. I now proceed to speak of *phymosis* as an occasional accompanyment of chancre, depending more on the accidental presence of inflammation, than on the essential action of the virus; it is generally the cause of the worst forms of sloughing chancre. One of its most common forms is produced by a cluster of sores surrounding the extremity of the prepuce, resembling apthous chancres, and yielding to the same treatment; they usually leave the prepuce in a state sufficiently pliant to relieve the phymosis. There are two conditions of phymosis which demand special attention; that in which a well-developed chancre occupies a large portion of the prepuce; and a sloughing sore endangering the glans. The necessity of dividing the prepuce will be determined by circumstances, it being better, in all cases of doubt, to divide the skin, a small evil in comparison with the mischief produced by a destructive sore. The absence of œdema, with the non-existence of fever, is a strong presumptive proof that no destructive action is in progress. When the discharge is purulent, of uniform appearance, and unmixed with shreds, nothing more than a cluster of apthous sores is indicated. Even if the discharge be serous, it will probably be found to proceed from one or more sores whose ulcerative stage has stopped and been succeeded by a granular surface; in this case, there is a distinct induration to be felt on the outside of the prepuce, which will yield to mercury. A large chancre on the prepuce sometimes involves so large a fold of skin as to render it impossible to retract the prepuce while the sore remains, or even after the sore is healed. If the operation be now performed, the cut surface changes in a few days, and acquires the character of the original sore, which character is transferred, probably by a continuity of action, in the vessels to the incised part; hence it is material to choose a favourable time for the operation. The period best adapted for the operation is denoted by the cessation of all unhealthy action, and the return of the sore to its normal specific aspect; time is thus saved, and precaution taken against the chance of the sore becoming intractable. It is rare to meet with sloughing chancres without phimosis; if the inner layer of the prepuce be involved, the outer layer and intervening cellular tissue soon become inflamed; and the sore quickly passes into a dark slough, involving the neighbouring tissues until the escape of the glans through the slough, checks the inflammation, and stops the gangrene; the sore then puts on a healthy appearance, and quickly heals under astringent dressings. When the inflamed part is under the influence of the specific poison, the tissue is destroyed by a specific phagedenic action, as well as from excessive inflammation. Exposure of the sore is then indispensable for preserving the glans, and should be performed as early as its unhealthy character is ascertained. The nature of the discharge being a dirty reddish or brown, mixed with shreds of white slough, will determine this. The best dressings are the balsams or turpentine, with opium, if there be severe pain or great irritability; when there is a disposition to hemorrhage, warm olive oil with spirits of turpentine checks this tendency; when there is great local and general irritability, equal parts of balsam Peru and the sedative solution of opium form an effective application. Lint steeped in equal parts of port wine and tincture of opium will sometimes check the ulceration and induce a healthy surface. The operation itself presents but little choice; the simple division of the under part of the skin near the frænum answers well in ordinary forms of phymosis, but is insufficient in the more severe forms of sloughing sores, a more extensive incision is then necessary: the dorsal part of the prepuce must be divided as far as the corona, and in some cases where the prepuce is long or diseased, must be preceded by circumcision. The main point is to extend far enough the division of the inner layer of skin, and when circumcision is performed the angles of the divided inner layer may be turned back and united by very fine sutures, to the edge of the outer layer of skin. This proceeding shortens the process of cicatrization, and lessens the deformity.

Guy's Hosp. Rep.

Operation for the radical cure of a reducible inguinal hernia. By BRANSBY COOPER.

JOHN HOLMAN, aged 22, a tall muscular man, admitted 26th May, 1840, with a large, reducible inguinal hernia on the right side, which it has been impossible to support by a truss when he made the slightest effort. The intestine first descended seven years ago—he has worn a truss ever since, but without preventing the protrusion. On the 28th of May, after a heavy lift, a large portion descended, which has been reduced by the truss with great difficulty. Mr. Cooper on examination stated that from the great size of the abdominal rings, the case afforded an opportunity for performing the operation recommended by Mr. Gerdy. On the 10th of June the operation was performed by pushing a portion of scrotal integument before the left fore-finger through the external ring as high as could be reached, and upon the finger introduced, a director; a long needle fixed in a handle, and armed with a double silk ligature, was carried along the director to the extremity of the invaginated skin, and pushed through the tendon of the external oblique and the skin, so as to come out an inch and a half above Poupart's ligament; one end of the silk was then retained by an assistant, and the needle drawn back again into the inguinal canal along the other end, when it was again pushed through the abdominal parietes as before, about four lines distant from the other end of the thread, including the skin between the two silks; these were now tied over a piece of bougie, so as to retain the invaginated portion within the inguinal canal; a piece of lint dipped in liquor ammoniac was passed into the cul de sac, and the surface well rubbed. This caused intense pain. The patient was put to bed with the thighs raised, and the scrotum well supported. On the 14th the ligature was removed, as suppuration was well established; pressure over the part was continued. On the fourth of July, a feeble truss was applied, and in the end of of July, he left the hospital to return to his occupation.

Early in August while at work a portion of intestine again descended; a stronger truss was then substituted for the weak one, and since its application he has had no return of the hernia. There is little doubt had a proper truss been applied before he returned to his labour, that no protrusion would have ever occurred. *Ibid.*

Epi-sternal bones found in the human subject. The subject of this peculiarity was a man of *well developed* form, the only particular of his history which is important in connection with this rare formation. The small symmetrical bones resembling the pisiform, were attached to the summit of the sternum. M. Breschet states that he has met with many instances of this abnormal deviation, and considers them as the rudiments or vestiges of imperfectly developed ribs, forming an analogy with the épisternal bones of some animals. *Ibid.*

Operation for Strabismus. Summary.—The new operation for strabismus has excited a vast amount of interest in the surgical world, and it has been performed an immense number of times during the short interval which has elapsed since it was first carried into execution. In this respect indeed, it is without a parellel in the annals of surgery. The operation was first recommended by Mr. Anthony White,* an English surgeon, who performed it on several animals. It was afterwards again suggested by Stromeyer of Hanover, to whom the world is so largely indebted for the scientific and successful method of treating club-foot and other deformities, which he introduced into practice. But these suggestions were not acted on until about the commencement of the year 1840, when the operation was performed with entire success by Dieffenbach of Berlin. The report was widely circulated, and everywhere it excited the most lively interest. Since that time the operation has already been performed in many hundreds of cases by numerous operators in the different countries of Europe, and in the United States of America. The result in the vast majority of cases has been highly satisfactory, and the operation may now be considered as having been sufficiently tested in order to claim a place among the established resources of surgery.

Among the numerous operators whose practice has been made known to the profession, considerable diversity of opinion prevails in the regard to some of the details of the operation. And there are some peculiarities of practice, to which certain individuals have ascribed an exaggerated degree of importance, regarding them as essential to the success of the treatment, while other individuals have regarded these same peculiarities as entirely useless, or even highly objectionable. We propose to sift the mass of facts which have been presented to us, and to lay before our readers such general results as we may obtain from a careful revision of those *facts*.

---

* See London Medical Gazette, Sept. 1840. Page 928.

The eyes are capable of being distorted in a variety of directions, by the irregular associated or separate contractions of the straight and oblique muscles. But by far the most common of these distortions is that in which the pupil is turned directly inwards, or inwards and upwards; and it is this alteration in the direction of the pupil which is commonly known as strabismus convergens, or squinting. The opposite distortion, which is known as strabismus divergens or leer, is the next in frequency. The other varieties of strabismus, viz. those in which the pupil is turned upward or downwards, are very rarely met with.

It has been chifly in cases of strabismus convergens, that the operation in question has been performed; and in these cases it has been so frequently repeated, under such a variety of circumstances, and with such nearly uniform success, as to leave no doubt that all the beneficial results which have been hoped for may be realized from its performance. The operation has been resorted to in a few cases of strabismus divergens: but there is a diversity of opinion among different operators as to the degree of success which is to be expected in these cases; some asserting that but little improvement in the appearance of the eye results from the operation, while others affirm that they have entirely succeeded in removing the deformity.

The operation for the cure of strabismus convergens essentially consists in the division of the muscular or tendinous fibres of the internal straight muscle of the eye. The patient is placed in a sitting posture, facing a window, with his head leaning against the breast of an assistant, who with one hand closes the sound eye, while with the other hand he secures the upper lid of the affected side. A great variety of specula have been contrived for the purpose of separating the lids, and there has been much discussion as to the advantages or disadvantages attending the employment of these instruments; some representing them as almost essential to the proper performance of the operation, while others regard them as rendering it more painful and more formidable to the patient, while they present no advantages to compensate for these inconveniences. We have no doubt that the operation can be well performed without the aid of specula, when the surgeon has provided himself with assistants who are skilful in holding the lids with their fingers. But when no such assistants are at hand, it is far better to employ specula, even at the expense of some additional pain to the patient, than that the lids should be badly secured, by which great embarrassments may be thrown in the way of the operation. The main object in covering the sound eye is to enable the patient to direct the affected eye outwards, which it has been ascertained by experience, that he can do most effectually when the light is excluded from the sound one. The patient is then directed to turn the eye outward as far as possible toward the temple, by which means the portion of the eyeball into which the rectus internus is inserted is fully exposed to view. There has been much controversy with regard to the best method of fixing the globe of the eye during the operation. Some rely for this purpose on the efforts of the patient assisted by gentle pressure with the finger of the assistant who holds the upper lid. Others employ single or double sharp pointed hooks, which are introduced into the sclerotica, or simply into the conjunctiva, and are then held by an assistant in such a direction as to draw the eye gently outward. In adults, and in persons possessing a good degree of firmness, we are convinced that the eye may be kept sufficiently steady without the aid of hooks or other mechanical contrivances, and in such cases it is desirable to dispense with them. But in children, and in nervous and irritable patients, we should apprehend great embarrassment in attempting to perform the operation without the assistance of these instruments. And we are of opinion that it is decidedly better to fix the points of a small double hook in the sclerotica, than to trust to a single hook passed through the conjunctiva, as some surgeons have recommended. When the points of the hook are inserted no deeper than the conjunctiva, it is difficult to fix the eye, and the instrument is liable to tear its way out, by which the cornea and other parts are in danger of being lacerated. The next step in the operation is to make an incision through the conjunctiva and the cellular tissue beneath that membrane, so as to expose to view the insertion of the rectus internus muscle. The conjunctiva is seized between the blades of a small forceps, about midway beneath the margin of the cornea and the membrana semilunaris; an incision is then made through the conjunctiva in a vertical direction, from a quarter to half an inch in length, by means of a small scalpel or scissors. The insertion of the muscle being now exposed to view, a curved probe or director, or a delicate probe-pointed bistoury is passed under the muscle from its inferior to its superior edge, and, by means of the bistoury or of a small pair of scissors, the muscle is divided near its insertion. The posterior portion of the muscle is then pushed back into the orbit to prevent its reunion to the anterior portion. The eye is now left at liberty; and when the muscle has been completely cut across, the pupil is commonly directed forward, and in some cases slightly outward. If the pupil be directed at all inward, either by an effort of the patient or by involuntary muscular action, there is reason to suspect that the division of the muscle has not been complete, and it is well to examine carefully by means of a probe whether there are not some bands of connection between the body of the muscle and the sclerotica. If any such bands be found, they should be divided with the scissors. Some surgeons affirm positively, that any remaining power of turning the eye inward is a proof that the division of the muscle has been incomplete. Others assert that there are cases, in which, after the complete division of the muscle, the patient retains the power of turning the eye inward to a greater or less degree. The latter statement accords with our own experience in this matter. The treatment after the operation consists in the application of cooling lotions to the eye, and a mild antiphlogistic regimen. Little or no inflammation usually follows the operation; the eye is disfigured for a few days by ecchymosis of blood which is gradually absorbed.

A number of cases have been reported, in which after the operation the strabismus has not been entirely removed, but the eye has been still somewhat inclined inwards. In some of these cases, the distortion has subsided spontaneously after a few days. In others, it has yielded to the division of the rectus internus of the other eye, the persistence of the deformity being supposed to be due to the existence of a morbid sympathy between the two organs. Some surgeons, in cases of this kind, have recommended the division of the internal fibres of the rectus superior or inferior, or the division of the obliquus superior. This plan has been adopted in a few cases, but there has not been a sufficient amount of experience to warrant any general conclusions, as to the advantages to be derived from the practice.

It is a very rare occurrence for strabismus to commence simultaneously in both eyes; indeed it is a matter of some doubt whether such cases are ever observed. But it is very common for the second eye to become affected, although in a slighter degree, at a subsequent period. In such cases, the operation should always be first performed on the eye, which was primarily affected, as the second eye often yields spontaneously after the first has been cured: the second eye may be subsequently operated on if the deformity continue.

It occasionally happens after the operation that fungous growths proceed from the wound of the conjunctiva; if these do not subside spontaneously in the course of two or three weeks, they may be snipped off with scissors, and the surface from which they grow may be touched with nitrate of silver.

There are some cases, in which the eye which has been operated on, protrudes somewhat from the orbit so as to appear larger than the other eye. This occurs chiefly in those cases where more than one of the straight muscles have been divided, and it is owing to the undue action of the oblique muscles. It constitutes a serious objection to the division of more than one of the straight muscles in the same eye.

With regard to a liability to a return of the strabismus after it has once been cured, there is some difference of opinion, but the majority of those surgeons who have expressed their views on the subject, are of opinion that there is no reason to apprehend a return of the distortion, after the operation has been properly performed.

In a large proportion of cases, strabismus is attended with more or less weakness of vision in the affected eye. The effect of the operation on the vision of the eye has generally been decidedly favourable. Double vision has in many cases been the immediate result of the operation, but after a few days the vision has usually become single.

There are some cases of strabismus in which it is very doubtful whether the operation ought to be performed. Such are the cases in which the cause of the distortion is still in operation, as where it is connected with chorea or epilepsy. The operation ought not to be performed in recent cases where it is doubtful whether the deformity will be persistent. It also seems to be contra-indicated in those cases in which the distortion was preceded by great weakness of vision in the affected eye, causing disturbance in the sight of the sound one: in some cases of this kind, in which the operation has been performed, although the deformity has been removed, the effect on vision has appeared to be injurious.

It has occasionally happened, in the performance of the operation for strabismus, that the sclerotic coat of the eye has been divided, and the humours have been evacuated. This is an accident which implies a great degree of awkwardness in the operator, and it should be a warning to bunglers to abstain from rash experiments, where so important an organ as the eye is concerned. The operation is safe and simple, when performed by a skilful operator; but it is beset with difficulties and dangers, when it is undertaken by persons who are destitute of accurate knowledge and of practical skill in surgery.

Cases of Traumatic Phlebitis. By Dr. Nicolaus Pirogoff of Dorpat.

Case I.—Fracture of condyles of os brachii, followed by extensive suppuration; amputation; death; inflammation of axilliary vein.

This patient was a gardener who fell from a height of seven feet and broke his right arm through the condyles. Great pain and swelling of the arm. Leeches were repeatedly applied, and ice poultices. Copious suppuration took place, and several incisions were made. The patient was then put upon the use of decoction of cinchona bark. In the night between the 18th and 19th day of the accident, without any known cause the patient had a severe chill, which was repeated on the following morning. V. S. and large doses of ant. tart. On the following day, the 15th November, there was no return of the chill. The upper fragment of the bone was distinctly felt through the wound; an incision was made, and two inches of the bone removed with a saw. On examining the extremity of the bone, purulent matter was found in the medullary canal. Dr. P. then introduced an actual cautery to the depth of two inches into the medullary canal. Half an hour after this operation a violent rigour occurred, on account of which two doses of quinine, each two grains, were administered; a blister was also applied to the chest, on account of a cough with which the patient was affected. There was no return of the chills, but the suppuration was more abundant.

Nov. 24th. Patient appears very much prostrated; tongue dry and foul; pulse 100, small and feeble; marked subsultus tendinum; very copious suppuration; extremity of the bone projecting. It was determined to amputate the arm somewhat above its middle, which was done by a circular conical incision. An hour after the operation a severe rigour, which continued three quarters of an hour.

Nov. 25th. Another rigour; quinine two grs. every hour, and on the 26th every two hours.

On the 26th another rigour, and occasionally hiccup.

27th. Another rigour; 12 doses of quinine, each two grs. and three doses of quinine with opium.

28th. A severe rigour in the night; four grains quinine every two hours.

29th. Several rigours. Death.

Autopsy. Capsular ligament of the shoulder joint lacerated at the anterior part, and abundant suppuration within and without the articular cavity. Fracture of coracoid process; fissures in the body of the scapula. The whole of the axillary vein was filled with pus, with slight traces of coagulated lymph. The coats of the vein were thickened, and reddened in spots. The bronchial and subclavian veins were nearly in their normal condition. In the cavity of the right pleura were six ounces of a chocolate-coloured liquid. At the inferior edge of the lung was a superficial suppuration about half an inch in diameter, surrounded by a brownish red hepatized border. Another portion of the inferior edge of the lung was hepatized, and of a bright liver-colour.

Case II. — Paronychia; suppuration beneath the palmar fascia; phlebitis of the veins of the foot; death.

The patient was a labourer 28 years of age, of phlegmatic temperament, and of a cachectic appearance. He had at first a superficial lacerated wound over the first phalanx, and the metacarpal bone of the thumb, and subsequently injured the same part in lifting a burden. When he presented himself at the clinic, the following appearances were observed: — An irregular, elastic, doughy swelling; general redness of the skin covering it; pain piercing, throbbing increased by firm pressure; no remarkable increase of temperature. At the outer part of the hand fluctuation was perceptible; here a longitudinal incision was made through the skin and fascia, and the pus pressed out as much as possible. On the following day, the 26th December, three deep incisions were made in the forearm through the skin and fascia. The radial artery was divided by one of these incisions, and a profuse hemorrhage occurred, which induced syncope. Two vessels were tied with considerable difficulty on account of the swollen state of the limb; compresses were then applied, and secured by bandages. Two hours afterward there was another hemorrhage which was arrested by pressure upon the brachial artery.

27th. Pain somewhat diminished; dressings removed in the evening; swelling of the forearm greatly reduced; purulent discharge very free, especially from the first incision in the hand, increased by pressure upon the inner side of the carpus. A deep incision was made in this situation down to the fascia pulmaris; the little finger was introduced, and a cavity felt extending beneath the carpal ligament; another incision was then made in a transverse direction. This was followed by profuse arterial hemorrhage; compresses and a bandage were applied, but the hemorrhage recurred after half an hour, and was again arrested by pressure. On the same evening, there was a general rigour, which continued half an hour, when it subsided under the use of chamomile tea, and Dover's powder.

29th. Patient has sleepless nights; the rigours increase, but the wounds look well.

Jan. 2d. Appears prostrated; pulse very small and rapid. In the afternoon he complained of a severe sense of cold proceeding from the chest.

Jan. 3d. Rigour at 5 P. M. In the course of the afternoon and evening he took four doses, each containing four grains quinine, and one grain of opium.

Jan. 4th. Patient complained for the first time of pains in the left foot, but stated that he had felt them more or less since the time of his admission. On examining the foot it was found to be œdematous, especially in its plantar portion, and about the ankle joint. On the dorsum of the foot was a small red spot, which was very tender upon pressure. There was an obscure feeling of fluctuation throughout the sole of the foot. Two small deep incisions, from half an inch to an inch in length were made into the sole of the foot through the fascia, but no fluid escaped, with the exception of a little blood and serum. Almost immediately after the incisions were made, a severe rigour came on which lasted half an hour. Towards evening he had a slight rigour, which continued ten minutes.

Jan. 5th. Twenty leeches applied to the calf of the leg; patient placed in a warm bath and continued there an hour; in the evening V. S. 16 ounces.

6th. Patient feels prostrated, but the pulse has acquired more firmness since the venesection. The venesection was directed to be repeated, but the blood which flowed from the vein was very thin and watery, and a very small quantity was taken. The patient died 36 hours afterward.

Autopsy. Extensive purulent infiltration in the diseased hand. Most of the veins of the leg filled with pus. In the cavity of the right pleura five ounces of a bloody exudation. In the superior lobe of the right lung was a tubercular cavity of the size of a walnut. In the inferior lobe, and near the surface, were several small spots in a state of hepatization. The inferior lobe of the left lung was in two places adherent to the diaphragm, and in these places there was hepatization, with commencing suppuration. Above this part there was a considerable vein, which with its branches were filled with a consistent puriform matter. In the middle lobe of the same lung was a small inflamed spot with pus in the centre.

Case III. — Wound of the foot with injury of the tarsus; phlebitis; death.

A young man 22 years of age, of sanguine temperament, was received with a wound of the foot which had occurred a week before, and which had become neglected. He appeared sallow and dejected, and the wound was foul and dry. On the fifth day after his reception he had a rigour following an incision into the diseased foot. On the evening of the same day he was directed to take every hour three grains of calomel with two grains of sulphate of quinine, and half a grain of *opium*. On the following day, (April 5th,) he appeared somewhat better. He was directed to take large doses of calomel and sulph. quinine, &c.

April 6th. Patient appears drowsy; complexion yellow; wounds dry. Severe rigour. On the 8th he died.

Autopsy. Suppuration in all the veins around the wound, but none in the veins above the popliteal. One large and five small abscesses in the brain; about eight ounces of exudation in the thorax. The right lung softened to a consistence like that of the spleen.

An abscess of the size of a bean in the liver.

Case IV. — Phlebitis following the extirpation of a tumour in the axilla.

The patient was affected with a glandular swelling as large as a man's fist: the tumour was not adherent to the surrounding parts, and the integument covering it was in its normal condition, except that its veins were unusually large. The tumour was excised, two arteries and a vein were tied.

On the 10th April, the fourth day after the operation, a rigour occurred, attended with pain and a cord-like swelling of the right arm.

On the 11th, several rigours with diarrhœa. An emetic of tart. ant. and ipecac. was given, followed by large doses of sulphate of quinine, and other active remedies.

On the 12th, there were some indications of a rigor, when a scruple of sulphate of quinine was given in two doses at an interval of half an hour, and forty leeches were applied to the right arm in the course of the great vessels. Death took place at 5 P. M.

Autopsy. The basilic vein exhibited marks of inflammation, but without suppuration. The viscera were all examined, and found to be nearly in their normal condition.

Case V. — Phlebitis following amputation.

The patient had a large abscess at the lower part of the thigh, with caries of the os femoris. The thigh was amputated, and a ligature applied to the femoral vein. The patient died, and marks of inflammation were found in the femoral vein, and in the external and primitive iliac vein.

Case VI. — Phlebitis after amputation.

This was a case of amputation of the thigh performed on account of suppuration in the knee-joint. Death followed, and the inferior cava was found to be filled with coagulated lymph, in the centre of which was a cavity containing pus.

Case VII. — Phlebitis following the extirpation of a large glandular tumour in the neck.

The tumour was of enormous size, occupying nearly the whole of the left side of the neck, and a part of the right side, being seven inches in its vertical diameter, and thirteen inches in its transverse diameter. On the 30th August, an attempt was made to excise the tumour, but the patient became affected with syncope and other unpleasant symptoms, and the operator was obliged to bring the operation to a close by the removal of only a portion of the tumour: a ligature was applied to another portion. The patient died on the 11th September.

Autopsy. The vena innominata contained a reddish and soft coagulum: the internal jugular was filled with a coagulum in which the formation of pus had commenced. The inner coat of this vein was abnormally red and thickened, and had lost its polished surface: higher up it was quite friable,—and at an inch and a half from its junction with the subclavian vein, it was lost in the cavity formed by the operation. Purulent matter was pressed out from one of the venous branches opening into this cavity.

In an appendix, Professor Pirogoff gives some highly interesting observations on phlebitis, founded upon numerous vivisections. The following are the chief results of his investigations:

1st. The venous system does not exhibit a remarkable proneness to the propagation of inflammation.

2d. An artificial infection of the mass of blood in animals, by injecting pus into the veins towards the heart, produces a train of symptoms during life and of appearances after death, which have a striking resemblance to those which arise from phlebitis suppuratoria in men.

3d. The condition and quantity of the pus injected into the vein of the animal have a decided influence upon the rapidity with which the general symptoms of infection are developed.

4th. When the symptoms of infection have occurred after the injection of pus into the veins, morbid changes are always found in the lungs.

5th. The infected blood is altered in its qualities: its colour and consistence have some resemblance to those of strong broth. The blood in this condition has also a certain degree of translucency. After it has stood for a while, a white crust forms upon it, from which a quantity of serum may be forced by pressure with the finger. In cases where phlebitis is suspected to exist, Professor Pirogoff is in the habit of taking an ounce or two of blood from a vein to aid him in forming a diagnosis.

Prolapsus of the rectum in a scirrhus state, cured by the actual cautery. By Dr. Sadler of St. Petersburgh.

In the summer of 1836, I had under my care an old prolapsus of the rectum, which had already undergone a scirrhus degeneration, and had given rise to violent burning and lancinating pains. Leeches had been applied, which had increased instead of diminishing the pain. The tumour resembled a cauliflower in appearance, and was of the size af a goose's egg. Dr. S. determined to apply the actual cautery. The patient stood on the ground, and leaned forwards over a bed. After she had pressed down the prolapsus as much as possible, the nates were drawn asunder by two assistants with wet towels, and the cautery heated to a white heat firmly applied. For a few days the pain was extremely violent, but it gradually subsided. Considerable portions of the rectum sloughed away, after which the parts healed, and have since remained free from disease. The sphincter has regained its power to such a degree, that emetics and cathartics have been administered without occasioning any return of the prolapsus. — *Zeitschrift für die gesammte Medicin.*

Extirpation of the clavicle. — By Regnoli.

A healthy patient, 34 years of age, after lifting a burden, experienced pain in the clavicle, which was followed by suppuration, necrosis of the bone, and hectic fever. Regnoli extirpated the bone; the soft parts were indurated, and creaked under the scalpel. The body of the clavicle was detached by the disease from the articular extremities, and was readily removed with the forceps. The sternal extremity was then disarticulated, and the acromial left in its place. But the acromial extremity became subsequently affected with necrosis, and was in its turn removed. Cicatrization took place, and such a degree of induration of the soft parts, as in some measure to supply the place of the clavicle.

Annali Medico-chirurgici.

Inguinal Aneurism. Ligature of external iliac artery. Secondary hemorrhage. Ligature of the common iliac artery; gangrene; death.

In this case the ligature was applied to the external iliac artery by Dr. Pirogoff, on the 24th November.

On the 29th, the dressings were removed, and free suppuration was found around the ligature. The ligature was cut away, and brought with it a portion of sloughing cellular tissue. The wound was dressed, immediately after which, florid blood escaped through the dressings. The hemorrhage was arrested for the time, by pressure with the hand upon the artery above the wound. An incision was then made above the former one through the integuments and muscles down to the fascia transversalis, which was cautiously raised with forceps and divided on a director. The peritoneum was then exposed to view, and separated from the fascia transversalis by the two index fingers: but in the neighbourhood of the former wound, it was so adherent to the surrounding parts, that it was torn by the finger, which was then introduced into the peritoneal cavity, where the pulsation of the artery was distinctly felt. Over the artery, the peritoneum was a second time torn with the finger, and the artery isolated. An aneurismal needle was introduced under it with considerable difficulty, and a ligature applied. On the 4th December the dressings were removed, and the edges of the wound were found to be separated to the extent of about a quarter of an inch. The wound was of a dirty gray colour, and an ichorous fluid escaped from it.

December 6th. The whole surface of the wound gangrenous and very offensive.

10th. Fæces were discharged from a fistulous opening. Rigours occurred on this and the following days. On the 13th, arterial hemorrhage occurred, by which the patient was much exhausted. On the following day he died.

Autopsy. The right common iliac artery was found to have been embraced and divided by the ligature at the junction of its middle and lower third. The two ends were half an inch apart: the superior, contained a coagulum partly of blood and partly of lymph, three quarters of an inch in length, loosely adhering to its inner coat. This clot was broken through at a small spot, from which undoubtedly the hemorrhage had occurred the day before the death of the patient. The middle and internal coats of the vessel were completely divided, but a portion of the external coat remained at the posterior part, by which the two ends were loosely connected together. The lower end of the artery was entirely covered by a layer of soft coagulated lymph, in which the ligature was firmly imbedded. Half an inch below the upper end of this portion of the artery, was the commencement of the internal iliac artery, entirely pervious, but somewhat contracted. The space included between the two ligatures was one and a half inches in length, including the termination of the common iliac and the commencement of the external iliac: it was entirely impervious, being filled with coagulated blood and lymph. At the place where the lower ligature was applied, the two ends of the artery were half an inch asunder, entirely separated from each other, and surrounded by ichor. The extremity of the lower portion of the artery was entirely closed by a coagulum of blood.

The inner surface of the aorta exhibited a number of yellowish elevated deposits between the middle and inner coat. At the arch of the aorta was a thimble-like sac formed by the protrusion of all the arterial coats. A similar pouch was found over one of the semi-lunar valves of the aorta. — *Zeitschrift für die gesammte Medicin.*

Treatment of Diabetes Mellitus by the Tinc. Mur. of Iron. By CHARLES CLAY, Esq.

Case I. — James N. aged 75 years, had (Feb. 1836,) been for two years suffering from diabetic flow of urine, which for nine months had considerably increased: he had been under the care of different persons, and a variety of remedies were tried, but no abatement of the symptoms was observed. When he applied to me the quantity of urine discharged was 9^{1} pounds by weight in 24 hours, fully charged with saccharine matter. His appearance was emaciated, countenance anxious, and tongue dry and furred. After trying various plans without any apparent benefit, (with the exception of temporary relief for a few days by the exhibition of nitrous acid,) at last, without any particular hope of benefit, I ordered the following mixture.

℞ Tinc. opii ʒiss.
Tinc. Mur. Ferri ʒii.
Sulp. Quin. grs. viii.
Aq. Dist. ℥vi. M.

An ounce of which was to be taken three times a day. After continuing this formula for three days, I was agreeably surprised by a sensible abatement of the quantity of urine, but still as fully charged with saccharine matter. In five days more, the abatement had continued; the countenance was less anxious, tongue clean, constitution evidently improving. On the eighteenth day, barely 4 pounds of urine were discharged in 24 hours, in which little saccharine matter could be detected. In four weeks, with a continuation of the medicine, he appeared in perfect health, and at the end of six weeks, ceased taking medicine entirely, and has since, (Sept. 1840,) had no return of his complaint.

Case II. — Henry G. aged 30, came under my care April 1838, after being treated by different persons without apparent benefit. From the decided success of the tinc. mur. ferri in the preceding case, I began immediately with the same dose as above stated. The quantity of urine was, at the commencement, 8 pounds in 24 hours, and full of saccharine matter. For five days, no improvement, either in the quantity or quality of the discharge, was observable. After that time, however, the abatement began to show itself, but without any diminution in the saccharine principle. On the fourteenth day, the diminution of the discharge was remarkable, not more than 3½ pounds in 24 hours, and the character of the urine much less sweet. On the twenty-fourth day, the discharge was natural in quantity and quality, and before the expiration of five weeks he had left off taking medicine.

Case III. — Mary W. aged 56, (March 1840,) had been subject to a diabetic discharge for eight months: her general health had for some time been very precarious from the cessation of the menstrual discharge. About 7½ pounds of urine were passed in 24 hours, saccharine matter was not so abundant as in the former cases. I gave her the above mixture of mur. ferri, &c. for six days, when a slight abatement was observable, but on the twelfth day the quantity was more than at the commencement. On the fifteenth, the abatement again showed itself, and from this time to the end of four weeks kept continually decreasing. At this time pleuritic symptoms called for a cessation of these remedies and a substitution of others, during which time a slight increase of urine came on; but on going on with the old medicine the improvement returned. She finally ceased taking medicine at the end of eight weeks, feeling her health quite restored, and has no return since.

[The author remarks in relation to the above cases, that the patients were kept upon a strict diet of *animal food*, and that it is necessary to use the remedy recommended by him in large doses, as he had repeatedly tried small ones without any effect. The cases were of such standing as to time and obstinacy, as to present an unfavourable prognosis.]

Lancet.

Pathology of the Gall Bladder and of the Biliary Ducts. By DURAND—FARDELL.

Cancer of the gall bladder and of the ductus communis. — M. Fardell gives us in his paper, (Arch. Gen. de Méd.,) on the above subject, three cases of the above disease, which are interesting as presenting some important details in relation to a subject, as yet not much investigated. The cases we observed at the hospital for old women, (Salpêtrière,) a perfect museum of morbid anatomy at all times.

Case 1st, is one in which no marked symptoms existed during life. The patient was a female, 72 years old. At the time of her admission, she had a slight diarrhœa with trifling colicky pains, and was free from fever. The second day, she fell from her bed on the floor and upon the right side, but did not complain much of being hurt. A slight tinge of jaundice was now observed over the body, not extending, however, to the conjunctiva, and which was not present the morning previous. On more careful examination of the abdomen, which was slightly tender and much distended with gas, it was discovered that the liver descended a little below the edges of the false ribs on the right side: and in the most remote portion of the right flanc there was a slightly painful tumour, the size and form of which could not be easily ascertained, on account of its being so deeply seated. The right hypochondriac region was painful, as well as the other portions of the abdomen, but in a less degree. The tongue was dry, the hands slightly œdematous, the pulse not accelerated, but a little hard. The patient died quietly the next day. On *post-mortem examination*, a quantity of turbid serum in the peritoneum ; epiploon adherent, old adhesions. In front of the pancreas a rounded somewhat bossilated tumour the size of a small orange, covered by the left lobe of the liver. This tumour was composed of a fibrous sac filled with clots and with encephaloid matter. It adhered slightly to the base of the liver, and appeared to have its seat in the sub-peritoneal cellular tissue. The gall bladder was enlarged, hard, and somewhat bossilated : it was filled with encephaloid matter and with about twenty calculi. The biliary ducts were natural, as also the liver; nothing of interest was noticed in the other organs.

Case 2d occurred also in a female 72 years old. She had been treated some time before for vomiting and pain in the abdomen. Since then, she was constantly sad and complaining of pain in the abdomen, particularly in the right hypochondrium, and occasionally of vomiting and diarrhœa : a fortnight ago she first became jaundiced. At the time of her admission she was very much jaundiced : severe pain, tumefaction, and tenderness in the right hypochondrium. Bilious vomiting, fever ; slight relief from leeching, but soon followed by diarrhœa. A tumour was felt in the right hypochondrium as large as a hen's egg and a little bossilated, but difficult to circumscribe. The diarrhœa continued severe and uncontrollable. She died in about two months after her admission, gradually emaciating under the free evacuations from the bowels, the jaundice continuing to the last. On post-mortem examination the gall bladder was found full of the jelly-like matter, (*mat. colloïde*,) and had adhered to and opened into the colon by a rounded ulcer three inches in diameter. The walls of the gall bladder were white, but thickened and firm. The liver was healthy, the gall ducts were dilated ; the cystic duct could not be traced. The mucous membrane of the large intestine was red, thickened and puffy, and sprinkled with superficial erosions.

[The above case is not considered by our author, neither do we regard it as a case of cancer. Some pathological anatomists have wished to regard the jelly-like deposit as a form of scirrhus and encephaloid, but while it belongs to the same class (hetorologous malignant formations) it appears to be a distinct deposit, and much more rare than either of the others.]

The third case occurred in a female patient aged seventy-five years. She was an habitual sufferer, very much emaciated and feeble; her cheeks of a grayish red; her intelligence very limited; says she has been ill eight days; heaviness and distress in the head; sight impaired; no chills, or fever, or thirst; but appetite lost; nausea with vomiting. Abdomen, not tender, flaccid. Examination discovered the liver below the false ribs and in the epigastrium; it presented no inequalities—a condition very common in women of advanced age. The tongue contained in its substance two tumours the size of a small nut. This patient continued to live a month longer in a state of complete prostration. At first she had had no fever, but for the last fortnight the pulse at night was considerably accelerated. The body exhaled a very fetid odour. She vomited, occasionally, a little reddish and grumous fluid, and once a small quantity of pure blood. She was able to retain only a little wine and *bouillon*. She constantly complained of pain in the cardiac region. Her appetite was completely lost. In the epigastrium, immediately within the edge of the cartilages of right ribs, there was a small and slightly projecting tumour, insensible to pressure, and apparently implanted in the liver, which could be distinctly felt in this region. This tumour had evidently escaped notice on our first examination. We remarked also that the respiration was very imperfect about the summit of both lungs. Death occurred gradually without the supervention of jaundice.

On *post-mortem* examination, the brain was found healthy, as also the heart. The summit of the left lung was the seat of gray induration. The liver was enlarged, but its structure was healthy; only a rounded fibrous cyst of the size of a large nut, and filled with a viscid stringy substance, like glue, was implanted in the left lobe, and partially projecting beyond its surface. The colon adhered closely by cellular tissue to the base of the liver and to the gall bladder. This latter organ was divided imperfectly into three pouches. These contained a yellowish grumous substance of the consistence of soft cheese, and resembling softened tuberculous matter, which enveloped about 50 calculi. The cystic duct was obliterated; the hepatic ducts were normal and contained bile. The walls of the gall bladder were converted into scirrhus. A portion of the ileum had undergone the same degeneration. The stomach contained numerous small scirrhus deposits in the sub-mucous and sub-peritoneal cellular tissue. The mucous membrane of the stomach was healthy, as also that of the small intestine, except over the scirrhus deposits, where it had been absorbed: that of the large intestines was red, but not softened.

Our author next reports two cases of cancer of the liver itself, a brief abstract of which may not be without interest.

A seamstress, aged 57 years, had been subject to frequent attacks of inflammation of the chest. Eighteen months ago a small deep seated, not painful tumour, was noticed in the right hypochondrium. About six months ago, I examined it, and found it about the size of a pigeon's egg, not bossellated or painful, producing in fact no kind of inconvenience. The liver did not appear enlarged ; the skin was not tinged. The 12th of August, when she entered the Infirmary, she had been jaundiced about a fortnight, which she attributed to a strong emotion. Her health for some time past has been good, with the exception of chronic cough, followed occasionally by vomiting. The tumour in the right hypochondrium existed as before, now as large as a hen's egg, which M. Cruveilhier considered as the gall bladder distended with calculi or bile. It was hard, even, easily circumscribed, immovable, without fluctuation or crepitation, very little tender on pressure. The epigastrium was tender; vomiting after cough ; pulse accelerated ; febrile paroxysms ; emaciation considerable ; temper gay. Leeches and laxatives produced only a trifling improvement.

As the case advanced, the vomiting became urgent : the emaciation, and weakness and fever progressed, and the skin assumed a greenish bronzed complexion. The tumour appeared to become more superficial and more painful — indeed the whole abdomen became very painful for days in succession, sometimes lancinating. The liver never descended below the ribs.

In October, the vomiting grew less urgent and finally ceased, but the emaciation, &c. progressed. The stools became involuntary, but from being grayish, they became more yellow, liquid, often containing pure blood. Small tumours could be felt under the edge of the ribs apparently belonging to the liver. The patient finally died on the 12th November.

The liver was enlarged and bossellated, containing masses of softened cancerous matter, the surrounding tissue being healthy. The gall-bladder adhering to the duodenum and colon was enlarged, and so distended as to be hard. It contained bile and pus with numerous calculi. Its walls were thickened ; its lining membrane was covered by a pellicle of unequal thickness, and presented numerous erosions. The biliary ducts were enveloped in cancerous matter ; the ductus choledochus filled with it ; the hepatic duct was dilated, containing calculi. The stomach was healthy ; the mucous membrane of the duodenum unequal, rough, and thickened ; that of the large intestines was red. Tubercles existed in the lungs.

The next case occurred in a female 64 years old. She had complained for two months of very severe pain of an intermittent kind in the right hypochondrium — great tenderness on pressure. The liver did not seem to be enlarged, but a small, hard, rounded tumour was discovered in the situation of the gall-bladder. There was no jaundice or vomiting, but frequent eructations, loss of appetite, thirst, constipation, acceleration of the pulse. Leeches procured some relief, but soon obstinate diarrhœa set in. The patient exhibited symptoms of pneumonia, the liver increased in size, the whole hypochondrium becoming dull and tense; epigastrium painful and tender, and the small tumour could no longer be distinguished. Marked jaundice at length supervened, and the patient died five weeks after admission.

The liver on post-mortem examination was enormous, preserving but little trace of its natural structure, being almost entirely converted into a whitish yellow substance rather soft and grumous. The gall-bladder was much enlarged and thickened, containing numerous calculi. The cystic ducts was obliterated. Redness of the mucous membrane of the large intestine; pneumonia.

The last case reported was a patient aged 81 years, who had long suffered from shortness of breath. In January she had symptoms of strangulation of the intestine. After recovering from this, she sunk into that state of gradual exhaustion, common to old people, without local symptoms. She never was jaundiced, but her skin had the earthy aspect of organic disease.

On examination all the organs appeared healthy, except the ductus choledochus and the hepatic ducts. The former was the seat of a softened cancerous deposit; the latter were much dilated — they, as well as the gall-bladder, contained some calculi.

Night Blindness and Common Amaurosis, caused by Onanism and inordinate Venery. Mr. Cane of Kilkenny, in an interesting article calls the attention of the profession to a class of amaurotic cases resulting from a specific cause, which cause being removed the treatment becomes at once simple and eventually successful, if assistance be had before disorganization has taken place. The author details six cases, two of which were cases of ordinary amaurosis and four of nyctalopia. The successful treatment consisted in the abstinence from venereal indulgence, local depletion to the head if symptoms of congestion existed, or aperients, and tonics and nourishing diet, according to the peculiar circumstances of each case. He also mentions in connection with the same cause of disease, that he has attended ten cases of *diabetes*, seven of which acknowledged the practice of onanism. — *Dublin Journal.*

Typhoid Fever in new-born Children. M. Charcillay, physician to the hospital of Tours, relates in a late number of the Archives Gen. de Médecine, two cases of what he considers typhoid fever in new-born children. In one he supposes that the disease existed for seven days before birth! Yet no evidence existed that the mother had had the disease or been exposed to its influences. All the evidence of its existence was that the *glands* of Peyer were found tumefied and in one case ulcerated!

Perforating Ulcer of the Stomach. The number of the Archives Gen. de Médecine for June, contains an abstract of an essay on this subject, by Professor Roketanski of Vienna. Some of his statements are worth remembering, especially as they are founded on more than 100 cases, the disease being very common at Vienna.

The opening in the stomach is commonly circular, and three lines or more in diameter, its edges are sharp as if cut with a knife. On examination, it appears that the loss of substance is more considerable internally than externally, the edges gradually getting thinner in approaching the opening. The walls of the stomach are thickened, and an elevated ring (*bourrelet*) is seen upon the mucous membrane. The ulcer is almost always in the pyloric half of the stomach, (one exception) commonly in the central portion, and most frequently on the posterior wall; always near, and often upon the lesser curvature.

The size of the ulcer varies from that of a sou to that of a five franc piece, sometimes it is two or three times as large. It is commonly single, 62 times in 79 cases.

At the commencement, these ulcers are commonly circular, those of a larger size are sometimes eliptical, the largest are irregular in shape.

Our author is of opinion that the disease commences in a circumscribed softening, from a change in the vitality in the tissues from some cause unknown. If the eschar is confined to the mucous membrane in which it commences, it often terminates favourably. The sub-muccus tissue becomes fibrous, the ulcer contracts, and the cicatrix is formed by the union of this to the muscular coat. But if the process of destruction goes on, the peritoneal coat is finally ruptured, and the different steps of the process become evident on examination. The perforation is in the centre of the ulcer, and is represented by a circle smaller than that formed by the muscular coat, which is again smaller than that formed by the mucous coat. This perforation is commonly fatal of course, but our author relates a case where the opening was closed by the spleen, and another by the external integuments, although in some cases, the process of destruction does not stop even here.

The symptoms are divided by our author into three periods. In the first, pain in the stomach and difficult digestion, which exist for many years. In the second, the pain becomes more severe, attended by vomiting. In the third, the symptoms of perforation exist, (peritonitis commonly) and may lead to the suspicion of poisoning. Cases of recovery are not very rare, as the existence of cicatrices prove, although there is a remarkable tendency to relapse in such cases.

It is easy to see that such cases might very readily be confounded with other affections, especially with cancer of the stomach. Our author, however, thinks there are some points of diagnosis worth attending to. There is not the vomiting three or four hours after dinner, the dilatation of the stomach in its cul-de-sac, and the fixed and firm tumour we notice in cancer of the pylorus. The vomiting of matter like chocolate grounds does not occur, neither are portions of cancerous matter thrown up as in the medullary fungus. On the contrary, the matter vomited is mixed with brownish flocculi, and sometimes patients vomit large quantities of blood. Careful diet exerts a marked influence upon the symptoms. The age of the patient is also an important consideration, since it is not unfrequent in youth, neither is the cancerous aspect present.

The treatment of our author is principally dietitic. Above all, milk in small quantities, is the proper article of food, fresh or boiled, hot or cold, simple or combined; if pain exist, leeches may be indicated, and alkalies with the warm bath are proper. A rapid amendment must not be expected. If milk does not agree, he recommends soups, (bouillon) mucilaginous drinks, &c.; he also advises derivatives, as moxas, sinapisms to the epigastrium, and if there be discharges of blood, acids, and astringents, as alum, &c. — *Arch. Gen. de Med. from German Jour.*

Case of dangerous Uterine Hemorrhage, in which Transfusion was successfully employed. By R. OLIVER, M. D.

THE patient, a woman 42 years old, had been confined the night previous with her seventh child. At six A. M. she was in an extremely exhausted condition, lying on her back, perfectly conscious, pulse hardly perceptible, occasionally moaning and casting about her arms. Rum and water, and beef tea revived her a little, but on the whole, the symptoms of collapse gained ground, so that at about one P. M. she became quite unable to swallow. The pulse at the wrist and in the carotids had not been perceptible for more than two and a half hours, and the coma was now complete. Under these unpropitious circumstances, transfusion was resorted to at one and a half P. M. a willing supply of blood having been obtained from three of the patient's kind hearted neighbours. The ordinary apparatus was used, except that a common basin to receive the blood, was substituted for the cup attached to the apparatus — thus obviating the introduction of air into the syringe from the cup being too small. Syringe full after syringe full was thus injected, pausing from time to time to witness its effects, but after at least 12 ounces had been introduced, she still lay pulseless and perfectly insensible. The respiration, however, although faint and low, was distinct and regular, so that however small the quantity of blood in her system, there was still some undergoing aëration in the lungs; but the heart's pulsations could not be ascertained. At length, after persevering steadily and slowly, the pulse began to be perceptible in the arm, and after persevering for a few minutes longer, we had the perfect gratification of witnessing not only the complete restoration of the circulating power, but the return of consciousness, and of the ability to speak. In a few weeks she was moving about in her family as usual, remaining however, for some time longer, rather weak and delicate, with an occasional slight headache, but with none of the prominent symptoms ordinarily ensuing after serious losses of blood. The quantity of blood injected in this case was about 22 ounces.

The author thinks that if again called upon to perform this operation, he should use a much simpler instrument than the transfusing apparatus. A small curved silver tube for insertion into the vein, with a transverse flat collar to keep it steady, is of course indispensable. To this a light, straight, brass stop-cock should be adapted; and when required for use, a soft bladder tied upon the end of the stop-cock would serve for the reception of the blood. — *Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal.*

Vaccination. M. Villeneuve, chairman of the committee on Vaccination of the Royal Academy of Medicine, Paris, after examining the reports of forty-one departments of France, in relation to vaccination and re-vaccination, has deduced from them the following conclusions. The whole number of those vaccinated for the first time was 30,413; in 560 of these it was unsuccessful. The number of re-vaccinations was 2199; of these 1976 were unsuccessful. Of those who had been already vaccinated, 365 had the varioloid, and 6 died.

Thus it would appear, that the proportion of cases in which vaccination does not succeed, is only 1 in $54\frac{1}{3}$, while others who have investigated this subject place it as high as $\frac{1}{8}$ or $\frac{1}{10}$

That in 2199 re-vaccinations performed in persons of different ages and sexes, who had been successfully vaccinated at some previous time, 223 were successful, — so that the proportion of successful cases was as $\frac{1}{13}$ or $\frac{1}{14}$

That in 865 cases of varioloid, occurring after well-established vaccination, the proportion of deaths was only $\frac{1}{43}$ or $\frac{1}{48}$; while the sporadic small pox kills $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{18}$; and when the disease is epidemic $\frac{1}{3}$ or even more perish.

The author, in conclusion, remarks that the reports from which the above conclusions are derived, are too few and too imperfect to establish a statistical question, yet they are worthy of note.

Annales d' Hygiène.

Mr. Stewart, in an article on the protecting power of vaccination in small pox, published in the last number of the Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal, maintains the following conclusions: 1st, That vaccination affords an imperfect protection from small pox at all periods of life. 2d, That the protection becomes more imperfect as the individual advances in life. 3d, That at the age of *puberty*, the influence of vaccination, (*provided it has been had recourse to in infancy*,) nearly ceases,—at any rate, in the majority of cases, at the age of 20, vaccination ceases to exert any protective power whatever. These conclusions are confirmed by Dr. Gregory of the London small pox hospital, in a letter to the author.

Chemistry and Physiology of Digestion. We learn from the London Lancet, that Professors T. Thompson, Owen, T. Graham, Drs. Prout and R. D. Thompson, have been appointed a committee by the British Association for the Advancement of Science, with a grant of £200, to make a series of experiments on the Chemistry and Physiology of Digestion, and to bring to England St. Alexis A. Martin, the subject of our countryman Dr. Beaumont's experiments.

Bathing the Chest with cold water in Whooping Cough. Dr. Hannay, in a paper recently read before the British Association, recommends this treatment in cases of whooping cough, stating that he has cured many cases in a few days, and in all, has much shortened the duration of the disease. He has used it with advantage even where febrile bronchitis exists, and would not hesitate to employ it if pneumonia also existed,—indeed he recommends it at all seasons and in all cases.

The coldest water in which a little vinegar, alcohol, or cologne water has been mixed is to be used, enveloping the hand in a towel. This is to be dipped into the mixture, and the whole chest very speedily washed with it, and then dryed with a warm towel, so that reaction may ensue. This may be repeated three or four times a day.

[We have copied the above statement, not for the purpose of recommending such indiscriminate and unscientific treatment as applied to all cases of this disease, but because it appears likely to prove a valuable remedial agent in the chronic and apyrexial form of the disease. In recent cases, and in those attended with acute bronchitis or pneumonia, it would seem likely to prove extremely injurious.]

Report of the London Committee on the Sounds of the Heart. A late number of the Medical Gazette contains an account of the more recent experiments of the committee of the British Association, Drs. Clendining, Williams, and Todd, on the sounds of the heart. A principal object of their investigations was to ascertain how murmurs could be produced by mechanical and other irritations; how, also, by inflammation. It would appear, however, from a perusal of these experiments, that no new conclusions of any practical importance have been established. Indeed, it is plain to us that the preferable mode of studying this part of the subject is at the bedside of patients, and by post-mortem examination, especially, since the mode of the production of the healthy sounds of the heart have previously been so well established by the experiments of this same committee and by others.

To the Editor of the New-York Journal of Medicine:

Gentlemen: — As the operation for dividing the rectus internus muscle in cases of strabismus is still new in this country, and as the pages of your Journal record but two cases in which it has been performed, I have been induced to present the following case for publication.

Mr. C., aged 44, had squinted with the left eye, inward, since infancy. The strabismus was produced during a violent paroxysm of pertussis. The vision in this eye had from that time been imperfect, the patient being unable to see distinctly more than one half of an object at a time, the other half appearing like a dark shadow. On the tenth of October, the operation was performed in the presence of Dr. Buck, and of my preceptor Dr. Hoffman, in the following manner. The patient being seated, the lids were held as usual, and a very small double hook, shaped like the ordinary tumour hook, but having a shoulder about two lines from the points to prevent their piercing the sclerotica, was introduced into the conjunctiva near the cornea, for the purpose of abducting the eye and keeping it steady. With a small forceps I raised the conjunctiva as near the inner canthus as practicable, and divided it in a perpendicular direction with a scalpel, thus exposing the fibres of the muscle. A little blood flowed, which being collected as it were in a cup by the strong contraction of the eyelids, served to impede the next step in the operation, which consisted in passing a small curved silver director under the muscle, the fibres of which were divided with the scalpel, cutting on the director. The patient was sensible of a strain having been removed from the eye the moment the division of the muscle was completed, and on removing the hook, the eye instantly assumed a position in the centre of the orbit.

As the patient was in full health and had not been subjected to any preparatory treatment, venesection was resorted to during the evening, which relieved the headache and slight pain in the eye of which he had complained. On the 11th, a dose of sulphas magnesiæ was administered, and on the 13th, the patient was attending to his ordinary business, no inflammation having supervened. The inner canthus of the eye was slightly ecchymosed, and somewhat painful when exposed to a strong current of air, but this soon disappeared, and the eye is still perfectly straight. The vision has not been much improved, though he can see a much larger circumference than before, and could now make his way through the streets without the assistance of the sound eye.

With respect,
Your obedient servant,
New-York, Dec. 7th, 1840. RICHARD H. COOLIDGE.

Curvature of the Spine and Deformities of the Body generally. Dr. J. H. Dorr has opened an Institution in this city, No. 60 Fourteenth-street, for the treatment of the above affections. Having had an opportunity of witnessing the means adopted by the best practitioners in France and Germany, Dr. Dorr proposes to pursue a course that in its general results will, it is believed, be more uniformly successful than any hitherto pursued in this country. The means, of course, are chiefly mechanical, but so adjusted as to leave the limbs free for healthy bodily exercise — a point of the highest importance. Dr. D. refers for his ability to treat these affections, to several distinguished surgeons in this city and in Boston.

Vermont Academy of Medicine. The annual session for Public Lectures, at the above Institution, will open on the second Thursday of March, 1841, and continue fourteen weeks.

The faculty is composed of the following gentlemen:

HORACE GREEN, M. D., Professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine.

ROBERT NELSON, M. D., Professor of General and Special Anatomy and Physiology.

JAMES HADLEY, M. D., Professor of Chemistry and Pharmacy.

JAMES BRYAN, M. D., Professor of Surgery and Medical Jurisprudence.

JOSEPH PERKINS, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Obstetrics.

C. L. MITCHELL, M. D., Professor of General Pathology.

EGBERT JAMIESON, M. D., Demonstrator of Anatomy.

The fee for admission to the whole course is	$50 00
Maticulation fee	5 00
Graduation fee	15 00

THE

NEW-YORK QUARTERLY JOURNAL

OF

MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

FOR APRIL, 1841.

Art. I. *On the Present Condition and Mode of Administration of the Saratoga Waters.* By M. L. North, M. D., of Saratoga.

In making a communication to the Medical Profession illustrating the use of the Saratoga waters at the Springs, the writer claims, and feels entitled to an explanation of, the informality and apparent haste with which his remarks are made. If it be considered, that the whole year's business in this place, is thrown into a few weeks, and that there is, in general, time only for the outline of each case to be committed to paper, embracing merely the stronger points of the individual, while the less important particulars are entrusted to the memory of the prescriber, the reason will be apparent why the extract should appear not only brief but informal. Indeed, it seems impossible for even the most methodical and judicious mind to sketch with the pen, a *complete* and accurate picture of each assemblage of symptoms that presents itself amidst the rapid and bustling scenes at the Springs of Saratoga.

What, then, can be done? I must either refuse the kind offer made of a place in the columns of this Journal, or send the reports accompanied with much of their original haste and rudeness. For, as to any adscititious decorations and filling out from memory months after the original entries have been made in the case-book, it is utterly to be repudiated, on the ground that every reader, who is not looking more at words than things, will get more correct impressions from the original outline than from any subsequent dilution and modification.

But, I have already extended these apologetical remarks farther than I should have done, had I not supposed it possible that I might wish to trouble you hereafter with other reports on the same subject. After making every allowance for the magnified and disproportionate importance which any subject is liable to assume in the minds of men who are engaged in some insulated department of science, I still think, and fully expect, that all practitioners who are on the field of action, will be desirous of knowing the real and natural effects of the internal and external use of the Saratoga waters at the fountain head. If these are truly medicinal, how much more agreeable and safe to send incurables, whose complaints promise in any degree to be relieved at the Springs in this place; combining all the benefits of journeying, fresh air, new habitations, new company, with the cathartic, alterative, diuretic and tonic medicines that flow from our soil, than to consign them either to the nostrum venders, or to despair. That fatal effects do not follow from sending even unsuitable and ill-judged cases to Saratoga, is evident from the circumstance, that among some thousands of invalids who were found here at any time during the past three seasons, and in the aggregate many thousands, not half a dozen deaths have occurred.

Is it not, then, a matter of humanity and expediency in these days, when a feeble invalid can come from the seat of our national government to Saratoga with less wear and tear than twenty miles by stage, to rescue a sufferer who has had a thorough trial of well ordered medicine, from the hands of steamers and quacks, and from the *attrition* of nostrums, and send them to enjoy all the benefits of journeying with the delicious and restorative medicines that are to be found in our mineral fountains? These remarks may be attributed to enthusiasm or selfishness. But I can truly say that, had the various mineral fountains of this village and their different constitution, been as fully known to me when formerly in miscellaneous practice as they are now, it would have afforded me much relief in the perplexities arising in the treatment of chronic cases. I hesitate not to bear the imputation of weakness, or ill-balanced judgment by asserting that, after three years' residence and practice at the Springs, my estimation of their efficacy in chronic diseases is more and more exalted: and that last season was, beyond all former parallel, fruitful of recoveries under the combined influence of hot, tepid, and shower baths, and the internal, deobstruent, alterative, and tonic effects of the waters.

It is probable there are many readers of this Journal who may not be aware that there are ten distinct fountains in the village and vicinity, which vary in their composition, all of which are considered strictly medicinal, and each one the favourite spring with particular invalids. Three years since, Congress Spring was considered THE SPRING; and Congress water and Saratoga water as synonymous. The New Congress, or Putnam Fountain, the analysis of which has since been made and published, by J. R. Chilton, M. D. of New-York, was then, and is still, a favourite spring. But the IODINE Spring, in the northeast part of the village, has been discovered and repeatedly analyzed since, and has been found to be possessed of less iron than any other fountain. Nor does it contain quite half the amount of chloride of sodium which is contained in the old Congress. From both these particulars, it was inferred, that in cases of chronic inflammation in which the Congress and other springs had proved too tonic, the Iodine water might be admissible and useful. Accordingly, early last season, my partner Professor John Delamater, and myself, commenced a cautious internal use of this water, in cases of incipient tubercular phthisis, and pulmonary hemorrhage: and, in the course of the summer, the number of patients of this character, probably amounted to twelve or fifteen. For the first few days we generally added, in each case, some antiphlogistic remedy of moderate power, such as antimonials, calcined magnesia and salines, to counteract the tonic effects of the water. I do not recollect that we bled in a single instance. So far as these experiments went, the result was highly favourable. In none, was the cough, breathing, pulse, or hemorrhage made worse; and most were decidedly improved by the operation. There were cases of inflammation in other organs which yielded in the same manner to the combined action of Iodine water, and saline laxatives. This water bottles equally well with the old Congress: and, should any physician wish to test it at home before sending his patients here, the fairest decision would be obtained by administering the contents of a quart or common bottle, combined with some saline ingredient sufficient to produce free catharsis, and taken in the morning early. A few days will be sufficient to satisfy the practitioner of its effects, and whether a journey to the springs itself might be expedient.

The fame which the *Pavilion Fountain* has attracted since its discovery last April, by Mr. M'Laren of this village, has probably reached the ears of most of the readers of this Journal. I could never have fully appreciated the magnitude and the difficulty of the work of constructing this fountain, had I not witnessed the operation. To make a cavity in the ground nearly forty feet deep, and of the size of a small dwelling-house, in any soil, would be something of an undertaking. But when this must be done, nearly the whole distance, through a quagmire, into which are pouring large streams of mineral water, requiring six or eight men, night and day, at the pumps to keep the cavity from filling, and all this accompanied with such an overwhelming discharge of carbonic acid as to cause the workmen to be drawn up occasionally in a state of partial asphyxia, it must evidently require not only money, but decided energy and perseverance. The whole of the mineral currents were collected in the bottom of the excavation, into two large, strong, plank tubes, and conducted so high as to be discharged some two or three feet above the original surface of the soil, where they have ever since been flowing off with the greatest vivacity and beauty. Owing to the singular fact, that these two columns of water are nearly fifty feet perpendicular, the influence of the sun and moon when in conjunction, was so great that, both at noon and midnight, the violence of the ebullition and the rapidity of the current, were so much augmented as at first to produce some very marvellous and amusing reports of audible sounds at the new fountain. The cost of the work has already exceeded $2,000, and the proprietors express a determination to advance much more for building, and ornamental works. There have been two analyses, by respectable chemists from New-York, and another is expected next summer, after the impurities have been washed away, and the saline ingredients thoroughly established.

This water has a deposite on bottling. Yet many invalids and others, ordered so many bottles last season, notwithstanding the deposite, as to render the business of bottling at the spring very brisk toward the close of the season. Medical men need not be told that a change of the iron from a protocarbonate to a percarbonate can be no damage, in many diseases, if there is gas enough to retain the other ingredients in solution. Whatever may be its success abroad, it is certain that thus far it has attracted unwonted attention and favour here. It has produced many unequivocal cures of chronic complaints; and, from its great beauty, its smart, saline, and acid taste, and its central position, it bids fair greatly to add to the medicinal resources of Saratoga. A few miscellaneous extracts from my case-book are adduced in conclusion, in illustration of the external and internal use of the various mineral springs.

Case I.—Minister's Throat Ail, Dyspepsia and Obstinate Costiveness.

Mr. C. H. C., aged 24 years, applied to me, April 4th, 1840. For many years has been so extremely costive that the most drastic cathartics have only irritated his bowels, and increased his sufferings without producing any efficient evacuations. Appetite variable. Tongue clean. Almost every article of food distresses him. Great sensibility to cold—no weather too hot for his comfort. Pulse 65 and soft. Countenance pale. Limbs tremulous. Great debility of mind and body. Throat and muscles of voice invariably fatigued and painful, even after common conversation. Fauces red.

Mr. C. was directed to make no attempts to procure cathartic action of the bowels, but to take daily three or four tumblers of the Pavilion water half an hour before meals; being assured that, by establishing tone in the muscular system in general, the muscular coat of the alimentary canal would be restored to the same condition, and thus the torpor be removed. To quicken the circulation and to invite the blood into the dermoid system, take a mineral bath daily, at 100°, Farenheit, for fifteen minutes, increasing the temperature daily, till the heat becomes uncomfortable and oppressive.

June 4th. For two months Mr. C. has followed the above directions. To-day was in a bath 20 minutes, at 116°, and without being particularly uncomfortable! There was no mistake about the thermometer. Has gradually reached this temperature. *Is careful to immerse the brain, so as to preserve an equal temperature, and circulation throughout all the viscera.* Without this precaution, vertigo would inevitably occur, and of alarming character. It was the want of this precaution, probably, that made Dr. Thompson of London, limit the hot bath to 106° as the maximum. With the baths and the internal use of the water, Mr. C. has convalesced rapidly. Persevere with the treatment, and add the liberal use of pulverized mustard in honey before meals.

June 24*th*. Called in "to boast." Has walked seven miles, to Ballston, to-day; also, about the village. Is very vigorous and florid. Habit full. Eats largely, and of every thing. Has dismissed his brown bread. Says some of his baths have been 120°. His throat less improved then any other part.

Aug. 17*th*. For two or three weeks, Mr. C. has been stationary. Bowels quite soluble; but he has many of his uncomfortable feelings. Throat sore: continue the internal use of the mustard. Also, sinapisms externally to the throat. Also, suspend hot baths, and take daily a shower bath of half a bucket of cold mineral water.

Aug. 21*st*. Cold shower very invigourating and warming. Finds half a pailful productive of more reaction than a larger quantity. Continue all.

Aug. 26*th*. Better in all respects. Throat yet troublesome. Omit mustard. Take, six times daily, a pill composed of one grain of crystallized sulphate of zinc, two grains of myrrh, and one drop of oil of cloves. Continue the internal use of the new Congress; also, cold shower daily.

Aug. 30*th*. Pulse 66 and soft; throat yet sore and weak. Swab the throat once a day with a solution of 20 grains of nitrate of silver in one oz. water; continue the other remedies.

Sept. 3*rd*. Much improved.

Sept. 16*th*. Is sure the zinc pills are co-operating in his recovery. Eats enormously. Every thing sits well on his stomach. So henceforth to omit all remedies but the waters and cold spunging and frictions.

Feb. 10*th*, 1841. Since the last date, Mr. C. has preached two or three sermons every Sabbath, and studied severely. Has had one turn of complaining of his throat, which was speedily removed by teaspoon-ful doses, before meals, of equal parts of tinct. of bloodroot and water of ammonia. *Remark.* — Although the circulation of the red globules in the dermoid system had been fully established by the excessively hot baths, and his tolerance of cold augmented, yet he never would have recovered permanent tone and hardihood, without the succeeding cold showers and the internal remedies.

Case II. Chronic inflammation of the knee-joint, arising from a severe sprain.

July 13th, 1840. J. S. C. aged 30, had a very severe sprain of the knee 15 months since. Has never walked since, without a crutch. Has used from 25 to 30 different medical applications. Is to have daily two pailsful of mineral water at 110°, poured on his knee from an augur hole of ⅝ of an inch in diameter, from a height of several feet, to be succeeded by one pailful of cold mineral water applied in the same manner. Within three weeks he left the place, walking without a crutch or staff; as he has not returned to renew the remedy, he is probably quite well.

Case III. Psoriasis Diffusa. Mrs. S. of A. Aug. 21, 1840. Has had salt rheum nine years; more troublesome on face and hands than elsewhere. Sometimes nearly well for weeks. Then unable to immerse her hands in water for a long time. Eats indiscriminately. Nothing offends the stomach. Pulse 90 and soft. Take one teacup-ful of wood ashes, two oz. of sulphur and one quart of Pavilion water; mix thoroughly and wash the affected parts three times a day. Take a teaspoon-ful of antimonial wine every night. Also three tumblers of Pavilion water before each meal. Cold shower every second day.

Sept. 23rd. She departs to-day; all appearance of eruption gone. Has strictly followed the directions during the five weeks.

Case IV. Scrofulous ulceration in various parts of the body accompanied with exfoliation of the bones. — K. S. J. from Massachusetts, aged 17. Aug. 23, 1839. Four years since had what was called typhus fever. Since then, has had ulcers in various parts of the body — large one on thigh for three years; opening fistulous, connected with a large cavity above. The pus thick and yellow. Had hip disease five weeks last spring. At one time had stiff neck four months. Pieces of bone have come out from various places. Appetite poor. Pulse 80 and soft, tongue coated. Treatment. The Iodine water taken at the spring every morning, sufficient to prove mildly laxative. Also one tumbler from the Flat Rock chalybeate spring at noon, and at five and at nine P. M. In addition to these, a bath of mineral water every second day for 15 minutes, at 110°.

Aug. 27th. Pulse 92, soft. Tongue, appetite, countenance improved. Sweats profusely on leaving bath and feels languid. Capillaries of surface already enlarged, as indicated by more colour of the face, lips, &c.

Sept. 2nd. Pulse 84 and soft. Tongue clean. Baths agreeable after first three or four minutes.

Sept. 17th. Can walk two and a half miles as easily as half a mile when he came. Much more strength and vivacity. Has taken the baths at 112°. Continues the Iodine and Flat Rock waters. He left soon after in a state of steady convalescence.

Case V. Chronic Gastritis. Aug. 1st, 1839. Col. W. G. R. from Connecticut, has spent seven years at the South. For three years past, has had what he calls dyspepsia. Great tenderness at the epigastrium on pressure. Bowels irregular; tongue smooth. Pulse 84 and hard; constant and extreme vertigo. Is always very wretched unless under the most rigid abstinence. Declares life to be a burden; face florid; habit full. Treatment. Five grs. pulv. antimonialis combined with sugar and gum-arabic, every four hours, one teaspoon-ful of calcined magnesia and five tumblers of Congress water every morning.

Aug. 10th. Pulse 72 and softer. Is improving; continue treatment. In the summer of 1840, I was informed that Col. R. completely regained his health, and was in doubt how to dispose of the remains of a very large stock of Congress water which he ordered when he left the Springs the previous season.

ART. II. *Observations on Scarlatina, illustrating its connection with a depressed state of the Vital Forces.* By T. F. CORNELL, M. D.

HAVING offered in the previous number of this Journal a theory and treatment (hitherto unnoticed by the profession,) for those cerebral symptoms of scarlatina which I denominated S. Encephalica, I propose in this effort, to present some additional illustrations of the *rationale* of scarlet fever, by fair deductions from established facts.

The most commonly received opinions of the character of this disease are, that it is either simple, inflammatory, or anginose, congestive, congesto-inflammatory, or malignant: while the congestive, and congesto-inflam. forms may be divided into as many different varieties as the disease is capable of producing phenomena. Now, although symptoms would furnish a superficial observer with sufficient data to answer the views he or other men had entertained concerning scarlatina, yet, on close investigation, I think facts will abundantly confirm the theory that it is a reactive fever, typhoid in its tendencies, and produced by a virus peculiar to itself: that in proportion to the degree of morbid impression thus made on the system, or in a ratio to the resisting powers of the economy, will be the effect produced and manifested through the phenomena of the malady.

The two characteristics invariably looked for to designate this fever, have been the sore throat and scarlet efflorescence; while the *vital forces* have been supposed to retain their accustomed vigour, or to bear a fair comparison with their condition in other eruptive fevers, particularly at the commencement of the pyrexia.

With such views concerning scarlatina, the profession have hitherto prescribed, and with what success the bills of mortality amply demonstrate. The very announcement of its appearance in a neighbourhood, has not unfrequently driven terror through the minds of those most conversant with its nature; while the family circle into which it may enter, very generally consider its stern introduction as the inevitable precursor of devastation and death. It is usually admitted that scarlet fever is treated with less success than any other equally familiar disease; and when the theories concerning any complaint are followed by remedies calculated to fulfil the indication, and nevertheless, disappoint in their best regulated application, there must be something erroneous in such premises, or they would stand the ordeal of practical tests. If we view the disease as simple in one-fourth,—as inflammatory in one-half—and as congestive, congesto-inflammatory, or malignant in the remaining one-fourth—we sanction the theory that inflammation either simple or associated with congestion, accompanies one-half of the cases; and accordingly demands those active measures which experience recommends as most appropriate. The computation that three-fourths of those labouring under this disease are treated on the antiphlogistic plan, is deviating but little from reality. At various periods and by different individuals, the depletory method has been denounced in toto, for no other assignable reason than the disastrous consequences attending its employment. Recourse would then be had to bark and wine without distinction of cases. In short, it was either combated by evacuants or assailed by stimulants, according to the preconceived opinions ,of the prescriber; and the actual condition of the patient, excited only a routine interest and corresponding practice. But after perusing all that has appeared on scarlatina, and hunting through the compilations of modern book makers, the reader insensibly pronounces scarlatina the *opprobrium Medicorum*, and the clinical prescriber endorses his assertion. I am aware that diseases are so modified by contingent circumstances as to defy the most competent to lay down rules with mathematical accuracy for managing them. While it is freely admitted that symptoms must be our constant guide, it ought also to be remembered that they depend on opposite conditions of the system: and if we would simplify scarlatina, we must regard it in a different light than that in which the recorded testimonies of medical writers have hitherto placed it. I believe it is a point conceded by pathologists, that all miasmatic, contagious, and infectious diseases are produced by the deleterious principle peculiar to each being introduced into the circulation. This poison mixing with the blood, alters its quality and renders it to a greater or less extent unfitted to support the healthy action of the different organs. Now the direct effect of this alteration is,

1st. To modify the functions of the nervous system.

2d. To produce disturbance in the circulation.

The primary effect being to depress the vital manifestations of the organic system of nerves supplying the blood-vessels, it must necessarily follow that the capillary vessels and veins will suffer *secondarily* in the chain of morbid actions: and therefore it is conclusive, that the reactive power of the blood-vessels will be in subordination to the morbid impression made antecedently on the organic nervous system supplying those blood-vessels.

With these facts let us consider scarlatina in its nature and modified appearances.

1st. Let us suppose a person exposed to the poison of scarlatina; that his system has been the recipient of its virus; and that the period of incubation having passed with some slight constitutional derangement, we find him suddenly seized with a rigour, followed by a disturbance of the circulation.

Now what are we to consider as the *rationale* of these phenomena? Is it not plausible to infer that the blood is deteriorated by the poison circulating in its mass—that the nervous system which modifies the functions of each organ, has received the first appreciable injury—and that as soon as this morbid impression is received by the nervous system, its equilibrium is destroyed, and the rigour supervenes? The blood being less nutritive, a depressed state of nervous energy is produced, and as the capillaries, or extreme vessels of the surface are affected by this primary disturbance of the functions of the nervous system, an *asthenic* hyperemia is formed in the capillaries, and consequently, obstruction to the free passage of the blood. Now this disturbed state of the circulation which results, is an effort excited by the stimulus of the obstruction for accomplishing its own removal.

But it may be asked what constitutes the *heat of skin* and *accelerated pulse* of scarlatina. I would briefly reply by saying, that they depend on a *loss* of *innervation* of the nerves distributed to the blood-vessels, instead of a sthenic condition of the vascular system. Mayo, in his outlines of Human Pathology, says, "that parts from which the nervous influence is withheld, have less vitality and are more disposed to inflame, suppurate, and slough, than other parts."

And Dr. Abercrombie, in his pathological researches on the brain, says, "that paralytic limbs lose in some degree that remarkable power possessed by the living body in a healthy state, of preserving a medium temperature; and *paralytic* parts become *hotter* or *colder* than sound parts which have been exposed to the same temperature." And this condition Dr. Good accounts for, by the "nervous influence being distributed irregularly, or disturbed, being hurried or interrupted." I also attended a child a short time since, aged 18 months, where the skin was below the standard temperature, the pulse feeble, and at 80; prostration was extreme, and the extremities were cold. Three or four watery stools were passed without any assignable cause, and convulsions ensued. They continued for 24 hours with but little intermission—the power of deglutition was, during part of the time, destroyed. The pulse became very frequent, 160—and the skin burning hot. No depleting measures were used, not even cold applications to the head, or the warm bath, or the pediluvium. I considered the convulsions depending on a loss of sensorial influence, and consequently gave stimulants and antispasmodics freely, whenever the patient could swallow them: and wonderful to say, the child took half a pint of Maderia wine, and half an ounce of Tinct. Assafœtid. in 14 hours. The skin became cool, and the pulse sunk to 90, while the child improved, and finally recovered.

Two cases of hysteria also happened under my care, where the fingers of one hand would be alternately as cold as if they had been immersed in ice-water; and after remaining so some two or three hours, or longer, would have their temperature much elevated above the natural standard. These cases defied all treatment, until they were placed under those tonic remedies which produced a forcible impression on the nervous system. The temperature of these parts was indubitably under the direct influence of nervous energy. The *blush* occasioned on the cheek of an individual is another instance of deficient innervation.

In those cases, where there exists such intense heat of skin, connected with a very frequent pulse, the temperature is rather increased than diminished under the depletory practice. But resort to those measures which re-establish the balance of nervous power, and the *vis a tergo* of the vessels is restored, the pulse becomes less frequent, and the skin perspires. The ingenious Currie found the constricting, and therefore the tonifying impressions of cold ablutions, more effectual than debilitating measures in the treatment of fever accompanied by an *intense heat* of skin, and *compressible* pulse. The capillary vessels do not appear to be under the direct influence of the heart, and the more we abstract from the general circulation in many diseases, the more we aggravate the very condition we design to improve. That an accelerated circulation may depend upon a deficiency of nervous energy, is quite apparent, when we reflect how often palpitation of the heart is produced in delicate and irritable females by causes which exhaust the nervous power of the system.

If we would be accurate in our diagnosis, we must rely on the character of the *pulse,* in a great degree, for that information which no other manifestations of disease can furnish. When we talk about inflammation and congestion in scarlatina, we should ask ourselves whether the pulse is any index, and if so, whether it is compressible or incompressible. Is it a pulse of inflammation, congestion, irritation, exhaustion, or sinking? and this, with other phenomena of the disease, will, in the majortiy of instances, (nay in almost all,) afford us positive knowledge. Suffer me here to consider the pulse as indicating,

I. Increased action with strength, which is the inflammatory pulse; and is *incompressible,* ranging from 80 to 120, and is hard, firm, full, and wiry.

II. Diminished action with strength, attending congestion; where the pulse is oppressed, strong, slow, and full.

III. Increased action without strength, constituting the irritative pulse; which is *compressible,* and ranges from 120 to 170. It is very frequent and weak, or very weak and less frequent.

IV. Diminished action without strength, indicating first, *exhaustion,* where the pulse is slow and weak; or secondly, the *sinking* state where it is small, frequent, irregular, and gaseous. These conditions are not of themselves to be viewed as certain signs on which we can assuredly rest; but in connection with the general history of disease, they are of vital importance.

Although this arrangement is not devoid of objections, it appears to me to be the nearest approach we can make towards a distinct conception of the condition of the system when doubts and difficulties surround us. As there have been numerous instances when the disease in its epidemical form has swept three or four children from a single family, while timely, and as was supposed, judicious measures were employed, we are justified in asking "why is it so?" Prof. Chapman of Philadelphia, states that he and his colleague Dr. Jackson, attended in a family where three died suddenly of scarlatina; but how to account for it he knew not.

The distinguished Dr. Graves of Dublin remarks, in speaking of an epidemic in 1834, "that many parents lost three of their children, some four; and in one instance, five very fine children were carried off by scarlatina. He describes one form of the disease in his 'clinical lectures,' as not merely producing fever with sore throat and headache, but such violent congestions of the brain, and determination to the head, as occasioned convulsions and apoplectic coma on the first and second day. A young woman of robust habit was attacked with convulsions on the second day, and died comatose on the third. In her, the scarlet eruption was extremely vivid and general; a fact I notice as a proof that the congestion of internal organs was not caused by any retrocession of the eruption. In truth, the worst cases had the most general and most intense cutaneous efflorescence. When this tendency to the head took place in so violent a manner at the very onset, the patient was seldom saved. Sometimes, however, very active measures of depletion, general and local, relieved the brain, and the case then went on favourably."

"In the second form," he says, "the symptoms were exceedingly violent and intense from the beginning, and the disease set in with the usual symptoms of severe exanthematous pyrexia, remarkable in the very commencement, for the violence of the accompanying headache and spinal pains, and for the great irritability of the stomach and bowels. Indeed, one of the very first symptoms in such persons was full eruption, with nausea, vomiting, and bowel complaint." He proceeds to account for it by saying, "its cause depended not on the stomach, but on the brain, which was irritated and congested. This second form, was remarkable for the violent excitation manifested from the very beginning in the circulating system, and in the production of animal heat. I have never in any other disease witnessed so many cases of excessively rapid pulse. The acceleration of the pulse abated in all, when an evident improvement in the general condition took place. The temperature of the body was, from the first, considerable, and continued elevated until a very short period before death. The pulse was sharp, but not strong, and resembled the pulse of *great irritation*, rather than that of true inflammation."

"The most distressing symptom at the commencement of this form of scarlatina, was the sore throat. The fauces were violently inflamed, and deglutition consequently much impaired, while a general soreness was felt in the back of the head and neck; urgent headache was complained of by all, and from the second day, the eyes became suffused: great restlessness, anxiety, jactitation, moaning, and interrupted raving, soon made their appearance, and in many, sleep was banished, or utterly broken by startings and delirium before three or four days had elapsed. The skin was everywhere covered with a scarlet eruption; the surface of the tongue was, likewise, much affected with the same exanthematous redness, and soon became foul, and afterwards dry and parched, The sudden drying of the tongue on the fifth or sixth day, indicated, in this form, a rapid aggravation of the disease; and death, in several cases, was observed to follow this change in twenty-four hours, especially if attended by *sudden acceleration* of *pulse*, and increase of jactitation and delirium. In this form, the brain and nervous system seemed to be the parts that suffered most, and many became insensible for several hours before death; others had convulsions; when the patient survived the seventh day, there was a fair chance for recovery, but many, too many, died on the fourth, fifth, or sixth day."

"After I had witnessed a few examples of this form of scarlatina, I consulted with several of my friends and colleagues, and we determined to use the most *active measures* of *depletion* in the very first instance that occurred to us. A case was not long wanting. Dr. Marsh and I, were engaged in prescribing for some children labouring under the epidemic: when our attention was directed to a fine boy, and hitherto perfectly healthy, who was, while we were paying our visit, attacked with the first symptoms of the complaint; we immediately resolved that as soon as the stage of rigour and collapse had passed, to visit him again, and act energetically if circumstances seemed to permit it. Accordingly we came again in the course of a few hours, and found reaction already established, attended with vomiting, purging, and headache. The sore throat too, was much complained of, and there was great tenderness of the external fauces. We ordered relays of leeches, eight at a time, to the neck, for the purpose of relieving both the throat and brain, and we administered James' powder and calomel internally. On the next day, the skin was *burning* in spite of a copious loss of blood from the leech-bites, the eruption vivid and already established, the pulse 140, and there had been little or no sleep. Relays of leeches were again ordered, and again persevered in until *severe* and *lasting faintness* was produced, and yet no *impression seemed thereby made on the disease!* No abatement of its virulence seemed to be the result; for the *raving became more incessant* on the second night, and on the third day, suffusion of the eye commenced, and the tongue became parched. Shaving of the head, and the most industrious application of cold to the scalp, and various other remedies were in vain applied; the pulse became weaker, the breathing quicker, the strength failed rapidly, raving and delirium gave place to insensibility and subsultus, and the patient died on the fifth day. In this case depletion was applied at once and most decidedly, for we blanched and weakened the boy by loss of blood, as far as it was possible to venture, and yet the disease *was not in the least degree checked, nor the symptoms even mitigated.*"

"A fine boy, thirteen years of age, was attacked in the county of Wicklow, when he was placed under the care of a very judicious practitioner, who did not use either venesection or leeches, but relied chiefly on the exhibition of *diaphoretics*, particularly *antimonials*. The boy died on the seventh day, having suffered much from delirium, subsultus, want of sleep, &c. His brother, who was one year older, and a very strong boy, was seized with the disease in Dublin, and placed immediately under my care. I had the advantage of Mr. Rumley's assistance, and we determined to *prevent the supervention* of *cerebral symptoms* if it were possible to do it by means of *antiphlogistic* treatment. We failed, and our patient died on the sixth day. In short, this form of the disease, when the pulse without becoming strong, at *once became extremely rapid*, bore venesection badly, and required great caution even in the application of leeches; the nervous symptoms only appeared *accelerated* by *the system of depletion*, although the *heat of the skin* suggested its employment. The derangement of the brain and nerves in this form, depended on something more than the violence of the circulation, and originated in something altogether different from mere cerebral congestion or inflammation. *What that something* was, I *cannot even conjecture; but it was probably the result of an intense poisoning* of *the system by the animal miasma* of *scarlet fever*. Every tissue of the body seemed equally sickened, equally overwhelmed, and it is probable that the capillary circulation in every organ was simultaneously deranged. It was not *gangrene* of the throat which proved fatal, for in this form, it never occurred: it was not *inflammation* of *any internal viscus*, for such was not found on *post-mortem* examination of the fatal cases, but it was a general disease of every part."

Such are the observations of the philosophical and ingenious Dublin professor, which I have quoted at considerable length, because of the high source from which they emanate, and also from the accurate description he has given of those symptoms which have ever misled the profession to suppose, as he did, that the cerebral symptoms, accelerated pulse, and hot skin, with vivid efflorescence, depended either on *inflammation* or *irritation* and *congestion* of *the brain*. But when post-mortem examinations exhibit no structural lesions, he exclaims with that honesty and candour which characterizes his investigations, that there existed a "something" which produced such unmanageable symptoms in scarlatina; but *what it was he could not even "conjecture,"* although he supposed it to be an "intense poisoning of the system by the animal miasma of scarlet fever." If to this condition we now add that this poison "which equally sickens, equally overwhelms every tissue," *depresses the vital forces*, and *prostrates* the *nervous energies of the system*, we solve the dark problem which has hitherto bewildered the profession in the management of scarlatina.

With these premises, then, let us view scarlatina as the manifestation of a morbid state of the system produced by the introduction of the contagious poison into the circulation, *agitating*, *shattering*, or *overwhelming* the vital forces in a ratio with the severity of the morbid impression; or in proportion as its effects are modified by the *constitutional powers of resistance.*

In some cases, the amount of poison will be so small, or the resisting powers so strong, as to produce but a moderate agitation of the vital forces. This I conceive to be the scarlatina simplex of books: and in this modification the treatment should be passive. In others, the virus being more abundant, has made a more powerful impression, and shattered the vital forces; but has been succeeded by prompt yet asthenic reaction. Here the resisting powers have been energetic: and this constitutes the inflammatory form of authors. In this instance, the treatment should be first, to moderate inordinate reaction by unirritating means; and secondly, to *sustain* the shattered forces. Again we witness the accumulated poison producing its more baneful consequences, overwhelming and paralysing the vital forces; and the reaction is either imperfect or wanting. Here the poison has been intense and the resisting powers deficient. This modification, in its various phases, constitutes the congestive, congesto-inflammatory, and S. maligna of nosologists. Here the treatment should be *restorative* by the use of stimulants, gradually or freely administered, as circumstances will allow.

In carrying out these views with more perspicuity, I will again allude to the fact, that the direct effect of the poison of scarlatina is primarily to depress the vital manifestations of the organic system of nerves, supplying the blood-vessels. That, therefore, the capillary vessels and veins suffer secondarily in the chain of morbid action of the organic nervous system. That the reactive power of the blood-vessels is in subordination to the morbid impression made antecedently on the organic nervous system. And lastly, in proportion as the capillary vessels and veins are supplied with nervous influence, will be their capacity for reaction, and their ability to prevent local congestions, or hyperemia of the skin and mucous membrane of the alimentary canal.

However, we are not to argue, because the circulation is accelerated, that, therefore, there is an augmented degree of nervous energy imparted, to excite and sustain this condition: for it should be remembered, that it may result from the communication of a deficient, as well as increased nervous influence. To illustrate this position still farther, let us take delirium — and we see it depending on totally opposite conditions of the nervous and vascular systems, while its real character often defies our most elaborate discrimination. A frequent pulse is no valid reason why bleeding should be resorted to; a hot skin affords no satisfactory evidence that antiphlogistics are necessary; nor is a suffused countenance always a sufficient plea for the abstraction of blood. The delirium of mania a potu depends on a defect of sensorial or nervous energy; and all those agents which depress the vital forces, aggravate that condition of the brain on which it depends; whereas in phrenitis the contrary is true, although we may suppose an accelerated pulse and hot skin as an index that there is sufficient nervous influence imparted; yet this condition of the vascular system may exist as a struggle to recover the equilibrium it *has lost*, by the impression antecedently made on the nervous system, and every artificial means employed to subdue this salutary effort of nature, is only effectual in exhausting her resources and rebuking her officious intruder. This condition I conceive to exist in scarlatina. But it may be said, that bleeding and antiphlogistic measures in the hands of some are found indispensable, and very frequently have been attended with beneficial consequenees. All this I do not pretend to dispute, since it may be readily accounted for; although it should not be supposed that the forementioned measures are invariably necessary. For instance, when the vital forces of the system are vigorous, and the shock produced by scarlatina is moderate, and some imaginary or real symptoms of a formidable character supervene, and we combat them by energetic measures, are we to infer their correctness because our patient recovers. Perhaps in the next case similarly attacked, this very treatment may be accompanied with no favourable result and the patient dies. What now must be the inference? Again, delirium tremens has been cured by bleeding, cupping, blistering, emetics, &c. In a first or second attack, the cure would be spontaneous (in most instances) if unmolested, and when interfered with, the constitution may be capable of resisting the effects of depletion, added to the disturbance it has already sustained by the abstraction of long accustomed alcoholic stimuli. But should the depletory pratice be pursued in two or three subsequent attacks, the probability is the patient will die. In this manner, we may easily conjecture why some physicians have been successful in pursuing antiphlogistic treatment; and in a similar way, we may account for the diversity of practice employed in scarlatina. If reaction proves inordinate, I allow it must be opposed by those remedies which are calculated to check it. But I do maintain, that unless this reaction is sustained by a sthenic condition of the forces, our interference is unwarrantable, detrimental, and often, too often, fatal.

That scarlatina furnishes us with that species of asthenic reaction to which I refer, is more than probable. If a reaction be defective, those textures will be most congested whose conformation and laxity of cohesion admit of their blood-vessels being most easily distended, as the skin, mucous membranes, and tonsils, &c. Now as the congested states of these parts depend on a deficiency of tone in the vessels of the part, and as the blood-vessels are subordinate to the organic nervous system which is in an agitated, shattered, or overwhelmed condition; so the indication for treating the disease is to restore the balance of nervous energy first, and the capillaries will resume their normal action, and hyperemia or congestions will be dissipated. Should local hyperemia still continue to exist, they will then be more readily removed by topical means, and the system experience no inconvenience.

To confirm this theory, let us appeal to the practice most confidently resorted to in scarlatina. First, emetics have had their full trial and been most generally approved by all orders of prescribers. Is it asked in what manner they operate? I reply, by their mechanical effect in exciting the muscles to energetic action, thereby disgorging the sluggish and over-distended vessels and inducing healthy action.

Secondly: by thus agitating the whole muscular system, they give an impetus to the blood, increase the quantity circulating in the brain, and rouse up the depressed nervous centre. Thirdly: they free the stomach and throat from any offensive and irritating matters. As to the treatment most successful for the sore throat after emetics have been premised, none rank higher than stimulating, or astringent gargles, and rubefacient liniments. They excite the local action of these relaxed and overloaded vessels, and restore the balance between the secreting and absorbing vessels. When however the vital forces are below par, the parts run into gangrene, and are only relieved by internal stimuli. Sometimes the topical abstraction of blood will aid materially in unloading the over-distended vessels, particularly when the pulse has considerable firmness, indicating, as it always does, that the vital forces have rallied: but even here the administration of stimuli internally, while we relieve the local difficulty, will much expedite the restoration of the parts.

The cold effusions of Currie were only applied for a short time, and acted as a tonic by constricting the vessels and disgorging the cutaneous capillaries which laboured under asthenic hyperemia. Bleedings, by some physicians, were employed early in the disease, and passive measures then allowed the patient time to recover from the effect, both of the depletion and poison. But when active treatment succeeded the bleedings, death, or a tedious recovery, generally ensued. The mild diaphoretic plan, "in the even tenour of its way," allowed the system to rise under its burden. The purgative system carried off less strength than the loss of blood did,—and therefore Dr. Hamilton found it more successful in his hands than any other remedy. The mineral acids and wines, promiscuously given, had then advocates, and perhaps have been the most successful of any remedies hitherto adopted. They preserved the system from that typhoid sinking, so proverbial in this disease, and aided the forces to recover their lost energy. Even the capsicum infusion has been administered internally with favourable results, and also used as a gargle by many practitioners. All these remedies were observed to do good, but *how* or *why*, we are not informed.

I apprehend that there is something more to be attended to in scarlatina than merely to prescribe for the sore throat, and observe the progress of the eruption, or combat the pyrexial action. There is an intense poisoning of the system, whose effect must be constantly and narrowly watched. There are many secondary symptoms which require that prompt and skillful treatment, which accurate views of the disease can only propose; and there are numerous sequelæ which it should be the earnest endeavour of the prescriber to obviate.

The most important of these secondary symptoms are: First, vomiting and purging without voiding any thing but the secretions of the stomach and bowels, even when food has been taken a few hours previous. It remains as a burden to oppress the digestive organs, which are so paralyzed by the constitutional shock of the poison, that all their efforts are of a spasmodic character and afford no relief. Such a state of the stomach is known often to exist where apoplexy or severe injuries follow a hearty meal, and a similar condition of the bowels is frequently observed in those collapsed states of the system where the normal action is paralyzed. The treatment here should be to excite the stomach into a healthy action, by an emetic if it is oppressed by food, in order that its spasmodic action shall cease. When not oppressed by its contents, but when vomiting and purging attends the cerebral symptoms of scarlatina, they cannot be checked by cretaceous, astringent, effervescing, and like remedies acting directly upon the stomach and bowels. Nor do they depend on the irritated and congested state of the brain, as Dr. Graves supposes, otherwise his treatment would have proved successful. But they have their origin in a deficiency of nervous energy, and require the treatment recommended for Scarlatina Encephalica.

Secondly — The difficult respiration so frequently witnessed in scarlatina, and for which emetics, V. S. leeches, and antimonials are generally prescribed, is dependent upon the enfeebled action of the heart, which fails to propel the blood onward with sufficient force, and allows it to accumulate in the lungs. This condition may exist at the commencement of a severe attack; but, generally, it will be found a secondary consequence, and be treated as an inflammation or congestion. I remember an instance of this kind, where a girl subjected to the fever was sitting up in a chair; dyspnœa and rattling came on, an emetic of antimonial wine was prescribed to relieve her, and she died in one hour.

Sinapisms over the chest, and stimuli *given internally*, are our best remedies for an embarrassed respiration where the vital forces are defective.

Thirdly — Suppression and retention of urine for three or four days are not unfrequently met with in that variety which I denominate S. Encephalica. But as sensorial influence is restored by the persevering use of stimuli, this condition is removed.

Fourthly — The rheumatic pains and soreness, which we so often encounter in scarlatina, defying all our caution to avoid the effects of exposure, is a concomitant of debility, and only one species of the morbid sensibility so conspicuous in this disease. Warmth, gentle frictions, and stimulants are of general advantage in removing it.

Fifthly — Sudden tumefaction of the tonsils and throat, very often occur after the third or fourth day, or sometimes not until after the first week; although the sore throat which accompanied the pyrexia at its commencement was readily managed by ordinary rubefacients, fomentations, leeches, &c. Yet these same remedies will now often fail in effecting any benefit, and will generally have a tendency to produce swelling and suppuration in the parts — stimuli judiciously administered, and iodine embrocations, I have found the most successful plan for arresting and dissipating these swellings.

Sixthly — The apthous sore mouth which occasionally supervenes, is best treated by gentle stimuli and abstinence from every thing irritating. The precip. carb. ferri, and wine whey, have, in my hands, proved a very efficient remedy. Thus it will be perceived that these secondary symptoms may arise in scarlatina, being occasioned by the vitiated condition of the blood, and a deficiency of sensorial influence.

The dropsies and ulcerations which follow scarlatina have hitherto been viewed as inflammatory, while perhaps three-fourths of the cases are occasioned by a relaxed and over-distended state of the capillaries, constituting a general hyperemia, which gives rise to obstructions, mechanical transudation, and inactivity of the absorbents.

Now if we excite the atonic and over-distended vascular system, we diminish the liability to permanent irritation, ulceration, or the formation of serous effusion. As these consequences are almost invariably observed in the cellular tissues and mucous surfaces, where the cohesion is lax, we may justly infer that they are the result of a relaxed and over-distended state of the vascular system. Were it otherwise we would find effusions into the cavities, which is very seldom the case. If these sentiments are correct, the corresponding treatment will be obvious to all.

But let us return to the symptoms and treatment of those cases quoted from Prof. Graves' Clinical Lectures, and compare his theory with the actual results of his experience. He described two forms of attack as the disease occurred in Dublin, in 1834. In the first, he says "the disease produced not merely fever, but such violent congestions of the brain, and determinations to the head, as occasioned convulsions and apoplectic coma on the first and second days." This form, I think, may be emphatically called Scarlatina Encephalica, and doubtless depended not on actual determination of blood to the head, but on a deficiency of nervous energy. The "Apoplectic Coma" was occasioned by the sensorium commune—the brain, labouring at the same time under the overwhelming and paralysing influence of the morbid poison. While the convulsions were indicative that the sensorial influence was less intensely prostrated, but only shattered, and still capable of struggling against the morbid impression of the miasma upon the brain.

In the second form, he says "the disease set in with the usual symptoms of severe exanthematous pyrexia, remarkable in the very commencement for the violence of the accompanying headache and spinal pains; and for the great irritability of the stomach and bowels; nausea, vomiting, and bowel complaint were among the first symptoms."—"Its cause depended not in the stomach," he says, "but in the *brain*, which was *irritated* and *congested*." This condition of the brain, (in the second form,) which is supposed to be irritated and congested, I would also pronounce Scarlatina Encephalica, differing from the first only in this particular, viz: that the powers of resistance were more manifest, and consequently there was a great, although defective effort for reaction. By the characteristics of this second form, I think the view I have expressed in relation to the heat of skin and acceleration of the pulse has ample confirmation. Dr. Graves says "this form was remarkable for the violent excitation manifested from the very beginning, in the circulating system, and in the production of *animal heat.* He further says, "he has never in any other disease witnessed so many cases of excessively rapid pulse. This acceleration abated in all, when an evident improvement in the general condition took place." In other words this accelerated pulse and intense animal heat, became less evident as the vital forces recovered from their overwhelming shock.

"The temperature of the body was, from the first, considerable, and continued elevated until a very short period before death." Here an "elevated temperature" is sustained until a very short period before death: and when we recollect that this "form of the disease was not in the least degree checked, nor the symptoms even mitigated by the most decided depletion," I think we are justifiable in the deduction that it depended on a *loss of innervation.* The Doctor proceeds to state, "that after having administered James' powder and calomel, and in spite of a copious loss of blood by leeches, the skin was burning hot on the next day." Had it depended on an increased action with strength, this heat would have subsided under depletion, and the case would have recovered, in all probability. But as it was, no impression was made on the disease, although severe and lasting faintness was produced by "relays of leeches." If after having blanched and weakened the patient by the loss of blood as far as it was possible to venture, the pulse becomes weaker, the skin burning, the breathing quicker, the delirium gives place to insensibility, and the case dies, I think it needs no other argument than the details of this instance to show, that the theory of innervation will account for the unmitigated, yes, the increasing symptoms of the disease under the depressing plan of treating it.

From the history of the cases reported by Dr. Graves, we find that "cerebral symptoms could not be prevented," much less removed "by active antiphlogistic treatment." Also that "the violent excitation" of the circulating system, and the production of animal heat, were not in subordination to, but aggravated by, active depletion, in proportion as the system became weaker — and lastly, that the symptoms continued, or became more formidable, until a very short period before death. One would suppose that a man of his ingenuity and practical advantages, would have abandoned the practice he pursued, and have resorted to those means best calculated to have counteracted the overwhelming effects of the miasma of scarlet fever. Yet he refrained from giving stimuli to "prevent the supervention of cerebral symptoms," when the lancet, under every advantage, failed to answer his expectations.

In the possession of such numerous facts in relation to scarlatina, I think we are justifiable in adopting the following conclusions. That in those instances where inflammation or congestion have been so strongly suspected, they did not exist, and that it was only a diminished nervous energy, instead of vascular action with strength, which was the fruitful cause of so many unmanageable symptoms. And that, if we will classify the cerebral symptoms, accompanied by a frequent compressible pulse, and hot skin, under the form of scarlatina encephalica; and let the treatment be based upon the theory proposed, we will divest scarlatina of its most appalling features, and humanity of a ruthless foe.

Since my paper on scarlatina encephalica was published, I have had numerous opportunities of observing a satisfactory demonstration as to the correctness of its principles. I have been informed by competent authority, that in one family five children died within a few days of each other, under the old method of treating the disease. In another house, three died in one week; and out of eight attacked in one block, five died in as many days. But I need not multiply examples of a similar character; nor do I wish to be understood as saying that all these laboured under cerebral symptoms, although the majority unquestionably did. But I do wish to impress upon the reader, that where the brain does not suffer prominently, the disease will not admit of the active and irritating measures so constantly made use of in attempting to subdue it. The remedies so abundantly used, doubtless produce an irritation of their own, which, when superadded to that occasioned by the prostrating poison of scarlatina, furnish us with symptoms enough! These symptoms, the product of injudicious treatment and officiousness, call forth a fresh volley from the materia medica; the case becomes more hopeless, and lingers or dies. Rather than irritate the system by repeated doses, I would say with Southwood Smith — bleed or leech, when circumstances require, and then the subsequent measures cannot be too mild.

But after all that may be said on the treatment of scarlatina, we must fully appreciate the circumstances under which it occurs. The pulse must be our principal reliance, and by its guidance, we may, like the skilful mariner, safely conduct our vessel through the storm, over which human efficiency had no preventive control.

A few years since, my friend Dr. J. W. Francis of this city, furnished Dr. Doane, now health-officer of the port of New-York, with some remarks on scarlatina, which he appended to his edition of "Good's Study of Medicine." I allude to it here, because I consider it an article richly furnished with practical suggestions, and would recommend its attentive perusal to all who are interested in the general management of the disease. In speaking of the treatment of scarlatina, he says "it must be regulated by many concurring circumstances: in its simplest form it is almost supererogation to interpose art where nature is so judicious in her operations; in other cases, mild aperients, sudorifics, simplicity in diet, and attention to cleanliness, may often suffice." As the article is so ably written, and the subject so fully, yet briefly discussed, I should do injustice to the essay and its talented author, were I contented with a limited extract, without reminding the reader that his moments will be more profitably employed by referring to the original in the work alluded to.

Since the publication of the preceding number of this Journal, I have successfully prescribed for about 30 cases of this complaint, many of which were of the severest character. And since the method of treatment was in strict accordance with the principles there advanced, I will subjoin a few as practical illustrations.

Case I.— A girl, six years old, was seized with the fever. I was called to her on the second day. She had a full eruption, and inordinate heat of the skin. Her throat was extensively ulcerated, very fetid, and deglutition extremely painful. She was delirious a great part of the time. Pulse 150, compressible and small. Lassitude was extreme, and she fainted when raised from the pillow. Tongue dry on the tip, coated on the posterior part, and sordes covered the teeth and lips. Prescrip. Solut. nit. argent., x grs. to ʒi of water; to pencil the tonsils every four hours. Ammoniacal linim. to throat, sinapsisms to feet, 6 oz. of Madeira wine made into whey, to be taken during the day, and a teaspoonful of magnes. the next morning. This treatment was continued for three days, when the ulcer healed and the patient was sitting up. Her bowels were merely regulated with magnesia. I now recommended more nutritious diet, and in five days from my first visit she was walking about the room, perfectly well, but weak. She had no relapse, nor any of the sequelæ incident to scarlatina.

Case II.—A boy, ten months old, and very fleshy, had what the profession denominate inflammatory scarlatina. Had some cough; a full and uniform eruption, tonsils enlarged, pulse very frequent, skin hot and dry, eyes suffused, drowsiness and starting in his sleep. Prescription: Emetic of ipecac., and one teaspoonful of magnesia afterward. Ammon. linim. to throat, and pediluv. and sinapsisms. I visited him twice daily, for the first eight days—gave him no more medicine, and watched the case with much anxiety. After the second day, he took a teaspoonful of brandy in arrowroot, three times in 24 hours, which quieted his restlessness, prevented his startings, and induced a moisture on his skin. On the fifth day, his throat swelled very much, for which I used the tinct. iod. ʒiss, tinct. Saponis Linim. sapon. camph. ℥i. Mix. To bathe the throat every four hours. His bowels were inclined to be relaxed, and the stools were rather liquid. The brandy and arrowroot were continued. Starch enemas were daily administered, and applications of camphorated spirits to the abdomen enabled us to suppress any unnecessary evacuations. The cough and slight bronchial rattle which accompanied it, were met by an infusion of seneka polyg. and demulcents. On the ninth day, he was so much improved that I discontinued my visits.

Case III.—A boy, aged five years, had been sick for two days, when I was called to visit him. His younger brother, who had been actively treated, laid a corpse in the adjoining room, having just expired with scarlatina. He presented the same symptoms, and alarmed his parents very much. I found him covered with the efflorescence; skin hot, pulse 140 and weak, tongue dry, eyes glassy, throat swelled, and prostration extreme. A laxative enema was immediately ordered; sinapisms to feet, ammon. linim. to throat, and wine whey for drink. Continued the whey for four days, when he sat up. He took one dose of magnesia during this time. He now omitted the wine, took brandy in arrowroot, and was allowed beef tea, soda biscuits, &c. He continued to improve; I ceased to attend on the sixth day, and he entirely recovered.

Case IV.—A girl, aged two years and six months, was attacked with the fever; vomited and purged, and was delirious the first night. I was called to her on the second day, and found her skin hot, pulse frequent and soft, she was entirely conscious, eruption was making its appearance, throat was slightly inflamed. Ordered ammon. linim. to it, toast-water as drink, with sinapisms over epigast. and starch enema. On the third day, she took a small dose of magnesia, and drank arrowroot. She recovered in a few days; no other remedies being used than those now mentioned.

Case V.—A boy aged seven years, was labouring under the fever. I was called to him on the first day of the eruption. He was very delirious at night; skin hot—eyes suffused—pulse 155 and weak—tonsils enlarged and ulcerated—tongue dry and glazed on the tip, and papillated on the posterior parts—bowels had been opened the day previous by senna. This case was put on the use of wine whey at once. He took a gill of wine thus prepared, daily, for one week, together with arrowroot, chicken-broth, and barley-water: linim. ammon. to throat and tonsils pencilled with solut. of nit. argenti. On the fifth day, he left his bed and was much exposed; a troublesome cough and considerable rattle ensued; a dose of Ol. Ricini was now prescribed; sinapisms over the throat, and infusion of seneka with demulcents; he was about the room on the ninth day. About this time there was very extensive desquamation. I now discontinued my attendance. He soon left the house. The weather was excessively cold, and he had a severe relapse. The glands of his throat swelled to an enormous size; deglutition was almost entirely prevented. He had a high fever, but the pulse was weak. An emetic and dose of oil were prescribed. The next day the fever was increasing; he became delirious and the tumefaction was augmented; tinct. iod. and linim. saponis was prescribed to bathe his throat, and wine whey was freely administered. In three days, the swelling had subsided and he left his bed. The sulphate of quinine was now given. He was soon abroad again, and remained well.

Case VI.—Was a boy four years old, to whom I was called after he had been sick four days. He presented the appearance of a person conscious of all around, but was unable to speak. I found him sinking. His pulse was 145 and weak. His breathing was laboured, and skin purple. Wine whey was ordered immediately, and I remained to see it administered. It being prepared, his head was slightly elevated, while he was requested to drink. He raised his hand to take the vessel, but expired before it reached his mouth.

Cases VII, VIII, IX.—Were children in the same family where this sudden death occurred. They had each a dose of oil given in the commencement of our treatment, and then put under the wine whey. In four or five days, they were all enabled to leave their beds, and had no unpleasant symptoms afterwards. When a few days had elapsed, I stopped to see how they were, and found them as robust as though they had not been sick. One of these had the inflammatory form; one the simple; and the other was more malignant. The throats of each were considerably swelled; but the usual remedies dissipated all difficulties.

Case X.—Was a girl three years and six months old, who was suddenly seized with scarlatina. The fever was high. Efflorescence perfect and vivid. The mucous surface of the mouth was morbidly red; eyes were suffused; pulse frequent and weak; slight delirium; bowels were rather inclined to frequent evacuations, and vomiting followed the introduction of any thing into the stomach; the tonsils were enlarged and red, and the tongue was furred and white. On the fifth day, she relapsed from exposure. The tonsils were suddenly enlarged, attended with a cough, great soreness of flesh, spinal pains, &c. Restlessness and irritability of temper were extreme. This case was treated by effervescing mixtures, and small doses of soda and ipecac, to allay vomiting and moderate the pyrexia in the first instance; afterwards, dulc. spts. of nitre, and ipecac syr. were given until the third day had passed, when the febrile excitement yielded to gentle perspiration. By ordinary measures the throat was readily managed, and notwithstanding its sudden aggravation on the fifth day, she was sitting up to take her meals at the table, and amused herself about the room, during the third week. My attendance was now considered no longer necessary. While engaged in her sportive pleasures she was violently attacked with great prostration and spinal pain. Her recovery was from this moment doubtful, for she remained in a state of such extreme lassitude and severe distress, as to defy the best directed therapeutic measures we could bring to bear. Laxatives, diaphoretics, Dover pulv. pediluvium, ablutions with warm whiskey, and camphorated spts. gave no relief. Her skin was burning hot; her pulse frequent, and her mind was irritable beyond expression. Her strength began to fail rapidly. Delirium, stupor, moanings, and vomiting, were now giving an alarming aspect to the case. Her pulse became more fluttering, and the temperature of the surface increased. Wine whey was now given, with the impression that she must soon sink under her embarrassments, unless sustained. Dr. Francis was now solicited to visit the case with me in consultation. He perfectly coincided in giving stimulants, to prevent, if possible, that typhoid state from which we would probably be unable to reclaim her. So greatly had this case already declined, that six ounces of wine in 24 hours, continued for two days, produced no sensible effect. Petechiæ appeared; the patient grew worse and was rapidly sinking. When aroused, she remained irritable; and except when disturbed, she was either delirious or somnolent. The quantity was increased, hoping to restore her flagging energies, and produce a forcible impression on the nervous system. Accordingly three bottles of the best Madeira wine, containing a pint each, were given in 42 hours, with the effect of rallying the prostrated forces of the system! After this period the quantity was gradually diminished, and beef-tea was finally substituted. She now convalesced so rapidly as to be sitting up in a few days, free from the embarrassments of scarlatina save debility, which required time for its removal. This case shows how cautious we should be in allowing our patient to indulge in any thing which exhausts the system; and also, to what extent we must push our stimuli in certain instances, before it produces any impression upon the exhausted sensorium.

Case XI.—Was a boy aged three years, delicate, and labouring under scarlatina. He was placed immediately upon the use of wine whey and milk punch. His mouth and throat were sore; pulse very frequent and weak; skin hot; his bowels had been evacuated. He was very much emaciated before he was taken sick. The eruption was distinct, and desquamation very free. The stimulants used, carried him through the pyrexial stage of scarlatina; but after this, the throat and tonsils swelled again, and aphthæ appeared upon the tongue and cheeks. Milk punch and quinine were continued for a few days, as he was extremely languid. But no impression was made upon the throat and aphthæ until tinct. iodine and soap liniment were rubbed on the former, and carb. of iron was given internally. Under this course of treatment he soon entirely recovered, and had no relapse.

One word now in reference to the stimuli, which ought to be administered in scarlatina. Dr. Eliotson and others have strongly recommended the carb. ammon. when the cases assumed a typhoid form. Capsicum, opium, camphor and serpentaria, have been prescribed by others. Bark and mineral acids, although more properly considered as tonics, have frequently been exhibited to produce a forcible impression on the system. Alcoholic stimulants, including wine, brandy, gin, and a farago of cordials have been likewise given in extreme cases. Now in prescribing stimuli in this disease, we are especially anxious to excite and sustain the energies of the economy while we avoid producing any irritation. Carb. ammon. is undoubtedly good to excite it, but it does no more; and if that excitement which it produces can only be sustained by repeating the article in increased doses, we are in danger of producing irritation, which will of itself counteract all the benefit otherwise to be derived from it. Besides, the ammonia only excites, while we find it necessary to sustain that excitement by something more substantial than the volatile carbonate. The same may be said of camphor. I am aware that opium may prove stimulant in small doses, but in scarlatina I am disposed to consider its effects as noxious. It paralyses the functions, and produces a more unpleasant train of symptoms than any other remedy with which I am acquainted. When given to allay pain, or to answer some other indication, than merely to quiet the morbid excitement of scarlatina, its use is undoubtedly judicious and beneficial. I consider capsicum too irritating, except in the gangrenous throat, and then its topical application would be quite sufficient. Serpentaria, quinia, and the mineral acids, are too slow in their operation if the case requires a prompt impression. Spirituous stimuli I have found free from these objections; by their diffusible impression they act instanter upon the nervous system, restore the defective energies of the ecomomy, and by giving a healthy impulse to the shattered functions, prevent many of the evils otherwise the concomitants of scarlatina. Of this class, good Madeira or Teneriffe wine made into whey, in my hands, has proved more efficacious and less objectionable than any other. I am in the habit of preparing it by boiling two parts of milk, and when ebullition takes place, adding one part of wine; then straining it, and mixing a small quantity of white sugar to make it palatable. Some use a greater proportion of milk, but in concentrating the whey, children will take it quite as readily; and where they refuse, and the case requires stimulants, we are not so likely to be defeated: and if it be thought advisable to dilute it, this may be done at any time by adding arrowroot, barley-water, &c. The addition of ammonia enhances its stimulating properties, and in very malignant cases had better be employed in conjunction. But wine whey prepared as above mentioned, constitutes the simplest, least irritating, most accessible, efficacious, and manageable remedy I have ever used as a stimulus. Brandy and gin, united to warm water, arrowroot, gruel, and the like, may be administered with equally good effect where their influence is required. But since they are more heating, they may be objectionable in critical cases, although I have not frequently met with such instances.

The time and quantity, however, are of more importance than the selection of the article. To prescribe stimulants in all cases would surely be going counter to the sober dictates of common sense; and to avoid them under all circumstances would be to manifest but little practical sagacity. The proper time of their employment can only be determined by him who investigates the case. To defer them until the vital spark is leaving its tenement would only mortify and chagrin the prescriber, and to commence too early would be equally reprehensible. The quantity must be regulated by the demand for its exhibition and the effect produced. This principle I think may be urged with much propriety in many other diseases, and particularly those which are denominated congestive and irritative. The peculiarity of the *seasons* so modify the effects of disease upon the animal economy, and the powers of resistance are in such opposite conditions from contingent circumstances, that a stern deference must be paid to the character of each, and our practice based upon the condition of things as they exist.

One remark in relation to the state of health previous to scarlet fever. Many children I find are labouring under some acute or chronic affection of the head, thorax, or abdomen, before they are seized with the fever; and consequently the symptoms are rendered more formidable and embarrassing. Complications are thus produced, which are calculated to deceive the physician, and require the precaution of avoiding Scylla, while he shuns Charybdis. When any local inflammation exists at the commencement of the pyrexia, it is best combated by local remedies, except where the reaction is so strong as to admit of venesection. The most frequent of these inflammations are located in the thorax. This perhaps may be owing to the circumstance that scarlet fever prevails generally at those seasons of the year when the pulmonary organs are first to suffer with disease. The mucous membrane of the stomach and bowels has generally been supposed to be highly irritated and congested, if not actually inflamed; but perhaps this condition of things in the majority of instances has been produced by the administration of emetics, purgatives, and those diaphoretics which irritate the digestive apparatus. Here again, a secondary irritation or inflammation may be formed, not by the disease, but by harsh measures. Without controversy, such a state is frequently occasioned in this manner, and should excite our most rigid attention.

Notwithstanding the multifarious opinions of individuals in reference to the treatment most proper in scarlatina, I opine that it connot be difficult for the unbiased mind to determine what course he ought to pursue, provided he only faithfully regards the history of the disease and the existing condition of the pulse as his criterion. If these considerations are constantly and suitably attended to, it matters but little what the seasons are, what the state of the vital forces, or what the severity of the attack. The principles to which I have just referred will indicate what plan of treatment is best culcalated to succeed.

I am not ignorant of the fact that stimulants and tonics have been hitherto adopted in the treatment of scarlatina by the medical profession, and am free to acknowledge their superior qualifications for passing verdict upon their respective usefulness. But I am not aware that they have been employed under the circumstances for which this, and my former essay, contended for; nor have I been enabled to discover in the writings of our most competent men any satisfactory solution of the symptoms and character of scarlet fever. Therefore I have submitted my humble efforts for professional cosideration; and if they shall be instrumental in diminishing the mortality of scarlatina, my highest gratification will be promoted, and my imperfect attempt abundantly recompensed.

ART. III. *Remarks on the Numerical System of Louis.* By AUSTIN FLINT, M. D., of Buffalo.

THE promulgation of a new system of medical investigation, claiming to be more strictly in accordance with the true spirit of inductive philosophy than the methods hitherto pursued, must, if it be of sufficient importance to excite any attention, create not a small interest in those whose feelings are enlisted in the advancement of science.

Compared with the amount of laborious research which has been bestowed upon the several departments of medical investigation, how few are the *known* principles and laws which govern vital, morbid, and therapeutic operations! Contrast, in this respect, *medicine* with *chemistry, astronomy, and physics!* Whence this difference? It certainly is not attributable to a deficiency of active zeal, patient industry, sagacious or philosophical acumen, in those who have been devoted to medical investigations. It probably arises from the numerous, great, and peculiar difficulties inherent in the subjects and the investigations themselves. These are of such a character, that the true mode of the application of the inductive philosophy to this department of science, has not been pointed out satisfactorily to all minds, or, at least, has not been declared in the magnitude and importance of the results of any particular method.

To say that this field of science has experienced none of the fertilizing influence of the Baconian philosophy, would betray a great ignorance of medical history. If we have not by means of this philosophy learned the true road to truth, it has taught us to avoid a thousand paths of error. Nor has its influence been wholly of a negative character. It will not be denied that the science of medicine has been progressive, when we consider the many improvements and discoveries in exploration and examination, and the great accumulation of observations made on the living and the dead body. These have already led to important facts, and valuable practical results. Still, as an inductive science, when compared with the other natural sciences, it is infancy contrasted with manhood. Individuals are not agreed concerning the principles to which many of the more striking phenomena are to be referred. Hence, they differ, necessarily, in the methods of induction; since similar methods, properly pursued, would, inevitably, lead to the same results. This, as it has been remarked, is to be attributed to the peculiar character of medical investigations, and to the nature, variety, and extent of the subjects to be investigated.

If this be a correct statement, it follows, that the solution of the following question is a grand desideratum, viz.: — *what is the true method of prosecuting our study?*

On assuming that the Baconian philosophy, properly applied, is fully adequate to the devolopment of truth in all departments of knowledge, in what consists the proper mode of the application of the Baconian philosophy to these subjects?

It is probable that these inquiries could not at the present day be answered by any individual to the satisfaction of every mind. But, if any one were to apply to them the energies of a powerful intellect, with feelings not narrowed by prejudice in favour of any particular species of investigation — a mind unbiased by any of the doctrines of the day, and enriched with a profound acquaintance with the principles of this philosophy in its aplication to the other sciences, and the circumstances which modify its application to this department of investigation — such an individual would have a field sufficiently vast, together with incentives sufficiently great in the importance of the service which it may be possible to render to the science.

The *numerical system*, as it is called, purports to be a truly *inductive* method of investigation. The acknowledged abilities of its author, his great industry and integrity of character, the high standing of those who have cordially embraced and lauded this method, and, to these considerations may be added, the facts which are declared as its results, all recommend the system to our examination. And a little examination of it as illustrated in the works of Louis, will not fail to convince a reflecting mind that it is deserving of profound attention.

Our purpose is to offer a few remarks upon this system with reference to the following inquiries: — To what extent is it capable of being applied to medical subjects? How far will its results be of practical value? And what is the amount of influence which it is calculated to exert upon medical science?

The results of its application already attained, although not insignificant, are small in comparison with what are to follow, according to the expectations of its advocates, when it has been longer pursued, and, by its general adoption, physicians of all countries co-operate with each other in carrying out and extending its principles.

Hence, in endeavouring to satisfy ourselves as to the propriety of giving our confidence to these anticipations, although we should not omit the consideration of what it has already accomplished, we must form our opinions, principally, from a consideration of the system viewed abstractedly, as a method of induction applicable to medical science.

But I would wish it to be understood, that I do not presume to have answered these inquiries fully and satisfactorily even to my own mind, and that it is far from my object to undertake a philosophical disquisition on the nature and scope of this system. I design only to express some of the ideas which have occurred to me in my reflections upon it; and should my discursive remarks happen to elicit discussion from those qualified to elucidate the subject, I shall have reason to regard them as having fufilled a purpose sufficiently useful.

In reflecting upon this mode of investigation, the first inquiry which arises is, in what consists its difference from those already known and established. Has Louis discovered a system essentially different from any hitherto pursued? We think not. It appears to us that the novelty of his system consists in the *extension* of a mode which has always influenced more or less medical opinions, and in giving to it a greater degree of *completeness* and *precision*.

Practical physicians have, in every age, arrived at certain rules in the prognosis and therapeutics of diseases, by means of the same species of comparison, excepting that it has not been performed in this systematic, rigid, and exact manner. In forming, for example, the prognosis of a particular case, at the present day, the majority of physicians, assuredly, rely more upon the general result of their observations of cases resembling more or less nearly the one under consideration, than upon inferences *a priori*, (as this term is applied by Louis,) from their knowledge of anatomy and physiology, and their general principles of pathology. It is a fact daily observable, that practitioners, who, from a deficiency of anatomical and physiological knowledge, are able to reason profoundly and correctly concerning the character, location, and tendencies of diseases, nevertheless frequently possess a much greater accuracy of prognosis, and a better judgment of the relative value of therapeutic agents, than those who can apply a greater amount of scientific acquisitions, but whose observations have been limited. What young practitioner, who in certain cases of doubt and perplexity, has submitted with pleasure and confidence to the guidance of an older and more experienced member of the profession, whose speculative notions would perhaps amuse him from their manifest absurdity, has not felt this statement to be true.

If, in the common mind, too much importance is attached to mere *experience* in the physician, as this term is usually understood, it is by no means an unmeaning term. It enables those whose pathological views are crude and imperfect, to exhibit, on some occasions, a sagacity in predicting the progress of disease, and the effects of remedies, which is truly surprising.

These qualifications are the results of numerical comparisons, although not involving data, which have been recorded, and actual processes with figures.

The value of this experience will depend on the capacity of the individual for observation and induction, together with the number of observations and the degree of attention bestowed on them. It will, of course, be enhanced to an extent corresponding with the degree of anatomical and physiological knowledge.

If this view of the results of what is commonly denominated *experience* in medicine, be correct, it furnishes an explanation of the fact, that physicians in different periods, and those also who at the same period maintain doctrines entirely opposite, concerning the character of certain diseases, may, nevertheless, agree as to important principles of therapeutics, with reference to the same diseases.

If there exists this identity of the numerical method, in principle, with that by which practical observers have always arrived, more or less, at important facts relating to the history and treatment of diseases, it is an important consideration in an inquiry concerning the value of this method.

That its novelty consists in extending, systematizing, and perfecting a principle of investigation, which has, to a certain extent, ever been in operation, and the value of which has always been appreciated, does not render it less calculated to inspire confidence in its excellence, than if it were entirely of new creation or discovery.

It might be conceived that the latter might be more agreeable to personal ambition, but we have reason to believe, that the predominant motive in the breast of Louis is the love of truth.

It has frequently been made a subject of regret, that those who, by long observation of disease, have acquired a practical skill, truly valuable, should do so little toward extending its benefits to others, and toward the advancement of the science. Their active duties, generally, are so engrossing, as to leave little or no leisure for literary occupations; and, when it has been attempted, being unaccustomed to represent clearly before their own minds the principles upon which they act, they fail, as a matter of course, to make them apprehended by others. In this respect, they resemble the skilful artist, who guides his pencil by the principles of his art to his own mind, unerring in their application, but which he cannot embody in rules for others.*

Now it appears to us, that it is the peculiar merit of the numerical method to substitute in the place of this undefined, untransferable *experience*, a systematic pursuit, extending its application, increasing its value by rendering its results definite and exact, and promoting the advancement of the science by rendering both the results and the data accessible to every member of the profession.

In the first place, it possesses the advantages of mathematical precision. If we were to inquire of a practical physician concerning the results of his experience as to any therapeutic agent in a certain disease, he would in reply, perhaps, give us an account of a number of cases which were prominent in his recollection, where it seemed to produce good or bad effects; or, he would say, in general terms, that he had *more frequently* found it beneficial, or injurious. We should attribute to his reply an importance, greater or less, according to our knowledge and estimation of the individual. But how much more satisfactory would it be, if he could present to our view the exact number of cases in which he had employed this agent, the circumstances connected with the individual cases, and the results which follow from an accurate enumeration and comparison of them. We should then know, precisely, what value to give to the inferences he had obtained; and the value of these inferences would not be affected by any circumstances connected with the individual, excepting his capacity for observation and his integrity of character.

---

* Vide Discourses by Sir Joshua Reynolds.

In the first instance, how many things there are to render the information we receive nugatory and delusive! When we consider the circumstances under which medical observations are generally made—the attention distracted by a variety of cases, and with intervals, greater or less, between the occurrence of analogous diseases; how exposed must the inductions necessarily be to error from the imperfections of memory, and how many and great the liabilities from various influences to perversion of the judgment in forming comparisons!

Thus is it, that different individuals, on many points, entertain the most conflicting opinions, each confident of truth from "*experience!*" Where are the data by which one is to decide between such opposing conclusions? There is nothing positive and exact. They have, therefore, really no more importance than may be attached to the *authority* of those who have passed them. Hence it is, that in the degree of confidence which we give to medical opinions, we are apt to fall into one of two extremes. First: an undue skepticism with regard to *all* opinions. Second: an equally undue attachment to the opinions of those whose abilities we best know and respect.

On the other hand, the *numerical system* is, certainly, in a great measure, free from these imperfections and liabilities to error. The data are before us, carefully recorded and preserved. Being satisfied that these are worthy of confidence, it is in our power, in order to convince ourselves of the correctness of the results, to verify the inductive process. In other words, whatever facts are developed, are *demonstrable.* They are not merely *opinions.* They can derive no increase of force from individual authority. They belong not to individuals, but to science.

In the second place, the "*numerical system*" possesses a much greater capability of *extension*, and more *comprehensiveness* than belong to mere "*experience.*"

If it be impossible by mere "*experience,*" without recorded data, to attain to any thing like mathematical accuracy in points of the most striking and the simplest character, how much more impossible to store in the memory all the varied details of cases so as to associate them and compare them in every particular!

To Louis does not belong, by any means, the sole merit of having enforced the importance of preserving minute and faithful records of disease, and of carefully inspecting bodies after death; but he has been the first to show how circumstances, which, considered with reference to individual cases only, would be deemed accidental, contribute, in the comparison of a great number of cases, to very important results.

The induction of important principles from data, which, when viewed disconnectedly, appear unimportant, constitutes one of the most striking features of this method. Thus it gives an interest, and furnishes inducements for the study of minute details, which did not before exist — for it teaches us the mode of rendering them useful to science. The works of Louis afford illustrations of the justness of these remarks.

It is, in the third place, an important recommendation of this method, that the facts which by it are discovered, can be made common, be transmitted, and accumulated from age to age, constantly preserving their exact, demonstrable character. On this point we may quote the words of Louis.

"We are constantly told of the '*experience of ages*' in medicine; but how can this experience be ever embodied, if those who write, instead of saying, I have seen so many and so many times, merely say, I have *often* seen or *seldom* seen? By determinate observations the experience of one man may be added to that of another man. But how can the experience of one who says *more or less, rarely* or *frequently*, be added to another, who, in like manner, says, *more or less, rarely* or *frequently?* Suppose thousands of authors to have proceeded in this manner, it is as if there had been none at all. *If then there is a mean of embodying the experience of ages, it is the numerical method.*"*

These are some of the most prominent points in which the excellence of the numerical method seems apparent. Our limits will not allow us to dwell longer upon them, or consider others which might be added to them.

From the considerations which have been presented, in conjunction with those which will suggest themselves to the reflecting physician, our readers will, probably, unite in the conviction, that between this method, and what has hitherto been designated

---

* Treatise on Bloodletting.

"*experience*" in medicine, we may with some qualification adopt the language of Louis: "the difference of truth and error; of a thing clear and truly scientific on one hand, and of something vague and almost worthless on the other."*

In these remarks, the "*numerical method*" has been considered as compared with, or, rather, as taking the place of, what has been called "*experience*" in medicine. That science will derive from its application much advantage, the circumstances which give it its superiority sufficiently indicate. But, is it going to produce a *revolution* which will change entirely the aspect of medicine? Are the principles of pathology and therapeutics hereafter to be determined with mathematical precision, and their application reduced to rules possessing the "inflexibility of arithmetic?" In short, is medicine, through its instrumentality, destined to become an *exact science?*

It would seem that the enthusiasm of some of the ardent disciples of Louis embraces all these aims. But we do not, much as we esteem its many advantages, entertain such expectations. As a method of investigation, we do not regard it as capable of superseding other modes of research, but, as one which is to be pursued in conjunction with other methods. We conceive it to be too limited in its character and scope to constitute more than a collateral instrument in the prosecution of the science.

We do not perceive in what manner this new method is calculated to affect our estimation of, or confidence in, other means, by which, as has been hitherto believed, medicine is to become more and more a rational art. Physicians *will* speculate and reason concerning vital actions, and their relations with morbific agents; and they will be influenced in the treatment of disease, by the conclusions to which they arrive from their speculations and reasonings. It cannot, and, in our view, ***should not*** be otherwise. We do not mean to imply, that abstract and merely speculative opinions are not to be deprecated in medicine. We mean to say, that, to us, it appears, improbable, and indeed impossible, for the physician not to form for himself, or to adopt, certain principles founded on physiological and pathological reasonings, which will preside over his therapeutic measures; and that we are to look for principles by which medicine is to become a truly rational art, (if it is ever to become such,) not to the *numerical system* alone, or chiefly, but to deductions from physiology and pathology, when these sciences shall have attained, comparatively, to a state of perfection. Until this be attained, there must be different *doctrines* in medicine.

---

* Treatise on Bloodletting.

It must be confessed that when we take into view the history of medicine, and, also, consider the diversity of doctrines which divide physicians at the present day, the prospect of a science based upon clear, demonstrative, permanent principles, seems far distant. But, on the other hand, when we remember, that it is only within a few years that minute anatomy has been studied, and the existence of properties pertaining to living tissues, distinct from mechanical and chemical properties has been recognised, we cannot but feel, that in our present knowledge of organized bodies we are but infants, and that it may be hardly going too far to say that the science of life and disease is yet to be born!

In our view of the subject, we may hope that medicine will become a science of well defined principles, when we have determined with accuracy and precision, the laws which preside over and govern vital actions and operations. This is, certainly, very far from being attained at the present time; but shall we declare it unattainable? For ourselves, we delight to trust and believe that a day is to dawn on this vast field, such as illumined physical science when Newton established the principle of universal gravitation. It may be years and centuries distant, or it may be near at hand! In the mean time, so far from waiting inactive for this imagined epoch, the anticipation should incite us to more diligent industry in all the departments of investigation—for it is only from facts accumulated from every department, and by every mode, that this sun will arise to shed its light upon the places where we are now groping in darkness!

As to the precise extent which the '*numerical system*' promises to benefit our science, we do not feel prepared to express an opinion. To determine this, appears a matter of great difficulty; and, we are free to confess, that we have arrived at no definite conclusions upon it. That it will confer great benefit, as we have said, we think cannot be doubted. Has it not already, in the hands of its founder, developed *some* important facts? It has taught us certain relations of different pathological conditions with each other, and with morbid symptoms, of which, before, we were ignorant. In short, it has made already some valuable additions to our knowledge of the history of chronic and acute diseases in general, and of certain of them in particular.

What farther additions may be made under the combined efforts of a great number of philosophical observers, cannot be foreseen, but that much will be accomplished, surely, does not admit of doubt.

But the '*numerical system*' has not as yet, thrown any light on the immediate effects of morbific agents upon the economy, and on the manner in which their influence is exerted to produce disease. It has not taught us to understand better the character of those actions which constitute morbid processes. Nor, does it profess to be adequate to these ends. But what physician will be willing to practice his profession without some opinions, or some doctrines on these points? He who imagines that he does or *can* divest himself of them, as it seems to us, deceives himself. Discouraging as appears the prospect of arriving, speedily, at such a degree of knowledge on these points as will entitle medicine to the appellation of a *rational art*, we cannot deem the expectation so extravagant as to suppose that the '*numerical system*' will satisfy all the objects of medical inquiry. There is far more reason to despair of medicine ever becoming a *mathematical* than a *rational* art.

It is hardly necessary to add, that, in these remarks, our object has been, simply, to express in a few words, a belief that the expectations which appear to be entertained by Louis, and some of his enthusiastic admirers, with regard to the prospective results of the '*numerical method*,' are, by far, too extravagant; without going into an exposition of the reasons which lead us to this opinion. Having, however, stated some of the particular circumstances which recommend this method, and give it superiority over what has been denominated medical *experience*, we will present, briefly, some considerations of an opposite character, which, to our minds, appear to have considerable weight.

I. There seems to exist a difficulty in the number of elements which must be disregarded in the general calculations from a large number of cases; which elements, in the cases considered individually, are of more or less importance.

Take a disease, the distinguishing characters of which are strongly marked, and readily appreciable—for instance, *pneumonia*—bringing together only those cases, in which, as far as it can be ascertained, the individuals were in health when seized with the disease; placing them, as far as possible, under similar circumstances, and subjecting them to the same treatment. How many circumstances there are, peculiar to the cases, individually, which would influence, more or less, the progress and the termination of the disease! The constitutional differences, congenital and acquired; idiosyncrasies; peculiar susceptibilities to disease in certain organs from previous disease; diversity of habits; heriditary predisposition, &c. &c.—it cannot be said that these are of no account when we consider the cases *individually*. According to Louis, who has considered this objection, these circumstances, the number and varying character of which prevent their being comprised in the enumeration, do not affect the value of the general results, because, when a great number of cases are brought together they mutually compensate for, and neutralize each other. Were these results only to be regarded in the light of statistical facts, this reasoning would not, perhaps, be objectionable. But, principles of pathology and therapeutics are of value to us as practitioners of medicine, only in so far as they are applicable to *individual* cases. We are not called upon to treat a great number of patients *en masse*, without separate and individual examination; hence, we must take into full consideration all the peculiar circumstances which are connected with the disease in each case, and not confine our minds to those which are common to it in all cases. Supposing then, that we have ascertained and reduced to rules a course of treatment which is most successful, *ceteris paribus*—still, guided by these alone, in individual cases, should we not be liable to error? Granting, that it is a desirable object to obtain such rules, and that, when obtained, they should be borne in mind, and ought to influence our measures, (of which there can be no doubt,) still, it remains for the practitioner to determine all the peculiar circumstances in every case, which are to modify the application of these rules; and does the numerical system furnish any new mode of discovering or appreciating these contingent circumstances?

So far from this, in the formation of these rules, these circumstances are wholly disregarded. The idea which we would express, may be illustrated by the principle upon which *life assurances* are made. By calculating the mean duration of life from data furnished by the bills of mortality, very exact results are obtained, in so far as they apply to a large number of individuals. The probabilities of life being thus accurately ascertained, from them can be adduced, just what it is worth to risk a specified sum of money against the circumstances which may cause death. But do these calculations and results, *individually considered*, diminish the uncertainty of life! Suppose that as physicians, we might propose to form some opinion as to the probability of our own death within a certain period of time, to which should we attribute the most importance, the calculation of chances, or an examination of our own bodies as to their peculiar susceptibilities and predispositions, the external causes of disease to which we are exposed, &c. &c.—to circumstances, in short, which, in the former calculations, are not taken into account? This is, to be sure, a matter concerning which, under ordinary circumstances, it is impossible to form any precise opinion; but, in as far as we might presume to come to any conclusions, should we not be influenced more by *rational* than *numerical* facts?

This objection does not deny to the numerical method great utility. It must be, surely, of great advantage to know the effects of certain measures, (our remarks now apply more particularly to therapeutics,) in certain diseases, as exemplified in the comparison of a multitude of cases carefully collected. Results thus obtained, should be preserved, and influence us at the bed-side of the sick. But, (if the objection be a valid one,) in the treatment of our patients, we are to be guided not the less, and, indeed, more especially, by circumstances peculiar to each case, which have not been embraced in the general comparison from which these results have been deduced.

Let us apply this view of the subject to the general result of Louis' researches on the value of bloodletting as a therapeutic agent in pneumonia. He has demonstrated, that, regarding its influence in shortening the disease in the aggregate of cases, it is less efficacious than has been supposed by the majority of practical physicians. This, however, does not prove, that, in certain instances, bloodletting does not exert a *very great* influence in cutting short the disease. It is plain, that the latter may be entirely true, and, nevertheless, the results of Louis' analysis perfectly correct at the same time. What then if we are influenced in these cases wholly by the general results of bloodletting! Shall we sacrifice these patients to our general principles, or shall we determine on venesection, and measure it by the particular indications, which present themselves without reference to the numerical results?

To illustrate this point still further, suppose the *numerical method* to be applied to other subjects, and for other ends, than the investigation of disease. Or, suppose, for instance, it were to be applied to ascertain the general results of the treatment of diseases by medical practitioners. The procedure would be, 1st. (were it practicable,) to collect a large number of cases of individuals taken sick who were *not* subjected to medical treatment, to determine the mean duration of illness, the number of those who died and of those who recovered, &c.

II. To collect an equal number of cases where medical treatment was received, and in like manner, the mean duration of illness, the number of deaths, and of those who recovered.

This comparison would be a fair one in order to demonstrate, in general, the efficacy of medicine and physicians. The differences of diseases, &c. would mutually compensate in the two collections of cases, so as not to affect the correctness of the result, provided the number of cases was sufficiently large. Of course, we cannot venture to say what the result of this enumeration and comparison would be, but would Louis, probably, be willing to risk his own character as a physician on the result? If it were against the profession and art, does it follow, that as practitioners, or as patients, individually, we are to relinquish confidence in its usefulness? As practitioners, and as patients, we should not be willing thus to dispose of those cases in which, as we are convinced, judicious treatment will be followed by successful results. As practitioners, the grand object is to distinguish those cases in which it is our duty to trust to nature unassisted, and to determine upon the best measures in those cases in which art may be useful. As patients, the object is to discriminate between the ignorant pretender and the scientific, judicious practitioner. Would the results of the numerical method which had been pursued, afford much aid in the attainment of either of these objects?

Other illustrations might be presented. For example, we might consider the system as applicable to a determination of the rules which regulate human conduct on certain points, in certain situations, or under certain circumstances. We might inquire, supposing numerical results on this subject were attainable, (which they certainly are,) whether in regard to a particular individual, we should not deem a knowledge of his character and motives far more important in enabling us to form a predetermination of his actions. But we will not pursue the subject further.

II. The *numerical system* must be confined in its application to a certain class of diseases: for it requires certain conditions, which, by no means, pertain to all the diseases which the physician is called upon to treat.

It requires, in the first place, that the disease shall possess such distinguishing characters, that a person properly qualified may recognise it without liability to error. It also requires that a disease shall pursue a certain determinate course. It supposes the practicability of determining the commencement of the disease and the period of convalescence.

Typhoid fever may, perhaps, comprise these qualifications, as also, for example, the eruptive fevers, pneumonia, and the inflammation of certain tissues.

But, assuredly, they are not possessed by a large proportion of the cases which occur in a general practice. We are called upon to treat affections, which, in addition to the diversity arising from their seat, derive their entire character from the operation of a thousand different circumstances. We are called upon to treat *disorders* which have become imperceptibly established, and which are as gradually to be remedied. In many of them, it is the chief difficulty to ascertain their seat, character, and tendencies. In short, if there were not such difficulties, we should not be without an established *nosology*, since its advantages would manifestly be very great. Until it be practicable to determine the distinguishing characters of different affections sufficiently to associate them together under common appellatives, it would seem to be impossible to subject them all to numerical comparison.

III. As it regards pathological facts in this enumeration of cases, it is evident, that only those changes which are appreciable by the senses after death can be embraced. That this is insufficient to lead us to understand the proximate causes of disease, the results of Louis' investigations go to show. In the cases of the typhoid affection which he has collected, he has found one lesion only which is constant, viz: ulceration, or softening of the elliptical patches of the ileum. This he does not presume to consider the proximate cause of the disease. The slightness of the lesion in some cases, and its disproportion to the morbid symptoms, would not permit this conclusion. He calls it, from its constancy in a greater or less degree, the *anatomical characteristic* of the disease. The obligations of science to Louis should be acknowledged for this discovery; but it is impossible to rest satisfied with a system which does not promise to lead us farther into a knowledge of the conditions in which consists the disease in question. It may be that we shall never penetrate the mysteries of this and other affections; but, for ourselves, we are prone to entertain other expectations: and for their fulfilment we look to physiological discoveries yet to be, together with a better knowledge of external agents in their relations with the organism.

These are some of the considerations which lead us to have little confidence in that magnitude of influence, which, it is believed by some of the more sanguine advocates of the *numerical system*, it is calculated to exert upon the character and condition of medical science. That its results are important, and will be of still more importance, no one who gives proper reflection and examination to the subject, as we think, can doubt. It is, of course, impossible to foresee the amount of influence which it may exert. But we do not conceive, that, at a future period, men will look back upon it as constituting the *great era* in the history of the science.

We have not directed any remarks to its claim of being the only true application of the inductive philosophy to medicine. In as far as the nature of the calculations is concerned, and their results, there is, certainly, nothing to call forth objections

As it appears to us, however, the results furnished by this method, are *afterwards* to be subjected to induction. Its calculations do not, at once, bring us to principles; but it furnishes materials, which, by means of logical comparison and inference, are to develope principles.

An examination of the works of Louis, will, as we think, illustrate the correctness of this remark. The system is, then, to be considered, not a new method of logic; nor a discovery of the application of the inductive philosophy to medical subjects; but an improved mode of attaining certain medical observations or facts, for generalization.

It is, moreover, to be remarked, that, in the application of this method, we are not perfectly secure against error, from the fallaciousness of the senses, the imperfections of judgment, and the influence of prejudice; and, to these may be added, a deficiency of that honest love of truth, which is an indispensable requisite in the philosopher, or man of science. In the examination of symptoms, the grouping of cases, and the inspection of the tissues after death — the sources from which its data are derived — it contains no new provisions against the liabilities to error incident to human weakness.

We have already extended our remarks farther than we intended; but, before leaving the subject, there is a single point upon which we would say a few words; and this is, the proper use of the expression, *a priori*, in medicine.

In speaking of the numerical method as one of rigorous induction, Louis attaches, in contrast, this appellation to the application of principles derived from physiological and pathological reasoning to the explanation of disease. We are disposed to regard this general reference of the expression, both improper and unphilosophical. We understand the expression, *a priori*, to mean either the application of a principle derived from the investigation of a certain series of phenomena, to another series of a different class or character; or, the application of principles founded upon speculation alone, not attained by logical generalization. But it is very evident, that, in ascertaining principles or general laws, by a legitimate induction, *a posteriori*, it is impossible in any instance, to collect together and compare *all* the particular facts over which these principles or general laws extend.

Nor is this at all important. It is only necessary to assemble a number of well established facts, sufficient to serve as data for a just generalization. Having obtained, by a proper induction, general principles or laws, they may then be applied to other phenomena than those which were subservient to their discovery. The object of science, after having ascertained certain principles or laws, is to seek out new phenomena having analogies with those already examined, and to extend, as much as possible, the application of these known principles and laws over the operations of nature. This is a *synthetic* process, which cannot with propriety be denominated, *a priori*, reasoning.

Now, directing our attention to medicine, it is to be considered, that the phenomena manifested in the body in disease, as well as in health, are *vital* phenomena. Disease and health, it is to be borne in mind, are only relative terms, and the division of phenomena into physiological and pathological, is in a measure, arbitrary, and instituted for the sake of convenience. In each case, they are the results of certain actions peculiar to life and organization, developed under a variety of circumstances. When, therefore, we bring a known principle or law in physiology to the explanation of certain phenomena of disease, it is not extending a principle or law derived from one series of phenomena to another series of a character essentially different. It is in conformity with the spirit of the inductive philosophy, to extend, in this manner, as much as we can, any well established principle relating to vital actions either of health or disease. The question only is, are the principles which we would extend, *true*, i. e. have they been established by a fair induction? Being satisfied of this, the next step is, to extend them as much as possible, bringing under them every phenomenon which they may embrace, and determining the laws which modify their application to any particular facts.

No one can doubt, that the great source of error in medical reasoning, has been the adoption and application of suppositious principles, or those founded, solely, on hypothetical assumptions, instead of logical deductions. In reality, we suppose it is the methods by which principles in physiology and medicine are too often *formed*, as well as *applied*, against which Louis would particularly protest: and it would not be deemed important to notice this point, if it were not that the manner in which he applies this expression, is calculated, as it appears to us, to give rise to erroneous impressions, which should be guarded against. Louis has proposed a method of investigation, which he believes to be alone calculated to furnish pathological and therapeutical principles, worthy of reliance. On the other hand, as it seems to us, it is probable that the majority of the members of the profession, will regard this method as inadequate to the ends which it proposes to fulfil. If the latter view be the true one, it follows, that if our knowledge of disease and remedies is ever to consist of well defined principles and laws, it must be in a great measure from other sources than the *numerical system*. Hence it is that, (being ourselves unable to be reconciled to the belief that the science will never advance farther than the operation of this system promises to carry it,) we feel it to be important, to state our objections to the sweeping application of the expression, *a priori*, to all other methods of medical reasoning.

The truth is, medicine is not to derive its advancement, as a science, from any *single* source or method of investigation, but, from *all* rational and philosophical methods, collectively. It is a peculiar science. The object is to ascertain the character of certain deviations from the natural order of things. The natural sciences, in general, *end* where this *begins*.

Their purpose is accomplished, when the principles and laws which regulate the natural succession of phenomena are discovered. In addition to this, are to be considered the circumstances which render the study of vital phenomena one of peculiar difficulty. This results from the varying character of vital actions; the diversity of organized parts, most of which are concealed from view, and cannot be observed while the body is animated with the vital principle; the sympathetic relations and reactions of these parts upon each other; the multitude and variety of external influences, and the obstacles in the way of experimental observation. From all these causes, it follows, that the application of the inductive logic to this department of truth is attended with much more difficulty than in the other natural sciences, and that the science is necessarily slow in its advancement. In these respects, the sciences which appear to bear the nearest analogy with medicine, are the science of *political eco-*

nomy and meteorology. As it regards the *numerical method,* it has occurred to us that it is entitled to a position in medical science similar to that occupied by meteorological registers in the one, and by statistical records in the other, of the sciences just named.

In conclusion, we would observe, that whether the views we have presented be correct or not, they will not be without good results, if they should happen to induce any to investigate the subject, and to study the works of Louis.

As far as we are personally acquainted with the views of those who have given more or less attention to the subject, there exists a difference of opinion as to the merits of the system. This was to have been expected. Doubtless, some are inclined, from the love of novelty, to embrace the system with eagerness, merely because it is *new.* There are others disposed, in their enthusiasm, to attribute too much importance to anything, the advantages of which are in reality great. It is also natural to suppose, that those who have derived instruction from the lips of Louis, and been personal witnesses to his zeal and ardour in the search after truth, may be among the number of those who are too sanguine concerning its results. On the other hand, whenever any plan is proposed out of the beaten track, there are those who are ever ready to dispute and cavil, from a spirit of unprofitable skepticism, or from motives more unworthy.

It is also to be feared, that many physicians are so established in their opinions, that they will not listen to a method which leads to conclusions different from those they have long entertained. And there are others who will find this method too tedious, requiring too much time and exertion in its application. These will find it easier to treat it with ridicule than to adopt its requisitions.

Diversity of opinion, however, from these several causes, will not affect the ultimate destiny of the system. This must be determined by its actual results, which time will declare. But, to all who are desirous of making the best application of time and opportunity for personal improvement, and the advancement of the science, it is a matter of considerable importance to determine, whether there are good grounds to anticipate abundant returns from the diligent cultivation of this method, or whether it is to derive an ephemeral reputation from the mistaken zeal of its partizans, and then go to be added to the list of systems, which have had their day, and are now forgotten.

Art. IV. *On an affection of the Lower Extremity, commonly called "Weak Ankle;" with a New Instrument for its Relief.* By W. Detmold, M. D., of New-York.

Among the numerous class of affections of the lower extremities which occur, especially in children, paralysis of the mm. extensores pedis, plays a far more important part than is generally understood. The verdict of "a weak ankle" is indiscriminately applied to a variety of affections, and patients, after having duly gone through a course of rubbing the ankle with various salves and lotions, etc., are sent to the instrument maker with the instruction to get an instrument for a weak ankle, which, generally without reference to the nature of the affection, consists of two iron splints with joints corresponding to the ankle joint, and attached to a high-quartered boot; in addition to this, the parents get the consolation that their child will "outgrow it."

If we put the question, what is a weak ankle? we will generally have the answer, a relaxation of the ligaments of the ankle joint: but among the large number of weak ankles that have come under our observation, we may confidently say, that we never saw a case arising from that cause. In almost all cases we found that a paralysis of the extensor muscles of the foot, was the real cause of the evil. The simplest way of ascertaining this is, if we lift the affected foot off the ground, we find the toes, or rather the whole foot, drop down, and the patient has but little, or no power to raise the point of the foot. There is a simultaneous relaxation of the ligaments of the ankle joint, but that is secondary, and only in consequence of the want of support from the action of the muscles.

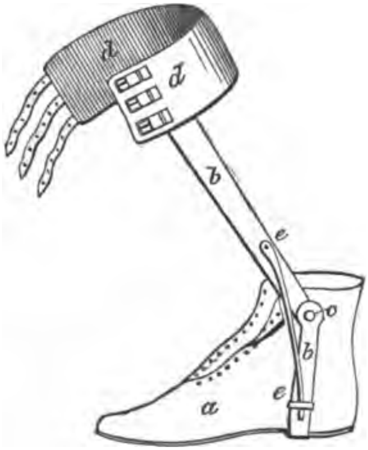
It seems that the muscles in front of the leg are more subject to a paralytic affection than almost any other set of muscles in the whole body. In the first place, the lower extremities being farthest from the central organs, are, generally, more subject to paralysis; and then, where the paralysis is not complete, or where the limb partially recovers from it, the extensores of the foot, being naturally much inferior in strength to their antagonists the muscles of the calf, are always the chief sufferers.

Let us now, for a moment, consider the effect of this paralysis. In cases where the cause which produced a paralysis of the extensores, acted in a different manner, and as a stimulus upon the flexores, and produced in them a spasmodic contraction, or where that cause has not affected the flexores at all, they will, no longer controlled in their action by antagonist muscles, contract permanently, and talipes equinus, or as the case may be, talipes varus, will be the result; as it is not at present our object to speak of these deformities, we will leave them out of the question. Where the gastrocnemii either do not contract at all, or not sufficiently to produce either of the just named deformities, and where the m. tibialis posticus, in particular, is completely paralyzed, the foot is apt to take that form in which it would be called talipes valgus; and in most cases, even where we could not strictly call the affection talipes valgus, we will observe an approach to it, the planta pedis looses its arch, and the inner ankle descends and becomes more prominent.

In walking, if the foot is raised off the ground, the point of the foot drops down, and the patient is obliged to exert the muscles of the thigh, to give a jerk or a swinging motion to the leg, for the purpose of getting the foot, as it were, out of his way. At the same time, although in standing, the patient has the power of turning the foot in, yet in walking, we generally find the toes much turned out, because the farther the foot is turned out, the less impediment does it offer in walking, by dropping down. In cases where the muscles of the thigh are not sufficiently strong to give this jerk or swinging motion to the leg, the foot is turned out still more, and the leg is dragged along without raising the foot from the ground, with the tibial margin of the foot looking forward. This swinging motion of the leg, produced by an exertion of the whole body, or as the case may be, the dragging of the leg together with the unnatural turning out of the foot, in either case, might easily mislead a superficial observer as to the diagnosis; and we have seen several cases of this kind that had been mistaken, either for an affection of the hip-joint, or for an affection of the spine.

In most cases, we find the animal heat and the general nutrition of the whole extremity lessened, which proves that the disease originally affected the whole extremity, but that the extensores, as the weaker part, were, in the end, the chief sufferers.

As we have been very successful in the treatment of these cases, and especially, as we have applied an instrument which we believe better calculated for the purpose than any other hitherto in use, and which is based upon principles which we claim to be the first to have applied in this manner, we have been induced to lay our manner of treatment, with the instrument, accompanied by the foregoing brief remarks, before the profession.



In the instrument we allude to, and of which we here give the outlines, the drawing being taken from an instrument for the left foot, the want of action in the extensores muscles is supplied by spring power. It consists of an outside splint, *bb*, attached to a boot, *a;* with a joint, *c*, corresponding to the ankle-joint; above this joint a spring, *ee*, is riveted upon the splint, which plays in a small eye attached to the part of the splint below the joint. This spring is so arranged, that it bends the splint in the joint, with the angle of the joint looking backwards; the upper part of the splint is fastened with a girdle, *d*, below the knee, and when the patient walks, as soon as he raises the limb off the ground, the spring brings the point of the foot up; and when he puts the foot again to the ground, the weight of the body counteracts the power of the spring, and the point of the foot descends again. The above drawing is taken from an instrument with the sole of the shoe placed horizontally,—consequently the upper part of the splint being free, is acted upon by the spring, and bent forwards; if that is fastened with the girdle to the leg, of course the lower part, and with it the foot, will be acted upon by the spring.

We have seen this instrument act to perfection in a lad who had received a wound which separated all the extensor tendons upon the instep, and who had, in consequence, lost all power of raising the foot. He walked very badly, and only by means of a string attached to the point of his shoe, by which he raised the foot at every step with his hand. With the above instrument, he walked without limping in the least. In this case, the instrument was of course only applied as a palliative, without any idea of effecting a cure by it. To an operation which we proposed for the purpose of reuniting the separated tendons, the family would not consent.

We also use the same instrument after the operation for club-foot and talipes equinus, when the patients begin to walk, with the view of making the ankle-joint limber, and have, in that sense, alluded to the instrument in some papers which we published some time ago upon the subject.

In the case now in question, the paralysis of the extensor muscles of the foot, we combine with the use of this instrument the external application of strychnine, dissolved in a spirituous lotion, with which the limb is rubbed morning and evening; and when it can be done conveniently, we also bathe the whole extremity in warm swill, (the residue of distilleries.) Cold baths generally are injurious on account of the diminished vitality of the limb. The gait of the patients is much improved immediately after the application of this instrument, and the swinging or dragging of the foot is much lessened; but after this method of treatment has been persevered in for some time, they also walk much better, even if the instrument is left off for a day. After a time, the patients, or their nurse, observe that they can raise the toes and the point of the foot a little; and gradually, although very slowly, they recover the use of the extensor muscles.

In cases which require a strong spring power, and where consequently a heavy spring would be necessary, we use two splints like the one above described, one outside, and the other inside, joined together behind, above the calf, with springs to each. The springs must, however, not be too powerful, because in that case they work the heel out of the boot.

Some cases have come under our observation, where, simultaneously, the extensors of the leg also, were paralysed. The patient, when sitting with the foot hanging down, can neither raise the foot nor the leg. In these cases, we have extended the splints above the knee with joints corresponding to the knee-joint, and springs attached to them to assist the extension of the leg; these springs are arranged in a similar manner as those on the ankle-joint. In these cases, the ligaments of the knee will generally be found in a relaxed state, and the knee, when the weight of the body rests on it, inclines to bend backwards. The joints in the splints must therefore be so arranged that they do not allow of bending backwards, otherwise the action of the springs would do more harm than good, by increasing that inclination in the knee to bend backward.

Art. V. *Case of Encephalocele, with Remarks.* By S. P. White, M. D.

My attention has been drawn to this disease, for a few months past, by the occurrence of a case in my own practice. Notwithstanding, we have had a number of excellent papers published on this disease, I was somewhat embarrassed and misled in the early period of the treatment of this case; and it is with the view of preventing others from meeting with the same embarrassment, that I offer these brief comments.

The cause of the difficulty I encountered, was owing in a great measure to the erroneous name given to the disease by Sir

Astley Cooper, and other authors, and which consequently leads to an erroneous view of its pathology, in perhaps the majority of cases.

Sir Astley Cooper denominates the disease, Fungus of the brain, and makes the following remarks. "Usually, some days after the brain has been wounded, the divided parts begin to unite by the adhesive inflammation; if this process cannot effect a cure, granulations form, which at length project through the opening of the skull, and give rise to the fungus. Upon proper treatment, the safety of your patient depends. If you do not repress the growth of the fungus, there will be violent constitutional irritation, and the life of the person will be destroyed; but on the contrary, if you attend to the condition of the wound, and prevent the fungus from rising, you will succeed in effecting a cure." It will be perceived that Sir A. Cooper does not speak of it as possessing the character of hernia, or as a simple protrusion of the brain.

Sir Charles Bell, in his work on Operative Surgery, speaks of it as possessing a fungoid character, and as being vascular and organized. Mr. Abernethy conceives "that such tumours proceed from an injury of part of the brain; that an effusion of blood into the substance of the brain ensues; that the deficiency of the bone allows the blood to expand and press the brain and its meninges through the vacant space of bone; that the dura mater soon ulcerates; and that the tumour, pushing through the opening, now increases with a rapidity proportionate to that with which the hemorrhage takes place within."

Now, the objection to Mr. Abernethy's theory is, that the protrusion does not take place soon enough to confirm his views. Some days or weeks generally elapse before the protrusion takes place, when, if it is owing to hemorrhage within the brain, it should occur at a much earlier period.

Mr. Hennen, in his work on the principles of military surgery, states, that it has not appeared to him to proceed solely and exclusively from any one cause, but to depend on several, sometimes acting singly, and often in combination.

Dr. N. R. Smith, in an excellent article upon this subject, gives, I think, the correct view of its nature, and immediate cause, as well as treatment. He says, "that the most frequent and fatal tumour, which thus issues from the surface of an exposed brain, is the brain itself, protruded by the unremitted impulse of the arteries of the organ;" and then gives very satisfactory reasons for advancing the opinion.

So far as the following case is concerned, it appears to corroborate his view of the pathology of the disease. The mechanical support being removed from the brain, by the loss of a portion of the skull, and its membranes, and the constant impulse or distention being kept up by the circulation and respiration, account readily for the tendency to protrusion. With this protrusion, there may, undoubtedly, be more or less fungus springing up from the brain, or dura mater, or pia mater. That the tumour in the following case consisted of the brain, I am satisfied, because, upon slicing off a portion, it resembled the brain in appearance; and it was affected materially by the state of the circulation and respiration.

On the 17th of May, (1840,) I was requested to visit Timothy O'Brien, aged six years. Upon examining his case, I found a compound depressed fracture of the left parietal bone. There were three wounds of the scalp, each about one inch long, meeting in the centre, attended with considerable hemorrhage; and were caused by a brick, thrown by a man with the view, probably, of taking his life.

Dr. Covel was in attendance, and as the lad was rational, the Dr. proposed that we should dress the wound, and wait until symptoms of compression should appear. To this proposition I made no objection, but in the course of the evening, vomiting came on with a disposition to stupor. It was then decided that the operation of trephining was necessary.

By the request of Dr. Covel, and with his assistance and that of Dr. A. C. Post, I proceeded to the operation. The original wounds were extended at each extremity with the scalpel; the cranium being exposed, a small trephine was applied near the greatest depression, and having perforated the skull, the elevator was passed under the depressed portions; and they were successively raised and removed. The fracture we found quite comminuted, as the spiculæ removed amounted to the number of 16 or 18 pieces. One of the pieces, about half an inch long, was driven into the brain, and about half a teaspoonful of the cerebrum escaped when it was taken away.

One or two projecting points of the skull were trimme with Hey's saw; the integuments were brought together with sutures and adhesive plaster, and the usual dressings were applied.

During the first week after the operation, the patient continued rational, but was somewhat restless at night, had a frequent pulse, a furred tongue, and some pain in the head.

In the course of that week, he was bled from the saphena vein, cathartics and enemata were administered, and cold applications were applied to the head.

At the first dressing on the 6th day, we found about half of the wounds of the integuments had healed, and the discharge rather fetid.

At the second dressing, on the 7th day, we observed the commencement of an encephalocele, which had the appearance of an ordinary fungus about the size of a large chestnut, but it appeared to be partly covered by the scalp. It was dressed at first with dry lint, adhesive straps, compress and bandage.

During the residue of the month of May, the fungus gradually increased to the size of a Madeira nut, was of a grayish colour; it pulsated with the same regularity as the heart and arteries, and the discharge of pus was copious and of good appearance.

The boy continued rational, and the symptoms generally were all favourable, such as a good appetite, and regular bowels. About this period, however, he had occasionally a frequent desire to void his urine, particularly after the application of the sulphate of copper.

The treatment during this period consisted in the use of lint moistened with lime-water, adhesive straps, compresses, and the four-headed roller. Occasionally, the tumour was touched with the sulphate of copper.

During the month of June, the general symptoms continued favourable, with the exception, occasionally, of an accelerated pulse, and a coated tongue. Whenever the lad cried, the tumour evidently increased in size.

The hernia continued obstinate, and was treated, by applying at different times, the nitrate of silver; the saturine lotion, in place of the lime-water; and the Ungentum Hydruargyri Supernitratis spread upon lint, and applied with compresses; a piece of tea-lead and bandages. All of these applications had a favourable effect, particularly the citrine ointment.

The granulations improved in appearance, and cicatrization commenced. At the latter part of the month, two or three pieces of the cranium exfoliated.

During the month of July, the head was dressed daily, but owing to the want of care, on the part of the patient, or rather to his being careful to loosen the bandage, the fungus increased and became troublesome.

With the scalpel, I sliced off pieces of the tumour at different times, sufficient perhaps to fill two teaspoons.

They appeared to be of a medullary character, and when removed, the surface of the brain was much inclined to bleed. The tumour was touched with the nitrate of silver, and dressed with the citrine ointment. A few times, I touched the edges gently with the caustic potass, and with good effect. The alum water, with compression by means of graduated compresses, had an excellent effect.

As the case was somewhat obstinate and perplexing, I consulted a number of our judicious practitioners.

One advised the nitric acid diluted; another, compression with sheet lead; another, lint stiffened with paste; another, graduated compresses. Their prescriptions were all used with good effect. Finding it still exceedingly difficult to effect constant pressure by means of a bandage, I resolved to ascertain what could be done by means of a head-truss. Dr. Knight, No. 1 Ann-street, was accordingly invited to see the patient, and to contrive an article of the kind. By reference to the drawing, it will be seen that he has succeeded very well.

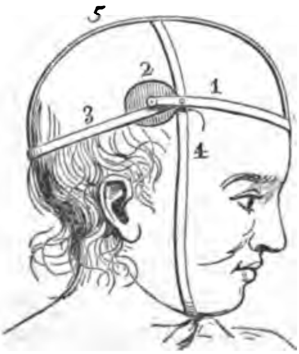


Figure 1 represents the spring passing over the forehead, and parietal bones.

Baudelocque says, "a vitiated atmosphere is injurious not only after delivery, but even during pregnancy; it may influence the solids and fluids of the female to such a degree, that peritonitis will be inevitable."

The nature of this deterioration of the atmosphere, has as yet eluded all investigation; it is supposed to consist of minute deleterious particles, inappreciable to the human senses, termed "miasmata." The cause of these miasmata in some cases we have shown; often none is recognised, and the destroyer is known only by his work of death. That the disease at the Alms House was in the first place produced by "idio miasma," I think I can render probable, by considering the circumstances under which it originated.

If I am asked why the legitimate effects were not produced till after delivery; I can only say that the causes were fully at work before the commencement of labour, but were not sufficient to produce their pernicious effects till the great and sudden change in the female and her increased susceptibility at this time permitted them to operate successfully. The fever commenced last winter (1839, and '40,) at the Alms House, when the poor were congregated in unusual numbers within its walls; and beds were placed on the floor of the receiving ward for pregnant women for additional patients, where already the ward was too much crowded. In this ward, a large room in the 3d story of the East Wing, the females remain till the approach of labour, when they enter a similar apartment opposite, separated by a narrow hall.

The lying-in ward, though at this time considerably crowded, was always in a state of perfect cleanliness; the beds were changed after each delivery, and particular attention was paid to its ventilation. The receiving ward was cleanly, but far more crowded; it was less perfectly ventilated; the windows being less frequently opened, and the room kept very warm. There was occasionally more or less disturbance, and patients have complained that their sleep was interrupted, or could not be obtained till a late hour of the night. In one instance, a case of puerperal convulsions was brought on by fright, and labour prematurely followed. There was but little sickness in that wing of the building which was principally appropriated to aged females, and kept in a neat and cleanly condition; with the exception of a ward in the first story directly under the lying-in ward (in the third story.)

This was reserved for the lowest class of patients; was excessively crowded; poorly ventilated, and there were some cases of chronic disease there; this, with the effluvia from their old rags and bedding, rendered the air vitiated and offensive.

During the month of January, when the fever commenced, this ward contained at one time forty inmates; and three cases of typhus fever actually originated in the ward. It was then cleaned, the women distributed, and typhus did not afterwards make its appearance.

During the continuance of the fever, erysipelas prevailed to a considerable extent in the hospital, (which is always well ventilated and kept in a state of admirable cleanliness,) and in the other buildings composing the Alms House establishment. A patient who had recovered from puerperal fever, remaining in the hospital, was attacked with severe erysipelas of the head and face. And during the present winter, when a number of cases of puerperal fever have again occurred, erysipelas has also been prevalent in the institution.

For the last twelve or fifteen months, it would seem that there has been an unusual tendency to epidemic disease, and often of a typhoid character. In the winter of 1839 and '40, the children at the Long Island Farms were mowed down in large numbers by an endemic influence. An incurable diarrhœa, followed by mortification of either extremity of the alimentary canal, often with the loss of the eyes, defied the efforts of medicine. A child was bled for pleurisy, and two others for fever; mortification soon set in. Ophthalmia could not be treated in the usual manner without rapid ulceration of the cornea. Cases of scarlatina all followed the same course, and all terminated fatally. (See Dr. Morrell's paper in the 5th No. of this Journal.)

In the January number of this Journal, Dr. Cornell, in speaking of his experience in ninety cases of scarlatina which he had met with during the previous year, says, "the sudden manner in which the disease invades the system; the high constitutional irritation which succeeds, and the fruitless attempts in many instances to relieve symptoms simulating inflammatory action, as phrenitis, by bleeding, leeching, purging, antimonials, and the like, excited a belief that scarlet fever was not of a sthenic character, but dependant on irritation with an exhausted or shattered state of the vital forces and typhoid in its tendencies." He also gives a case of puerperal fever which yielded to quinine and opiates, instead of requiring the usual powerful antiphlogistic treatment of sporadic puerperal peritonitis.

In the Lying-in Hospital, in Marion-street, two cases of puerperal fever occurred after a short interval, but on cleaning the ward the disease did not return. The disease is said to be prevalent in private practice in the city also, at the present time.

For the last few months, smallpox has also been prevalent. In the New-York Hospital much erysipelas has occurred, and cases of typhus fever have originated in the house. At St. Paul's College, Flushing, diarrhœa has recently prevailed extensively among the students. We shall presently have occasion to observe how much the fever as seen at the Alms House differed from ordinary puerperal fever. One of the cases that outlived the first violence of the attack, died from extensive mortification of the mouth, exactly resembling the cancrum oris of children, and spacelation of the subperitoneal cellular tissue of the abdominal cavity.

Contagion is the next cause of puerperal fever which we shall notice. It would be foreign to my present purpose to consider the arguments in favour of and against the doctrine. The only facts bearing upon the question, which have come under my own observation, are the following: —

During my attendance on the cases of fever in the Alms House, when almost living at their bedside, I was called to a case of labour in the Black Hospital, where the disease had not yet appeared, in the absence of Dr. Cock, who then had the charge of that department. That patient died of puerperal fever. Several others were then delivered by Dr. Cock, and no unfavourable symptoms followed. In his absence a second time, I attended another patient, and she too, took the disease and died. In one or both of these instances, I took the precaution to change the greater part of my dress.

Dr. Hoffman visited in consultation one of our earlier cases; he delivered a female that night, who was attacked and died with puerperal fever. Some incidents occurred to Dr. Belcher of this city, about this time, which rather tend to confirm the doctrine of contagion. A case of puerperal fever occurred in his practice, and in the course of about two months, six or eight cases followed, and four of them proved fatal. These cases did not occur in succession, but in a number of intervening cases; there seemed to be a predisposition to the disease, which was overcome by Calomel & Dover's powder, and other remedies. In a disease as rare as puerperal fever, the occurrence of so many cases among the patients of a single practitioner is at least worthy of note.

Much difference of opinion has existed with regard to the question whether puerperal fever is most liable to follow difficult or easy labours, and those of long or short duration?

Of 23 cases occurring in the Alms House establishment, seven were severe labours, and their duration was as follows: — 10, 12, 26, 26, 42, 56 hours, and one lasted between three and four days; nine were noticed as easy labours; and of these nine, the three labours whose duration is recorded, occupied but 2, 4, and 5 hours respectively. The length of three other labours (their degree of severity not being noticed) was 4, 6 or 8, and 28 hours, and of three cases no account was recorded.

Of the tedious labours, one patient was delivered of twins after a labour of 12 hours. The case of 26 hours labour was complicated by a narrow pelvis, retention of the placenta, hourglass contraction, and hemorrhage.

The case of 42 hours was protracted by a ligamentous band across the vagina which required division, and by slight deformity of the pelvis rendering a diminution of the head of the child necessary.

In the case of 56 hours, there was also a small pelvis, and the operation of craniotomy was again resorted to. With these facts before me, I have ample reason for believing that puerperal fever may follow short and easy labours as well as those of greater duration and severity.

Is puerperal fever more common after first than succeeding labours?

Out of 88 cases mentioned by Dr. Collins of Dublin, 44 occurred after first labours; 16 after 2d; nine after 3d labours, &c. In another epidemic in the same hospital, out of 114 cases, 68 were first pregnancies.

Of Ferguson's cases, out of 204, more than 80 were first labours; and out of 68 deaths, one-half were patients with their first children. Duges finds that one-third more first labours than second were attacked; and Campbell, that of 85 attacked, 29 were confined with their first children. In the endemic at Bellevue, 13 out of 23 cases occurred in those who had given birth to first children; 2 cases in those who had been delivered of their 2d children; three of their 3d children; two of their 4th; one of her 5th child; one of her 7th, and of one no record was kept. First labours, I therefore conclude strongly predispose to puerperal fever.

The presence of a putrid fætus is another in the list of the causes of this disease. During the prevalence of the endemic, a patient in the hospital aborted in the early months of pregnancy; the child was in an advanced stage of decomposition, but the mother recovered without an unfavourable symptom.

Hemorrhage is said to aid the development of puerperal fever.

In two cases at the Alms House there was severe hemorrhage, the patient losing in one case about two quarts of blood.

The effect of climate and seasons in predisposing to puerperal fever is an interesting and disputed question. Doublet says that labours are attended with the greatest danger in cold countries, and that as we advance towards the South, the danger diminishes. This, however, has been denied. The question of its relative prevalence in different seasons is almost as undecided. Some contend that it is more common and more fatal in the cold months, as Delaroche, Tenon and Duges; on the other hand, Thomas Cooper, White, and others consider it more fatal in the hotter months. Some distinguished observers consider the dry air most favourable to its development; others the moist, and some believe the cold and humid, or warm and humid most likely to produce it.

The clashing statistics of writers prove that whatever influence warm or cold weather may exert, neither strongly predisposes to the disease.

The endemic of which I am speaking commenced on the 17th January, during which month there were three cases. There were seven in February; six in March; one in April; six in May.

During the present winter months a number of cases have again occurred, the particulars of which I have not been able to obtain.

The Alms House, it will be recollected, is situated on the borders of the East river; the ground is marshy, and the windows of the ward where the fever originated overlook the river.

The weather, during January and February (1840) was noticed as mild and humid.

The regimen during pregnancy, and after labour, is said to have considerable influence in the production of peritonitis, such as an insufficiency, or bad quality of food, the use of exciting drinks, &c.

The patients confined at the Alms House, are often the most degraded that our rolls of poverty and infamy can furnish. They occasionally enter the institution with constitutions impaired by intemperance and vice, and precarious means of subsistence. And after reaching it, the scanty diet of a poor house with confinement in crowded rooms, and want of exercise, is but little calculated to restore their wasted energies. As the wards are always open to the friends of the inmates, dietic arrangements are almost futile, and I have understood, since leaving the establishment, that patients were sometimes supplied with alcoholic drinks even after recent confinement.

Exposure after delivery is frequently the exciting cause of peritonitis.

In one of the cases, the chill and pain in the abdomen shortly succeeded exposure by leaving her bed for the purpose of evacuating the bowels. Chronic affections of the lungs, brain, uterus and appendages are known among the causes of puerperal fever.

Attempts made to produce abortion in various ways; too great compression of the abdomen after delivery; the cæsarian section; artificial delivery; suppression of the lochiæ, as by cold, astringents, moral emotions, &c.; suppression of the milk; constipation; retention of the placenta, of clots, and of the lochiæ, are all causes of puerperal fever which we can merely allude to without enlarging upon them. Moral emotions are much insisted on by some writers in the production of this disease, particularly by the French, who are fond of attributing most diseases to moral causes; and with a nation whose passions are so lively and so powerful, it may be a cause more frequently in operation than among us where all emotions are more cold and guarded. Proofs of its influence, however, are sufficiently abundant.

Symptoms.—Puerperal fever may appear during the operation of labour, and at any time after delivery before the parts concerned in parturition have returned to their natural state; which usually occurs in 30 or 40 days.

It makes its appearance, usually, from the 2d to the 5th day after confinement. At this time, most of the cases at the Alms House commenced; though some few began in about one day after delivery, and one case did not occur till the 19th day, a period remarkably late for the disease to occur—and I may remark, *en passant*, that the prognosis is always better, the later the period at which the patient is attacked; and accordingly this patient did recover, while so many about her perished. The disease is usually ushered in by a chill of variable duration and intensity; sometimes partial, often extending over the whole body. In our first 16 cases, the chill occurred in 10 instances; in four, it was doubtful, and in the remaining two, it probably did not occur. In one case, the chill was preceded 12 hours by severe pain in the abdomen and back. In some instances an accelerated pulse was noticed for many hours before any other symptom was manifested. Great heat of skin; thirst and headache follows. The headache is often intense; in one instance intense headache accompanied the chill, and for many hours the patient referred all her pain to the head. The pulse rapidly rises to 130 or 140.

In our cases, the pulse was uniform only in its rapidity; sometimes full and hard, sometimes small and easily compressed, occasionally full and bounding; it was generally however small and irritable.

Pain in the abdomen is felt; commencing over the uterus, or in one of the inguinal regions, it rapidly spreads over the abdomen and back. The pain is constant, is increased by pressure, and is aggravated at short intervals, at times causing groans of agony.

The patient lies on her back, with her knees flexed, and any motion is attended with increased pain. Its intensity is variable, often so great that the weight of the bed clothes will give uneasiness; at others so slight, that considerable pressure may be made without complaint, or during a great part of the progress of the disease it may be entirely absent. The pain is generally the most violent in sporadic cases; in some epidemics, it is so slight that the disease is recognised with difficulty, and the patients rapidly sink as if smitten by the secret influence of some deadly poison; the medical attendant unconscious of the danger, till death renders him familiar with the silent symptoms of the malignant destroyer. Both of these classes of cases were met with in our endemic. Generally however, the cases were of the most insidious nature; the patients seemed blind to their own situation, and would often deny the existence of pain and of the disease, which their wild and anxious countenances indicated. In Case I, the abdomen was "but little sensible to pressure;" Case X, complained of no pain when pressure was made over the abdomen, and no pain seems to have been present during the whole course of the disease. In case XI, the pain was not remarkable, and was relieved by pressure.

Pain then is not a diagnostic symptom of puerperal fever.

But to return — tympanitis soon appears; in our cases it was an early and pretty general symptom, and occurred in the cases where the pain was trifling or absent.

The tongue at first natural, soon becomes coated, often thickly, with white or yellow fur; it becomes darker and dryer, and red at the tip and edges, as the disease advances. As the disease goes on, the pulse becomes more and more frequent; the respiration becomes accelerated and laborious, and thirst increases. There is great restlessness, continual tossing; and the features assume an appearance of peculiar suffering. Then comes that fatal symptom the green vomit; whole potsful of dark green bilious serum, are thrown off without effort in great gushes; and delirium frequently sets in six or eight hours before death and closes a scene brief, but truly terrible. Erythematous patches are occasionally seen during the course of the disease on various parts of the body, the face, neck, arms, and between the fingers.

In one remarkable case, the patient referred all her pain to an erythema about as large as the palm of the hand, on the calf of her leg. In case I, a laborious catching respiration, as if a full inspiration gave excessive pain, which was located at the point of the sternum, was the first symptom that attracted attention: inflammation of the peritoneal coat of the diaphragm, probably gave rise to it, though I do not recollect the appearance after death.

Morbid Anatomy. In speaking of post-mortem appearances, I shall strictly confine myself to those which were seen in the endemic at Bellevue. The peritoneum was always more or less injected. Sometimes this injection was very inconsiderable, and even questioned, as in Case XI; at other times pretty intense, though we never saw anything like gangrene; and it was usually greatest on the peritoneal coat of the small intestines, where the convolutions met each other; though that over the uterus, diaphragm, liver, and kidneys also suffered. In some cases, the peritoneum was softened, and could be readily pealed off in strips, in which vessels could be seen when held up to the light. In Case IV, which died 32 days after the attack, the peritoneum both of the parietes and of the intestines was generally healthy; slight vascularity was however observed in one or two places as on the commencement of the descending colon, at its sigmoid flexure, and on the peritoneum of the pelvis.

To give an idea of the relative frequency of the different degrees of injection, I will state, that in about five cases the injection might be called intense—in seven moderate—in four, slight if existing at all.

The effusions of inflammation, in the abdomen, appeared in every case, and were proportioned to its extent as seen in the peritoneum.

As to the nature of these effusions; they were of three kinds, all frequently met with in the same case, and mingled together—serum, lymph, and pus.

The thin liquid effusion seen in 14 out of 18 post-mortems, (and two of these exceptions even doubtful) appeared to be coloured serum rendered turbid by minute particles of lymph floating in it. Sometimes the effusion presented the character of serum rendered thick and turbid by pus as well as flakes of lymph. This fluid was generally of a dirty cream-coloured appearance; in 4 out of the 18 dissections, of a brownish red; and in one instance, the cream-coloured and red fluids were seen in different parts of the same abdomen. In one case, the abdomen contained a small quantity of pure serum, (lymph besides however.) The quantity of effusion, in 5 out of 18 cases, was about one pint -- in five others, about half a pint — in two it was doubtful whether there was any morbid effusion, and in Dhal's case, (that proved fatal about a month after the attack,) and in another case unpublished, there was none. After our repeated dissections it was found that the fluids irritated the skin and created upon it small pimples. About that time a small sac containing pus, appeared on the index finger of my right hand, which I presume originated from inoculation with those fluids. Notwithstanding it was laid open and freely cauterized, it has occasionally discharged, when opened, pus in very small quantities at long intervals to the present time, now about a year since its appearance. The skin over it is now thickened and hardened, with a doughy feel, — the follicles are enlarged, and filled with small tow-like dossils, which can be readily picked out with the point of a knife.

Lymph of a light yellow gelatinous appearance was effused; in a few cases in large quantities; generally found in the greatest abundance in the triangular furrows formed by the convolutions of the intestines; but often lying in considerable quantities on the serous coat of the diaphragm, uterus, kidneys, spleen, and other organs of the abdomen.

In the 18 examinations, lymph was noticed in 11 cases; in two there was none, and in the remainder, none is mentioned.

We found often a great deal of difficulty in deciding whether an effusion was lymph, or pus, which remains last to be spoken of. The most common seat of this purulent fluid was in the pouch between the uterus and bladder. In one case only, it was clearly decided to be pus, and here the liver, uterus, and diaphragm were bathed in the same substance.

There was one other case, where the matter was puruloid, and in another case, the cells of the cellular tissue in this place seemed infiltrated with pus, and once the secretion between the intestines was thought purulent. These four cases then, are the only instances where clear pus was found on the peritoneal surface of the organs of the abdomen.

Let me here allude to the interesting case of Anna Dhal, which terminated fatally 32 days after the attack, where the "whole subperitoneal cellular tissue of the pelvis extending to within half an inch of the kidney, and to a considerable extent the adipose tissue had degenerated into a singular kind of shreddy matter resembling lint soaked in pus;" anteriorly, too, the peritoneum was separated from the walls of the abdomen by an abscess four inches in diameter containing pus; the usual effusions were here absorbed, and but a drachm or two of clear serum was found in the cavity of the pelvis.

The effusions of blood mentioned by Broussais and others, were not seen in any of our cases.

We shall next notice the appearance of the uterus; of the external coat of the uterus we have already spoken in connexion with inflammation of the peritoneum. Under this coat, in some few instances, deposits of purulent matter or lymph were found.

The substance of the uterus, with one exception only, (out of 18 post-mortems) was noticed to be diseased. In this case, the walls when cut into were of "a grayish tint, dotted with dark points becoming more numerous internally, and near the fundus a mass somewhat resembling softened tubercles, dipped into the substance of the organ by numerous roots;" (this was the case proving fatal 32 days after the attack.) The interior of the uterus however presented the greatest evidence of disease; and in 13 out of 18 dissections, morbid appearances were discovered: in three it seemed natural; and in two cases the appearance was doubtful. When laid open the whole internal surface was seen covered with a peculiar secretion resembling lymph, perhaps one-eighth of an inch thick. This secretion was of various tints in different subjects, and in different parts of the same uterus. Sometimes it was of a bright pink, or a dark red, often of an ashy gray or a greenish gray, sometimes chocolate coloured.

In one instance, it presented the exact appearance, without the odour of gangrene, and appeared like a mixture of pus and lymph. This secretion was also of various consistence, sometimes thin, loose, and flocculent, at others thick and tenacious. It also adhered with different degrees of tenacity to the lining membrane; sometimes it could be readily scraped off with a scalpel; at others it was firmly adherent. In two instances, the secretion was noticed to have a very fetid odour, though the examinations were made, *one*, one and half hours, the *other* sixteen hours after death.

The *mucous lining* of the uterus, when this secretion was removed, was sometimes perfectly healthy in appearance, at others (in three or four cases) it was found slightly injected.

This singular exudation, extended in some few instances into the vagina.

No pus was ever found in the vessels of the uterus; and though they were occasionally stained with blood, we could not detect any inflammation of their coats.

Appendages of the uterus. — *Fallopian tubes.* — The appearance of the Fallopian tubes was particularly noted in 11 cases.

The following are the lesions noticed in these organs.

In six cases, pus was found in the Fallopian tubes, (in four of these it occurred in both, and in two cases in the left.)

In two other cases, an opaline fluid resembling milk and water was found.

In seven cases, the Fallopian tubes were injected either in their substance, their peritoneal, or mucous coat. In the case of Dhal, the right tube was enlarged, sacculated, and filled with pus in its outer two-thirds. The uterine orifice of the left was plugged up by fibrin.

Ovaries.—Their appearance was noticed in 13 cases. They presented traces of inflammation in 11 cases, (9 in both ovaries —one in the right, and in one instance the side was not specified.)

The marks of inflammation in these organs were the following: enlargement—vascularity—deposition of pus—small abscesses—deposition of lymph on the peritoneal coat of the ovaries, and infiltration into its substance.

Stomach and Intestines.—On opening the abdomen, it was found that the gas was contained entirely within the alimentary canal; none escaping from the cavity of the abdomen. The stomach and intestines usually contained in greater or less quantities the green fluid before spoken of.

Out of 16 examinations, the stomach presented traces of inflammation in 15 cases. In 10 of these cases, the traces of inflammation were considerable; patches of injected surface (seven of the 10 cases,) were on the cardiac portion; with or without thickening and softening. In the remaining five, there was thickening and softening, though injection could not be perceived. In two of the cases, where the inflammation on the cardiac portion was very intense, small ulcers, a line in length were seen. In one of these cases, the patient vomited considerable quantities of bright blood some six or twelve hours before death.

The intestines presented but little worthy of note; there was occasionally some injection of their mucous surface, but generally their examination did not repay the trouble of performing it.

Liver.—Occasionally softened. It was sometimes gorged with blood—once or twice of a marbled yellow colour when cut into.

Gall Bladder.—Now and then distended with viscid bile.

Spleen.—Occasionally softened.

Pancreas.—No lesion observed.

Urinary Apparatus.—In a few instances pus was found in small quantities in the pelvis of the kidney and in the bladder: and in two cases, the kidney was slightly more vascular than natural.

Chest and Vessels.—"The lungs were usually moderately congested." In many cases, the right cavities of the heart were filled with blood. No pus found in any of the veins. "The iliacs, vena cava, and large uterine veins were generally stained with blood on their inner coat, where the examination was made after seven hours."

Head.—The head was examined in nine cases, and in all the membranes of the brain were more or less injected—fluid was effused in five cases.

It would have been interesting to have followed the children of those who had suffered from puerperal fever; but I have not observed with sufficient care to enable me to say positively whether the mortality among them, has been greater, than is usual among children born in Alms Houses under ordinary circumstances: my impression is that it was so.

During the present winter, on dissection, abscesses were found in the testicles of several children dying some two or three weeks after birth, children of those who had either suffered from puerperal fever, or had been exposed to the causes which had produced it in others. On examining another child three or four weeks old, of a patient convalescing from puerperal fever, the peritoneum was found inflamed; the abdomen contained ʒvi. or ʒ viij. of bloody serum with flakes of lymph floating in it, and a layer of lymph covered the liver.

In still another case, about the same time, where the mother died of puerperal fever, the child dying when about eight days old, as was supposed from cyanosis, on dissection the peritoneum was found decidedly inflamed, but no lymph or other effusion.

In another case of puerperal fever (which was cured) the child was stillborn, and had livid spots on the head and face; the placenta presented white patches on the fœtal side, appearing like deposits of fat, its substance was broken down, and following the placenta, was expelled a dark coloured fluid of the consistence of pus.

We have now considered the principal lesions, that occurred in the endemic at Bellevue; and if the disease was dependant on physical alterations it was a *metro-peritonitis*. My own opinion is, that we have no alterations of structure sufficient to account for the resistless symptoms which so rapidly overwhelmed the unfortunate patients; and my readers, I think, will agree with me in considering the disease as principally a constitutional malady of a typhoid nature, whose symptoms and mortality may have been aggravated by lesions in the cavity of the abdomen, but that these were not the essential features of the disease.

Treatment. — *Bleeding.* — In this country, fortunately, as yet, we have had but little to do with epidemic puerperal fever, and *bleeding*, with rare exceptions, has been the great and effectual remedy in the forms usually met with by the American practitioner. It was consequently boldly resorted to in the onset of the disease; it was tried most faithfully, it *failed* most signally, with the exception of two cases, and one of these of a more inflammatory nature than the greater number of those attacked. Out of the 22 cases which form the basis of this essay, all terminated fatally but four.

Of these 22, in 11 cases was general bleeding resorted to; all of these died but one, and in that case the prognosis was more favourable from the circumstance of the great length of (time 19 days) which elapsed between her confinement and the appearance of the disease: (here calomel and opium were also used.)

In Dhal's case, we have even in the midst of a typhoid endemic one of those cases, where the lancet was indicated and overcame the first violence of the disease, which proved eventually fatal. We find a robust young German woman in the bloom of health, suddenly seized with all the symptoms of acute inflammation, and especially with a hard and full pulse of 150. A full bleeding, with the application of leeches is followed by relief of the prominent symptoms, the pulse becomes soft and compressible — the pain in the abdomen is relieved.

On a return of the symptoms, bleeding a second and a third time, with full leeching, is again resorted to, and the patient becomes more comfortable under it, and the pulse slower and softer. The most dangerous periods of the disease, those at which almost all had sunk were now past; life however was only prolonged, for at the expiration of a month, exhausted nature sunk under a dangerous complication.

Bloodletting is by far the most important of the remedies of puerperal fever, but it is not to be blindly adopted. If indicated at all, it is an agent of tremendous power in the cure of the disease, an agent whose place can be supplied by none other; while on the other hand, if it does not absolutely do good, it will unquestionably be productive of the most serious injury. This we see fully exemplified in epidemics, where every patient that was bled, died; while in others, every patient not bled also died. These apparently contradictory conclusions can only be reconciled by the fact, that practitioners were treating varieties of the disease essentially different in their nature, and of course requiring different treatment. "Where the affection of the peritoneum is acute inflammation, and that of the constitution is inflammatory fever," bleeding is our most certain remedy. Sporadic cases are for the most part of this nature. When epidemic in hospitals or elsewhere, bleeding is to be used with more caution; then it is often of a low typhoid type, and bleeding only prostrates the remaining strength of the patient — such has been the experience of those who have witnessed the disease at Bellevue.

Leeches are a most valuable adjuvant to general bleeding; and as occurred in Cases II. and IV. will often remove pain in the abdomen which general bleeding will not affect. When venesection too, has been carried as far as we dare to use it, and in those cases where the symptoms are not so decidedly inflammatory as to authorize the use of the lancet, as in Case III., leeching is a valuable substitute.

But of all the varied modes which were pursued in the treatment of the cases at the Alms House, none has been found as successful as that by calomel and opium, or Dovers powder, without depletion, with a view to bring the system as speedily as possible under the mercurial influence, and it was noticed that the gums of those who died were rarely touched.

In two of the cases treated on Blackwell's Island by Calomel and Dover's powder simply, (in one, perhaps both, mercurial ointment was also applied to the abdomen and thighs,) without bleeding or leeches, salivation followed and both patients recovered.

Another case treated by calomel and ipecac, and subsequently by calomel and opium with mercurial ointment, proved fatal about eight days after the attack; very slight, if any, salivation taking place, though calomel was administered throughout the disease. Not having seen the cases at the Alms House during this winter, I am unable to give the statistics of the cases which have occurred; but I am informed by those who have seen and treated them, that the calomel and opium treatment has been much more successful than any as yet adopted. Though the disease I believe to be essentially milder in its features, than when it first commenced its ravages in the Institution.

In Case VII, after bleeding, a full dose of opium was given, and afterwards x grs. of calomel every three hours—it was speedily fatal.

Case III. resembles the mild cases of fever to which Dr. Gooch has attracted attention, and which Dr. Ferguson refers to under the name of false peritonitis, in which bleeding is so injurious and opium is the best remedy.

Large doses of bark were tried in one instance, not however until after a bleeding of ℥xxiv.—the case was fatal.

In four cases, Brenan's treatment by oil of turpentine was fairly and faithfully tried, without any other remedies that could affect its operation — the result was death.

In the other cases, the treatment was so diversified that I will not hear speak of it. In conjunction with all these remedies, the usual auxiliary means were also resorted to; purgatives of calomel, salts, magnesia, &c.; blisters to the thighs; mercurial ointment; warm fomentations; bags stuffed with bran, and from time to time steeped in hot water, were found very effectual in long retaining heat and moisture. In Flynn's case, sinapisms to the breast determined the flow of milk which had been arrested, and mustard pediluvia relieved violent cramps in the thighs and legs, returning after the violence of the disease was past.

Pencilling the whole abdomen with nitrate of silver to vesication, is a remedy which I have not seen recommended or tried. But from its efficacy in resolving deep-seated inflammation if applied early, and of producing absorption when matter has already formed, and from its value as a local application in erysipelas, to which the puerperal fever of hospitals bears so strong an analogy, I think it at least worth a trial; and particularly in those cases where the debility is so great as to forbid even the application of leeches.

Injections of the solution of this salt, into the uterus, might also be advantageous by changing the action of vessels secreting the diseased depositions, which our post-mortems have shown us are so abundant on its mucous lining.

ART. VII. *Excision of the Elbow Joint, in a Case of Suppuration, and Caries of the Bones.* BY GURDON BUCK, M. D., one of the Surgeons of the New-York Hospital.

I AM not aware that another case of this operation occurring in this country, has been made public, except the one by Dr. Warren of Boston, communicated by him verbally to Prof. Velpeau of Paris, and alluded to in the second edition of his Médecine Operatoire, under the article "Excision of the Elbow Joint." Prejudice, or some other reason, appears to have deterred American Surgeons from resorting to it, notwithstanding the strong testimony in its favour, particularly in England and Scotland. A desire to confirm this testimony, and secure to this valuable operation the favour it deserves, and thus rescue some fellow creature from the deformity of an amputated limb, induces me to offer the case incomplete as it is, with such details of its progress, and after treatment, as will be of service to those who may have occasion to repeat it.

John Wharton, a seaman, native of England, aged 25 years, with sandy hair, and fair complexion, was born of healthy parents, and had always enjoyed robust health, till within the last two or three years, when he had a severe attack of fever at sea in the month of July, soon after leaving a southern port. Several of his shipmates sickened and died of the same disease. While suffering from it himself, he was much exposed to wet and cold. Since that attack he has occasionally had pains in his back. On the 10th of last June, he was admitted to the hospital with inflammation of the right elbow. This commenced spontaneously six months before, with pain in the joint, and was followed in about six weeks, by a slight stiffness which prevented complete flexion and extension, but still allowed him to use his arm and continue his usual occupation, until within two months prior to his admission. During these two months, which he passed on his voyage from Amsterdam, he was also disabled by lameness in the left hip. The condition of his arm, when admitted, was as follows: — it was kept in an extended position, the joint stiff and painful on attempting motion. There was increased heat and swelling about the elbow, with œdema of the forearm and hand. The arm was gradually brought to a right angle and supported in a sling. Cupping was directed every three days, and after several repetitions, blisters were resorted to. This plan of treatment was persevered in, without benefit, till the 13th of July, when the swelling had somewhat increased, and distinct fluctuation was perceptible over the external condyle. He suffered but little pain except on taking a deep inspiration, when he felt acute pain extending from the joint down the forearm. The greatest degree of swelling existed over the condyles and olecranon. Encouraged by previous success in similar cases, I now tried the actual cautery, and applied it five times over the posterior surface of the joint. On the separation of the eschars copious suppuration was established and kept up by appropriate dressings. August 11. An opening formed over the outer condyle and discharged a large collection of thin yellowish-white matter; ordered poultices. October 8. An extensive collection of matter had formed above the elbow on the posterior and inner surface of the arm, covering its lower third; the parts around were œdematous, and doughy; with increased heat, and a shining appearance of the skin. It was punctured, and discharged a large quantity of thin ill-conditioned fluid, mixed with lumps of curdy matter. Up to the 16th of January last, no improvement took place, notwithstanding various methods of treatment were resorted to; on the contrary, the disease of the elbow had extended, and the patient's general health had been affected by the constant local irritation. He had suffered at times from febrile paroxysms coming on with chills, and attended with profuse perspiration and acute pain in the back at the lumbar region, that extended to the right side along the crest of the ilium, the character of which was obscure. His general strength had been pretty well sustained, and with few exceptions he had been able to go about. The organs of the chest were healthy. It was now obvious that no further delay was admissible, and recourse must be had to amputation or excision. The condition of the limb at this time was as follows:—It was kept at a right angle in a sling, and admitted only a slight degree of motion at the joint; the swelling though very considerable, was confined to the immediate vicinity of the elbow, above and below which, the limb was very much wasted from long inaction. The opening over the outer condyle had ulcerated to the size of half a dollar; and at the bottom of it, the head of the radius lay exposed, and rotated with the pronation and supination of the hand; though covered with granulations, the edge of the bone could be felt rough, and in a state of caries. Along the inner margin of the joint, there were two small openings with swollen edges; one, an inch below the olecranon, at the bottom of which the probe encountered this bony process in a denuded state; the other, at the same distance above the inner condyle did not communicate with the bone. The skin and subjacent tissues covering the proterior surface of the joint were thickened, and of a dusky redish colour; there was but little increased heat in the part, and very little pain. The discharge was abundant and mixed with synovia. He retained the power of rotating the hand, but could not clench his fist. There had been an improvement in his general condition for several days previous to the operation; his appetite was good; his tongue clean, and bowels regular. He slept well, and was able to be about the whole day, though his countenance was rather languid and his cheeks flushed; pulse 92 and weak. He has suffered considerably of late, with pain in the back and left hip, but is now much relieved.

Operation. — January, 16th. A tournequet being first applied to the arm high up, the patient was laid on his left side, and the right arm supported, with the elbow elevated and hand depressed.

A transverse incision was first made across the triceps muscle at its insertion, with a straight bistoury introduced (its back turned towards the ulnar nerve) at nearly a finger's breadth above and on the radial side of the inner condyle, and carried down to the bone; the point of the bistoury being made to graze its posterior surface and emerge at the outer condyle, while the edge was directed obliquely downwards, so as to keep close to the surface of the olecranon process.

Two longitudinal incisions were made from the extremities of this transverse one, extending an inch and a half above the condyles; similar ones were made, in continuation, below them, all forming together the letter H. The superior flap was dissected up from the bone, but the inferior included only the skin and fascia. The olecranon process being freed from the muscles and ligaments inserted on either side of it, was sawed about two-thirds through, at an inch and a quarter from its extremity, with the common amputating saw, and the section of it completed with a chisel and mallet. The ulnar nerve was drawn to the inside, while the muscular and ligamentous attachments were dissected from the condyles close to the bone. The disease appearing to have extended above the external condyle, it became necessary to make this section oblique, so as to include one inch of the extremity of the bone on its outer edge, and only half an inch on its inner. Nearly half an inch was then sawed off from the head of the radius, after first protecting the soft parts by slipping over it a slitted band of muslin, that served as a retractor. The rough inequalities of the bone, as well as the cartilage covering the coronoid process were pared away with bone forceps. All the soft parts were infiltrated and thickened, and the joint itself coated with a morbid product of a gelatinous appearance. This condition embarrassed the operation by obscuring the parts and rendering it difficult to detach the soft parts from the bones; a considerable portion of this morbid tissue was dissected out. All the articular surfaces were found to be denuded of cartilage, rough and very vascular; at the bottom of the concavity of the olecranon, ulceration had extended into the cells of the bone and formed a cavity capable of holding a small pea. The roughness extended an inch above the outer condyle, as already noticed.

The newly divided bony surfaces, though very vascular, had a healthy appearance. The hemorrhage was moderate during the operation, and only a single ligature was applied. The edges of the transverse incision were brought together by two sutures, and those of the longitudinal incision on each side by as many more, one being introduced above, and the other below the intersection of the two incisions. No suture was admissible to the incision below the outer condyle from the existence of the ulcer at this point. Introducing the sutures, it was noticed that the upper longitudinal incision on the inside extended to within a finger's breadth of an old sinus; it was therefore prolonged to the sinus. Five sutures in all were employed, and between them strips of adhesive plaster applied, over which dry lint was placed, covered with a compress spread with simple cerate, and secured by a figure of eight bandage. The operation was a very painful one, and occupied about thirty minutes exclusive of the dressing. The limb was placed on a pillow, in a position intermediate between extension and a right angle. On removal to his ward, the patient took an anodyne draught containing tinc. opii. ʒj; that was repeated in two hours, and at evening was ordered an effervescing mixture every two hours.

Jan. 17th. Patient has passed a comfortable night, and had considerable sleep; he is free from pain; his pulse is 120, and temperature natural. There has been a free oozing of bloody serous fluid from the wound through the dressings. I divided some of the turns of bandage over the elbow on account of swelling of the forearm, directed the dressing to be kept wet with spirit. lotion; at evening he was comfortable and free from pain in the back and hip, with which he suffered before the operation; pulse 108.

18th. Has passed a good night; pulse 96, without fever; directed to take half an ounce of epsom salts, and was allowed stewed prunes. At evening, the swelling of the forearm had diminished. He has had two evacuations from his bowels.

19th. Has had a pretty good night; experienced slight chills in his shoulder and arm after midnight, which he attributes to the lotion; pulse 96; temperature natural; left cheek flushed. A warm infusion of opium was substituted for the lotion.

20th. Has slept but little, though free from pain and uneasiness. Dressed the wound for the first time, and found adhesion had taken place between the edges of all the incisions; the ulcer over the head of the radius had improved in appearance and discharged a considerable quantity of pus; the old sinus at the upper extremity of the wound on the inside also discharged freely: the sutures were left undisturbed, and the dressings reapplied as follows: — the joint was enveloped in a compress split into four tails, and spread with simple cerate, and over it strips of muslin were loosely applied, after the manner of the many tailed bandage. The limb was then laid in a guttered tin splint, bent at a very obtuse angle, and well padded with cotton; the whole supported in an easy position on pillows; his pulse was 104. He was allowed a few oysters and one pint of porter.

23d. Patient has been comfortable since last report; has had good nights, and taken food with satisfaction. Suppuration is copious, and there being no free outlet on the lower side of the elbow, the matter accumulates between the ends of the bones beneath the adherent flaps, and at each dressing, requires to be evacuated from the opening on the outer side. Two remaining sutures were removed, (the others having been so at the second dressing.) The guttered splint proving inconvenient, I discontinued the use of it, and placed the limb on a well stuffed hair pad, and found it far preferable. To prevent motion as much as possible during the dressing, an assistant suspends the arm by means of two bands placed at a hand's breadth above and below the elbow, the patient himself, at the same time steadying his hand. While held in this position, the parts are cleansed, and after fresh dressings have been arranged upon the pad, the limb is replaced.

I began to tighten the bandages to-day with the view of making slight pressure. An inflammatory induration is observable on the inner side of the arm along the course of the vessels extending two-thirds up, and accompanied with some tenderness. His bowels are moved spontaneously every day, and he perspires some at night.

26th. Suppuration has diminished nearly one half since last report, and the swelling has subsided, his general condition continues favourable, and he is allowed a generous diet.

27th. After passing a comfortable night, patient was seized with a smart rigour, followed by fever and vomiting that threatened an attack of erysipelas, which is prevalent in the hospital. Directed calomel grs. viij. Rad. Rhei pulv. grs. xv, which was rejected soon after being taken. The effervescing mixture was then given every hour, and at bed-time, a pill of calomel grs. v, pulv. opii. gr. j.

28th. Erysipelas has appeared on the posterior and inner surface of the arm from the elbow to the deltoid muscle suppuration is moderate from the wound. Tongue loaded with yellow fur. No evacuation from the bowels. Directed to take a seidlitz powder with epsom salts every four hours, till they are moved. An infusion of opium to be applied to the arm after smearing the erysipelatous surface with Unguent Hydrarg.

29th. He has passed a more comfortable night; pulse 108; his bowels have been freely opened; his tongue is still loaded, and he inclines to vomit. Erysipelas has extended over the deltoid. Suppuration has abated in the wound. Ordered tart. antim. gr. j.; rad. ipecac p. ℈j. and a narrow strip of blister across the shoulder to circumscribe the erysipelas in this direction.

31st. Erysipelas has spread to the wrist below, and over the scapula above. The skin of the forearm is somewhat tense and firm; above the elbow it is soft and supple. Suppuration is pretty free, and of healthy quality; his tongue is cleaner; his bowels bound; pulse 112, and temperature natural. Ordered compound infusion of senna, that was followed by three evacuations, and in the place of infusion of opium, a lotion of

Acet. plumb. p.	ʒss.	
Spirit vini. Rub.	℥iv.	
Tinct. opii.	ʒii.	
Aq. Font.	℥xij.	M.

Feb. 2d. Erysipelas has disappeared from the neighbourhood of the joint, and extended to the back and nape of the neck. He had considerable fever last evening, and complained of twitching in all his limbs. The discharge is more copious from the inner side of the elbow. Covered the erysipelatous surfaces on the back and neck with cloths spread with simple cerate, and ordered effervescing draughts.

3d. Erysipelas is spreading around the right side of the chest and over the clavicles; his general condition is pretty favourable. The swelling of the arm has further subsided. Applied the many tailed bandage from the hand to the shoulder; penciled the margin of the erysipelas with nitrate of silver; ordered to take at bed time calomel grs. iij, P. Dover. grs. v, and the following morning the compound infusion of senna.

4th. The erysipelas has been arrested wherever the nitrate of silver was applied. It is now spreading towards the face and scalp. He has passed a comfortable night; his pulse is weak; his bowels have been moved; the wound appears well. Repeat the nitrate of silver.

8th. Erysipelas has disappeared; patient is comfortable; the arm was placed in a paste-board casing at right angles. Allowed a more generous diet; oysters and a pint of porter.

9th. Patient has had a slight rigour, and is feverish; no appearance of erysipelas remains, except a flush on the cheeks. The elbow appears well; the discharge is thinner, but not more abundant. Stopped oysters and porter; ordered effervescing draughts, and liquid nourishment.

12th. Patient sat up yesterday four hours; the arm in a pasteboard splint, supported by a sling at nearly a right angle; the discharge from the inner side has nearly ceased. Resumed a more generous diet. Enveloped the joint in strips of adhesive plaster applied after the manner of the many tailed bandage, and commenced making passive motion more freely.

13th. The adhesive straps were found too irritating to the skin, and were left off.

19th. Patient is able to sit up all day and walk about the ward. He suffers again from his old complaint, pain in the back over the region of the right kidney, extending around the right side to the abdomen; there is some tenderness on pressure, but no swelling or induration. Ordered cups to the part. Ulcer on the outside of the joint has diminished in size, and suppurates but little from the old sinus on the inside; a lemon coloured viscid fluid is discharged in small quantities. The arm can be drawn up by the sling so as to bring the fingers to the mouth, and can be extended out to a large obtuse angle. Began using a machine adapted to produce gradual extension to a straight position.

March 8th. There has been a progressive improvement in the condition of the elbow since the last date. The swelling and thickening of the tissues have diminished so far that the joint may now be considered of its proper size; its form is tapering from the joint upwards and downwards, and when flexed, is rounded at the elbow instead of being sharp; along the track of the inner and transverse incisions, three or four small openings with swollen edges still exist, from which oozes a slight discharge of viscid fluid, the ulcer on the outside is reduced to half its former dimensions, and suppurates but little; the patient is not yet capable of flexing and extending the arm, though he is conscious of returning strength in the limb; he can grasp an object with some force with his fingers. The hand inclines to a state of pronation, and is susceptible of being rotated only within narrow limits, so as to describe about one-fourth of a circle of which the inner edge of the hand is supposed to form the centre, and its outer edge, the circumference; any attempt to increase the degree of supination causes pain along the outer edge of the radius at the junction of its inferior and middle third. In moving the elbow, no feeling of crepitus has at any time been perceptible. The treatment has consisted in friction of the entire limb with spirit; simple dressings to the elbow, with a roller bandage from the hand to the shoulder; together with the use of the machine alluded to above, to extend the limb to a straight position. His progress has been retarded for a fortnight past, by the pain in his back, obliging him to keep quiet in bed, and thus preventing the use of his limb. I hope hereafter to give the further result of this operation.

HOSPITAL REPORTS.

Report of attendance in the Second Surgical Division of the New-York Hospital, from July 1*st* 1840, *to January* 1*st* 1841.

By Gurdon Buck, M. D., one of the Surgeons to the Hospital.

Of the seven wards belonging to the Second Surgical Division, six are appropriated to seamen and one to patients of the lower class, with accidents, and other surgical diseases. At the commencement of the period embraced in this report there were

In the house		54 patients.
Admitted during the term		244 "
Making in all		298 "
Of which, there remained on the first of January 49 were discharged as follows:		
Cured,	200	
Relieved,	17	
Died,	11	
By request,	12	
Eloped,	4	
Disorderly,	3	
Transferred,	2	
Total,	249	298

Those cases only that were discharged will enter into this report; of those remaining in the hospital at the close of my term of attendance, a few possessing special interest either from having been operated on, or from other circumstances, were retained under my care, and will be noticed, so far as their treatment is complete.

The following is a list of the diseases for which the patients were admitted.

Fractures,	21	cases.
Luxation,	1	“
Necrosis,	1	“
Injury of the Head,	2	“
Inflammation of the Joints,	4	“
Venereal Diseases,	69	“
Diseases af Genito Urinary Organs, not Venereal,	15	“
Ulcers,	26	“
Contusions,	26	“
Wounds,	19	“
Inverted Toe Nail,	2	“
Inflammations,	5	“
Diseases of the Eye,	4	“
Abscess,	1	“
Burns,	4	“
Periostitis,	3	“
Sprain,	1	“
Erysipelas,	5	“
Glandular Swelling,	1	“
Epistaxis,	2	“
Eruptions, not Venereal,	12	“
Furunculus,	1	“
Deformities,	2	“
Delirium Tremens,	4	“
Œdema,	2	“
Miscellaneous,	16	“
	249	

Of the eleven fatal cases, one died of syphilitic cachexia, with eruption, and ulceration of the pharynx and larynx.

One of inflammation of the brain, consequent upon injury of the head.

One of infiltration of urine with sloughing.

Three of Delirium Tremens (one with comminuted fracture of the os brachii.)

Two of fracture of the spine.

One of phthisis pulmonalis (entered with stricture of urethra.)

One of profuse suppuration following erysipelas phlegmonodes of lower extremity.

One of sloughing after paralysis from injury of the spine.

The following surgical operations were performed: trephining, one; cutting into the urethra, two; amputation at the shoulder joint, one; excision of the elbow joint, one; division of the tendons in the ham, one; sutures after wound of the intestine, one; trephining the tibia for necrosis, two; operation for deformity of the hand, one; removal of the toe nail, two; injecting hydrocele, two.

I propose to make a few remarks on some of the diseases enumerated above, and give in detail, such of the cases as possess sufficient interest.

Fractures: of the lower jaw, one; spine, four; ribs, three; clavicle, two; os brachii, three; radius and ulna, one; os femoris, one; patella, one; tibia and fibula, (simple) two; ditto, (compound) one; tibia alone, one; fibula, one. Total, 21 cases.

Fracture of the Lower Jaw.—The only case of this injury was a double fracture between the angle and condyle of the right side, and the incisor and canine teeth of the left. It was caused by the wheel of an empty cart passing over the face, and was attended with much contusion and swelling of the cheek. The result however was favourable, and the fragments united without deformity.

Fracture of the Spine.—Of the four cases, three were fatal, and one recovered. In one of the three fatal cases, no fracture could be discovered, though paralysis had followed the injury.

Case I.—Fracture and displacement between the twelfth dorsal and first lumbar vertebra, with fracture of seventeen ribs, and comminuted fracture of both thighs.

Daniel Loftus, aged 50 years, born in Ireland, was admitted Oct. 2d, with severe injury that happened four days before, while he was employed in undermining a bank of earth on Section 14, of the New-York and Erie Rail Road.—The spine was fractured and displaced between the last dorsal and first lumbar vertebra; the latter was forced behind and to the right side of the former, so that its spinous process was ready to protrude through the skin. Both thigh bones broken into several fragments without lesion of the skin. Paralysis of sensation as well as motion was complete in the lower extremities. There had been no evacuation of urine or fœces since the accident. The bladder was very much distended, and reached nearly to the umbilicus, causing tenderness on pressure in this region. The pulse was small, weak, and of natural frequency. Respiration heaving, but apparently easy. Tongue dry, and covered with a yellowish brown coat, thirst constant; the abdomen somewhat swollen and tympanitic.

A purgative of calomel, gr. x. and jalap, gr. xv. was given, and followed by enemata, and the catheter directed to be used four times in 24 hours.

Oct. 4th. No evacuation of the bowels was yet procured, the urine accumulated rapidly from the quantity of drink used to allay his incessant thirst. Ordered one drop of croton oil with an ounce of castor oil.

Oct. 6th. Free evacuations from the bowels followed the use of the oil, after which the abdomen became flattened; passed a sleepless night. The fractures of the ribs were first noticed, though not to the extent afterwards ascertained to exist.

Oct. 7th. The patient's symptoms continued without change, the urine retained its healthy appearance, and the bowels remained costive after the operation of cathartic medicine; at 3 P. M. he began to sink, and died at 8 P. M., having survived, much to our astonishment, this severe injury, nine days.

Post-mortem Examination 14 hours after death. The skin covering the spinous process of the first lumbar vertebra was ulcerated and thin; the muscular and cellular tissues on either side of the spine, above and below the fracture, were infiltrated with blood. Complete separation and displacement had taken place between the last dorsal and first lumbar vertebræ; so that the anterior and superior edge of the body of the latter overlapped the inferior edge of the transverse process of the former, and lay on the right side of its spinous process; the left transverse process of the first lumbar vertebra rode upon the spinous process of the last dorsal and projected beyond it; by this means the spinous process of the first lumbar vertebra was made to protrude backwards and to the right, a distance of three finger's breadth beyond the line of the spinal column, and caused a very prominent angular deformity at this point. The division of the spinal marrow was complete. All the ribs on the left side, except the first, were fractured from two to six inches distance from their anterior extremities. The 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 9th and 10th, of the right side, were also fractured, but with less laceration and displacement than on the left side, and at points more remote from their anterior extremities. A thin layer of plastic lymph covered the surface of the inferior half of the lower lobe of the right lung; the substance of the lobe was solid and of a grayish red colour, was easily broken down under the fingers and exuded a thick chocolate coloured fluid; in the centre was an extensive cavity filled with a similar fluid and lined with a distinct membrane of a grayish yellow colour, smooth and tough, as thick as a sixpence. The upper portion of this lobe was in a state of red hepatization, and the posterior part of the upper lobe was engorged. The left lung was healthy, The heart was healthy and the pericardium contained about an ounce of serum.

Blood was found extravasated between the folds of the mesentery on the left side of the spine, and those of the meso-colon of the same side, as well as around the left kidney, the lower edge of the spleen, and into the cellular and muscular tissues about the lumbar vertebræ. There was a partial dislocation of the first lumbar vertebra on the second, so that the body of the former was pushed half an inch behind the latter.

The muscles of both thighs were softened and infiltrated with bloody fluid of a chocolate colour; the bones of both were comminuted, those of the right limb more than the left.

Case II.—Fracture of the Fifth Cervical and Second Dorsal Vertebræ. Extravasation of blood upon the brain.

Francis Goodhue, aged 33 years, a porter, born in Massachusetts, was received Oct 28th, in the afternoon, with injury of the spine, from a bale of hay falling on him two hours before admission. He was unable to speak though evidently conscious; the lower extremities were completely paralyzed. The pulse was 52, weak and irregular, the temperature below the natural standard, the countenance pale, and the respiration was performed without motion of the ribs. Priapism also existed. The abdomen was tympanitic though supple. The spinous process of the second dorsal vertebra was more prominent than the rest, and slightly moveable, but without crepitus. Ordered wine sangaree till reaction should commence, and a large sinapism to be applied to the abdomen and chest.

Oct. 29th, morning. Patient passed a restless night. Reaction commenced late in the evening, and is now fully established. His pulse is 100, tense and sharp, the skin hot, and respiration 38 a minute, and labered. Patient lies with his eyes closed and in a state of stupor, from which he can be only partially roused, his pupils are contracted, and the vessels of the conjunctiva injected. The eyes protrude forward. Abdomen is tympanitic and tense. Ordered venesection to ℥xvi, and calomel grs. x with jalap ℈j. On introducing the catheter very little urine flowed. In the afternoon the pulse again became frequent and tense, with hot and dry skin. Venesection was repeated to ten ounces, and enemata given to move the bowels, but without effect.

Patient died at 8 P. M., the skin being relaxed and bathed with clammy sweat for two hours preceding.

Post-mortem examination, 14 hours after death.

Blood was extravasated into the muscles on either side of the spine, at the lower part of the cervical and upper part of the dorsal regions; bloody fluid flowed from the nose and mouth. The fifth cervical and second dorsal vertebræ were fractured through the bony plates that unite the spinous with the transverse processes. A circumscribed ecchymosed spot, two inches in diameter, existed under the scalp, at the vertex. The vessels of the pia mater, covering the surface of both hemispheres of the brain, were injected with blood, the posterior surface of the right hemisphere was covered with a thin layer of fluid and coagulated blood; there was no effusion into the lateral ventricles, and the cerebral substance was of good consistence. On removing the cerebellum a quantity of blood was found in the occipital fossæ, that subsided into the vertebral canal on raising the head. On exposing the sheath of the spinal cord, from the fourth cervical to the middle dorsal vertebræ, the cavity of the arachnoid membrane was found distended with bloody serum mixed with bubbles of air. The cord itself exhibited no marks of injury. Four ounces of fluid blood were found in the cavity of the left pleura, and extravasation had taken place beneath this membrane, on the right side of the spine and at the roots of the lungs. Both lungs were very much engorged with blood, particularly at their posterior part. The stomach contained a quantity of crude alimentary matter. The bodies of the vertebræ, noticed above, were also fractured, with slight displacement.

Case III.—Supposed Fracture of the Ninth Dorsal Vertebra. Recovery.

Daniel Manning, aged 41 years, a labourer, born in Ireland, was admitted in the morning of July 14th, immediately after a fall from a scaffold, sixteen feet high, upon a pile of stones, by which he injured his back. There was complete paralysis of the right leg, with impaired sensation, and partial paralysis of the left. The lower half of the abdomen was swollen and tympanitic, and all its muscles in a state of firm tension. Over the ninth dorsal vertebra a depression existed, and pressure at this point gave severe pain. No constitutional disturbance had yet been excited. Frequent vomiting occurred during the day, and uneasiness in the lower part of the abdomen from distension of the bladder. Effervescing draughts were ordered, and an enema with half an ounce of spirit Terebenth. The catheter to be used four times in twenty-four hours.

15th. Vomiting had ceased, and the enema had been retained; the abdomen was swollen and tympanitic, but less tense. The pulse was natural. Ordered mixt. eccoprotic ℥ ij.

17th. His bowels moved without his being conscious of it, but not till after two drops of croton oil with an ounce of castor oil had been given, when the swelling of the abdomen subsided. Urine high coloured. His pulse was 60 and sluggish; and he complained of severe pain in the back and both thighs.

20th. The urine is still high coloured, and deposits a copious albuminous sediment at the bottom of the vessel.

22d. Patient begins to recover the use of his limbs, is able to bend the right leg, and turn in bed with facility.

23d. The urine has become natural in appearance, and without albuminous deposit.

Aug. 17th. Has recovered the use of his lower limbs, so as to walk about with the aid of crutches, and has passed a small quantity of urine, at times, without an instrument. Paralysis of the sphincter ani continued. The seat of the injury is no longer painful on pressure; the depression remained the same as noticed at first. Ordered a blister over the pubes.

20th. Patient has acquired some control over the sphincter ani.

28th. Has passed his urine for a few days past involuntarily. The use of the catheter is continued. Ordered Tinct. Lyttæ gutt. x. ter in die.

Sept. 3d. Applied a blister over the sacrum.

6th. The functions of the bladder have improved. Patient is able to pass some urine by natural efforts; and walks without the aid of crutches or cane. Was discharged with instructions to use the catheter when necessary.

Case IV.—Supposed fracture of the cervical vertebræ; paralysis. Sloughing sores, &c. No lesion of the spine found after death.

John Raymond, aged 36 years, seaman, born in France, was admitted April 16th, with injury of the cervical vertebræ, from a fall the day previous, from the fourth story window of a house. All the limbs, as well as the rectum and bladder, were paralysed. About a fortnight after his admission he recovered the use of his bladder, and at a subsequent period, that of his rectum. The paralysis of the limbs continued till death, which took place the first of July, from the irritation and exhaustion produced by sloughing sores over the sacrum and trochanters.

Post-mortem examination.—The spinal canal was laid open from the atlas to the middle dorsal vertebra, and the medulla spinalis found perfectly healthy, as well as its investing membrane. No sign of fracture or disease of the vertebræ could be discovered. The cerebrum and cerebellum with their membranes were healthy and of good consistence.

Fractures of the os bracchii.—One of the three cases of this injury proved fatal from delirium tremens. One of the other two was treated in the usual manner, and was remarkable only on account of the length of time required for union of the fragments. Nine weeks elapsed before the splints could be dispensed with, and the patient allowed to begin using the limb.

The third case was treated with the starch apparatus, which was applied a week from the accident, after the swelling had subsided.

Case V.—Comminuted fracture of the os bracchii at its neck, terminating fatally with delirium tremens.

Daniel Ford, aged 25 years, a seaman of very athletic frame, born in New-York, was admitted July 10th, with injury of the left shoulder, of which he gave the following account. On the seventh inst. he fell from a staging, a height of about six feet, upon his shoulder and arm, in an elevated and extended position; the same day, and the day following, powerful extension was made on the supposition that the shoulder was dislocated, since which the parts have swollen very much and became discoloured. His present condition is as follows: the left shoulder, and neighbouring parts of the neck and chest as well as the arm and upper third of the forearm, are very much swollen, tense and elastic; the inner surface of the arm, from the axilla to the elbow, has a raspberry colour, shading off at the edges to a brownish purple. Pain is referred to the upper third of the arm, and very distinct crepitus is felt between the insertion of the deltoid and the joint. Dimensions by measurement, from the acromion process, around the axilla, 19 inches; of the sound limb 16. Circumference of the arm at the margin of the axilla, 14 inches; sound limb 11. Above the below, 12; sound limb 10. The pulse is distinct at the wrist, and the temperature natural. The general condition of the patient is apparently good.

Ordered Magnes. Sulph. ℥j. The limb to be kept wet with evaporating lotion.

12th. Has passed a sleepless night, with delirium; his pulse is weak and frequent; has tremors. Ordered a pint of porter. At evening delirium had increased, and he was ordered brandy and anodyne enemata.

13th. Has passed another sleepless night, with increased delirium; is exceedingly restless, and attempts to get out of bed. The swelling has increased considerably, and ecchymosis has extended to the top of the shoulder and on the outside of the arm; it is impossible to keep the limb in a quiet position; the face is flushed, and the skin bathed in perspiration; the pulse weak and frequent. Ordered Tinct. Opii ʒ i every two hours. At evening all his symptoms were very much aggravated. Ordered an enema of Tinct. Opii ʒ ss with starch ℥ ij, and Tinct. Lupulin ʒ i in a draught of porter, every two hours, in the place of laudanum and brandy. After the enema he became tranquil for a short time, when the symptoms recurred with the same violence as before, and continued till one o'clock, A. M., when he died.

Dissection of the Shoulder.—Extravasation of blood had taken place into all the tissues surrounding the upper half of the os bracchii. The neck of the bone was obliquely fractured, and comminuted with numerous sharp spiculæ. The upper fragment was drawn upwards and outwards, and formed an obtuse angle with the lower one. The joint was uninjured, as well as the acromion and coracoid processes.

Fractures of the lower extremity.—Simple fractures of one or both bones of the leg were treated with the starch bandage, with the most satisfactory results. At the expiration of a week or ten days from the injury, and after the swelling had been reduced by cooling lotions, the limb was put up in starch; and in two or three days, when it had become dry and solid, the patient was allowed to get out of bed and walk about with crutches. No further attention was generally required till consolidation of the fragments had taken place, when the whole was removed, and a common roller bandage substituted. The advantage of this method is obvious, not only in the saving of trouble to the surgeon, but in procuring much comfort to the patient. If the violence that has caused the fracture is not very great, and the case comes early under treatment, before swelling has commenced, the starch bandage may be applied without delay; and thus the confinement of the patient to his bed be still further curtailed.

Luxation.—The only case of this iujury that occurred, was one in which the head of the os bracchii was thrown into the axilla. The patient was a very robust and muscular man, 36 years of age, who was admitted two hours after the accident, having already been subjected to attempts for its reduction for nearly an hour. The method, to which we resorted, was to suspend him by the wrist from the ceiling, and allow the arm to bear the whole weight of the body. While in this position, three grains of tartar emetic in solution were administered, which, in the space of ten or fifteen minutes, produced great relaxation and faintness. At this moment he was taken down, and the arm brought promptly to the side, the elbow being at the same time pushed upwards. The shoulder was now found to be reduced, without our having appreciated the exact moment at which it took place.

Case VI.—Necrosis of the tibia. Application of the trephine for the removal of the sequestrum.

John Hughes, a boatman, born in England, aged 16 years, was admitted Nov. 5th, 1839, with the above disease. He had previously enjoyed good health, and his appearance was indicative of a robust constitution. Before the disease in question, he had had, in spring and autumn, attacks of severe pain in both knees, unaccompanied with swelling, which lasted three or four days. The history of the present disease is as follows. In the autumn of last year, while engaged in his ordinary work on a farm, he was suddenly seized in the afternoon with such severe pain in the right knee that he reached his home with difficulty, though not far distant. No injury, or other circumstances, preceded the attack, to which it could be attributed. The same evening, swelling commenced, extending from the knee to the ankle, and the pain increased, accompanied with fever, thirst, &c. &c. In about a week, a pimple appeared over the middle of the tibia, and being punctured, gave vent to a large quantity of pus, from which he experienced great relief. The discharge continued abundant for a fortnight and then abated, but has never entirely ceased. During the following winter, he went about with the aid of crutches, the limb continuing swelled. In the spring, he resumed his occupation with his usual activity, and has continued them up to the day of his admission. Early the past summer the upper part of the tibia became exposed, since which the discharge has been more abundant, but without prejudice to his general health.

Present condition of the limb: the whole leg from the knee to the ankle is very much swollen, the tibia itself is expanded and increased in volume, and the skin covering it, shining, hard, and tense; at two finger's breadth above the instep are two small fistulous openings with swollen edges leading to denuded bone. Over the middle of the tibia are three similar openings, and at its upper and broadest part, an extensive surface of bone is bare, at the bottom of an oval ulcer, two and a half inches long, and one and a half broad. The edges of this ulcer are callous and rounded from the turning in of the skin. The exposed bone is of a dull whitish colour, and can be moved up and down within its encasement. A probe placed in contact with the bone at the bottom of one of the sores, over the middle of the tibia, moves, at the same time showing the continuity of the sequestrum at this point. The patient suffers no pain in the limb. The veins ramifying upon the outer surface of the leg are somewhat varicose.

Operation. Nov. 16th. The upper extremity of the sequestrum extending upwards, beyond the oval opening already described, could only be disengaged by dividing it across, and this was done by removing a circle from its middle with the trephine, and then cutting through its edges, with the bone forceps, after which the upper fragment was drawn away. The lower fragment of the sequestrum was too long and too firmly locked in, to admit of removal through the oval opening already existing, it was therefore necessary to extend it downward, which was done in the following manner. An incision was made from its inferior margin, along the anterior edge of the tibia, to one of the fistulous openings in the middle of the leg, the edges were dissected up, and the surface of the bone laid bare, over a space two fingers in breadth, and five or six inches in length. A circle was then removed with the trephine, from the middle of the tibia, at the lower part of the incision, and two parallel cuts were made with a convex saw joining these two openings. On removing the included portions of bone with the aid of a chisel and mallet, the sequestrum was brought into view, but was so large that it was necessary to dilate the opening still more at its upper part, which was done with the chisel and mallet. This portion of the bony encasement of the sequestrum was half an inch in thickness, rough and uneven upon its outer surface, and spongy and vascular in its texture.—With the aid of strong forceps, the sequestrum was brought away after reducing it to two portions, that together formed a piece nine or ten inches in length, with rough edges, and sharp spicular extremities. But little hemorrhage occurred during the operation. The cavity of the wound was filled with lint, and a roller loosely applied. The same evening he had a rigour, followed by fever. The constitutional disturbance that succeeded, kept within moderate bounds, and was treated with saline cathartics, anodynes and diaphoretics. Poultices were applied to the limb.

On the 29th Nov. The ulceration had spread beyond the wound, and involved the indurated thickened tissues around.

Dec. 6th. The sore took on a sloughy character, particularly at its lowest part; his pulse was weak, and his appetite indifferent. Ordered to take sulphate of quinine, gr i. ter in die—a pill of opium of one grain every six hours, one pint of porter daily, and generous diet. The sore to be kept wet with an infusion of opium, of half a drachm to a pint of boiling water, with the addition of one drachm of nitric acid. Under this treatment the sore soon improved and put on a healthy appearance.

Dec. 16th. The cut edges of the bony shell were cast off and the whole cavity was filling up with healthy granulations.

Dec. 30th. A portion of sequestrum of about three inches in length was removed from the upper part of the cavity of the tibia, not however without considerable difficulty and disturbance of the granulations, in which it was imbedded; the operation caused much pain and brought on a hysteric paroxysm which was relieved after taking a draught of tinct. assafœtid. 3 j. and solut. sulph. morph. 3 ss. in mint water.

April 25th, 1840. Since the last report the condition of the limb has gradually improved, the cavity left by the removal of the sequestrum was now nearly filled up, and the skin was cicatrized over the upper part; a superficial sore still exists over the middle and lower part. The two fistulous openings at the lower part of the tibia, noticed from the first, continue to discharge a small quantity of matter, and allow a probe to be passed an inch in depth, where it encounters a rough sequestrum that is firm and immovable. That it is detached however, may fairly be inferred, from its coexistence with the one at the upper part of the tibia. The whole limb is much larger than its fellow, owing to the expansion of the bone. The patient's general health has been very good for several months past.

A second operation, was performed for the removal of the lower sequestrum. A longitudinal incision was made five inches in length, extending above and below the fistulous openings; and a transverse one of two inches, crossed the middle of it; the angles were dissected up, and the surface of bone exposed. Two trephines were applied; the first included the openings in the bone, and the second, larger than the first, was applied below, leaving an interval of an inch between the two, and this was removed with a chisel and mallet; the sequestrum was then broken down with a strong forceps, and taken away piecemeal: a very painful operation. Erysipelas attacked the limb a few days after the operation, and was accompanied with excessive œdema. As it subsided, sub-cutaneous abscesses formed about the ankles, and upon different parts of the leg. Up to the time of his discharge from the Hospital the condition of the limb progressively improved: the extensive openings made by the operations, were filled up with bony matter, so that the surface of the tibia was convex and even, excepting at the upper part, where there remained a depression, at the bottom of which was a small fistula leading to rough bone, the whole tibia was still very much expanded, making the limb much larger than its fellow; two or three superficial sores in a healing state existed upon the shin.

Discharged, August 7th, 1840.

Injuries of the Head. — One of the two cases that occurred proved fatal from inflammation of the brain.

Case VII.—Wound of the scalp. Fracture of the ribs. Inflammation of the brain.

James Ash, a seaman, aged 50, born in Ireland, was admitted Sept. 22nd, with an injury from falling into a vessel's hold, a height of about fifteen feet. A wound existed over the occipital protuberance on the right side of the median line, and extended down to the bone, which was denuded but not fractured. There was also a contusion of the nape of the neck, and fracture of the 8th or 9th ribs on the right side near their middle. There was no constitutional disturbance; the pulse was calm, and the temperature natural; but the respiration was hurried and painful. Directed a broad bandage to be applied around the chest, magnes. sulph ℥ i. and a cooling lotion to the head.

26th. Patient complains of his head, and at evening has considerable excitement. Take calomel, gr. x., rad. jalap pulv. gr. xv., and be cupped on the temples.

27th. Still complains of his head, and has suffered much from pain in the side, excited by vomiting after taking the calomel and jalap. Cups to be applied to the side.

At evening. Vomiting still continued, and patient became very apprehensive he would not get well, and wanted his friends sent for. To take effervescing draughts every two hours.

28th. Has passed a very restless night, and in attempting to walk across the yard this morning, would have fallen had he not been caught by the nurse and assisted to his bed, after which he became insensible and was slightly convulsed. Three hours after this attack, insensibility was complete, his eyes were drawn to the left side, the pupils contracted, and the conjunctiva injected, respiration was irregular, suspended at short intervals, and accompanied with inflation of the cheeks. There were slight convulsive movements with tremors of the muscles of the abdomen and upper extremities. The temperature was natural; the pulse 80, very weak and small. He had a slight cough which had existed from the first. The wound was again examined carefully, and dilated, but no fracture could be detected. Ordered cups to the temples, a large blister over the right side, and a stimulating enema containing tinct. aloes ℥ i. At evening, the patient continued in the same state of insensibility, his respiration was more laboured and stertorous, with accumulation of mucus in the air passages; the pulse was full, strong, and bounding; the skin hot and dry. Blood was drawn from the arm by a large orifice, with no other effect than that of reducing the pulse; died the same night.

Post-mortem examination, 13 *hours after death.*—There was no effusion into the cavity of the thorax; old adhesions of the right lung to the ribs were found. Pneumonia in the first stage was found in the upper lobe of the right lung; the lower lobe was in a state of transition from the first to the second stage. The same condition existed in a less degree in the left lung.—There was a fracture of the 7th, 8th, and 9th ribs near their middle. Blood was extravasated between the folds of the meso-cœcum.

Head.—A large quantity of dark blood flowed from the lateral sinuses on taking out the brain. Patches of yellow lymph were observed on the under surface of the cerebellum beneath the arachnoid membrane. That part of the surface of the right lobe of the cerebellum that corresponded to the external injury, presented a circumscribed softened portion that extended deep into the centre of the lobe, where it was of the colour and consistence of thick chocolate. No fluid existed in the ventricles. No fracture of the cranium was detected.

Case VIII.—Wound of the scalp, followed by convulsions; successfully treated by trephining.

Andrew Harris, a labourer, born in Ireland, aged 50 years, was admitted Sept. 3rd, in a state of intoxication, with an injury of the head of which he was unable to give any account. At about four finger's breadth above the right ear, there was a wound of the scalp an inch and a half in length, with uneven edges, detached from the periostium: the bone was denuded at the bottom of the wound, but no fracture could be felt. An hour after admission, he was seized with convulsions, accompanied with stertorous breathing that lasted four or five minutes, and left him in a state of insensibility; from which he was aroused by sinapisms, so that he sat on the side of his bed and attempted to converse. Ordered calomel gr. x. rad. jalap p. ℈ i.

4th. Patient has had twelve paroxysms that lasted about four minutes with convulsions affecting all the limbs; he is now more rational, though quite confused; his pulse is 88 and weak, his tongue moist and somewhat furred, the temperature natural, and respiration calm. The body and limbs are thickly scattered with a scaly eruption, having the characters of psoriasis. Sinapisms to be repeated to the lower extremities.

5th. He lies in a state of profound stupor from which he can be only slightly aroused. Convulsions have become more frequent, lasting from two to five minutes, and affecting alike all the limbs. The abdomen is hollow and its muscles retracted towards the spine. The eyes are closed, the right pupil more dilated than the left; other symptoms remain the same. After a consultation held at noon, the trephine was applied over the seat of injury. No fracture was detected, but on removing the circle of bone, fluid blood escaped from between the cranium and dura mater, and continued to flow freely for half an hour. During the operation the patient was restless, and after it was finished, he appeared to notice persons around him, but was unable to speak.—Ordered to take calomel, gr. x. rad jalap pulv. ℈ i.

6th. The convulsions have been less frequent since the operation. The patient's countenance wears an idiotic expression; he notices those about him with a vacant smile, and makes use of some incoherent expressions. His bowels have been freely moved but without his asking for assistance. Abdomen as last noticed. Pulse very weak, and temperature scarcely natural. Cutaneous sensibility very dull and sluggish. It is only after the skin has been pinched for some time that he gives signs of feeling it.

7th. Has had but three convulsions since last report; his intellect continues the same, his bowels are very loose, and move without apparent consciousness on his part; his pulse is weaker and less frequent. Ordered wine in arrow-root and strong beef tea.

8th. Patient is more rational, and makes known his necessities; his bowels are checked, his pulse is better, the temperature of the surface is natural, cutaneous sensibility remains the same. Ordered a blister three inches by seven, to be applied to the inside of each thigh. The torpor affecting the intellect as well as the powers of sensation and voluntary motion, gradually passed away. His convalescence was retarded by an obstinate diarrhœa, attended with pain in the bowels, and considerable fever at evening: a slough also formed over the sacrum. Under the treatment pursued, which consisted of a carefully regulated diet, tonics and anodynes, he recovered so as to begin to sit up early in the month of October, from which time to the 16th December, when he was discharged, he daily gained strength. A complete circle of bone, involving the whole thickness of the cranium, was thrown off from the margin of the opening left by the trephine, and had separated in such a way that the outer table of the circle was double the width of the inner.

Inflammation of the joints.—Of synovites of the knee-joint, three cases; suppuration of the elbow-joint, one—total, four cases. The treatment of a case, inflammation of the synovial membrane of the knee-joint, consisted in the application of a very large blister, covering the sides and front of the joint, and was resorted to immediately, where the temperature of the joint was but little elevated above that of the rest of the limb. Where there was much increased heat, leeches and cupping, with emollient poultices, were first employed, till the temperature was reduced. On the second or third day after its application, when the inflammation excited by the blister had abated, the swelling began to subside, and the effusion to be absorbed; at the end of a week or ten days, when the surface had healed, the joint was enveloped in straps of adhesive plaster, applied after the manner of the many-tailed bandage, under which the cure progressed rapidly. With this local treatment was also conjoined the use of constitutional remedies, such as salts and antimony, a strict antiphlogistic regimen, and confinement to bed; which were rigidly enforced in the early period of the disease.

The case of suppuration of the elbow-joint will be found on page 330.

Venereal Diseases.—*Of primary form;* Gonorrhœa, 13; gonorrhœa with orchitis, eight; gonorrhœa with chancre or bubo, four; balanitis, one; chancre, five; chancre with phymosis, one; chancre with paraphymosis, one; bubo and chancre, 19; patchy-sore and bubo, three;—total 55 cases.

Of secondary form.—Warts on the gland and prepuce, two; eruptions, three; ulceration of the throat, two; rheumatism, two; of mixed character, five;—total 14 cases—together, 69.

Gonorrhœa was treated at its onset with demulcent drinks and a vegetable diet for a few days, and then with the copaiva mixture; when accompanied with severe chordee, opium and camphor were given, either by the stomach or per rectum, in the form of suppository. When the disease was obstinate and resisted this treatment, bougies smeared with balsam copaiva were introduced into the urethra, or injections of solution of nitrate of silver, (two to five grains to the ounce,) were resorted to.

Orchitis supervening on gonorrhœa, was treated with adhesive straps, enveloping the testicle so as make equable pressure, and in most cases, this method was followed by a speedy cure; sometimes the veins of the scrotum were first punctured, but in several instances recourse was had immediately to straps, even when the symptoms were so acute that the patient could scarcely endure the handling of the parts necessary for their application. A few cases have occurred in my experience where straps could not be borne at all, on account of the aggravation of symptoms they occasioned, or where, after appearing to be beneficial for a while, it was necessary to desist from their further use.

In treating the other forms of primary venereal disease, mercury was generally employed, except in a very early stage where only the glands or prepuce were affected, in which case the sores were freely cauterized with nitrate of silver, and then healed up with black wash. A concentrated solution of corrosive sublimate and muriate of ammonia was found the most efficacious and speedy caustic for the removal of venereal warts, as well as condylomata about the anus. Great caution is required in its use; only a small group of the warts should be touched at once, and the neighbouring sound parts should be protected; a single application often suffices for their removal. In one of the cases treated, this morbid growth was so exuberant under the prepuce as to prevent its being retracted, and caused phymosis. To get access to the disease, it was necessary to slit up the prepuce on its dorsal side, after which excision was resorted to, as well as the use of the above caustic.

The secondary forms of syphilis were treated with Dupuytren's pill, (composed of Cor. Sublim, gr. ⅛, Pulv. Opii gr. ss, Extract Guiaic gr. ij,) night and morning, together with the compound decoction of sarsaparilla as a diet drink, and the warm bath two or three times a week. Sometimes Dovers' powder was also given at bed-time.

In the irregular and mixed forms of this disease, a solution of hydriodate of potass, in doses of five to ten grains, three times a day, produced very favourable effects.

Diseases of the Genital and Urinary Organs, not Venereal. Incontinence of urine, one; retention of urine, six; abscess of the scrotum, two; hydrocele, four; orchitis from injury, two; — total, 15 cases.

Of the six cases of *retention of urine*, five arose from stricture of the urethra, of long standing; two of the five were relieved by the catheter, and the stricture afterwards dilated with bougies; two would not admit of the passage of any instrument, and were operated on, and one proved fatal from extravasation of urine and sloughing. The sixth case, in which no stricture existed, occurred with acute gonorrhœa and violent inflammation of the urethra, that extended to the bladder, depriving it of its expulsive power, at the same time that a copious viscid secretion obstructed the urinary passage. Besides the frequent use of the catheter, abstraction of blood by cups, and leeches over the pubes and along the perineum, together with emollient poultices, were required for its relief.

Hydrocele. Two of the four cases were not subjected to any treatment for their radical cure; the other two were successfully treated by injections of tincture of iodine mixed with water, in the proportions of ʒiss. to ℥j.

Case IX.—Retention of Urine from Stricture, successfully treated by cutting down to the Urethra and laying open the stricture.

John Taylor, a seaman, aged 27 years, born in England, was received, Nov. 22d, from Medical Ward No. 7, with retention of urine, from which he had suffered for three days; partial relief only having been afforded him in this time by the use of warm baths, enemata, muriated tincture of iron, &c. The stricture from which it proceeds is of six years standing, was caused by gonorrhœa, and had already once before caused retention, three years before. The abdomen was dull on percussion as high as the umbilicus, but without tenderness. Patient, though free from constitutional disturbance, suffered much from thirst, which he had to refrain from allaying. The stricture was situated behind the scrotum, and all attempts to pass an instrument through it had been ineffectual. Before the occurrence of retention, he required a long time to evacuate the bladder, the urine flowing in large drops rather than in a stream. After a long continued effort to introduce flexible as well as metallic instruments, a laxative enema was ordered, after which leeches were applied to the perineum, and the patient put into a hot bath on their falling off.

Some relief was obtained during the operation of the enema. At 7, P. M. directed him to take a two-grain pill of opium, at intervals of one hour and a half, and sit in the hip bath for an hour.

Nov. 23d. Patient has passed urine in small quantities through the night; amounting to six or eight ounces, mixed in with thick yellowish viscid matter; has had no sleep. At 4, P. M. Has experienced no essential relief, though he has taken 18 grains of opium, the only sensible effect of which has been to allay irritability. The same viscid matter is discharged, with a few drops of urine, at each effort. It was thought unsafe to allow the bladder to continue any longer in its excessively distended state, and an operation was therefore resorted to for his permanent relief.

Operation.—The patient being placed as in the operation for lithotomy, a steel sound (about No. 5) was passed down to the stricture and pressed against it; a longitudinal incision of about two inches in length was then made over the urethra, and the point of the instrument laid bare in the middle of the wound; the canal was then dilated with a narrow knife beyond the opening, and the sound advanced into the bladder. On withdrawing it, a female catheter was introduced in its place through the wound, and the bladder emptied to the great comfort of the patient. The catheter was secured by a T bandage, and a sound left in the anterior portion of the urethra to dilate it.

The day after the operation, the female catheter was withdrawn, and an attempt made to pass one along the whole course of the urethra, but without success; great difficulty was experienced in replacing the former instrument, and it was not accomplished till after the bottom of the wound was rendered more accessible by a transverse incision across its middle.

On the fifth day, a male catheter was introduced, and secured to a T bandage. The size of the instrument was gradually increased till the largest could be passed, and this was kept in constantly till the external wound had healed, during which time he was confined to his bed.

At the time of his discharge, the wound had been healed up for three or four weeks, and the use of a catheter discontinued, excepting for a short time, morning and evening, he passed his urine in a full stream, and with facility. He suffered considerably during the treatment from chordee the remains of an acute gonorrhœa contracted in September last, and there is still a slight discharge from the urethra. He was recommended to continue the use of an instrument, and discharged February 1st, 1841.

Case X.—Callous Stricture and Fistula of the Urethra, relieved by an Operation.

John Collins, a seaman aged 51 years, born in New-York, was admitted October 10th, with stricture of the urethra of five years standing, proceeding from gonorrhœa, of which he has had repeated attacks. For the last four years, he has had great difficulty in passing his urine, and had suffered twice from complete retention. He has been subjected to various methods of treatment, and his general health is much impaired; his countenance is pale and languid; his complexion sallow, and his strength reduced. The stricture is anterior to the scrotum at its junction with the penis, and is surrounded by an indurated callous mass that lies partly imbedded in the scrotum. About half an inch to the right of the raphe is a fistulous opening, from which pus escapes as well as urine, when he makes water. The remaining portion of the scrotum as well as the perineum are in a healthy condition. The prepuce hangs in a pendulous thickened mass below the frenum, and by its weight constricts the penis behind the corona on its dorsum, where the skin is folded into a transverse furrow, the denuded glans being curved upwards and backwards. This condition is the result of inflammation with paraphymosis that occurred a year ago. An instrument has never been passed, though frequent attempts have been made. He pass his urine in small quantities at a time, and with great difficulty, and is obliged to get up often at night.

Operation. — Oct. 24th. As in the preceding case, a staff was passed down to the stricture, and a free incision made through the indurated tissues, laying open the stricture and exposing the healthy canal in front and behind it. The fistula was also dilated, and a large sized catheter introduced and secured to the T bandage that confined the dressings over the wound. The subsequent progress with some unimportant exceptions, was favourable. He continued to wear constantly the largest sized catheter, and the wound gradually contracted to the diameter of a split pea with rounded callous edges and induration of the neighbouing tissues, though to a much less extent than before the operation. The bladder could be evacuated with facility, without an instrument, the urine flowing through the wound. A disposition to contract existed in the newly cicatrized tissues that made it necessary to continue the use of a bougie to keep them dilated. His general health improved very much. The condition of the parts forbid any operation with a view to closing the opening in the urethra for the present. The patient was therefore recommended to return home in the country, and persevere in the daily use of a bougie. He was discharged January 8th, 1841.

Case XI.—Retention of Urine, proving fatal from Extravasation and sloughing.

James Bulkley, aged 38 years, a seaman, native of Connecticut, of intemperate habits, was admitted August 14th, with extravasation of urine. The particulars of his case were as follows:—For three months past, he had been at home without employment, and after drinking to excess the last two weeks, he was confined to his bed with vomiting and purging; four days previous to his admission, he was unable to pass his urine, suffering at the same time from severe pain in the lower part of his abdomen and frequent desire to make water, which only flowed in drops. After attempting to relieve him with poultices and flax-seed tea, his wife became alarmed at the swelling and redness that appeared about the genital organs, and called in a physician the day before his reception, who drew off a large quantity of urine, and apprizing her of his dangerous condition, advised sending him to the hospital. For several years he had passed his urine in a small stream, which he attributed to previous gonorrhœa. The expression of his countenance, when admitted, was bad. Respiration hurried and laboured, and his pulse frequent and small; the tongue dry and coated with a yellowish brown fur. The abdomen below the umbilicus was swollen, very tense and tender to the touch. The swelling obviously depended on thickening and infiltration of the subcutaneous tissues as well as distension of the bladder, which from percussion appeared to extend to within a hand's breath of the umbilicus. The scrotum and penis as well as the pubes participate in the swelling, and are of a deep red and shining appearance. The tension and hardness are most marked on the pubes and scrotum. The prepuce is infiltrated, transparent, and hides the glans. Erysipelatous redness extends upwards over the flanks towards the back. The perineum, though somewhat swollen, is soft and not painful. Attemps to introduce a silver catheter were unsuccessful, but a small gum elastic bougie without a wire, passed into the bladder easily. The urine at first flowed in drops, but afterwards more freely, till more than a pint was discharged with evident relief to the patient. A deep incision five inches in length was then made on the left side over the pubes to the scrotum, another upon the same side of the scrotum, from where it joins the thigh down to the raphe at its inferior part. These incisions opened into an extensive deposit of urine that had undermined the integuments around the root of the penis, and along the left side of the urethra as far back as the rectum. This being discovered, the incision of the scrotum was continued backward along the perineum to within an inch of the sphincter. Considerable urine flowed from the incisions, and about six or eight ounces of blood. Three or four ligatures were required, and cloths wet in iced water applied for some time, after which emollient poultices were substituted, and an anodyne draught directed with a liberal allowance of wine whey through the night.

No improvement followed. Sloughing progressed, and the urine escaped from the wound. His bowels continued worse, and the pulse over 100. Stimulants and anodynes were given freely, and yeast poultices applied to the sloughing parts. He died August 18th.

Post-mortem Examination.—The incisions about the pubes were of a foul appearance, and discharged an offensive dark sanies. Pus was infiltrated into the sub-cutaneous cellular and adipose tissues, extending upwards to within a hand's-breadth of the umbilicus, and along Pouparts ligament nearly to its outer extremity; it was most abundant near the pubes, where the tissues were of a dark olive colour, and in a sloughing condition. The intestines were healthy in appearance, and distended with flatus; there was no effusion in the cavity of the peritoneum. The bladder was empty and contracted. The membranous portion of the urethra was destroyed; but, anterior to it, the canal was entire, though the skin covering it was undermined from within an inch and a half of the meatus to the root of the penis. A large cavity was found in the right ischio-rectal fossa that communicated with the urinary deposits of the left side by a passage opposite to the membranous portion of the urethra. On the left side of the prostate gland was a small cavity communicating with the general one, and with the urethra, by a distinct opening in its prostatic portion on the same side. The walls of these cavities, with which the urine had been in contact, were of a dark greenish and purple colour, softened and sloughy. The mucous coat of the bladder, at its fundus, appeared to be gone, and the exposed muscular fibres stood out in relief, and were very much developed. The tissues of the bladder, generally, were much thickened. The cœcum, and about two feet of the adjoining ileum, as well as the descending colon, were examined, and presented nothing worthy of notice.

Ulcers.—Of the throat, two; scrotum, one; foot, one; leg, 22; —total, 26.

Ulcers of the leg, it will be seen, formed a large majority of this class of disease; they occurred in various conditions, requiring appropriate constitutional as well as local treatment.

The warm bath, cathartics, and rest, with the limb in an elevated position, with poultices to the sore, generally constituted the preliminary treatment; after which, stimulating ointments, such as Unguent Basilic, Ung. Bals. Peru, (composed of Bals. Peru ʒi with Ung. Basilic ℥j.) &c. were applied. Adhesive straps accelerated the healing process where the form of the ulcer favoured the approximation of its edges, and nitrate of silver, in substance, was often used to stimulate the granulations. In all cases, the limb was bandaged from the toes to the knee.

Wounds.—Of the finger, two; wrist, three; foot, one; thigh, one; scalp, seven; chest, one; lip, one; throat, two; intestine, one;—total, 19.

Two of the seven cases of wounds of the scalp were followed by erysipelas of a mild character. The wounds of the throat were inflicted, in both cases, in attempting suicide. The injury was slight in one case; in the other a transverse opening was made into the larynx, between the thyroid and cricoid cartilages, large enough to admit the end of the forefinger, without, however, involving any vessel of considerable size. Sutures and adhesive straps confined the edges in contact, and union by the first intention speedily followed.

Case XII.—Wound of the small Intestine, successfully treated by Sutures.

M. Sullivan, aged 26 years, a labourer, a native of Ireland, was admitted Aug. 17th, at four o'clock in the morning, with a stab in the abdomen, received an hour before in a quarrel. Several knuckles of small intestine had already protruded, and his efforts to vomit were forcing out additioual portions; there was also a wound of the intestine itself, three-fourths of an inch long, extending obliquely in a transverse direction, that bled freely, but was so closed by the everted mucus membrane pushing out between the edges of its peritoneal coat as to confine the air contained in the bowel and prevent it from collapsing. The protruded parts were deep red and of natural warmth. Patient was exceedingly restless, and tossing in bed with a pale and anxious countenance; his pulse was weak and small; thirst constant, and craving cold water, of which he had already taken a large quantity, though vomiting was excited by each draught. Four sutures with fine silk were introduced into the wound of the intestine including all its tunics, and the ends cut off short. Reduction was then attempted, but was impracticable till the wound of the abdominal parieties was dilated to the extent of half an inch at its upper angle with a probe-pointed bistoury introduced upon the fore finger of the left hand, after which it was easily effected. The external wound, which was situated to the left of the median line, midway between the umbilicus and pubes, and an inch and a half long, was closed with two sutures and adhesive straps, and over it a compress was secured by a broad bandage round the body. During the dressing he vomited several times, and soon after began to feel chilly. In four or five hours reaction came on; his pulse was 88; full and strong with continued restlessness and thirst, but no vomiting; moderate pressure on the abdomen gave pain. Ten ounces of blood were drawn from the arm, while he was supported in the sitting posture, and was followed by faintness and vomiting; after which fifty drops of laudanum were given, and iced water allowed in small quantities. At evening he was found to have been easy, and slept at intervals since the venesection. Thirst had abated, and the pulse, though rising, had not increased in frequency. Four dozen leeches were ordered to the abdomen, to be followed by large poultices of flaxseed meal frequently renewed through the night; after the leeches, tinct. opii. gutt. L.

Aug. 18th. Patient has passed a comfortable night with some sleep, his countenance is calm; respiration natural and easy; abdomen supple and not swollen; some pain is experienced from pressure on the right side of the umbilicus; pulse is 84 and full, but easily compressed; temperature natural; allowed only barley water. At evening he continued easy and free from pain, but the pulse had increased in force and tension, though not more frequent. Venesection to twenty ounces was repeated, and excited sickness and vomiting, after which tinct. opii. gutt. L. were given, and the poultices continued.

19th. Patient has passed a good night, and is still inclined to sleep; he is free from pain, pulse is 108, soft and decidedly reduced in action; temperature natural; complained of weakness through the day, and vomited once without provocation. The abdomen became tympanitic and a little swollen, but without increased tenderness. He made several fruitless attempts at stool; at evening ordered a large blister to the abdomen, and an emollient enema, after which tinct. opii. gutt. xxx. It would be tedious to continue the daily history of this case; it is sufficient to state that after the 23d of August, when a second application of leeches was made over the right iliac region, the patient's convalescence was established; his bowels moving spontaneously, or by the aid of enemata, and tenderness disappearing from the abdomen, &c. The external wound healed kindly, in part by the first intention. In about five weeks he began to sit up; but was retarded afterwards by an inflammatory attack of his chest and effusion into the cavity of the peritoneum with slight prickling pains in the lower part of the abdomen that yielded to appropriate treatment; at the time of his discharge, a slight degree of effusion still remained, though he had gained flesh and strength; when erect, a prominence of the abdomen below the umbilicus was observable with distinct fluctuation. The cicatrix left by the wound is pushed forward, and a circular opening with defined edges is felt in the parietes under the skin, for which he was advised to keep a pad and bandage applied. Discharged October 28th, 1840.

Inverted Toe Nail.—The commonly received name conveys an erroneous idea of the condition of the parts in this affection. In no case that has fallen under my observation, has the disease depended on a vitiated direction in the growth of the nail itself; but were this the case, there is no reason why it should not be met with in the fingers or the other toes, and not be exclusively confined to the great toes. Its commencement and progress are as follows:—

The corner of the nail having been pared away too close at the outer or inner edge, the tender skin adhering to its under surface is exposed, and in the act of walking, especially with tight shoes, is pressed upwards against the nail and inflamed; if the patient continues to go about, ulceration follows with fungous granulations and exquisite sensibility of the part. Temporary relief is obtained by paring away still further the edge of the nail, and thus removing it from contact with the fungus. Soon however, a continuance of pressure causes the newly exposed surface to inflame and ulcerate, and the neighbouring soft parts become red, swollen, and indurated. The outer edge of the foot only can be applied to the ground, and walking is very painful. In very aggravated cases the nail is undermined by suppuration towards its middle. This distressing condition may continue for weeks and months, with varying degrees of intensity. The most effectual and speedy remedy is the removal of the nail, and when properly performed, the operation is less painful than is generally supposed. It is not necessary to remove the entire nail; the result is equally favourable where one half only is removed, and the pain of the operation is proportionably diminished. Both methods were tried in the two cases treated in the hospital, and the one in which half of the nail was removed, recovered most rapidly. This result has since been confirmed in another instance, in which I have operated in this way in private practice. The mode of operation is as follows:—

The nail having been previously softened by immersing it for an hour in warm water, the surgeon places the foot upon his knee as he sits in front of the patient in a favourable light. The fold of skin serving as a matrix to the nail, and overlapping the external surface at its edges, is detached with the point of a cataract needle or a narrow bistoury, care being taken to penetrate deep at the posterior corners, which, instead of being rounded, are angular. The surface of the nail is then pared away in the middle, and a narrow blade of scissors thrust under it as far back as the root, when it is split up. The incised edge is next seized along its whole length, with flat pliers, and half of the nail removed by cautiously raising it with a rotating motion of the instrument. It is important that the portion of nail be brought away entire, and this is effected by seizing it well with the pliers as far back as the posterior edge, which is the part most liable to be left behind. Jeweller's pliers are best adapted to this purpose, having narrow flat blades, one of which should be ground down thin. After the operation the foot, is to be kept elevated, with a poultice to the toe for three days; when simple dressings are to be substituted, and one or two applications of nitrate of silver made to the fungous ulcer. In a week, the patient can begin to walk about in a mocasin, and in a fortnight to wear a loose shoe, at which time the parts have healed, and the new nail shows itself.

Inflammations. — Of the ear, 1; hand 3; leg, 1; total, 5 cases.

Diseases of the Eye. — Inflammation of cornea, 1; granular lids, 2; conjunctivitis 1; total, 4 cases.

Abscess. — Over the knee joint, one case. None of the above cases possessed sufficient interest to require special notice.

Burns. — Three cases; two of which occurred on board the steamboat Swiftsure, from the bursting of a boiler, and were admitted a week after the accident; one of them was slight, and recovered rapidly, the other was very extensive and of long duration. The face, neck, shoulders, breast, upper extremities throughout, and the lower in patches, were involved. Suppuration succeeded vesication in many parts, and for a time the constitutional symptoms were of a low type with delirium, &c. Anodynes and stimulants with supporting regimen constituted the general treatment. Turner's cerate, with the occasional application of nitrate of silver in substance, constituted the dressings.

Case XIII. — Extensive Burn of the Arm, followed by Gangrene and Hemorrhage, requiring Amputation at the Shoulder Joint.

John Maloney, aged 37, a labourer, native of Ireland, of robust constitution, and accustomed to a free use of ardent spirits, was admitted on Saturday, November 21st, late in the evening, with alarming hemorrhage from the right arm at the elbow, that had been controlled by a tight bandage round the limb above. The patient, in attempting to light his pipe, the Monday evening previous, while intoxicated, set fire to the sleeve of his shirt (he had on two at the time,) and burnt his arm from the wrist nearly to the shoulder. The hemorrhage first occurred at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and was promptly controlled by the physician attending him, though not till he had lost a large quantity of blood. On removing the coverings, the limb was found in the following condition: — From the wrist to above the elbow, the skin was black and of horny hardness, except on the inside, over the termination of the brachial artery, where it was soft as well as the tissues beneath, allowing the finger to be buried deep in their substance. From this point the hemorrhage had taken place, the process of separation having involved the artery. The hand, though it had escaped being burnt, was destitute of vitality, of a dirty olive colour, cold, and with the cuticle raised and loose. At the insertion of the deltoid muscle, a distinct line of demarcation had formed with inflammatory redness; between this and the blacked surface below, the burn was less severe and involved only the cutis, which was beginning to suppurate. Above the elbow there was considerable swelling, particularly in the axilla, where alone the pulsation of the artery could be perceived, not however, without making firm pressure that caused much pain. Patient was weak, with a frequent and feeble pulse, though his countenance was good, and not expressive of exhaustion. A cylindrical roll of bandage was secured over the artery in the axilla to prevent a recurrence of hemorrhage, and the limb enveloped in simple coverings. Gruel prepared with brandy was given freely through the night, which he passed comfortably, though without sleep. Between 10 and 11 o'clock the following morning, hemorrhage occurred with considerable violence, but was promptly arrested by increasing the pressure above with a tourniquet.

At a consultation of the Surgeons, held at half past one, P. M, amputation at the shoulder joint was decided on and performed as follows:—

Operation. — The patient being supported in a sitting posture, and the arm held at right angles to the trunk, a flap was formed from the deltoid muscle with a long, narrow, single edged knife, introduced an inch behind and below the acromion, and brought out under the coracoid process; after which the incision was continued close to the bone, to within two finger's breadth of the insertion of the muscle. The flap being turned up, a little further dissection exposed the capsular ligament, which after bringing the arm down to the trunk, was laid open with a large scalpel, and the tendon of the biceps as well as of the scapular muscles divided. The head of the bone being thus freed from its connections, the long knife was passed on the inside of it, and the inner flap formed by a second incision at the insertion of the latissimus dorsi and pectoralis major muscles. Some embarrassment arose in getting to the inside of the bone, from the contractions of these muscles drawing it inwards; it was overcome, however, by holding the arm off from the side, at the same time that it was kept parallel with it, and forced upwards. At the instant of completing the last incision one of my colleagues, who stood ready for the purpose, seized the axillary artery and applied a ligature to it. During the operation, hemorrhage was controlled by the senior walker making pressure on the subclavian artery above the clavicle with the thumb of the left hand applied over the vessel, and supported by the fingers of the right. Ten or twelve ligatures were required for the inner flap, but none for the outer. The patient lost only about six ounces of blood, and bore the operation very well. An inch of the tendon of the biceps muscle remaining in the wound was cut off close to the edge of the glenoid cavity. The dressing was deferred for three hours, during which, cloths wet in cold water were kept to the wound. After applying ligatures to two small vessels that oozed freely, the edges were brought together, and admitted of accurate coaptation. Sutures were introduced at intervals of an inch and a half, supported by long adhesive straps between them, and over these a compress and six tailed bandage were applied. The patient was then transported to his ward, and directed to continue his brandy gruel. Late in the evening he was delirious at intervals, and started up in bed, talking incoherently; his pulse was more frequent and weaker, and his skin bathed in warm perspiration. Ordered a draught of tinct. opii ʒj.; Aqua M. pip. ℥ ss. to be repeated in three hours. A sound sleep of several hours was procured after the second draught at noon; the following day, his pulse was 130, and weak, and his skin perspiring freely, though he said he felt well. Some oozing had taken place through the dressings. Having had no evacuation from the bowels for more than 48 hours, he was ordered an enema. Beef-tea, and brandy gruel to be given freely.

At evening he was more comfortable, having taken freely of his nourishment; his pulse was reduced to 100, with a dry and soft skin.

His progress after this was favourable; his pulse diminishing in frequency and increasing in strength, under the use of a carefully regulated, nourishing diet. The first dressing took place on the fourth day, when the sutures were taken out, and the adhesive straps renewed. The succeeding suppuration was moderate; but little adhesion by the first intention took place between the edges of the skin; the muscles, however, remained in contact, and were kept so by the adhesive plasters. The last ligature, that of the axillary artery, came away on the eighteenth day, and in four weeks the patient walked about the ward. At the time of his discharge his strength was re-established, and the wound healed, except a narrow sinus that secreted a small quantity of matter, and was daily contracting. Discharged Feb. 2d, 1841.

Erysipelas. Of the face, 3; erysipelas of the leg, 2. Total 5 cases.

Only one of these, case of erysipelas phlegmonodes of the leg, claims particular notice. It occurred in a debilitated constitution, and was followed by diffuse inflammation, with suppuration of the tendinous sheaths, principally those of the peronii muscles, that extended to the sole of the foot above the plantar fascia, proving fatal by the protracted irritation and discharge.

Glandular swelling. — Under the angle of the jaw, that was discussed by the persevering use of hydriodate of potass, internally as well as externally, the part being kept constantly covered with the soap plaster.

Epistaxis. — Two cases. Both required the tampon.

Deformities. — One case of varus of both feet, in a young man of about twenty-five years of age, well formed in every other respect, who has three cousins, sons of three maternal uncles, born with the same deformity. The treatment of this case though very successful thus far, cannot yet be considered complete; a full report of it will therefore be deferred for a future occasion. The other two cases of deformity, though unsuccessful in their results, may not however be the less instructive.

Case XIV. — *Anchylosis of the knee-joint, from inflammation of the leg.*

Peter Stamp, aged 34, a seaman, native of Hamburg, admitted October 25th, 1840, with anchylosis of the right knee, of five years standing, that proceeded from extensive and violent inflammation of the whole limb, with which he was confined nine months, before being able to walk with crutches. During this time large abscesses formed on the posterior and inner surface of the thigh above the ham, and the leg became contracted so that the heel touched the thigh. Patient succeeded himself in gradually extending it to the present position, in which it has remained since. The knee is bent at an obtuse angle' and when the foot is placed to the ground, it rests upon the toes only, with the heel elevated five inches. The knee is flattened on its anterior surface, and the patella firmly imbedded between the condyles and head of the tibia. The soft parts covering the joint are supple and healthy. The subcutaneous tissues in the ham are thickened so that it is difficult to distinguish the tendons. There are no inequalities of the bony surface: the joint is incapable of any motion, and the thigh and leg are somewhat wasted and flaccid. On the posterior and inner surface of the thigh, at the junction of its middle and lower third, are two cicatrices where openings were made for the discharge of matter. Patient suffers no pain, except after walking a great deal. The absence of any bony inequalities about the joint was regarded as evidence of the anchylosis not being osseous. For the purpose of straightening the limb, a machine was prepared similar to the one represented by Dr. Detmold in his paper, in the third number of this Journal; but before employing it, the tendons in the ham were divided, (Nov. 7th) and in this operation the fibular nerve was inadvertently cut across, but without the least unpleasant consequences. The second day after the operation, the machine was put on and perseveringly used till about three weeks before his discharge, but without success, the joint remaining in the same position as before.

Discharged by request, Jan. 25, 1841.

Case XV.—Deformity of the hand, from a burn in childhood.

John Flaherty, aged 28, a labourer, native of Ireland, was admitted, Nov. 13th, 1840, with a deformity of the right hand, proceeding from a burn at the age of two years, by a hot smoothing iron falling upon it. The index and middle fingers were drawn far back upon the dorsum of the hand, while their second and third phalanges were closely flexed on the first. A distinct bridle of cicatrix proceeded from the first phalanx of each of these fingers near its inferior extremity, to the back of the hand, where they converged together and thence extended high up on the wrist. The index finger was further distorted by the extension of the bridle of cicatrix along the outer edge of the 2d and 3rd phalanges to the nail, by which it was rotated on its axis outwards at its metacarpo-phalangeal articulation, so that the dorsum of the first phalanx looked inwards towards its fellow, and the nail towards the thumb. This forced extension of the first phalanges gave a marked prominence in the palm of the hand to the heads of the metacarpal bones, especially to that supporting the index finger. The joints of these fingers were all movable, and the patient retained considerable power over them, within certain limits. The cicatrix, which was thick, moved freely on the subjacent surface, and was drawn down and put upon the stretch, by attempts to bring the fingers into their natural position.—The surrounding skin on the back of the hand and wrist was very supple and yielding. Before undertaking an operation to relieve this deformity, it was necessary to improve the patient's general health, which had suffered from intermittent fever. This required till the 2nd of December, when it was performed as follows.

Operation. The cicatrix being gathered up into a longitudinal fold, was transfixed with a straight bistoury, near the joints, and both thicknesses of skin incised at the same time as high up as the wrist, forming a tongue-shaped flap of two fingers breadth, and four inches in length, that was dissected up still farther at its base below. This allowed the fingers to be brought down so as to make an obtuse angle with the metacarpus, beyond which the resistance of the extensor tendons prevented further flexion. These being divided, the fingers yielded still farther, the index more than the middle finger; still, however, there was some obstacle to complete reduction, arising probably from the lateral ligaments, or perhaps the tendons of the interossei muscles. This new position of the fingers drew the flap nearly two inches below its former attachments, where its edges were secured in contact with the opposite edges of the wound by sutures at short distances apart. The opposite edges of the wound, at its upper angle, beyond the extremity of the flap, were approximated in the same way after they were dissected up nearly an inch. The second and third phalanges were not affected by the improved position of the first; they d not admit of any greater degree of extension after, than before the operation. It was not thought advisable to attempt their extension at this time, but it was reserved for a future operation. Adhesive straps were applied between the sutures, and the hand secured to a splint extending from the elbow to the ends of the fingers, and adapted in such a manner as to preserve the fingers in their new position. In the subsequent progress of the case, about two-thirds of the flap sloughed away; an accident not entirely unexpected, from the known fact of the feeble vitality of cicatrised tissues, rendering them more liable, when transplanted, to this accident than sound ones. By the beginning of February the sore was firmly cicatrised. The first phalanges had been kept in their straight position, and viewed on their dorsal surface, appeared to be on the same plane with the metacarpus; on the palmar surface, however, the prominence of the metacarpal bones still existed, showing that the phalanges rode upon the dorsal surface of their extremities. The lateral deformity of the second and third phalanges of the index finger seemed to forbid any further attempt to improve its position.

Feb. 14th. I divided the flexor tendons of the middle finger in the middle of the first phalanx; which allowed the second and third phalanges to be somewhat extended, but to a less degree than was anticipated; a splint was adjusted to the finger and hand to increase the extension. The wound healed kindly, and some progress was made in straightening this finger. The very doubtful prospect of ever rendering these fingers useful, deterred me from any further operation. Taking therefore into consideration the patient's condition in life, and the embarrassment he experienced in using his fingers in their present condition, as well as the deformity, I advised him to submit to their removal, which was performed the 22nd Feb., by a transverse incision in front and behind, that circumscribed both fingers at their roots. After being disarticulated, the head of the metacarpal bone supporting the index finger, was cut off with the bone forceps. No ligature was required.

The articular surfaces of the metacarpal bones existed more on their dorsal side than at the extremity. The resistance to the extension of the phalanges seemed to depend on a contracted condition of all the tissues of the palmar surface about the joints, rather than an one in particular. The wound left after the division of the flexor tendons, eight days before, had entirely healed in the skin and tissues external to the sheath: in this however, there was no appearance of reparative process; its edges were gaping open. Lymph was deposited around the ends of the tendons that remained in the sheath, the others had retracted above the division made in removing the finger. There was also a slight extravasation external to the sheath.

But one case more remains to be noticed, which was omitted in its proper place.

Case XVI.—Hemorrhage from the urethra.

Frederick Hauson, aged 25, a seaman, native of Sweden, was admitted Dec.

23, with hemorrhage from the urethra, that occurred the afternoon previous during coition, at the moment of organism, and while indulging for the first time, after an abstinance of five months. Neither his general temperament nor the development of the genital organs were indicative of strong venereal appetite. He had at the time a slight discharge from the urethra. The hemorrhage at the commencement, flowed in a jet, and continued with some abatement for three hours without ceasing, since which it has recurred at intervals. His countenance and lips are pale, pulse feeble and accelerated. Anterior to the scrotum, at an inch and a half from the extremity of the penis, there is a circumscribed swelling, slightly indurated and tender, of the size of a ten cent piece embracing the urethra. Ice was applied over the pubes, and checked the hemorrhage for about three hours, when it returned and continued at intervals through the night.

The following morning a clot of blood had formed upon the glans penis, sending a worm-like prolongation into the urethra. On withdrawing this, the patient was directed to make water, which he did without pain or difficulty. The first portions of urine were tinged red, after which it flowed clear, showing the urethra and not the bladder to be the source of the hemorrhage. A compress was secured over the swelling by means of two or three turns of a narrow bandage, but not so tight as to interrupt the flow of urine. This served to check the hemorrhage effectually, and he was discharged cured, January 8th, 1841.

Statistical Report of the Cases under Treatment in the Medical Department of the New-York Hospital, from Dec. 1st, 1840, *to Feb. 28th,* 1841, *inclusive, to which are appended some Select Cases.* By E. T. Richardson, M. D., Resident Physician.

There were remaining, Dec. 1st, 1840,		71 patients.
Number admitted from that date to Feb. 28th, inclusive,		185 "
Total under treatment,		256 "
Of these there were discharged,		
Cured,	137	
Relieved,	14	
By request,	5	
As improper objects,	6	
Died,	25	
Transferred to Surgical Department,	2	
Eloped,	5	
		194
Remaining March 1st,		62

TABLE OF DISEASES.

	cases.
Fever, Typhus,	43
“ Remittent,	10
“ Intermittent,	33
“ Scarlet,	4
Rheumatism,	37
Bronchitis,	23
Pneumonia,	11
Phthisis,	7
Diarrhœa,	10
Delirium Tremens,	11
Ascites,	6
Inflammation of Brain,	4
Asthenia,	5
Tonsilitis,	3
Erysipelas,	3
Variola,	3
Gastro-Enteritis,	2
Hemiplegia,	2
Pleuritis,	2
Urticaria,	2
Rubeola,	4
Vaginitis,	2
Irritatio Spinalis,	2
Neuralgia,	2

Of each of the following a single case, viz: — Scorbutus, Hypochondriasis, Nephritis, Splenitis, Peritonitis, Poisoning, Mania, Vertigo, Abscesses, Epistaxis, Purpura Hemorrhagica, Cephalalgia, Hemoptysis, Syphilis, Ileus, Gastritis, Chlorosis, Hysteria, Icterus, Disease of Heart, Constipation, Tumour Uteri Cachexia, Dyspepsia.

Case I. — Variola, complicated with purpura hemorrhagica.

James Hill, seaman, aged 23 years, native of Norway, was admitted Jan. 8th, 1841. Has been ashore about one month, and has occasionally indulged too freely in drinking. Four days ago, was attacked with very severe pain in the back, loss of appetite, nausea and vomiting, his eyes became slightly inflamed and watery. These symptoms have continued with fever.

On admission, intelligence perfectly good: his face, neck, and whole body is of a purplish hue, most marked on the face and neck. Over the body and limbs are thickly scattered superficial spots of a livid colour, about the size of pigeon-shot, distinct and persistent on pressure. On the chest are spots about the size of a sixpence, more diffused, of a bluish colour and apparently deeper seated than the small ones, not disappearing on pressure. This appearance was not noticed by the patient before to-day. His face is swollen and covered with a vesicular eruption in the commencing stage; a few of these are also observable on the chest, — extravasation of blood beneath the conjunctiva of both eyes and very abundant flow of tears.

Tongue and all the mucous membrane of the mouth and fauces thickly coated with a white fur. He swallows easily — coughs some, complains very much of thirst — nausea and loathing of food. Skin hot — pulse 120, full but compressible — abdomen hard, not tender on pressure — bowels constipated. Great restlessness and frequent sighing — suffers very much with pain in his back.

Treatment. ℞ pulv. rhei, calc. magnes. āā ʒ iss. aq. menth ℥ iv. mix. cap. ℥ j. 2nd q. h. and mist. efferv. occasionally.

Evening. At about six o'clock he had a free evacuation from his bowels, natural in appearance, after having taken three doses of the mixture; at this time there was no other material change in his condition.

About one hour after, he had another evacuation, which consisted in part of dark blood; was very restless — heat and dryness of skin continue with insatiable thirst.

Soon after this time he became very violent — rushed from the bed crying out for water, saying that "he was burning up inside." He drank with avidity whatever fluids came in his way.

The purple spots became larger, and in some places were converted into small blisters filled with sanious fluid: — some of these ruptured and bled freely.

The heat of his body was at this time very great, and the congestion of the vessels of the skin increased. In this condition he survived about half an hour. A few minutes before death he became covered with a profuse perspiration. His intelligence continued unimpaired till a few minutes before he died.

Autopsy, 16 hours after death.

The whole surface of the body and limbs was of a purple colour, darkest on the face and neck. The deep-seated spots were larger and more distinct than during life, and in several places the cuticle was raised by the effusion of sanious fluid.

Extravasation of dark coloured blood in the muscular and cellular tissues. All the internal solid organs were very much engorged with dark blood. The parenchyma of the lungs was not softened.

The heart was large, flabby, and softened. Its cavities, as well as the great vessels were filled with blood, mostly fluid, and of the same dark colour.

The internal surface of the stomach was mottled with ecchymotic spots varying in size. Mucous membrane softened.

The œsophagus to its termination was coated with a thick white fur, similar to that on the tongue.

In the colon were found numerous ecchymotic spots, some of which were very large. Its contents were tinged with blood.

The small intestines presented none of these spots. The patches of Peyer and the solitary glands of Brunner were quite prominent.

Brain. — Vessels on the surface very turgid; sanious effusion under the arachnoid membrane over the whole surface of the brain, substance of the brain softened and very much congested.

J. MACDONALD, M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case II.—Purpura. (?)

TIMOTHY WOODBURY, native of Massachusetts, aged 36 years, seaman, was admitted March 4th, at 2 o'clock, P. M. He is reported to be a man of regular habits. On the afternoon of the 1st instant, he was taken with a chill, followed by fever and pain in his head and back. On the following morning he took an emetic, and during the day he took several doses of sol. sulph. quinine.

Yesterday, P. M. had another chill, and in the evening became delirious.

Condition on admission. Great prostration of strength; nervous agitation and restlessness; countenance wild; mind wandering, but when questioned answers correctly; pupils natural. Pulse 130, quick, and soft. Tongue furred. Abdomen tumid, not painful on pressure. Respiration hurried and oppressed. Left knee very much swollen, painful, and of a dark red colour. Right wrist and forearm swollen and discoloured. Absorbents on the anterior surface of forearm inflamed. The swelling of the knee came on yesterday, and that of the arm this morning, without any assignable cause. They have the appearance as if they had been severely contused.

His body and limbs are covered with circumscribed purplish spots about the size of a sixpence, apparently deep-seated, persistent on pressure.

Evening. His delirium has become violent, so that he is with difficulty kept in bed. His bowels have moved once since he came in; stool rather light coloured.

He refuses to take medicine or food.

5th. Died this morning about 5 o'clock.

Autopsy 7 hours after death.

The whole posterior surface of the body and limbs of a deep livid colour. The spots on the anterior surface appear about the same as during life.

Brain. Vessels on the surface engorged with dark blood. Slight effusion under the arachnoid. The substance of the brain, on being cut, presented the red points very numerous.

Thorax. All the cavities of the heart, as well as the great vessels, filled with very dark blood, mostly fluid. The muscular substance of the heart of a dark colour, and quite friable.

Lungs. Engorged with the same dark coloured blood; parenchyma softened.

The external surface of the lungs presented numerous ecchymotic spots.

The costal surface of pleura presented the same appearance.

Stomach on its internal surface had numerous ecchymotic spots.

Intestines congested.

J. B. BECK, M. D.
Attending Physician.

Case III.—Delirium Tremens. Pleuritis, &c.

David Evans, labourer, native of New-Jersey, aged 23 years, was admitted Dec. 28th, 1840. He is evidently a very intemperate man, and has recently been on a frolic for several days. Has been sick four or five days.

Condition on admission. Delirious, with great nervous agitation and tremour; wildness of countenance. Skin hot, pulse frequent, quick, and soft. Tongue furred white, with edges red. Respiration hurried and oppressed; suppressed cough; complains of pain and sense of oppression in the precordial region; some tenderness on pressure. Bowels not open.

Treatment. Enem. stim. Calomel and pulv. Dover ää. gr. x, Mix. Infus. sem. lini; pint porter; cold applications to the head.

29th. Has slept none during the night; has been annoyed by spectral illusions, &c. This morning the delirium continues, and is more violent than yesterday. The other symptoms not at all improved.

Has taken Pulv. Rhei c. ʒ iss. this morning, which has operated freely.

Died about 11 o'clock A. M.

Autopsy 20 hours after death.

Head. Vessels on the surface of the brain very much engorged with blood. Arachnoid thickened and opaque, with deposition of lymph beneath it. Upon the superior surface of the posterior extremity of the left hemisphere of the brain, was an effusion beneath the arachnoid of about a drachm of blood. At the base of the brain the thickening of the arachnoid and deposition of lymph was much greater than elsewhere. Substance of the brain congested; no softening or effusion into the ventricles.

Thorax. Serous effusion into both cavities of the pleura; more abundant in the left; depositions of lymph on the surfaces of the pleura. On the right side, old adhesions. The right lung was very much congested; the left moderately. Mucous lining of the bronchi in both lungs inflamed.

Abdomen. Liver hypertrophied; of a buff colour, very friable. Spleen softened to a pulp. Stomach presented on its inner surface several highly injected patches. In the ileum the glands of Peyer were remarkably distinct, as well as the solitary glands of Brunner. These were most distinct towards the extremity of the ileum.

From the anterior part of the right kidney, the proper capsule came off with great facility, exposing numerous spots of a dark venous colour, and others of yellow granular appearance, very distinct. On cutting it open, the cortical portion presented the same appearance. The other kidney was normal.

J. M. Smith, M. D.
Attending Physician.

Case IV.—Delirium Tremens,—Paralysis of both Arms.

John Massingham, born in England, aged 47 years, by occupation a copper-plate printer, was admitted on the 15th January, 1841, with symptoms of delirium tremens. He is an habitual drinker, and has recently been very intemperate — has been ill for ten or twelve days.

Condition on admission: countenance haggard and sallow; conjunctiva yellow; great prostration and tremour; partial loss of power over his arms, so that he is scarcely able to raise his hands to his mouth. Pulse intermitting and feeble; tongue coated in the centre; red at the edges and tip; trembles when protruded; loss of appetite and occasional vomiting; bowels regular; complains of pain in the epigastrium; pupils natural.

Treatment. — Inf. serpent. virgin. and valerian. 18th. He was delirious last night, and this morning his mind is still wandering. He is unable to walk or even sit up in bed; cannot raise his hands to his mouth, or extend the fingers; tremour continues; pulse very feeble, and still intermitting. Give him porter and continue the infusion; also pills of camphor gr. iij, opium gr. ½, repeated once in three hours at night, and apply cold to his head.

19th. Delirious and muttering through the night; seeing objects on the ceiling, &c.; has taken brandy since last evening; is very prostrate this morning; delirium continues; bowels free; continue the brandy and porter, with beef-tea, and arrowroot, and give instead of the pills, ℞ Mist. camph. ℥ iv, sol. sulph. morph. ʒ i. mix. Cap. coch. mag. 2 da. q. h.

20th. Slept nearly all night; mind still wandering; countenance vacant; pulse feeble, but regular; tongue dry and brownish. A stimulating enema was administered this morning, which induced a free evacuation of scybalous fæces. Continue treatment.

21st. Slept eight hours last night; has less delirium this morning, and more power in his limbs; tongue moist and clean; no intermission or irregularity of the pulse; his bowels were moved freely again last night, stool similar to that in the morning. Continue treatment, except Mist. Camph., &c. which may be repeated according to circumstances.

25th. He has continued to improve since last report; has slept more or less every night. Is still delirious occasionally. His strength has improved, but he is still unable to use his arms; appetite good; bowels regular.

Continue treatment, diminishing the quantity of brandy.

29th. Sitting up; all symptoms improved except the paralysis of his arms; is restless at night, but not delirious. His intellect, however, is not perfectly clear; appetite good; bowels regular. Treatment; generous diet; wine; inf. serpent. and valerian; camphor mixture with morphine occasionally at night.

Feb. 1st. Is unable to rise from his seat, but when assisted to get up, can walk about. Paralysis of both arms continues; intelligence yet imperfect though somewhat improved; has no pain in his head, and appears to be in all respects well, excepting the paralysis.

Continue treatment, and apply a blister to the back of his neck.

10th. About the same as at last report. Treatment; strychnine one-twelfth of a grain ter. in die.

13th. Intelligence not so good; strength failing; pulse more feeble; tongue dry and brown in the centre; skin moist; temperature natural; bowels regular. A slough has appeared over the sacrum about an inch and a half in diameter. Paralysis not improved.

Continue treatment with increase of stimulants.

14th. Very prostrate; countenance pale and sunken; pupils contracted; pulse almost imperceptible, very frequent; skin cool and moist; stop the strychnine; reapply blister to his neck, and give him brandy freely.

15th. Some reaction in the circulation; is unable to articulate; tongue dry and brown; sordes on the teeth; an appearance on his body resembling petechiæ; abdomen tumid; bowels not open.

Treatment; enema, and continue stimulants.

17th. Died about 8 o'clock, A. M.

Autopsy, 24 hours after death.

Head. — The upper surface of both hemispheres of the brain was covered by a thick layer of coagulable lymph; slight effusion of serum beneath the arachnoid membrane. At the base, the same appearances were presented, but in a less degree.

The vessels of the brain were turgid with blood. There was was an effusion of serum distending the lateral ventricles; the lining membrane of these was opaque, and its vessels injected with blood. The substance of the brain was not materially softened.

The thoracic and abdominal viscera presented nothing worthy of remark.

JAMES MACDONALD, M. D., *Attending Physician.*

Case V.—Ulceration of the Intestines and Perforation.

JAMES THRELFELL of New-York, seaman, aged 43 years, was admitted December 17th, 1840.

The following is the history which he gives of his illness: "about three weeks since he took cold, and has been ill ever since. He had nearly recovered at one time, when being again exposed, he relapsed. His symptoms have been pain in his limbs; nausea; loss of appetite; thirst, and slight cough. His bowels have been regular." Condition on admission: emaciation; prostraion of strength; countenance pale. He appears like one who has been prostrated by fever; complains of pains all over; tongue smooth, a little coated in the centre; pulse frequent, quick and feeble; no pain or tenderness of the abdomen; bowels regular; slight cough.

℞ Pulv. Dover gr. x. at night. Diet; arrowroot and gruel.

19th. Very restless at night; fever in the morning; tongue dry and coated; bowels not open.

℞. calomel, pulv. Dover, ää. gr. v. mix. Spts. Mindereri. Ol. Ricini in the morning.

20th. Bowels moved freely; he is failing in strength; febrile excitement continues through the day, but greatest at night, but is not very considerable at any time. He appears to have no local difficulty; tongue still dry; pulse feeble.

Treatment; wine-whey and arrow root.

22d. Increased excitement; skin hot; pulse 102, feeble; tongue still slightly coated and dry; abdomen rather tumid, but soft and slightly tender on pressure; bowels not open; tremour of the hands.

from the 6th month after birth. The child also had had a slight but habitual cough ever since it was born.

S. P. W. aged sixteen months. Soon after birth, before the child was dressed, he had a cough, which was repeated occasionally, during the rest of his life. It was noticed less, perhaps, during the last few months. In April last, when five and a half months old, he appeared rather delicate and feeble. He appeared to increase in length, but remained stationary in flesh.

When eight months old he was attacked with spasms at midnight. His mother was awoke with a noise resembling a hiccup. When taken up, he appeared like a child partly insensible. There was laboured respiration, and stiffness of the extremities, with lividness of the lips and nose, and the eyes were fixed. The paroxysm passed off in about two minutes, and left him with a twitching of the extremities, which lasted about five minutes. These paroxysms returned twice with the interval of a week. The last one was the least severe.

When nine months old, while travelling, he appeared to have taken cold; and at Pittsfield, Mass., they supposed his symptoms to be those of pneumonia. His attending physician, Dr. Root, administered powders composed of calomel and ipecac, and applied a blister plaster to the chest. This treatment had a favourable effect, and he was soon relieved.

From that time, until he was fourteen and a half months old, he appeared well and grew rapidly, notwithstanding he never had teeth. He was not able to walk without assistance, which was attributed to a weakness of the limbs.

When fourteen and half months old, he was attacked with convulsions attended with spasms of the muscles of the face and eyes, frothing of the mouth, and sickness of the stomach. The next day there were symptoms of bronchitis, and a slight catching of the breath, of an asthmatic character, which had troubled him also from the sixth to the tenth month of his age. This catching of the breath appeared to be relieved by the treatment at Pittsfield. The two following days he had a return of convulsions which were not so severe as the first.

These convulsions were followed by cough and frequent respiration, which were relieved by calomel and ipecac, an enema, and a blister plaster to the chest.

From that time until the week before his death, he appeared perfectly well, except that a few days before his death the catching of the breath returned.

Five days previous, he appeared to have lost his breath entirely, and became very dark coloured in the face. When the breathing returned he evinced distress by crying.

Four days previous, he had a convulsion, preceded by the catching of the breath. At the time of his death this "cathing of the breath" appeared, while amusing himself with his playthings, and he expired in three minutes.

Post-mortem examination was conducted by Dr. A. C. Post, about seven hours after death. Body well formed and developed. On raising the sternum, the thymus gland was brought into view, appearing at first, rather under the natural size at birth, being about one and a half inches in length. But on more careful examination, this was found to be but a kind of appendix to, or prolongation of, the true body of the gland, which was situated higher up upon the anterior portion of the trachea: it was two and a half inches long and one and a half broad, and about half an inch at its thickest part. The right cornu was natural, but the left extended upwards by a worm-like process, quite to the angle of the jaw, and terminated in a bulb as large as the end of the little finger. It lay directly upon the track of the great vessels passing down the neck. The vena innominata also lay enclosed between the body of the gland and the lower prolongation, or lobe;—but the par vagum and the phrenic nerves were not implicated by the tumour. The whole length of the gland when removed from its attachments was six inches. There was no enlargement of the lymphatic glands of the neck. The heart was generally enlarged. Both sides, especially the auricles, as also the great vessels, were considerably distended by very dark and fluid blood. The mucous glands about the pharynx and root of the tongue were enlarged.

The larynx, trachea, bronchi and lungs were perfectly healthy; no hypostatic congestion.

n addition to the above case*, we will introduce one of enlarged thymus gland, which has lately occurred to Dr. W. C. Roberts of this city, to whom belongs the credit of having first called the attention of the profession to this disease in this country. In this case, no pecuculiar symptoms marked the existence of an enlarged thymus. The boy was attacked with scarlatina, which unexpectedly proved fatal, with symptoms of oppressed respiration.

A sixth case of enlargement of the thymus gland, occurring in a child nineteen months old, and terminating fatally in nine days.

Isaiah Harris, aged 19 months, a light mulatto, was attacked on Thursday, the 18th Feb., with fever. When I saw him a day or two afterwards, he had a hot skin, a loaded tongue, a frequent pulse, quick breathing, and green stools, he was rather hoarse, and had a short, stifled, harsh cough. From his excessive peevishness it was impossible to auscultate the chest. On the cheeks were clusters of reddish papulæ, and all over the body a fine granular eruption without redness, and resembling the whitish points seen upon the skin in scarlatina. In a day or two, a gland on each side of the neck swelled and became painful. In this condition he continued always wakeful and peevish, with slight fever, but nursing freely until the day before his death. On the morning of that day he had less fever, and his look was brighter; at night his fever increased. The eruption had disappeared. He slept throughout the night unusually well, snoring loudly, until about 3 A. M., when he became restless. At 5 A. M. he began to breath badly, and at 9 A. M. his breathing was high and laborious, with mucous rattle, and he had no pulse; of this near approach of sinking, there had appeared no evidence the evening before. The chest sounded well on percussion. He lingered in this state until half past four P. M. and died without convulsions.

---

* See also Scientific Intelligence for another case, received too late for insertion here.

An elder sister and brother were sick at the same time. The former had very similar symptoms, and a similar eruption on the skin, but no cough. The boy had a regular attack of scarlatina, with slight sore throat.

Autopsy. The body rather fat. The lungs were quite healthy, of a pale pink colour, crepitant throughout, and no serosity flowed from the divided extremities of the bronchi on squeezing them; on the lower lobe of the left lung was a purplish discoloration; and on incising it, a superficial degree of congestion existed for about a line in depth. The trachea was pale, but there was a slight degree of redness between the rings of the larger bronchi. I neglected to observe whether this was continued along the smaller ramifications. The thymus gland was enlarged. Its two cornua ascended up on the trachea to the distance of an inch above its bifurcation, lying in contact and completely covering it. The whole length of the cornua to where the gland begins to expand is an inch and a half, and the innominata artery is overlapped by them. The gland completely overlaps the heart, reaching to within one fourth of an inch of its apex, being two and one tenth inches at its widest part, and its whole length, including the cornua, four inches and a half. It adheres as usual, loosely to the pericardium. The heart is small; the walls of the left ventricle rather thick. The thymus, as is usual, is divided by a sulcus into two lobes, of which the left is much the largest, being one and a quarter inches in width, and two and a half in length; the right, three fourths of an inch broad and two inches long. Its weight after immersion in spirit, 175 grains. The mucous membrane of the intestines was tumid, not vascular, every where easily removed by the nail or scalpel, and in some places partially removed by absorption. Several of Brunner's glands were in a state of considerable hypertrophy.

The symptoms, in this case, presented nothing attributable to the state of the thymus gland, nor do I learn that during life, he was subject to any attack of a spasmodic character. It is the sixth which I have witnessed; of these, four have already been published; the fifth will appear through another channel. Dr. Swett informs me that he has recently assisted at another post-mortem examination, in which enlargement of the thymus gland co-existed with slight broncho-pneumonia, which, with the case seen by Dr. Clements, makes eight cases of the disease met with in this city within a few years; a sufficient proof of the necessity for a more attentive examination of this interesting subject. It seems evident that children labouring under this congenital malformation, are, if they do not die suddenly, exceedingly liable to perish on the supervention of any slight degree of vascular excitement in their systems, by whatever cause induced. I would particularly remark that the patient did not die with the symptoms of cerebral disease; and that there did not exist disease enough within the chest to have caused death, unless the thymus gland be allowed to have exercised some agency.

The Treatment of Squinting by the Division of the Muscles of the Eye. A Letter to Prof. Dieffenbach from Dr. F. A. Ammon, Physician to his Majesty the King of Saxony. Translated from the German. By A. B. STOUT, M. D.

SINCE my former communications upon the treatment of squinting by means of myotomia ocularis, (Month. Jour. of Opthal. and Surgery, Vol. III. p. 321—332,) I have had both frequent occasion to perform the operation, and to witness it as assistant when other surgeons in Dresden have practised it. The number of operations performed partly by myself, and which I have seen practised by Drs. Zeis, Baumgarten, and Warnatz, whom I assisted, amounts to 72. This number suffices to form an opinion of the value of the operation. I am prompted to make this publication in part by a promise given on a former occasion to augment the observations already communicated, and partly by the desire to contribute something to the treatment of the new operation by communicating the following researches, which have not yet been placed on that series. I address these to you, my dear Dieffenbach, because it is you especially we must thank for the valuable blessings of this new operation; and because I may thus publicly pay you, in the name of Ophthalmic Surgeons, whose territory you have so importantly extended by your blepharoplastic operation, a just tribute of gratitude. If some scattered facts appear in this letter which emanate from your experience and perception, I may expect from you an unprejudiced examination and judgment of it, for I know that to you the words of our immortal A. G. Richter have ever been a fundamental princi-

with slight fever, but nursing freely until the day before
morning of that day he had less fever, and his look was br
fever increased. The eruption had disappeared. He
night unusually well, snoring loudly, until about 3 A.
restless. At 5 A. M. he began to breath badly, and a
was high and laborious, with mucous rattle, and he h
approach of sinking, there had appeared no evidenc
chest sounded well on percussion. He lingered
four P. M. and died without convulsions.

An elder sister and brother were sick at th
very similar symptoms, and a similar eruption
boy had a regular attack of scarlatina, with

Autopsy. The body rather fat. The
pink colour, crepitant throughout, and n
tremities of the bronchi on squeezir
lung was a purplish discoloration;
congestion existed for about a line
was a slight degree of redness be
neglected to observe whether this
tions. The thymus gland was e
trachea to the distance of an ir
completely covering it. The
begins to expand is an inch
by them. The gland com
fourth of an inch of its ape
and its whole length, incl
as usual, loosely to th
left ventricle rather th
to two lobes, of which
in width, and two an
and two inches lon
mucous membrane
removed by the r
sorption. Sever
trophy.

The syn
the state
was sub
sixth w
publis
Swe
mor
co

rmance of
taken to award
the myotomia ocularis
ue par Cunier, Vol. III, in
n to write a history of myot.
e it, and would invite young sur-
But whatever an historical criticism
s nevertheless certain that you, my dear
ne operative treatment of squinting, which
e results. We should never forget that to dis-
ish, and to utilize, are so nearly allied, that in a
ay be considered as one person, and that often
d thoughts float in the air in a manner that several
Gœthe's Works, Vol. L, p. 165.) This circum-
more readily occur in relation to myotomia ocularis,
preceded a long time its performance.

I.

Description of Myotomia Ocularis.

division of the muscles of the eye, employ the follow-
which are delineated in the accompanying plate.
eyelid holders and hooks. — They are those of Ware, with
longer handles than Ware used. (Fig. 11, 12.)
hook to draw the globe when the eye squints very much. This
figures 8 and 9, and is remarkable for its short points, its

ments ma

a few

tive exa

hildren

do not

ntion of

by

patient

hat they

amend the

of the

Physician

ple: — "Superbum est tuis tantum oculis, servile alienis semper videre velle."

I call the operation *new*, because repeated researches in the history of the section of tendons and muscles have never discovered a trace of the application of this method of treating squinting, although I have made these researches with diligence and perseverance. (Physiol. Tenontomia, Dresden, 1837, and the French translation of the same; Mém. sur la Phys. de la Tenontomié, Gand, 1818, in 8vo.) I found a single passage only in Melchior's Treatise upon Strabismus, which treats of the section of the muscles for the cure of squinting; and yet his work was published after Stromeyer's Essay on the Possibility of Curing Squinting by Myotomia. (See his Contributions upon the Op. of Orthopaedia, Hanover, 1838, p. 22.) And although Stromeyer is not mentioned by Melchior, yet his treatise is probably derived from him, or at least from one of the periodicals which published Stromeyer's idea aphorismally in the year 1838, as its author has given it.

There begins to be contention upon the priority of the performance of the operation, especially in France, and much pains is taken to award by proofs the just glory to you, who first practised the myotomia ocularis upon a living person. (Annales d'Oculistique par Cunier, Vol. III, in different places.) It is not our intention to write a history of myot. ocularis, although we earnestly desire it, and would invite young surgeons to study with this object. But whatever an historical criticism upon this point may decide, it is nevertheless certain that you, my dear friend, gave the impulse to the operative treatment of squinting, which now affords such admirable results. We should never forget that to discover, to invent, to publish, and to utilize, are so nearly allied, that in a single fact several may be considered as one person, and that often certain sentiments and thoughts float in the air in a manner that several may claim them. (Gœthe's Works, Vol. L, p. 165.) This circumstance may the more readily occur in relation to myotomia ocularis, as your idea of it preceded a long time its performance.

I.

General Description of Myotomia Ocularis.

To make the division of the muscles of the eye, employ the following instruments which are delineated in the accompanying plate.

1. Two eyelid holders and hooks. — They are those of Ware, with somewhat longer handles than Ware used. (Fig. 11, 12.)

2. A hook to draw the globe when the eye squints very much. This is shown in figures 8 and 9, and is remarkable for its short points, its

Fig. 3

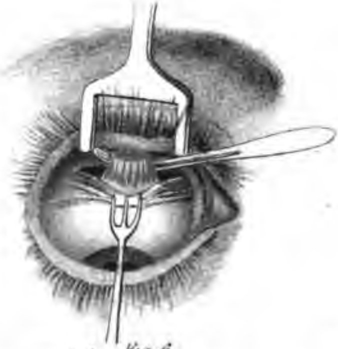


Fig. 2

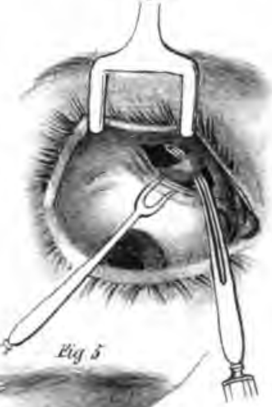


Fig. 1

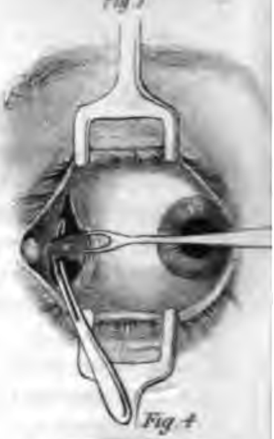


Fig. 6

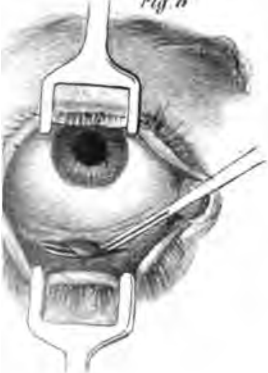


Fig. 5

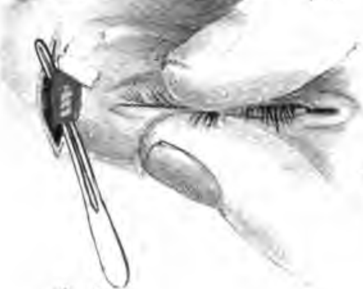


Fig. 4

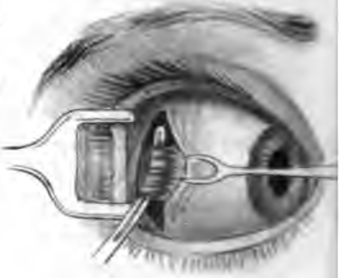


Fig. 10

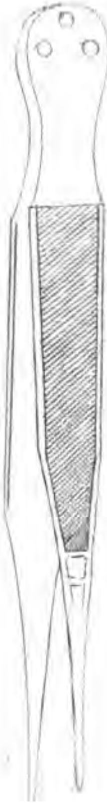


Fig 7

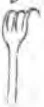


Fig 8

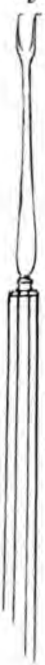


Fig 9

Fig. 12.

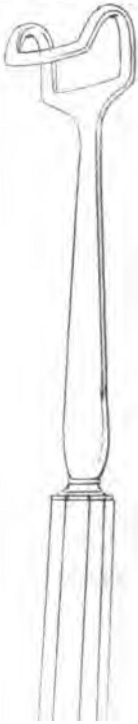


Fig. 13

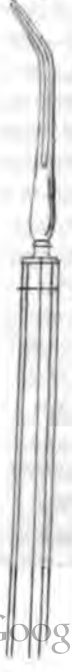


Fig. 14

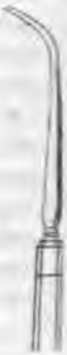
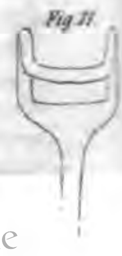


Fig. 11



knee-like curvature. The hooks penetrate the conjunctiva to the sclerotica, and hold the eye firmly without however injuring it.

3. A larger hook for fixing the eye in the common cases of strabismus. It may be seen in fig. 7, and may have either two or three points. I prefer that with two hooklets.

4. A forceps, (fig. 10.) It differs from a common forceps in its very thin legs.

5. Some small scalpels and a scissors of medium size.

6. A grooved director. This is drawn in fig. 13 and 14, and is bent to an obtuse angle, whose bent end may be made shorter or longer.

I perform the operation in the following manner: two aids suffice if they are expert — for children, three are necessary. The patient sits as for the operation for cataract. Children should sit upon a high chair, or better, upon the laps of their parents. When the eye not to be operated upon is bandaged, an eyelid hook is introduced beneath the upper lid, so that the inner surface of its anterior part touches the inner surface of the eyelid; thus the lid lies between the curves of the hook. (fig, 1.) The aid takes the hook high up on the handle. While this is doing, the operator applies the second eyelid hook upon the same manner to the under lid. The same aid holds this in a similar manner with the left hand, if only two assistants are present, and when this is done, both eyelids are drawn widely apart. During this manipulation, which is never agreeable to the patient, as it is often painful, the eyelids are drawn widely apart, the globe is thus made prominent, somewhat projected, and the conjunctiva is firmly stretched at its reflection upon the eyelid. Care should be taken not to do this too forcibly, as the folds of the conjunctiva may impede the operation. When this is carefully accomplished, the patient is requested to turn the globe in the direction opposite to that in which it usually squints, and if he cannot succeed in consequence of the eye obstinately persisting in the squinting position, which however is rare, and is generally only found in luscitus cataractus, the operator then takes the directing hook, (fig. 8,) and fixes it, where the sclerotica and cornea unite, and conducts the globe to the opposite side, until the point where the conjunctiva is to be divided is plainly perceptible. In this position the points of the hook penetrate through the conjunctiva into the sclerotica, without however injuring the latter. This period of the operation is not without difficulty, and should be executed with circumspection. The operator now places behind the directing hook, the fixing hook in the sclerotic conjunctiva without allowing it to penetrate more deeply, and then removes the directing hook. This persistence of the squinting eye in the corner, happens only in very high degrees of strabismus; the patient can usually look, at the request of the surgeon, to the opposite side, and I have made the remark, that not unfrequently during the preparation for the operation the patient ceases, by the influence of the will, to squint; or turns the eye very easily, when so requested, in the contrary direction. When the globe is fixed, the operator seizes the conjunctiva, with the forceps held in the left hand, not far from the point where the hook is introduced into this membrane, raises a fold of it, and divides it quickly with a bold stroke of the knife. He then enlarges the incision by several strokes of the scalpel upwards, downwards, and backwards. He then soon sees when the assistant draws the eye with the hook firmly away, the insertion of the muscle in the sclerotica. This period of the operation is not without loss of blood, and it is therefore necessary, if this be considerable, to remove the blood quickly with small sponges in order not to delay the operation. The surgeon then introduces the director, (fig. 13,) from below upwards, or from without inward, between the sclerotica and the tendon of the muscle. This is easily done, though the point of it, however, seldom emerges from the cellular substance lying between the muscle and sclerotica with ease, and the point must here be pressed through by force; or, what is preferable, the operator may cut through the cellular substance where it lies upon the point of the director. During this process, which is always painful, the muscle is more or less separated from its attachment to the sclerotica. This may be usefully increased by drawing the director somewhat back, and then by a slight but firm to and fro movement separating all the adhesions. The surgeon now draws the muscle forward from the depth, which often requires some force, and then divides it with the scissors or with the knife with which he has made the section of the conjunctiva. To accomplish this easily and without danger to the globe, lying closely in the vicinity, the director is grooved on its inner surface. In this groove the knife glides easily and harmlessly by, which it could not otherwise so quickly do, either on account of the conjunctiva being disposed to fall into folds, or the blood, and prolapsing cellular substance. But the section of the muscle by means of the scissors is preferable to that with the knife, and it is now performed either before or behind the director, as it may be desirable to divide either the tendinous insertion or the muscular substance. When the section is made before the director, then tenotomia is practised; while in the latter case myotomia is performed. I am of opinion, as to the adjustment of the muscle in the manner described, its adhesions to the sclerotica which so nearly touches it are separated, that it is quite immaterial where the section is made, though in the cases where the squinting is great, and when it is desirable to excite a great alteration in the vitality of the muscle, I should prefer the myotomia. So soon as the section is made, the hook is taken out and the eyelid holders are removed. It is often advisable, according as the operated eye adjusts itself, to dilate the conjunctiva upwards or downwards; and also to remove a piece of it, where it has been freely dissected off. The same is likewise applicable to the muscle.

II.

General View of Myotomia Ocularis.

The fixing of the upper eyelid produces in many persons so spasmodic a contraction of the orbicularis muscle that it becomes impossible to apply the under lid-holder. In this case, the instrument should be quickly removed and the patient be allowed to remain quiet. Often in a few minutes the spasm passes off, and the instrument may then be introduced without difficulty, when it is advisable to apply the hook to the under lid first. It is always desirable that this be done quickly, though cautiously, that the patient may experience no painful sensation. Not unfrequently the conjunctiva of the globe becomes injected with blood: the operation should be in this case continued and quickly terminated. Another inconvenience is, that after the application of the eyelid hook the circular conjunctiva at its reflection upon the palpebræ falls forward, apparently, as though the orbital fat was pressed forward. This occurs so forcibly, that the hook is sometimes displaced, or the conjunctiva prolapsed through its open portion. In these instances, which occur for the most part with children who resist the operation, it is well to postpone it for a few minutes. If it be continued, it becomes of the greatest importance not to make the incision in the prolapsing conjunctiva, but in the conjunctiva scleroticœ — because the muscle to be divided may thus be more certainly attained.

The obstinate persistence of the globe in its squinting position is extremely disagreeable, and occurs especially in the severest cases of strabismus. Here the conducting hook, which may be quickly applied or removed, affords important aid; but it is very essential to choose with care the point for its insertion. This should be always in the conjunctiva scleroticæ near the reflection of the conjunctiva bulbi upon the eyelid. The guiding or fixing hook, drawn in number 8, when well applied, does not tear out, and accidents previously described (Month. Jour. a. a. O. p. 325,) I have not since observed. The hook perforates only the conjunctiva, without however, causing blood to flow. The surgeon should not forget that he is operating near the eye and not in the eye itself, and that the chief object is to attain as quickly as possible the insertion of the muscle. If the conjunctiva of the globe be divided, it is necessary to dissect it off to a greater extent in order to arrive at the origin of the muscle, the hemorrhage is greater, and more especially, the lesion of the conjunctiva is more serious; if on the other hand, the incision fall too far from the globe, the operator passes too far from the insertion of the muscle, and failing to attain it, passes into the deeply seated orbital fat. The result is prolapsus of the fatty matter, hemorrhage, delay in the operation, greater lesion of the orbit, and a total deviation from the muscle. If this should occur, it is necessary to allay the bleeding quickly, and ascertain the anatomical relations of the wound in order to learn the true direction to the insertion of the muscle. For this purpose, the protruding orbital fat and conjunctiva must be boldly and quickly removed with the scissors. It will now soon be evident, whether a new incision in the conjunctiva be required, or whether by firmly drawing it back the muscle may still be found. Experienced surgeons will not commit such an error; only the inexpert. For these I write, not for the former. Yet to this class may many practised surgeons subscribe themselves! For such who will acquire a fundamental knowledge, the best preparation for the myotomia ocularis is a previous examination of the muscles and nerves in the orbit of the human eye!

III.

Division of the Internal Rectus Muscle of the Eye; Musculus Rectus Internus, Fig. 1.

The division of the internal rectus muscle is the most frequently performed for the strabismus convergens, whose cause is an abnormal contraction of the rectus internus muscle; it surpasses in frequency all the other varieties of squinting. For its performance, besides the general rules of the operation, the following should be borne in mind. When the palpebræ and the globe are adjusted, it follows to select the proper point for dividing the conjunctival folds. To this end, the conjunctiva should be raised with the forceps close to the caruncula lachrymalis, in the middle of its diameter, and be divided by means of the knife, where it lies between the fixing hook and the forceps. This is done with more facility in the left eye than in the right, because therein the operator handles the forceps with the left, and the knife with the right hand; while in the right eye the reverse is the case. The Surgeon who is not ambidexter may facilitate the operation upon the right eye, by placing himself to the left side of the patient, and thus with the left hand which may now manage the forceps, elevates a fold of the conjunctiva, and with the right makes the section of it from below upwards. If the correct incision be made, and the assistant draw the globe well outward, the insertion of the muscle will very soon be seen, and the director be easily introduced beneath the muscle, by pressing it from below upwards, when its point should be moved backward and forward, in order to separate as much as possible the muscle and its tedious expansion from sclerotica. The director must now be pushed between the sclerotica and the muscle, and when its point emerges from the incision made into the membrano-cellular substance, the muscle may be divided either with a curved scissors, or with the knife which is already at hand. I have for this reason, in the majority of cases, preferred the knife, though often a scissors may be more conveniently employed. When it is desired to remove a portion of the muscle, the first section should be made far backward, and then a part or the whole of the inner piece of the remaining muscular portion be excised. This advice is given because, if the first incision of the muscle be made too far forwards, it becomes impossible to seize and remove a piece of the muscle, which quickly contracts and retires deep into the orbit. The operation upon the left eye may be so quickly performed that I have accomplished it in not more than thirty seconds. That upon the right eye requires more time even, though the operator be ambidexter. To encourage the patient, I therefore prefer, in operating upon both eyes in one sitting, where no particular indication requires me to operate first upon the right eye, to perform the section of the muscle first upon the left.

IV.

Division of the External Rectus Muscle, Musculus Rectus Externus, Fig. 4.

The division of the external rectus mucle is more difficult than that of the internal, because its insertion in the sclerotica is deeper in the orbits than that of the internus rectus muscle, and because it has a broader and more tendinous expansion. This latter quality renders it more difficult to recognise the muscle, and he who undertakes the operation, should be especially careful not to neglect this anatomical circumstance. It is highly important in this operation to introduce the eyelid holder more externally, in order to dilate as widely as possible the outer corner of the eye. This being accomplished, the next step is to separate the conjunctiva at its attachment to the outer ligament of the palpebræ, by delicate touches of the knife, as far as the sclerotica, when the aid will be enabled to draw the hook inserted in the conjunctiva bulbi more inwardly; holding, if the operation be on the left eye, the forceps in the right, and the knife or scissors in the left hand. By this means, the broad tendinous insertion of the external muscle becomes more perceptible, although it is difficult to distinguish it from the sclerotica. The operator now introduces the director from below upwards, under its tendinous expansion, (when he must bear in mind that its inferior portion lies deeper than that of the internal rectus muscle;) and also between it and the sclerotica; and detaches it by to and fro movements of the instrument from before backward, from the sclerotica. Before however, this is done, the point of the director must be passed beyond the upper border of the muscle between it and the sclerotica,—which may be facilitated by an incision into the membrano-cellular substance lying upon it. It now only remains to divide with the scissors or knife, the tendinous expansion. The hemorrhage is seldom of consequence, and is even less than occurs in operating upon the internal rectus muscle, though this often varies; and I have observed in dividing both external recti-muscles in one sitting, that one eye bleeds more than the other.

V.

Division of the Superior Rectus Muscle, Musculus Rectus Superior, Fig. 3.

This operation is not witout difficulty in consequence of the deep insertion of the superior rectus muscle and its tendinous expansion; and because the operator must be exceedingly cautious not to wound the levator palpebræ superioris, or injure and even divide the musculus obliquus superior. It is here necessary to elevate as much as possible, the upper eyelid, until the reflection of the conjunctiva from the globe to the inner surface of the upper lid be distinctly visible. When this is done, and the under lid likewise fixed, the Surgeon places the guiding hook high in the superior portion of the conjunctiva, and directs the eye to be drawn firmly downward by the aid to whom he has entrusted the hook, so that the cornea descends as deeply as possible. The conjunctiva of the globe is now to be freely and deeply divided at the point of its reflection upon the eyelid. The opening is next to be dilated to the right and to the left. The large opening in the conjunctiva is necessary, because the superior rectus muscle is inserted into the sclerotica with a very broad tendon, and because the tendinous expansion may thus be quickly seized with the director, and be separated from the sclerotica, which the operator can press to one side. The difficulty of this part of the operation is increased by the strength of the cellular substance which binds the delicate tendinous expansion and insertion of the superior rectus muscle with the sclerotica. It is, however, the more easily effected, the more the director, which should be introduced obliquely into the conjunctival incision from without inward, or vice versa, is conducted upward or downward, in order to pass it, not above the insertion of the muscle, but between it and the sclerotica. The instrument may now be introduced with a certain degree of force to the opposite side of the tendinous expansion of the muscle after the membrano-cellular substance lying upon its point is divided. The tendinous expansion may be now somewhat elevated, separated by to and fro movements of the director from before backward, and finally, be divided by means of the scissors, either upon or near to the instrument.

The division of the inferior rectus muscle is performed with great difficulty, and is exceedingly rarely, perhaps never necessary. The manner of it performing it is similar to that described in section VII.

VI.

Division of the Superior Oblique Muscle of the Eye, Musculus Obliquus Superior v. Trochlearis, Fig. 2.

To discover quickly, the superior oblique muscle at its insertion in the sclerotica, adjust and divide it, the following precautions are necessary. After the eyelid holder is placed, and the lid drawn by means of it strongly upwards, the patient is directed to turn the eye as much downward as possible ; the fixing hook being then inserted in the upper and inner part of the conjunctiva, and given to an assistant, the eye is drawn strongly downward and outward. On the depression of the conjunctiva at its reflection from the globe to the eyelid in the middle of the eye and near the caruncul a lachrymalis, the operator raises a large fold of the conjunctiva, managing his forceps and knife with different hands, according as he operates upon the right or left eye, and divides it to the extent of half an inch. Especial caution is required in dividing the conjunctiva, not to cut the muscle at the point where it passes from the trochlea obliquely to the sclerotica, for the muscle in question passes from before backward to its insertion. When the conjunctiva is divided, and the muscle visible, the director is introduced behind it (Fig. 2) and then cut in the usual manner. The position of the superior oblique muscle renders it particularly capable of division by the subconjunctival operation. I have not yet performed myotomia ocularis upon this muscle, by either of these methods.

VII.

Division of the Inferior Oblique Muscle; Musculus Obliquus Inferior, Fig. 6.

The adjustment and section of the inferior oblique muscle is performed as follows. When the palpebræ are fixed, the patient is requested to direct the eye as much as possible upward; the conjunctiva of the globe is seized by means of the hook, deeply as its passage upon the eyelid; the hook being turned upward, a second aid draws the eye upward, and the orbit is then opened by a long incision in the conjunctiva, continued deeply into the subjacent cellular tissue. The adipose substance of the orbit protrudes, but if the operator be prompt, he will be able, before this occurs, to recognise the muscle and introduce the director behind it. This may be best executed by holding and directing the convex side of the instrument backward, the concave forward. Should the moveable adipose tissue impede the operation, or remain protruding, as large a portion as possible may be excised with the scissors. With this muscle, which likewise requires to be drawn forward with some force, the myotomia is generally performed, seldom tenontomia; for by the traction the muscle undergoes, its body and not its tendon forms the spot where the incision takes place. He who would divide the inferior rectus muscle must necessarily previously make the section of the inferior oblique, before he can arrive at the inferior rectus muscle. This operation would, however, in consequence of its very deep posterior insertion, be very difficult. But the surgeon of Myotomia should endeavour, however great the difficulty, to attain this muscle, as otherwise no remedy appears for a strabismus inferior, in which the rectus inferior is concerned.

VIII.

What do the preceding Operations teach us upon the State of the Conjunctiva and Muscles in Squinting?

Having attentively remarked the contraction of the conjunctiva bulbi, which in persons who suffer converging strabismus is for the most part collected near the nose, I have often observed a marked paleness, and frequently a dryness of this membrane, as well also as a diminished secretion of mucus, and have verified in dividing it an abnormal density and thickness in its structure. This consists either in a true thickening of the conjunctiva as a membrane, so that the incised surfaces appear thicker; or display distinct lamina lying closely in contact. I have also often noticed numerous adhesions of this membrane, after its division, passing from the sclerotica to the inner wall of the orbit; I must therefore consider this as a certain and frequently occurring pathological fact. In the remaining varieties of strabismus, as for example the strabismus externus, I have not been able to verify, the same fact in the other parts of the conjunctiva.

As regards the pathological condition of the muscles in strabismus, it may be remarked that in high degrees of the squinting inward the insertion of the muscle is often deeper than usual. I have also verified the same in external strabismus. In the majority of cases, however, the muscle has its normal insertion. In relation to the muscular substance itself, this has at times appeared to me thick, injected with blood, more disposed to bleed after its division, and more difficult to cut than a healthy normal muscle. In such cases the muscle was rather round than broad. It has sometimes appeared unusually tendinous, and was then either very thin and degenerated, or seemingly soft and thick; its proper muscularity being hereby almost entirely lost, a crackling noise was perceptible during its division with the knife. Very often, however, I have been unable to discover any trace of an abnormal state in the divided muscle, either in its colour, its consistence, or its length.

IX.

Effect of the Operation upon the Position, Movement, and Functions of the Eye.

The operation in question produces a variety of effects, both upon the eye and upon the patient, of which the following may be noticed. After the myotomia occularis in which the conjunctival covering of the eye is divided, and the muscle cut and separated from the sclerotica, (these performing also the double offices of ligaments which originate in the superficial membrane and in the orbital muscles,) the eye in the majority of cases projects far forward; the eyelids appear more arched, and are more widely dilated. Especially remarkable is the projection of the globe when the rectus internus muscle is divided, far less so when the external muscle is operated upon. In the first case, it is particularly the internal portion of the sclerotica which so boldly projects, and this becomes still more evident when the patient is requested to turn the eye outward. That portion of the membrane which was previously covered by the insertion of the muscle, then comes prominently into view. Where the sclerotica is deprived of its conjunctiva, it appears very white, which is commonly the more marked in consequence of the blood diffused around it. This also contributes to render the sclerotic protuberance still more marked. When the operation is performed upon one eye only, this alteration, this partial projection of the eye, produces a striking influence upon the whole physiognomy; but still greater is the effect, if the myotomia be performed at the same time upon both sides. This effect occurs in different degrees in proportion as the conjunctiva is more or less detached, or as the muscle is more or less cut, or divided more superiorly or inferiorly.

The effects of the division of the muscle upon the position of the eye are very various. The following I have observed either immediately or soon after the operation. 1st, the eye resumes its natural position; or 2nd, it remains more or less squinting, or in the same position it had before the operation; or 3dly, it squints in the opposite direction, as for example an internal becomes an external strabismus; 4th, the squint transfers itself to the other eye which previously squinted slightly, or not at all.

The movements of the eye after the operation are entirely unaffected, or even appear more free than previously. The movement of the eye to the side of the divided muscle only, is at times somewhat impeded, though for the most part practicable. It is only as an exception that this motion is entirely arrested. The influence is sometimes remarkable which the myotomia exercised upon the nyctagmus bulbi, which I have occasionally seen after the section of the external and internal muscles entirely disappear.

Upon the eye itself, I have commonly remarked nothing extraordinary after the operation. I have occasionally seen the pupil contract. As regards the sense of vision, I have observed the following facts after the operation.

1. Double vision occurs, which disappears after a longer or shorter space of time.

2. Many persons see more clearly and distinctly with the operated eye.

3. The vision is sometimes weaker, but soon however, recovers.

When I have operated upon both eyes at one sitting, I have observed,

1. That the patients seldom see double.

2. That they see sometimes more clearly and sharply, and sometimes more obscurely and indistinctly. Both deviations cease sooner or later.

3. In one case where I divided both the external muscles, the objects appeared to the patient during eight days very small, one half smaller than usual.

This disagreeable inconvenience ceased after two weeks.

4. A permanently prejudicial effect I have never observed.

X.

The Traumatic Results of the Operation.

After the performance of the operation, the following circumstances may be noticed. A severe hemorrhage very seldom occurs, a few moments suffice to terminate the bleeding in the majority of cases, which the patient supposes to be only an increased flow of tears. He now complains of an aversion for the light, and I therefore always allow him to sit with the back turned to the light. Burning heat or acute pain seldom follow. Tumefaction of the eyelids does not occur. Sometimes a serous or sanguinolent infiltration forms in the conjunctiva in the situation where it was divided. I have but once seen this, in a case of luscitus of the severest kind, where the traumatic lesion was very severe, progress to a state of chemosis. The occurrence of ecchymosis conjunctivæ is remarkable one or several days after the operation, and not seldom, it is true, in the points of the conjunctiva which have been scarcely wounded by the hook. I have witnessed such ecchymoses originate in the lower lid under the folds of the conjunctiva, the border of the lid thereby appearing circumscribed with blood. Such ecchymosis occurs oftener at a later period, when a traumatic conjunctivitis has preceded. Suppuration in the wound I have never observed, but the adhesive secretion commences in the borders of the incision very soon after the operation. In a few hours I have seen the edges of the incised conjunctiva united. In such cases the healing process proceeds rapidly, and in a few weeks no other trace of the wound is perceptible than a fold, not dissimilar to a semicircular membrane lying near the caruncula lachrymalis. It happens otherwise when the conjunctiva has been widely divided, or a portion of it been removed; when the globe projects much forward after the operation, and when the borders of the incision do not approximate, but gape so widely that the sclerotica enters the open wound. Then occurs suppuration of the conjunctival wound of the exposed sclerotica, and of the divided muscle still adherent to this membrane. In relation to the excrescences of the conjunctival wound, they assume the ordinary form of granulations, and do not differ from those of other wounds, as I have ascertained by microscopic observation. They create more or less suppuration which fills the inner corner of the eye. From its superior surface a muco-purulent humour flows, which is sometimes only a superabundance of the adhesive secretion. I have noticed that these granulations sometimes attach themselves firmly to the inner surface of the under lid, and there unite themselves organically by an adhesive enudation, when the conjunctiva palpebralis is in a state of irritation. This observation is important, as it affords a proof of the similarity of the diseased growths in the system to the mucous membranes. The base of these conjunctival excrescences is seldom broad, generally elongated, and sometimes pendulous. If examined with the lens, vessels are perceptible upon their surface, sometimes large, and sometimes delicate, and which lose themselves in the granular mass.

The sclerotica which has been deprived of the conjunctiva, also very soon gives origin to excrescences which are covered with a tissue similar to the conjunctiva. The same process takes place in the remaining portion of the muscles.

XI.

After Treatment.

The treatment subsequent to Myotomia is two-fold, therapeutic and orthopædic.

The therapeutic treatment consists in curbing the existing inflammation, or the effusion of blood in the conjunctiva, and preventing their advancing to a high degree. This is best accomplished by directing the patient, who should remain in a darkened room, to apply constantly either cold, or ice-water to the eye. These therapeutic and prophylactic means are also aided by saline purgatives, of which the preferable are the Saidschützer and Pülnær bitter waters (similar to Seidlitz water.)—If the ecchymosis conjunctivæ still persist, a few drops of the tinct. arnicæ upon the cold compresses may be applied, and this treatment be continued for a longer time. When a high degree of inflammation supervenes, venæsection, and an internal antiphlogistic treatment proportionate to the degree of inflammation, and the nature of the organ, are demanded. Should the suppuration of the conjunctiva still obstinately require the attention of the surgeon after the first eight or ten days, then employ diluted lead water, or the cautious application of nit. arg. fus, or sulph. cupri. The first is often useful and advisable, but I rather dissuade from the local application of nit. arg. and sulph. cupri. If the recently allayed inflammation become again highly excited, or even persists for a long time, I deem it the most advisable to remove with the scissors the granulations which form upon the conjunctiva. For this purpose they may be elevated with the forceps and be cut away at their base. When they are small or pendulous, the conjunctiva cicatrizes in a few days. If their base be broad, they reform anew, and it is often necessary to remove them again with the scissors several times, at intervals of ten days. At times after the removal of the granulations, a severe hemorrhage, or a new traumatic reaction follows; for which the cold applications are the most efficient. Among the granulations of the conjunctiva an excrescence is often conspicuous proceeding from the remaining end of the muscular rectus internus adherent to the sclerotica. This growth, which it is usually difficult to draw forward, may also be cut away with the scissors. But this remnant of muscle which is covered with granulations, very hard, and closely attached to the sclerotica, gives rise to a free hemorrhage; the granulations are reproduced, and even a second operation may prove unsuccessful. In these cases, I leave the cicatrization to itself, which generally takes place after a few weeks.

By the orthopædic treatment, I understand the management of the gradually increasing influence of the will upon the now freely moving operated eye. With this view I bandage the unoperated eye, whenever the position of the eye after the operation does not become entirely natural, or shows a disposition to return to its former squinting situation, as it is known that a squinting eye resumes its direct situation by covering the other. This adjustment of the eye by this means is very important, as a natural arrangement of the sections of the divided muscle is thus obtained, and the approximation to the former squinting which during the patient's sleep always returns, is thus opposed as far as possible. It is evident that this treatment is only applicable when one eye has been subjected to operation: and requires modification when the operation is performed simultaneously upon both eyes. Of the utility of this treatment, to which I have invited attention in the Vereinszeitung für Medecin, June and July, 1840, I have frequently been convinced. It should however, not be pressed too far, as thus only a disadvantage to the strabismus results. The subject appears to me of great importance, and I therefore recommend it to the careful and radical examination of my colleagues. Without a continued orthopædic treatment a relapse often occurs, and the more easily the less attention the patient gives his eye. On the other hand the exercise of the eye induces a just movement, and a slight degree of strabismus which may have existed in the other eye previously to the operation, or may have been produced after the operation, is entirely or mostly obviated, precluding the necessity of myotomia upon the other eye.

XII.

What change occurs in the divided Muscle?

Various are the sequelæ after the division of the tendon or of the muscle, or the excision of a portion of them. When the tendon of the orbital muscle is divided, and, as always occurs, its organic attachment to the sclerotica separated by the movements of the director, the muscle contracts, its point of insertion retires posteriorly, and then becomes attached, in proportion as the eye advances more or less, by the adhesive secretion. But if the muscular tissue itself be divided, or a portion to be removed, a contraction of the posterior portion ensues, and a space in the place of the incision is formed, which, according to circumstances, is greater or smaller. This space becomes filled with blood, issuing partly from the ends of the incised muscle, and in part from the conjunctiva. This blood soon penetrates, surrounds the ends of the muscle and fills like a pledget the wound. The external ends of the divided muscle contract and their surface becomes smaller. Then commences a secretion of adhesive lymph in form of small drops, which quickly becomes organized and occupies the space between the divided muscle previously filled with coagulated blood. After its appearance the cicatrization advances rapidly. A firm mass is then perceptible in the place of union which seems to form a patch between the ends of the divided muscle. This may be recognised by the superior surface of the muscle, being then strongly contracted and appearing smaller. Its colour is generally deep red. This uniting process of the divided muscle which I have often observed in the muscles of animals, Dr. Baumgarten has seen in the rectus internus muscle, which he had divided fourteen days previously, and again incised to promote a more rapid cicatrization and contraction. The muscle displayed at the cicatrized point a depression as described. The muscle appeared as though it had been for some time surrounded with a ligature. Although in this case the adhesive secretion existed in the united muscle, yet it was not secreted to a sufficient extent. But the cicatrization of the divided muscle takes place differently when the adhesive secretion is effused in the parts adjacent to the lesion and deposition of blood, and when it occupies not only the surface of the wound, but the parts in the vicinity. Not only then are the divided ends of the muscle united together, but likewise with the sclerotica or adipose matter and the secretion penetrates through the opened conjunctiva. This extensive adhesive process forms a thick conglomerate of coagulated blood and adhesive tissue which here and there extends into filaments. This I have observed in an eye subjected fourteen days previously to operation, but upon which, as the desired result was not obtained, the Myotomia was repeated behind the cicatrized point, though it extended apparently deeply. I was enabled to examine the described fact more nearly with the lens during the operation itself after the director was introduced behind the point of cicatrization by Dr. Baumgarten who performed the operation. The cicatrice formed a thick excrescence, or mass, which in many cases may account for the relapse of the strabismus. I remarked the same pathological circumstance in another case, when I operated in the presence of Privy Counsellor Heunemann, of Schwerin. In this field of observation much obscurity yet remains, and yet the physiological analysis of it is the *Cardo rei*. I shall lose no opportunity to gain information upon it, and will publish what I may learn.

XIII.

Do Tenontomia and Myotomia Ocularis offer a rational remedy to the varying nature of Strabismus.

He who considers the effect of the division of the tendon or muscle for the cure of strabismus simply mechanical, and the opinion prevails that by the shortening of the muscle which thus draws the eye to one side, the only cause of squinting is obviated, will readily reply to this question, or will esteem it unnecessary. Quite otherwise, however, will the fact appear, if it be not forgotten that the favourite opinion of a constant contraction of the muscle does not at all define the manifold nature of squinting; it being only in the smallest number of cases that a permanent muscular contraction exists. These cases are limited to that state which the ancients named Luscitus, and considered apart from the strabismus. Herein is found a true shortening of the muscle in consequence of a retarded development, and thereby deeper insertion in the sclerotica (Luscitas Congenita;) or the muscle is positively changed in its character, that is to say, altered, thickened, and shortened either by metastolie (after Exanthemata) or by traumatic inflammation. In this instance the globe remains constantly fixed as it has grown. But quite different is the condition of the muscles in the usual cases of strabismus, whatever may be the form.

In this variety of disease of the eye, it is manifest no organic change is found, but simply a diseased contraction of the one or the other orbital muscle, but which is liable to change, and passes from one muscle to the other, and from one to the other eyè; but which however remains in the corresponding pairs of muscles. The contraction generally, also disappears when the sound eye is closed, and when the current of innervation is concentrated by influence of the patient's will in the muscles of the eye. The cause in this instance lies deeper than in a simple idiopathic contraction of the muscle. It is highly probable that it must be sought in a diseased function of the nerves, and in those of them which preside over the motions of the orbital muscles. This important function we know is performed by three pairs of cerebral nerves, a proportion for the six small muscles of each eye truly remarkable, and which should render us, a priori, observant of the important part which these nerves play in the movements of the eyes. In them exists a disposition to pathological conditions, for those organs whose vitality in nervous influence stands high, always approach more to neuropathological states than those having a lower and poorer nervous organization. This may also explain the frequent occurrence of squinting, which is so easily produced, and which likewise attaches itself to other maladies. How then can Myotomia Ocularis aid these cases? And yet its utility is undoubted, and it is especially, after our experience, in these cases of spasmodic squinting that its advantage is manifest. In what manner, the following article may more fully elucidate.

XIV.

Further consideration of the modus operandi of Tenontomia and Myotomia Ocularis.

Is the beneficial effect of Myotomia Ocularis produced by the division of the conjunctiva, of the tendon and muscle, or by the division of the accompanying branches of the motor nerves of the eye?

The section of the Conjunctiva Oculi has a powerful influence upon the free movements of the affected eye, the more particularly when a free division of it is made in the inner corner of the orbit. In a case, that of an excessively timid and badly educated girl, where I desired to make the section of the inner rectus muscle of the left eye, it was impossible for me to complete the operation, as neither kindness nor fear could bring the patient to obedience. When I had completed the division of the conjunctiva, I was obliged to desist from the operation. It was remarkable that this incomplete operation had so good a result that the eye assumed a very direct position. I directed the unoperated eye to be bandaged, and treated the half operated one with cold applications. At first an excellent result was promised, but after fourteen days, when the conjunctival wound was healed, the eye resumed its former abnormal position. This case is a certain proof that the section of the conjunctiva alone does not suffice to cure strabismus. The division of the muscle, or that of its tendon, is the essential intention of the operation, inasmuch as thereby the bands which fetter the eye are separated, and also some of the branches either of the oculi-motor, the pathetic, or the abductor nerve are divided. These are known to be the motor nerves of the orbital muscles. Of these, the oculi-motor nerve (the 3d cerebral pair,) divides itself into two branches, the superior of which is distributed in the levator palp. sup. and the rectus superior muscles, while the inferior, dividing again, goes to the inner surface of the rectus internus — rectus inferior and obliquus inferior. The Nervus Patheticus (the 4th cerebral pair,) a very delicate nerve, goes exclusively to the obliquus superior, and the Nervus abducens (the 6th cerebral pair,) is distributed on the inner surface of the musculus rectus internus. I deem the Neurotomia, which always accompanies Myotomia Ocularis, extremely important; and also grant that Myotomia or Tenontomia Ocularis accomplishes an essential remedial agency by its mechanical influence; for by the separation of the muscle or tendon from the sclerotica, a particular obstacle to the normal position of the eye is removed. It is also my opinion that an important effect of the operation consists in the new impulse given to the vitality of the muscles, in the widest sense of the word. It is not only the mechanical action of the operation, but also its physiological effect, which appears to me of primary importance. I call here to mind my own words uttered several years ago, "Tenontomia tendines morbose contracti prolongantur, et nova vita eaque normali imbuuntur," (De Physiologia Tenontomiæ, Dresden, 1837, p. 22,) the justice of which, I can attest by oft repeated experience, in the domain of Tenontomia. The explanation of the physiological phenomena is, that the division of the muscle or tendon produces an augmented contraction in the divided portion between which the effusion of blood occurs. This contraction causes an enlargement of the vessels of the muscles, now required in consequence of the resulting traumatic irritation and its consequent congestion, and the increased change of tissue is not without its influence in preserving the new vital organization in the muscle when reunited by cicatrization. An altered nervous influence is likewise established, as an improvement in the current of innervation is produced in combination with the organic improvement, in the divided branches of the motor nerves.

XV.

Upon the management of the Eye some time after the operation, and the necessity which requires it.

The treatment of the eye, sometime subsequent to the operation, is directed to the condition of the conjunctival cicatrix, and to the position of the eye. The point of the conjunctiva where the operation was performed unites apparently with facility, and scarcely any cicatrix is perceptible after the division of the rectus externus muscle; and very seldom any adhesion to the palpebræ. It is otherwise when the operation takes place near the caruncula lachrymalis, and differs according to the position the operated eye assumes. When this latter is very advantageous, a marked depression is formed in the inner corner of the eye between the caruncula lachrymalis and the inner surface of the sclerotica, in consequence of the connection of the conjunctiva, which in the normal state is uninterrupted, being now divided. An obvious isolation of the eye from the caruncula lachrymalis exists. Sometimes in this situation instead of a depression, a crescentic prominence is observed, which sometimes is a pale red, and at other times of a deep red colour, and resembles the excrescence of the conjunctiva which often remains after a catarrhal inflammation. I have occasionally remarked transverse folds of a newly formed membrane pass from the sclerotica to the caruncula lachrymalis. I have however, only noticed this when the eye had resumed its former abnormal situation; or when either no, or a very trifling advantage, had been the result of the operation. I am however of opinion that this cicatrization is not the cause of the new oblique direction of the eye, but that it accompanies the stronger attachment of the organ to the orbital walls. As regards the position of the eye some time after the operation, it may become again oblique after having maintained for three, six, or eight weeks a normal position, and resume its former degree of squinting, or may present an approximation to it. This happens cheifly with those persons who neglect themselves, and lay aside the orthopædic treatment of the eye (see Section xii.) As yet I have never seen it in a high degree where I have simultaneously operated on both eyes, though I have known often a complete relapse to occur where the operation was limited to one eye. Here the repetition of the operation is indicated, and may be performed so early as the third week. A remarkable fact is the metastasis of the strabismus some time after the operation, to the unoperated eye, in cases where the affection existed only in one eye. It is here evident that the squinting is a necessity whose cause lies deeper than a simple contraction of the muscle, (see Section xiv.) In this event, it appears to be a rule that the strabismus assumes that form in the unoperated eye which is originally presented; for example, if strabismus internus previously existed, the metastatic affection becomes also strabismus internus: and the same if the first operation was performed for an external strabismus. In these cases it becomes necessary to operate upon the second eye. I have however sometimes observed that a determined attention of the patient to the position of his eye gradually removed every trace of the affection. When only one eye has been subjected to operation, it usually remains more projecting than the other: and this is most generally the case when the rectus internus has been divided. This unequal projection of the globe of the eye gives a somewhat singular appearance to the physiognomy of the patient. If both eyes are operated upon, this dissimilarity is not perceptible, but the deep depression may be seen near the caruncula lachrymalis, separating it from the sclerotica, and the globe retains a separation from the inner corner of the eye which gives to the eyes themselves a peculiar expression.

XVI.

Rules for the repetition of the Myotomia Ocularis.

The repetition of the operation of Myotomia Ocularis should be performed in accordance with the rules already given, (Section 1.) Very sharp scalpels and scissors are herein requisite as the cicatrices of the conjunctiva are more difficult to divide than the natural membrane. As the hemorrhage is also severe, an aid should be in readiness to allay it with small spunges, that the operation may not be impeded. A free incision in the conjunctiva is required in consequence of the extensive adhesive conglomerate which lies beneath it in the situation of the previous incision in the tendon or muscle, and which prevents or impedes the introduction of the director. This must be firmly pressed back in order to find the point where the muscle is free, and where an instrument may be passed between it and the sclerotica. This is usually only practicable far backward, and consequently in repeating the operation it is necessary to divide the muscular tissue itself. The effect of the repeated operation is often very favourable to the position of the eye. I have never observed a greater traumatic reaction after the repetition, than after the first performance of Myotomia Ocularis. The after treatment is the same. Physiologically interesting and important is the examination by the lens of the adhesive formation which the united muscle presents. As this lies upon the director and may be easily observed, no surgeon should neglect to institute ample researches in such cases.

XVII.

Should Myotomia Ocularis be performed on both eyes simultaneously, or the second operation be deferred to a later period?

My own experience leades me to the following answer to this question. In cases where a manifest strabismus convergens duplex exists, or where a strabismus convergens is subject to metastasis, viz: when the squinting passes from one eye to the other, I advise the performance of the operation upon both eyes at the same time. The character of a strabismus depending upon an affection of the oculi-motor nerves is thus quickly and entirely removed; and the metastasis which so readily occurs in such cases where the operation is confined to one eye, is effectually prevented. The orthopædic treatment is here of less importance as the operation itself remedies the diseased muscular action as well as that of the motor nerves. It is however by no means to be entirely neglected. Prophylactic means against inflammation is however all that is usually required. A satisfactory success has attended my experience of the simultanious division of both internal and of both external recti muscles, and especially is it of incontestable utility that both corresponding muscles of both eyes be divided, when a peculiar tremulous-movement called nyotagmus, accompanies either the higher or lesser degree of squinting. Not only is the actual state of the eye thus improved, but the patient also is sensible of the greater stability of the eyes. Truly remarkable in these cases is the diversity of objects which the patient perceives: the sight experiences a vast variety of changes. I have never yet divided at the same time the internal rectus muscle of one eye and the external rectus of the other, in a case which might occur in an external strabismus of one eye and an internal of the other, as I have never yet observed the circumstance.

XVIII.

Results of the operations of Myotomia Ocularis performed and witnessed by the author.

The sum of operations performed by myself, and by Drs. Zeis, Baumgarten and Warnatz of Dresden, amounts at the present time to seventy two, (see Introduction.) Of these, forty-five have had an entirely happy result; thirteen only a partial success; and fourteen have failed. In the given forty-five cases, three required a repetition of the operation. Had the operation been repeated in the thirteen less favourable cases, undoubtedly some would have succeeded. The fourteen cases of failure consisted for the most part of the highest degrees of strabismus, or luscitus; or the persons from being either very old or very young, possessed a feeble influence over their will. Severe chemosis has occurred but once, and that was quickly allayed. No operation has given rise to severe results or produced injury to the patient, with the exception of two cases of the strabismus externus. The operation was performed upon the inner rectus of the right eye twenty times — of the left eye forty-three times — upon the external rectus of the right eye, six times — of the left, three times. Six times were the inner recti muscles of both eyes divided at the same time: and once the external recti.

XIX.

Upon the application of the sub-cutaneous and sub-conjunctival Myotomia to the operation of strabismus.

Who would not desire to apply the effectual results of the division of the muscles and tendons to the operation of strabismus! Anatomically, this mode of operation is certainly applicable, especially the sub-cutaneous, to the external recti and obliquus inferior; and the sub conjunctival to the superior oblique. I have already (Month. Journ. of Medicine, Surgery and Ophthal. Vol. III. p. 320,) spoken of the variety of operation, represented by fig. 5 in the accompanying plate, when the director is introduced beneath the muscle through a cutaneous incision in the external part of the orbital circumference. As regards the sub-conjunctival division of the superior obliquus musc. at its attachment to the sclerotica, it would not be difficult, after elevating the eyelid and drawing aside the globe by means of the hook inserted in the upper part of the sclerotical conjunctiva, to divide the tendon of the muscle from within outward, by means of a small curved sickle-shaped knife, introduced beneath the conjunctiva, one or two lines from the insertion of the muscle into the sclerotica. This sub-conjunctival division is without danger to the eye, as with ordinary precaution, the sclerotica cannot be wounded, as the knife is directed beneath and near it. Injury to the levator palp. superior, is with the proper adjustment of the palpebrae, not to be feared. The only disagreeable event which can occur, is the simultaneous division of the conjunctiva with the Myotomia or Tenontomia of the Trochlearis muscle. Nor are there any anatomical reasons for rejecting the sub-cutaneous and sub-conjunctival operation. But the reasons which appear to oppose it, are that a normal anatomical position of the muscles cannot always be relied upon, and the operator thus incurs the risk of failing, and being ultimately obliged to recur to the more sure and tried mode of operating. Experience however can be the only lawgiver.

XX.

What utility does Myotomia Ocularis promise beyond its application to strabismus in the treatment of maladies of the eye?

Besides the utility of Myotomia Ocularis in the treatment and removal of strabismus, does the operation present other advantages? No doubt exists that by the division of the muscle of the eye, the organ becomes more free and unconstrained in its position, as the separation of the muscle from the sclerotic insertion removes all the posterior tension. It therefore appears to me probable, that in all those cases where the posterior region of the eye is in a state of engorgement, inflammation and consequent tension, circumstances which so easily injure the vision, the section of the muscle may be resorted to as a rational experimental remedy. We comprehend herein the rheumatic affection of the neurilema of the orbital portion of the optic nerve; chronic inflammation of the sclerotica, which so easily passes into an atrophia bulbi quadrati; acute inflammation of the choroid membrane; and all congestions of this organ — also sanguineous congestion of the central artery, and in a word, all the pathological conditions of the posterior chamber of the eye, in which acute or chronic congestion, and acute or chronic inflammation exist in the delicate structures of the eye immediately concerned in the function of vision. By the division of the conjunctiva and muscles, the bands which surround and interlace the globe are liberated, and the circulation of the blood in these tissues is rendered more easy and rapid. It is thus that effusions of blood, and that disposition to degeneration and opacity in the fine tissues of the eye which so readily deteriorate the power of vision may be prevented. I am of opinion that the application of Myotomia to these cases offers a more rational remedy than their treatment according to the dogmas of the so called rational therapeutics. We may hope for utility likewise from Myotomia in many other affections of the orbital muscles. Its benefits in nyotagmus bulbi have been already verified. And also in other maladies resulting from an affection of the orbital muscles does it present itself as a remedial agent, as the permanent oblique vision of one eye (see Hueck, Deviations of the Eye, Dorpat, 1838, p. 34,) whose cause must be regarded as either a relaxation of the obliquus superior muscle, or a contraction of the obliquus inferior.

Final reflections and wishes.

I earnestly desire that this publication, the result of unprejudiced and oft repeated observations, may contribute to render still more perfect, through the means of clinical researches, the operation for strabismus. Ophthalmology has undoubtedly been enriched by the acquisition of Myotomia Ocularis. Not only does it afford a radical cure, or a manifest improvement for squinting, that affection so disfiguring to the human face and incident to it alone, (as in animals squinting never occurs,) but it also presents a means of penetrating the protean nature of strabismus. And this is the more necessary, for, as in all things, our knowledge here also is imperfect. For months had a close and continued study of strabismus occupied my attention, but the more I observed the malady, the nearer I endeavored to approach it, the more did it elude my penetration into its character. For this reason have I written you, my highly honoured friend, this letter at some length upon the important point of the indications for Myotomia Ocularis. Certainly the time cannot be far off, when our now imperfect knowledge of strabismus will find itsDieffenbach. To win such a crown, merits well the efforts of surgeons who interest themselves in ophthalmology and orthopaedia. Unite to these researches, prompted by the love of truth, the publication of your own experience in this operation: for thus the certainty and utility of science cannot fail to be enhanced.

REVIEWS

AND

BIBLIOGRAPHIC NOTICES.

A Treatise on the Diseases of Children. By JAMES STEWART, M. D. Wiley and Putnam, New York: 1841. Pp. 500.

"In considering the diseases of children," says Dr. Stewart, "that view of the subject which is the most natural, and consequently most in accordance with sound philosophy, is that which is in closest connection with the successive development of the various functions; for upon the unimpaired discharge of the functions of every organ, the healthy condition of the system, especially in a growing state, absolutely depends."

And in accordance with this principle:

"The division of the subject adopted in this work, is that founded on the functions of the human frame, as the most natural; and the one which is most practically applicable, is that proposed by Galen, and which, until the time of Bichat, was the division generally adopted. Bichat arranged the functions into those which relate to the preservation of the individual, and those which relate to the preservation of the species. The former were again subdivided into several minor divisions. Such an arrangement of the functions is inapplicable to the subject here undertaken; but that proposed in former days is here adopted —a division which is in fact the foundation of the various suggestions of physiologists made in later times. The diseases of children have therefore been arranged under the three divisions of the functions of the human body, which are the most natural in the order of their development, and which, on this account, may become the sources of disease. 1st. The vital functions, or those which are essential to life, and without which animals cannot exist: as the circulation and respiration. 2d. The natural functions, those which are instrumental in repairing the several losses which the body sustains: as digestion, chylification, and secretion, which may be suspended for a time without destruction of life. 3d. The animal functions; those by the agency of which we hold communication with the surrounding world: as the motor and nervous systems."

Passing by some interesting preliminary observations, as well as the general description of the physiological peculiarities of the respiratory system in children, and a summary of the signs of disease from this system, we will enter upon an examination of some of the more important diseases as described and treated by Dr. Stewart.

Bronchitis, or inflammation of the lining membrane of the bronchi. The following is Dr. S.'s description of the common form of this disease in children:

> "On the first appearance of the disease there is a chilliness of the surface of the body, which is soon followed by a quick pulse and hot skin. Cough is usually present from the commencement, at first slight, increasing gradually in hoarseness, and as the disease advances, accompanied with pain, which in young children may be known by a violent cry. The cough, at the commencement, is unattended with any secretion of mucus; but shortly after the invasion of the disease a free secretion of mucosity takes place, which increases in quantity until the complete transmission of air to the air-vesicles is prevented, and all the distressing symptoms of suffocation present themselves; the countenance becomes anxious, and the prolabia livid; all of which are aggravated on placing the child in a recumbent position. The coughing is often attended with strangling, and paroxysms of threatening suffocation, until relief is obtained by vomiting. These symptoms are, towards the termination of the disease, sometimes attended with convulsions or stupor. The disorder of the respiration accompanies the other symptoms in their march, and as the latter increase in intensity, becomes more oppressed and difficult.
>
> "Percussion yields a clear sound in every part of the chest at first, but different portions become dull towards the termination of the disease. Auscultatory examination discovers the existence of the mucous ronchus, and it may even be heard without applying the ear to the chest, or without the intervention of the stethoscope. The use of this instrument in severe cases can scarcely be dispensed with, if we are desirous of making a prognosis of the disease; and if we discover its peculiar characteristic, the mucous ronchus pervading the whole of the chest, and the inflammation occupying the bronchiæ of both lobes, great danger may be feared if much constitutional derangement also exist. If, on the other hand, it is discovered to be partial, our prognosis may, in general, with ordinary constitutional vigour on the part of the child, be favourable, although the paroxysms of coughing and difficulty of respiration may be severe and exhausting."

The above extract we believe to contain, for the most part, an accurate history of the symptoms of ordinary bronchitis; on one or two points, however, in relation to the physical signs, we wish to offer a remark. Our author observes, that "percussion at first yields a clear sound at every part of the chest, but different portions become dull towards the termination of the disease." This we believe to be an error — percussion remaining perfectly clear during the whole progress of the disease, even in the severest cases. If dulness occurs towards the close, it is from the supervention of a *new disease*, as pneumonia, or pleurisy.

Again, while our author is perfectly correct in stating that an universal ronchus accompanies the more aggravated cases of bronchitis, and that its existence in portions only of the lung is favourable to the prognosis, he has omitted to state (although in another section, while pointing out the diagnosis of pneumonia from bronchitis he has not omitted the point in question) that the mucous rattle in bronchitis is always double, or heard on both sides. The true history of the mucous rattle in bronchitis appears to us to be this: In mild cases, it is not heard at all; and in the cases where it does exist, it is always heard over the posterior and inferior portions of *both lungs*, and extending from this point it may occupy the whole chest in severe cases. But even here it will be found most intense posteriorly and inferiorly, and as the disease yields it disappears in the same direction. It may be well to add, also, that it is commonly, perhaps always, preceded by the dry rhonchi, the sibilant and sonorous. Dr. Stewart describes other forms of bronchitis. In one form, the disease progresses in a very insidious manner, "until at length the breathing attracts attention from its peculiar wheezing character, almost imperceptibly changing to dyspnœa, and attended with drowsiness. This respiration occurs for the most part in paroxysms. . . . The pulse is extremely quick, while the skin is cool and moist." This form when far advanced is commonly fatal. Another form is the epidemic catarrh or catarrhal fever — this Dr. S. regards as a "secondary affection, connected with great derangement of the chylopœtic viscera." The last variety is the congestive catarrhal fever of Dr. Parrish: the symptoms being those usually observed in all congestive fevers. Of this form we have never seen any examples.

"*Morbid Anatomy and Pathology.*—Autopsical examinations show the bronchial mucous membrane in a state of increased vascularity, as appears from the injection of the capillary vessels with blood; it is often thickened, but seldom softened. On account of the obstructions in the bronchiæ, the lungs do not collapse on opening the thorax. A thin but tenacious fluid fills the entire substance of the lungs. Mucus, more or less thick, is usually found in the ramifications of the bronchiæ, sometimes mixed with purulent matter, similar to what is occasionally discharged from the mouth in very severe cases of the disease, that have been quickly fatal. In other instances some degree of hepatization has been found in the lungs, particularly at its lower posterior portion: apparently the first progress of the disease towards pneumonia. Tubercles have at times been found at the root of the bronchiæ, and in the lungs."

We have almost constantly noticed in our examination of cases where bronchitis existed, that the parts in the immediate neighbourhood of the bifurcation of the trachea presented the principal traces of inflammatory action, the redness gradually subsiding above and below this point — a somewhat singular fact, when we remember that the physical signs locate the disease in the smaller ramifications of the bronchi, at the inferior portion of the lungs, and which can only be explained by the supposition that the redness has disappeared after death from the more delicate portion of the membrane. According to our observation also, the mucous membrane is seldom or never thickened in this disease, unless in some cases of a very chronic form. Indeed the true seat of the disease, if we can judge by the seat of the injection, is in the sub-mucous cellular tissue, the mucous membrane itself retaining completely its natural texture and transparency.

In the treatment of bronchitis, Dr. Stewart recommends the course we believe, usually adopted by the best practitioners among us. At the onset, the syrup of ipecac, frequently repeated to induce vomiting, with a pediluvium, &c., is advisable. But if the disease assumes a more acute and formidable character, bleeding, both general and local, must be resorted to according to circumstances, to be followed by a blister and by nauseating remedies, as ipecac or tartar emetic. Our author notices, and very justly, some of the objections to the use of tartar emetic in the case of young children. There are perhaps but few cases where this remedy is necessary, and many cases where it does decided injury by the irritation it produces. Combined with an opiate, this objection might be avoided, but this is substituting an evil equally great in the treatment of such cases.

We do not notice that our author alludes to the warm bath in the treatment of acute bronchitis, and yet we believe it to be a remedy of great value. In cases where depletion is necessary, (and this in young children can be far better effected by leeches than by V. S., even where the latter is practicable,) we are accustomed to apply leeches in sufficient number to produce a general and local impression, placing the child at the same time in the warm bath. In this way the most prompt and powerful impression is made on the disease. This mode of substituting local for general depletion is more common in Europe where leeches are cheap, than in this country.

After the fever has subsided, the best treatment consists in the use of the stimulating expectorants, as squills, polygala senega. Our author recommends the sanguinaria canadensis. We know that this remedy is often highly praised by some of our practitioners, but after a considerable and careful trial of it, we are obliged to confess that we have not found it of much advantage.

In the other forms of bronchitis above alluded to, the treatment must be regulated according to the circumstances of the case; thus in the congestive form, the powers of the system must be roused by external stimulants, and then blood be drawn according to the condition of the child.

Dr. Stewart closes his remarks on the treatment of bronchitis by some very judicious observations on the *preventive* treatment, to which we particularly refer our readers.

Pneumonia. — In his chapter on pneumonia, or inflammation of the air cells, Dr. Stewart has given a clear and most satisfactory history of the disease. It is surprising how little has been written on this most important and interesting subject. Of late years, however, it has awakened a proper attention, and its frequent occurrence has enabled us to establish nearly all the important facts in its pathology and treatment. Dr. Stewart recognises distinctly two important facts in this disease, viz. the difference resulting from *age*, that is before and after six years, and the equally striking difference between the acute aud chronic form, occurring during the first six years. We are only able to present our readers with the diagnosis between this disease and pleurisy and bronchitis, and the morbid anatomy of its different forms.

> "Pneumonia may be distinguished from *pleurisy* by the following physical signs: The same dulness is observed on percussion; and although in both, extending widely with great rapidity, yet in the latter disease it is unattended with the excessive disturbance of the system noticed in the rapid extension of pulmonary inflammation. While in both the dulness exists, in pleurisy there is nothing of the subcrepitant or mucous ronchus. The distinction between pneumonia and *bronchitis* is not difficult, if the symptoms already detailed are borne in mind. When the mucous or subcrepitant ronchus is heard in the latter disease, it is uniformly on both sides. This is the only auscultary sign that may cause these diseases to be confounded. When it is heard at the lower portion of one lung, it is to be regarded as the commencement of pneumonia."

In the above remarks, and in other portions of the chapter, we find no allusion to the true *crepitant rattle* as a diagnostic sign of the pneumonia of children. Dr. Gerhard states that it does not exist in children under six years, and in the chronic form of the disease which he has so well described, it probably does not: but in the acute form, it does not unfrequently exist, and is then equally important as a diagnostic sign of the first stage of the disease as in the pneumonia of adults.

"*Morbid Anatomy and Pathology.*— One of the most remarkable distinctions between the inflammation of the lungs in adults and children, and which has already been alluded to, when speaking of the symptoms, is the affection of separate lobules, instead of a continuous inflammation of the entire pulmonary tissue, which characterizes the disease in the former. This is the form which the insidious invasion of the disease assumes, and which renders its detection often difficult, and without the aid of auscultation, in many cases impossible; for on dissection, small, distinct, indurated portions will be found in the midst of lobules free from disease, or very slightly inflamed, while the patient, during life, presented but few distinctly marked symptoms of pulmonary affection. The inflammation of the lobules is what characterizes the diseases of the lungs in infancy and early childhood, as it is never found after the age of five or six years. Young children, however, may be also affected with an inflammation of the lobes of the lungs in the same manner as adults are affected, but never, after the age above mentioned, has it been found to partake of the lobular form. While, therefore, autopsical examinations show that the partial, lobular, latent pneumonia ought to be regarded as a peculiarity of the disease in young children, they still have at times, the true pneumonia of adult age, inflammation affecting the entire lobe: the former being, in a great number of cases, a chronic affection, and such as we might expect to meet with in debilitated subjects, and among those that are treated in public hospitals; the latter occurring in those that are of a robust habit of body, attacked either during health, or while labouring under the influence of some acute disease.

The first stage of lobular pneumonia or induration, exhibits the cut surface of the lung of a marbled appearance of a grayish rose or red colour. These red spots are circumscribed to a greater or less degree, and are easily torn; they float in water, and crepitate when pressed.

The second stage is that which is usually met with on dissection. The exterior of the lung is generally found quite soft, and of a gray colour, inclining to a rosy tint; prominent circumscribed spots have also been seen, of a firm consistency, and of a violet colour. These spots are usually circular, but occasionally vary from that form, and present an oval appearance from above downward; they are observed mostly in the posterior part of the lung, but have occasionally been found in other parts of the organ. The incised surface appears mottled with spots of a grayish rose colour, to a deep violet. The dark spots noticed on the external surface of the lungs penetrate the substance, and are unquestionably the result of inflammatory action; and all the alterations of structure observed in different parts of the lungs, are from the same cause, differing in no respect from similar disordered action affecting the same tissue in adults.

The third stage is that of suppuration. This condition, according to MM. Rilliet and Barthez, may easily be overlooked, as the colour of the lungs have returned to their natural state; but some of the lobules will be found more prominent than the others, and on being cut and pressed, pus will be found to ooze from the surface. Abscesses have also been discovered in this form of pneumonia; and cavities, from the size of a hemp seed to that of a pea, and in some instances communicating with the bronchiæ.

These lobular inflammations may increase to a great number, until the entire lung is affected, producing a complete alteration in the appearance of the lung, and which has been denominated by the authors just mentioned, lobular pneumonia generalized.

Other alterations have been found in the lungs of young children, presenting when cut, a number of granulations of the size of a millet seed, of a yellowish colour, containing a fluid of a purulent nature, which can be squeezed out when cut. Again it has been found shrunken, of a violet colour, with white lines marking the divisions of the lobules. The cut surfaces of the lung appear smooth and red, resembling muscle in their structure, and without crepitus on pressure. The violet colour shows that it differs from the hepatization of adults, while it bears a resemblance to the condition described by M. Louis, under the name of carnification, and has been so denominated by those who have investigated the pathology of children.

All writers agree as to the frequency of double pneumonia in children, a circumstance of very rare occurrence in adults; but like the disease in the latter, when it is confined to one lung, it is most usually the right lobe that is affected.

The complication of pleurisy with pneumonia is very frequent in adults, but pleuro-pneumonia is very rare in young children. In one hundred and twenty-three cases which came under the notice of M. Valleix, pleurisy occurred only in twenty instances; a fact which was before noticed by Dr. Gerhard in the paper already referred to.

In young children, all their affections are more or less complicated with evident derangements of the chylopoetic viscera; and in the disease before us, lesions of the intestinal canal exist, principally of a chronic inflammatory nature, as appears from the condition of the mucous membrane.

Such is the amount of our knowledge on the subject of the pathology of pneumonia of young children; important, inasmuch as the frequently insidious progress of the disease,—so slow and imperceptible as to have received the name of latent,—might often put us off our guard until the affection has made a fatal progression. When the invasion is sudden and well-marked, it will matter but little whether the disease be strictly lobular or lobar; but as it is proved that the former affection is a peculiarity of young children, and that pathological anatomy has demonstrated the existence of serious and fatal lesions formerly unsuspected, it will be our duty to ascertain, by the means which modern science has placed in our hands, the existence or non-existence of such a form of disease in protracted cases of infantile affections, and by the timely discovery, to apply the appropriate remedies for its removal.

As to the pathology of lobar inflammation, it differs in no respect from that of adult age. This, as was before remarked, may occur in children at every age, although some have been of opinion that it never appears until after the age of six years; and M. Berton asserts, that is not until the age of fifteen years that pneumonia assumes all the pathological characters peculiar to the disease in adults.

Among the effects of inflammatory action in the lungs, is the infiltration of serosity in their tissue, forming a real œdema of the lungs. This condition is generally attended with very laborious respiration; but in some cases extensive œdematous effusions have been found, without this condition having been manifested during life. Mr. Gardien mentions that it will be found without the presence of any antecedent lesion, and after symptoms which threaten immediate suffocation. But this generally is not the case, for it usually complicated with bronchitis, pleurisy, and pneumonia, and is evidently the result of extensive inflammation in the various tissues and membranes of the lungs."

The treatment of the acute form of pneumonia is founded upon rational indications. We have a severe and rapidly progressing inflammation of a most vital organ, and this should be met at the onset by free depletion. Dr. Stewart recommends V. S., but we think the application of leeches in sufficient numbers to the part affected to produce a decided impression of the system, aided by the warm bath, the most effectual mode of checking the progress of the disease. These measures must of course be combined with purgatives, antimonials, &c. After the acute symptoms have subsided, Dr. S. thinks blisters are decidedly beneficial, and if the secretion becomes excessive, he recommends emetics.

In the treatment of the *chronic form*, we hardly think that Dr. Stewart, while he has taken correct views of the general nature of the disease, has stated the most prominent therapeutic indications with sufficient distinctness. "The treatment of pueumonia," he says, "is based upon the same principle which should direct us in the management of the acute form of the disease; all our efforts being directed to diminishing the quantity of blood passing through the lungs."

It appears to us, however, that a careful examination of the lungs in those who have died in this form, will satisfy the observer that an active form of congestion at least is not present, if indeed the lungs contain an unnatural quantity of blood at all. The diseased pulmonary tissue is remarkably dry and firm, and of bluish rather than redish tint; the bronchi are pale, thus conveying the idea of obstruction rather than of any thing else. The remarkable slowness with which the disease passes through its different stages, rarely, perhaps never, terminating in suppuration—the accompanying constitutional symptoms indicating a diminished vital energy, all point of a disease quite distinct in its indications of treatment from the acute form. We doubt very much whether depletion is ever necessary in this form, or if at all, it should be resorted to with great caution. A contrary, or stimulating course, seems to us the true one and if carefully adopted is the successful treatment. The Coxes hive syrup, omitting the antimony, the warm bath, small doses of calomel at night, blisters, &c. to the chest, with a simple but nutritious diet, and such attention to the complications as each case may require, are means we have found most useful.

Pleurisy, as Dr. Stewart justly remarks, is a disease of greater frequency in young children than is commonly supposed, and like pneumonia, it has received but little attention from practical writers on the diseases of children. Like the disease in adults, it presents two distinct forms, the acute and chronic, and is characterized by the same morbid appearances after death. Its diagnosis, according to some writers, is by no means easy. It may be distinguished from pneumonia, by the universal and marked flatness of the side affected, and by egophony. In some cases, at least, the bronchial respiration is equally distinct and superficial in the two diseases, but in pleurisy it is more extended in proportion to the constitutional symptoms. A superficial bronchial respiration, in place of no respiration, is sometimes also noticed in the pleurisy of adults, and is not easily accounted for.

The treatment of this affection is of course antiphlogistic. After the acute symptoms have subsided the effusion remaining, Dr. Stewart recommends the use of diuretics to promote its absorption. We know of no well established facts which prove the value of these remedies. An effusion which is the consequence of inflammation, must be viewed, we think, in a different light from that which is the result of obstruction, and in removing which diuretics certainly exert great power. Of this, however, we are well assured, that when the inflammation has been removed by proper means, the effusion is commonly absorbed by the simple efforts of nature.

In treating of *Croup*, Dr. Stewart adopts the usual division of *inflammatory* and *spasmodic* croup, a distinction founded no doubt in fact, although many cases of the spasmodic form are secondary in their nature, or dependent on some antecedent affection.

The inflammatory croup is by far the most important form, and according to our author, constitutes the disease in the greatest number of instances. Indeed, according to Guersent, the most experienced writer we have ever read on the subject, a slight inflammation is the most common cause of even spasmodic croup, although very different in its character and progress from that which constitutes the more severe form of the disease.

Inflammatory croup is divided by Dr. Stewart, into three stages, which he regards as of great importance in their influence on the treatment. In the first stage, the disease is purely local — the respiration is loud, sometimes resembling the clucking of a fowl or the crowing of a young cock; the cough is frequent, dry, hoarse, and ringing — there are frequently intervals of relief.

In the second stage the suffocation increases, and general febrile symptoms ensue; there is no longer marked remission of the symptoms. This we believe to be the case in true croup; yet Dr Stewart goes on to state:

> "The symptoms are more intense, after renewed attacks of the disease, to which a child is very liable when once affected with it, as it often returns for several successive nights; and if not met by appropriate remedies, the violence of the disease increases, and as it approaches the third stage, or stage of effusion, the cough sometimes excites a retching, when a glairy mucus will be discharged by the efforts to vomit. A momentary relief is then experienced, but the pulse still shows the continuance of febrile action, while the voice remains hoarse.
>
> The application of the stethescope may be useful in ascertaining the progress of the disease; and during the interval in the stridulous breathing produced by vomiting, the loud mucous ronchus may be distinctly heard. The sibilant ronchus will also be distinguished as the disease advances, while percussion gives a dull sound in every part of the chest.

It may be questioned, we think, whether the true croup, or that attended by the formation of false membranes, possesses this marked intermittent character, although, without doubt, the symptoms are somewhat ameliorated by the approach of day, to return with increased violence as night returns; but this is equally true in all acute inflammations in children — at all events, this peculiarity would seem to belong rather of the spasmodic form. And again, according to our author, "the sibilant ronchus will be distinguished as the disease advances, while percussion gives a dull sound in every part of the chest." While we do not doubt that the above symptoms may occur in this stage of croup, yet they do not properly belong to the disease, the former being a sign of bronchitis, the latter of pneumonia, œdema pulmonum, or pleurisy, all which may exist as complications.

The third stage, is that characterized by effusion into the trachea bronchi, and on the surface of the lung; all the general and local symptoms becoming aggravated, and death commonly soon ensues.

The *morbid anatomy* of croup is fully explained by Dr. Stewart, and we have only alluded to the subject, to express our opinion that the *anatomical characteristic* of the disease is the formation of false membranes in the larynx and trachæa. It is a specific inflammation entirely distinct from laryngitis or bronchitis. A want of precision on this point often leads to erroneous opinions. Thus we hear practitioners talk of treating and curing croup by various remedies; and yet when questioned closely, they can give no satisfactory evidence that the case was really croup. Dr. S. states on the authority of respectable names, that extensive inflammation has been found in the air passages on post-mortem examination, without any appearance of an adventitious membrane. We would only remark, that this may happen, and yet the case be one of real croup. We remember a case where the patient expectorated during the disease portions of membrane several inches in length, and yet on post-mortem examination but little appearance of this membrane could be detected, and that apparently of a very recent formation.

The successful treatment of croup depends in a great measure upon the case being seen early. In the first stage, Dr. Stewart recommends an emetic, " the disease having been promptly arrested in its progress by this remedy." Tartar emetic is generally the best, combined with ipecac, unless the child be very young, or of a feeble constitution; then the hive syrup, or a preparation of a similar character, is to be preferred; if the second stage appears, with febrile symptoms, blood must be drawn freely and repeatedly, according to the circumstances of the case, although our author does not approve of the extent to which some practitioners carry the use of this remedy. He thinks bleeding from the jugular vein is seldom necessary, besides being attended with inconvenience, and that leeching is not often of much importance, if free general depletion has been resorted to. After bleeding, an emetico-cathartic is of decided advantage. Calomel, Dr. S. thinks, exerts a salutary influence in this stage of the disease, but we are inclined to think that he undervalues its powers. It is a little remarkable that the best French practitioners, who are so little given to the use of mercury in inflammatory affections, place great dependence on calomel in croup, regarding it as exerting an alterative influence in changing the specific character of the inflammation. The warm bath, 92°, 98°, blisters to the trachea and larynx are also highly recommended as auxiliaries in the treatment of this disease. After the acute symptoms have subsided, the secretory functions of the mucous membrane should be preserved by the use of expectorants, as the hive syrup, and the circulation equalized by attention to warmth, pediluvia, rubefacients, &c.

In the third stage, when false membranes have formed, the principal object is to effect their removal, and this may be best attempted by the use of emetics, especially those of a stimulating character, of which the polygala senega is probably the best. Dr. Francis of this city, says our author, has been successful in several almost hopeless cases, by the use of the sulphates of zinc and copper as emetics. We would also continue the free use of calomel in this stage, both because, if the specific character of the inflammation continues, new false membranes will be secreted, so that the relief will only be temporary, and because this remedy is thought to promote the free secretion of mucus, which might assist in detaching the false membrane, and in its expectoration. Dr. Stewart also discusses the value of tracheotomy in this disease, and judging by the published results, it can hardly be regarded as of much value. But it should be remembered that this remedy is usually deferred until the last moment, when every thing else has failed, and that this may account in part, at least, for its want of success. We know that towards the close of the disease pneumonia frequently, or congestion of the pulmonary tissue almost always, is found to exist, and that patients, even when the obstruction to the respiration is removed, not unfrequently die of exhaustion.

In connection with croup, Dr. Stewart treats briefly of the same form of inflammation as it affects the fauces and often extending to the larynx and trachea, thus producing a secondary yet a true croup. The best marked descriptions of this form of disease are derived from epidemics in which it occurred, especially that given by Bretonneau of Tours, whose work is full of valuable cases and dissections of the disease. It may be well to observe, however, that high authority places the primary seat of true croup in the fauces, from which it extends to the larynx. Thus we find, in the Essay of M. Guersen, than whom no writer on this subject is more to be valued for his practical experience and judicious observation, the following opinions. "The most frequent complication of croup is the plastic angina of the pharynx. It is almost constantly found in the epidemic croup, and I have already mentioned that in five cases in six of the sporadic form that I have attended, I have observed patches of coagulable lymph on the pharynx and the tonsils. I will add here some important considerations upon this kind of complication in children at the breast. The majority of the cases belong to this complication. *I have never seen a case of simple croup in children between the ages of one and two years;* but the false membrane which lines the pharynx extends sometimes to the œsophagus and gives rise of the vomiting of patches of lymph which come from this organ, and not as is commonly supposed from the larynx. Sometimes this false membrane extends to the larynx." This statement, which if true under all circumstances, must prove of high practical value in the diagnosis of croup, is however denied by Mr. Cheyne, a much esteemed English writer on the subject, and we believe is not commonly admitted.

Under the title of "*spasmodic croup*" Dr. Stewart appears to us to have classed several affections differing in their nature, and if accurately examined, in their symptoms. Indeed the term spasmodic appears to us objectionable, as the constriction of the glottis is but a symptom arising from various causes. There is an affection, which constitutes probably the largest proportion of cases that are called croup, which appears to consist of a slight inflammation of the larynx, and in which spasm of the glottis is a prominent symptom. It is this affection which Dr. S. appears to us to have described, in part at least, in his semeiology of spasmodic croup. It attacks children suddenly in the night, in successive paroxysms, the first being the most intense: these gradually subside towards morning, or almost like magic by the operation of an emetic, to return perhaps again, although with less violence the succeeding night, the child remaining free from fever and with a moderate degree of hoarseness during the interval.

The disease commonly known as *thymic asthma* is also described as spasmodic croup: yet it recognises a distinct cause from the affection just described, as well as distinct symptoms. It is a disease recognising as its cause an enlarged thymus pressing upon the trachea and great vessels, and attended by irregular and often distant paroxysms of strangulation, which finally prove suddenly fatal. It does not, so far as we have observed it, present the symptoms of pneumonia; but if pneumonia exists as a complication, this latter disease is more rapidly fatal and with less organic change in the lung than the simple pneumonia.

In treating of *Whooping Cough*, Dr. Stewart, after presenting fully to the reader the different theories that have prevailed in relation to this disease, offers the following opinion of its nature:

> "Without adopting any of these conflicting views, it is enough for all practical purposes, to keep in mind, that at the commencement of the disease it is inflammatory: increased vascular action for the most part existing, in some instances perhaps in a very slight degree; but that it is essentially the nature of the disease in its first stage, is evident from the fact of the presence of the symptoms pointing out this condition of parts, if the local affection be increased even but a little.
>
> "While it is in the first stage an inflammatory disease, or perhaps a complication of inflammation with some inexplicable action of the nervous system, which modifies the simple bronchitis, it is, unquestionably, in the last, one purely spasmodic, as is abundantly evident from the success in adopting such reme-

dies in its treatment, which are known to exercise a controlling influence over the morbid sensibility and actions of the nervous system."

The general correctness of this opinion, few we presume, will pretend to dispute. The disease, so far as it is capable of being localized, appears to be a specific inflammation. For ourselves, we can see no reason by which its inflammatory element may not be considered as extending to the second stage, although its spasmodic character is then the most prominent feature. In this stage, the great and constant secretion of mucus, which is the exciting cause of the paroxysm, would seem to indicate the existence of a permanent irritation at least of the bronchial membrane, and the sibilant or mucous ronchi heard over the posterior portions of the chest would tend to confirm this opinion.

In the *treatment* of this disease, Dr. S. recommends mild and antiphlogistic remedies in the first stage, and when this is relieved, antispasmodics and sedatives are indicated, although in many instances of simple whooping cough there is but little interference needed. We believe fully in the truth of this latter statement. We believe that as a general rule, the less that is done the better, beyond a proper protection from exposure, and a careful regulation of the diet. The great principle of treatment is the preventive, and the great danger is from — first, pneumonia; second, congestion, or inflammation of the brain. If the child becomes feverish and loses its appetite and liveliness, if the respiration becomes permanently accelerated and oppressed, if the characteristic whoop ceases or diminishes, then inflammation of the lungs is setting in; if drowsiness ensue, with flushing and heat about the head and face, with or without febrile symptoms, then the brain is becoming affected, and the most prompt and energetic treatment is required. Our author states these different complications with great distinctness, and alludes to others less important, which we have not room to enumerate.

Circulatory System.— Dr. Stewart, as in the former part of his work on the Respiratory System, has placed before his readers a concise and clear account of the peculiarities of the circulatory system, and the general signs of disease from this system. In this division of his subject he has classed but two diseases; one, a distinct and well recognised disease of the circulation — cyanosis; the other, a general affection, about the nature of which much obscurity certainly exists — remittent fever.

The affection known as *cyanosis*, or blue skin, has been commonly supposed to depend upon a mixture of the venous with the arterial blood, either through the unclosed foramen ovale, or from some malformation of the heart. Dr. Stewart, however, entertains different, and we think more correct views of the subject.

> "The causes of this affection necessarily include the morbid anatomy and pathology, for it arises from a congenital malformation, or persistence of the natural fœtal openings of the heart, or of some dilated or thickened state of the right cavities. * * *
>
> "Anatomical examination, however, has established the fact, that the right cavities of the heart are always found altered in size, whether there exist an opening between the two sides of the organ or not; and the livid colour of the lips is an invariable sign of lesions in the right side of the heart."

Indeed, it is a remarkable fact in the history of these cases, how uniformly the right cavities of the heart are found *dilated*, thus giving evidence of *obstruction* to the circulation through the right side of the heart. In many cases the direct cause of this obstruction is evident, either in congenital smallness of the pulmonary artery or in valvular disease; but in many other cases the cause is not so direct and apparent, and is only recognised by its effects, viz. dilatation of the right cavities with or without hypertrophy. This obstruction to the circulation we have reason to think may be owing simply to want of power in the right side of the heart to expel its contents; and when this is the case, the stasis of the blood may be but temporary, and yield to time. Thus we have seen a case in an infant soon after birth, in which the blueness occurred in paroxysms, and always when the child was asleep. The extremities became cold, the heart nearly ceased to beat, the respiration ceased, until after a time the child would revive with a scream, and the action of the heart return with great violence, the blueness at the same time rapidly disappearing. The mother had ascertained that raising the child from the cradle and trotting it on her knee was the most effectual way to cut short the paroxysm. Three months afterwards, these paroxysms of blueness had entirely disappeared and without treatment.

It is doubtful, however, whether the blueskin in sufficient intensity to constitute cyanosis, ever occurs without its appearance being aided by the mixture of the venous and arterial blood by a communication of the two sides of the heart. And there are some facts in connection with this which are worth explaining. Thus, why is it, if this mixture of the two kinds of blood is the great cause of the blueness, as is generally supposed, that this symptom frequently does not occur until many years after birth, the communication between the two sides of the heart being congenital? The explanation is this. The most frequent point of communication is by the foramen ovale, and the auricles at birth being possessed of equal contractile power, and contracting at the same time, the pressure of the blood against the foramen ovale will be equal on both sides, consequently, no mixture of their contents will ensue, the blood being forced onward in the natural channels. But an obstruction to the passage of the blood through the right side of the heart existing, the muscular power of the auricle is gradually increased in the effort to overcome this obstruction, the balance of power between the auricles is lost, and the right contracting with the greater force, drives the venous blood through the foramen ovale. Thus a gradual, but constant admixture of venous and arterial blood is produced, which is liable to be increased by whatever increases the action of the heart. And in the same manner the other forms of communication from malformation may be supposed to operate.

But on the other hand, the free mixture of the venous with the arterial blood alone, is not able to produce the blueness of cyanosis. Thus in cases where the aorta arises from both ventricles, and where of course this mixture of the blood must be free, especially where the orifice of the pulmonary artery is small and contracted, the symptoms of blueskin may not occur for years after birth. Indeed the study of the recorded cases of this disease must convince us that two elements, obstruction and mixture of the two kinds of blood, must commonly unite to produce the disease in its most marked form.

We have attempted a more full account of the mechanism of cyanosis, because we are not aware that the subject is generally understood in this light. Our author appears to us to have comprehended the true nature of these cases.

Infantile Remittent Fever is classed by our author among the diseases of the circulatory system, but we think without sufficient reason. This disease has been described under different names and referred to different causes, while as yet very little as to its true nature has been satisfactorily ascertained. According to Dr. Stewart, "dissections have furnished but little light on the morbid condition of the system in remittent fever; for in a fatal termination, the transition to the brain is the ordinary course of the disease, and effusion of serum into the ventricles will be all that will be found remaining of the disease, which at its commencement indicated but little more than derangement of the primæ viæ." Again—

> "From an examination of the opinions of the various authors, compared with some amount of experience in the disease, remittent fever appears in general to be a symptomatic disorder, from derangement of the stomach and intestines, or of the appending viscera; or from an irritative action, at first excited in

the mucous membrane of these parts. It has been observed, that almost all fevers, connected with gastric derangement, assume a remittent character.—This disposition, added to the irritable constitution of young children, gives their febrile affection this peculiar type. When there exists any severe local inflammation, the fever is less likely to assume this character, from which it is evident that it is one more of irritation than inflammation."

We are disposed to regard this disease as of miasmatic origin, and as identical with the common continued fever of adults, allowance being made for a difference of age. That the disease in children should assume a more remittent character, is perfectly in accordance with what we know of all febrile diseases; that no constant organic lesion is found on dissection, is what might be expected, since the disease is not very frequently fatal, and when so, because it has spent its violence upon the most susceptible organs, as the brain in many instances.

The proper treatment of this disease consists, according to our author, in the free purging with calomel, &c. and afterwards, in the continued use of the same in combination with antimony. If severe local congestion ensue with high febrile excitement, bloodletting general or local, must be resorted to. The sulphate of potash with rhubarb, Dr. S. thinks a good remedy to regulate the bowels in this disease. Where great debility exists, and the disease is protracted, tonics, &c. may be required.

In the second great division of his subject, "*the Natural Functions,*" Dr. Stewart describes first, the diseases of the digestive system. After a full, yet concise and well written account of the peculiarities of this system in children, he proceeds to the consideration of individual diseases, some of which we will notice.

Stomatitis.—The mucous membrane of the mouth is very liable to become inflamed in young children. It may be simply an erythematic form, without being followed by any result; or may terminate in exudation of concrete mucus, ulceration, or gangrene.

The first mentioned termination of stomatitis is an altered secretion of the part, having the appearance, most commonly, and always at the commencement, of white spots, resembling a small white flower, known in France by the name of muguet. Ulceration may occur in any part of the buccal mucous membrane. When it appears on the mucous follicles, it is the second stage of aphthæ. Gangrene may be the termination of all the others, or may be a distinct variety, commencing usually with an œdema of the part, and sanguineous congestion of the cellular tissue.

The causes of this disease are various. It may arise from a state of congestion of the mucous membrane peculiar to the young infant at birth, from local irritation, and especially from a deranged condition of the alimentary canal. It prevails also extensively in places where many children are crowded together.

In the simple form of this disease, the inflammation appears to be of an erythematic character, although when severe, it may be attended by ulcerations — sometimes, an exudation resembling lymph takes place on the inflamed surface, constituting what is called by the French, muguet. At other times the muciparous follicles are inflamed, constituting aphthæ, which are apt to terminate in ulceration. These different forms are apt to be attended with more or less fever, and particularly by symptoms of irritation or even inflammation of the mucous membrane of the primæ viæ.

But the most fatal of this affection of the mouth is the disease known as cancrum oris.

> "The best written treatise on this disease is that of M. Baron, who has watched, with great carefulness, the commencement and progress of this affection.
>
> He has shown that there are two well-marked stages of the disease. It first appears in the form of an œdema of the cheek, a circumscribed, smooth tumefaction of the skin, in the centre of which appears a small hard body, on which there is sometimes a small red spot. In the second stage this small central spot soon ulcerates, and forms, on the internal surface of the cheek, a small eschar; this ulcer spreads, and all the soft parts become successively disorganized; the periosteum separates from the bone, leaving it exposed, while the remains of the gums and sides of the mouth, with bloody exudations, exhaling a fœtid odour, flow out with the saliva. These are its distinguishing symptoms. The others, such as sinking, vomiting, restlessness, pain, diarrhœa, are common to all forms of stomatitis, when pursuing its uninterrupted course to a fatal termination."

The treatment of the simpler forms of the disease consists in emollient applications locally; or if much inflammation be present, leeches to the angle of the jaw, and means calculated to relieve irritation or inflammation of the primæ viæ, if either exist. In the more advanced stage, when ulceration has ensued, local stimulants are indicated, and of these Dr. Stewart thinks sulphate of copper the best. In the gangrenous form of the disease which is attended with great prostration, tonics, especially quinine, internally, and local stimulants, as a strong solution of sulphate of copper, are the proper remedies.

Under the head of *morbid dentition*, our author gives a full account of the various phenomena attending the process of teething when performed with difficulty. These exhibit themselves for the most part, as general or local irritations, or even inflammation. The following is Dr. Stewart's account of the morbid anatomy of this affection.

> "In those children who have died from the effects of teething, manifested especially by great tumefaction of the gums, the post-mortem examination reveals a violet coloured swelling, with fluctuation. On opening the tumor, dark coloured fluid blood is found in the alveoli. The teeth are generally discovered loose and floating in the midst of the effused blood, which formed the tumour, and fall out with the blood that flows. These effusions in the alveoli become less frequent in proportion as the child advances in age, and as the tooth by its size fills the alveolar cavity. Other pathological appearances occur in other organs, according to the nature and seat of the complication."

Dr. Stewart in treating of *cynanche maligna* offers the following opinion of its nature.

> "The peculiar product of the inflammation, the pseudo-membranous formation which is poured out on the surface of the inflamed mucous membrane, has of late received much attention in France; and the description of it, principally by Bretonneau, has probably been taken from the milder form of the affection; for the term he applies to it, diphtheritis, (Διφθερα, membrana,) signifies an inflammation, attended with an exudation of a membranous substance, which is represented as its only peculiarity, but which, in strictness, cannot always be so regarded. In some instances the pellicle may be peeled off, leaving the mucous membrane beneath red, and free from any ulceration; but in the greatest number of instances, it is found covered with an ash-coloured slough, or studded with patches of gangrene, corresponding with the malignant sore throat of earlier writers. This affection, known also by the names of angine coenneuse, angina pseudo-membranacea, etc., ought to be considered identical with cynanche maligna."

In the above quotation, our author appears to us to have confounded two distinct diseases, viz: an inflammation attended with the effusion of lymph, and an inflammation terminating in gangrene. We are indebted to Mr. Bretonneau of Tours for the distinction between the plastic and the gangrenous angina. According to this author, the former of these affections has frequently been mistaken for the latter. The patches of false membrane being sometimes dyed with the sanious discharge resemble sufficiently gangrenous eschars, while the odour of the breath, which, however, is fetid without being gangrenous, has assisted in confirming the same error. Mr. Guersent, whose experience has been so immense in the diseases of children, has never met with but two cases of the true gangrenous angina; in one there was also gangrene of the lungs, and in he other severe gastro-enteritis.

"*Diarrhœa.*—This disease, in some form or other, is extremely frequent among children, both as a functional disorder of the intestinal tube or its appendages, and as a symptom of organic affections. The former class is what we shall at present notice.

"Several varieties of diarrhœa are considered by authors; but as some of them are clearly symptoms of indigestion—as that form in which the food is passed unchanged, known by the name of lienteric diarrhœa, and that attendant on weaning—those only, which, from the nature of the evacuated matters, evidently arise from the deranged functions of the intestines or parts connected with them, and not from gastric indigestion, will be considered as belonging to this class of diseases.

"The nature of the evacuations in diarrhœa are very varying, even in individual instances, both at the same period and during the course of the disease; yet the prevailing characters which they exhibit, has caused a classification to be made by practical writers—an arrangement well founded, and of great use as points of general reference, even in the most complicated cases.

"There appear to be three varieties of diarrhœa: feculent, serous and bilious, as the predominating nature of the alvine evacuations indicates. All these may, however, pass into each other, and what at first would appear to possess the distinctive characters of one form, may, by a transfer of irritation, ultimately become of another character; and in all the forms there is more or less mixture of bilious matter, rendering close examination of the alvine discharges necessary to detect the nature of the affection. This inspection of the fœcal matter was the subject of much attention in former times; and Hippocrates appears to have been greatly in the habit of close attention to this subject; and physicians of the present day would do well to imitate this practice of the father of medicine. These varieties are placed in the order of their simplicity; and the first or the simple form, very naturally first attracts our notice."

Dr. Stewart remarks in another part of this section, while treating of the pathology of chronic diarrhœa, which is the common termination of all the above forms when neglected—

"Diarrhœa, in its first stage, can scarcely be any thing more than an excessive irritation of the tender mucous surface of the intestines. As it advances, all the symptoms show that this state of irritability has become a permanent affection; the next step, that it has passed to an inflammatory action; still going onward to its fatal termination, the symptoms manifest a disorganization and destruction of tissue, which, it will be presently seen, is what is found, on a post-mortem investigation, to be the actual state of the affected part,—the remains or consequences of a condition previously existing, but materially different in its nature from the original affection. Without, therefore, regarding the anatomy of the part as giving us the exact state during life, it is still highly valuable in enabling us to form a judgment of the progress of the affection, and thus directing us in the application of such remedies as the chain of symptoms during life, with the corroboration revealed by fatal cases, suggest.

> "This inflammation is found to exist more particularly in the large intestines; but the small intestines not unfrequently participate in it, especially where life has been long protracted, and the colon exhibits evidences of disorganization. Ulceration is frequently met with to a considerable extent, the ulcers having elevated margins, surrounded with livid-coloured patches. Sometimes, in the place of ulcers, there are found a number of tubercles, forming small elevations on the mucous membrane. It is not unusual, also, to find fungoid elevations on different parts of the mucous surface of the intestines; these, together with the thickening of the mucous membrane, very materially diminish the calibre of the intestines."

Introsusceptions are also not unfrequently found in cases where diarrhœa proves fatal; also a diseased and congested state of the liver.

The above quotations will explain sufficiently the reasons of our author for adopting the classification of diarrhœa which he has presented in his work. It is simply a classification founded on a prominent symptom, and one which is not without its use, so long as the true pathology of the disease escapes our observation.

Without being able to enter fully into this subject, we cannot omit Dr. Stewart's experiments on the green discharges so frequent in the diarrhœa of children. In treating of bilious diarrhœa he remarks—

> "Although there may be but little bile in the evacuations, yet, if much acid be present, they are always green; all acids decomposing bile, and producing a green precipitate. This effect of acids on the bile has been denied by some, but the question is put at rest by direct experiment. The following is one which I made, to ascertain the truth of the generally received opinions on this subject.
>
> "I procured a small quantity of human bile; it was of a brownish yellow, and of a viscid consistence, like thick gelatinous mucus. A portion of this was largely diluted with pure water, until it exhibited the yellow appearance of ordinary bile. To this was added a drop of muriatic acid; the whole became immediately of a turbid green. The coloured part afterwards was precipitated, leaving the fluid transparent and colourless. The same experiment was tried with sulphuric acid, with a similar result; the colour, however, was not so well marked as that produced by muriatic acid. Acetic acid coagulated the bile, and produced a turbid yellow, inclining to green. Similar results followed an admixture of the inspissated bile with these acids. In the latter, which was exposed to the action of the atmosphere, in proportion to the decomposition which ensued, a change occurred in the colour, which passed to a blue, and afterwards red. In the others, which remained tightly corked in small phials, no alteration appeared for several weeks."

All green discharges must not, however, as we think, be regarded as dependent on the operation of the above cause. Discharges may probably become green during the progress of inflammatory action in the intestines, without any admixture of bile.

The most important and fatal of all the abdominal diseases in children is that known as *cholera infantum*. It is a disease supposed by most observers to be peculiar to this country, and to fix its principal seat in the three great cities of the middle states, New-York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. It is to our own physicians, then, that we must look for the description of this disease. The standard works on the diseases of children which have as yet been published in this country, devote much space to this important subject, yet in our opinion their account of it is most unsatisfactory, leaving the student in almost complete ignorance of the true pathology of the disease, and giving him principles of treatment, which if sometimes correct are always empyrical, and therefore very uncertain in their application. Dr. Stewart has happily overcome this difficulty by presenting us with a more clear idea of the true nature and pathology of this disease than preceding systematic writers, and we can refer to this section and that on pneumonia, as among the best portions of his work. The causes of this disease have been much investigated, and a proper understanding of their nature must, as will at once be seen, exert a most powerful influence upon the proper treatment, especially the preventive treatment. What these causes are, cannot be better stated than in the author's own words :

"It is a remarkable fact in the history of this disease, that three circumstances are necessary to its production. The state of the system occurring during dentition, a high atmospheric temperature, and an impure state of the air: no one of these alone is in general sufficient to form it; nor do any two of them appear to be the agents of its formation. It never appears in the pure air of the country; nor does it prevail in cities at any other season than the summer; nor does it attack children, except during the period of dentition; scarcely ever occurring after the teeth have all appeared. To this last rule there have been a few exceptions; and the disease is then always attributable to some error in diet, by which the developement of the follicular apparatus takes place prematurely, placing the child in the same pathological condition as that which occurs during the time of dentition, from a natural, though at times an excessive developement of the mucous follicles of the intestines; a state which we have already seen to be the morbid condition of the bowels in this disease."

The pathology of this disease constitutes its most interesting feature in the present state of our knowledge.

"*Morbid Anatomy and Pathology.*—Dissections of those that have died of cholera infantum, show that the abnormal alterations are principally confined to the abdominal viscera. The brain, especially in some protracted cases, is in a state of congestion, with serum effused in the ventricles; a condition usually occurring in all protracted cases of disease in children, and therefore is not to be regarded as peculiar to this. The thoracic viscera are always in a healthy condition.

It is a remarkable fact, that all who have recorded dissections of those who have died of cholera infantum, speak especially of the liver, as being greatly enlarged, and in a state of complete sanguineous engorgement; and not only enlarged but of a firmer texture than natural. According to the various statements recorded, it has been found so large as to occupy two fifths, one half and even two thirds, of the abdominal cavity. The intestines, also, exhibit the effects of inflammation in every portion of their track; but especially in the mucous coat of the duodenum, jejunum, and ileon. Dr. Horner has satisfactorily proved, that the morbid alteration exists particularly in the mucous follicles of all the intestines; and so marked were the cases dissected by him, of follicular inflammation, that he compared the appearance to the vesicular diseases of the skin. This, therefore, with the enlarged state of the liver, constitutes the essential characteristics of the morbid anatomy of cholera infantum."

The *symptoms* of this disease are well known. The first symptom is, commonly, diarrhœa without vomiting or fever; although vomiting may occur at the commencement and aggravate very much the prognosis of the case. The discharges are at first feculent, but as the disease advances they become thin and serous and variously coloured — brownish, white, yellow or green. Their odour may be acid, but commonly they have the smell of decomposing animal matters. The seat of the disease influences the character of the discharges; in some cases they are dysenteric. Vomiting ensues, often of an uncontrollable character; irregular fever sets in, the head and abdomen becoming hot, while the extremities are cold and pale; pain is also present under pressure; delirium followed by stupor may ensue; emaciation advances rapidly, and death when it takes place, usually occurs in about three weeks.

The *treatment* of this disease is founded on rational indications. Much may be done by preventive measures, by avoiding the well known causes which appear to produce it. These have already been enumerated; and when the disease is fully formed, much good may be gained by a careful attention to the same particulars.

In the treatment of this disease, the first indication is to relieve the congestion of the liver. Something might be gained by the abstraction of blood, if these cases were seen at their very commencement; but this being seldom the fact, our principal reliance, after having removed all irritating matters from the primæ viæ by a mild cathartic, is in the use of calomel. The use of this remedy in this disease was first introduced by the late Dr. Miller of this city. He was in the habit of giving one third gr. calomel united with one sixth gr. of opium every second, fourth, or sixth hour, according to the condition of the bowels. This remedy is to be continued until a free secretion of bile takes place. If much fever be present, blood may be abstracted locally, and ipecac given as a diaphoretic, care being taken to prevent its acting as an emetic. Dover's powder is a good substitute for ipecac, in cases where it is required. Mucilaginous drinks and the warm bath are valuable adjuvants to the treatment.

Particular symptoms sometimes require especial attention during the treatment. Thus vomiting may sometimes be checked by lime water united to milk, or by strong coffee, or by laudanum — but great care should be taken to ascertain that this symptom when urgent is not dependent on inflammation of the mucous membrane of the stomach, when leeching will be required. Where the discharges from the bowels continue frequent, some practitioners have recommended astringents and opiates. But as a general rule they should not be used freely until the biliary secretion is restored, although our author thinks in protracted cases where there is much exhaustion they may be resorted to. In protracted cases also, where the tendency to relapse is very great, light bitters and tonics are indicated with a proper regulation of the diet.

Only about one half of Dr. Stewart's volume has fallen into our hands, and of this we have endeavoured to place before our readers such selections as will give them an adequate idea of its general scope and execution. No one can doubt as to the great importance of a well executed work of the kind, presenting the author's personal experience and a judicious digest of the opinions of others. The French writers, Billard, Valleix, and others who have written professed treatises on the diseases of children, while they have enlarged to a great extent our knowledge of the pathology of these diseases, have not added much in relation to their practical treatment. While on the other hand, the English writers, and especially those in our own country, from the neglect of that pathological knowledge which is the foundation of all rational treatment, have recommended modes of practice not unfrequently both empyrical and uncertain in their results. A work was wanted which should unite correct views of the nature of disease with rational modes of treatment, and this we think Dr. Stewart has accomplished in a way that will place his treatise far in advance of any preceding work that has appeared among us. That much, however, remains to be accomplished in the true understanding of this important class of diseases, no one can doubt. We have ourselves unhesitatingly expressed a different opinion from our author in many instances, but as a whole, we believe the work will be found indispensable to the practitioner who wishes to obtain the best established facts and principles in relation to a most important class of diseases.

J. A. S.

A System of Practical Medicine, &c. Arranged and edited by A. TWEEDIE, M. D. F. R. S. Part II. Diseases of the Nervous System. Philadelphia: Lea & Blanchard. 1840. Pp. 551.

THE second part of the valuable work of which the above is the title, lies before us; and we purpose, in pursuance of the promise given in the last number of this Journal, to subject it to a cursory analysis, as was done with its predecessor. It treats of the obscure subject of nervous diseases, a class often met with in practice, some almost uniformly fatal, all excessively painful, and rebellious alike to every method of treatment. None more frequently baffle the skill of the physician, and the tortured patient is driven in despair from one to another, until he becomes skeptical of the usefulness of all, and becomes a prey perhaps in self-defence, to some greedy charlatan. These considerations invest the subject with peculiar interest, and we shall endeavour to convey to our pages some of the practical hints which the volume contains, and thereby the better enable the reader to remove the stigma which is cast by these *opprobria* upon his art.

The first article is on the Pathology of the Nervous System, by Dr. Bennett, in which its general anatomy and physiology are also considered. The first is very brief. Under the second head it is stated that there are many reasons for supposing that mental acts originate in the gray matter of the brain, and that Foville and others, by employing a great deal of care, had been enabled to detect morbid alterations of the cortical substance, in cases of insanity, so that it is probable that in many cases recorded by authors, where no alteration was discovered, unskilful attempts to demonstrate it were made. "The quantity of blood," it is observed, "which circulates in the brain *in a state of health* is always exactly the same, and distributed in certain proportions between the arterial and venous vessels. But when the equilibrium is deranged, it appears evident that *pressure* is produced on some part of the brain; for, although the organ itself is incompressible, the numerous vessels which traverse it would, under such circumstances, be differently acted on; the calibre of some would be diminished, that of others increased; and the dilatation of the latter would necessarily induce the exercise of an unaccustomed degree of pressure on the nervous tissue with which they are in contact." Moderate pressure produces excitement and excited action, while complete pressure induces a total loss of motion, sensibility, or intelligence. The author divides all nervous disorders into four classes — the cerebral, cerebro-spinal, spinal, and neuro-spinal — according as the brain, spinal cord, or nerves appear to be either alone or conjointly concerned in producing the essential symptoms which distinguish one from the other. All nervous symptoms, he thinks, result from pressure, with or without organic change, or by destruction of the part from disease; and the pressure here spoken of may take place without leaving behind it any appreciable lesion.

The next article is on Inflammation of the Brain, by that talented pathologist, Dr. Hope. The precursory symptoms he divides into three classes. The first he calls cerebral *determination*, which is attended with excitement, or exaltation of the cerebral functions; the second, *active* cerebral *congestion;* the third, *passive congestion.* The principal seats of the latter are the veins and sinuses, and the symptoms are those of depression of the cerebral functions, because there is here obstruction of the circulation. These states are much more common than the inflammations, palsies, and apoplexies they induce. Active, or arterial congestion, is characterized by a rather more florid tint both of the membranes and the cerebral substance, and by less considerable engórgement of the great veins and sinuses. Passive or venous congestion, on the other hand, is characterized by a darker tint of the capillaries, and a greater engorgement of the large veins and sinuses, and even of the medullary substance itself. Serous effusion is a frequent associate of congestion, and sometimes removes so completely all appearance of it as to give rise to the idea that the serous effusion is the only morbid phenomenon. Hence the erroneous term, *serous* apoplexy; it is merely a consequence of previous congestion. The treatment of active determination receives a careful consideration, and it is stated that if hypertrophy of the heart be the predisposing cause, active exercise should be rigidly interdicted, and that a dangerous mistake is apt to be made in this respect by those who are inattentive to diseases of that organ. Bleedings to the extent of ℥ vj. every three, six, or eight weeks, moderately low diet, mild aperients, and the occasional use of digitalis, hyoscyamus, prussic acid and hop, must be continued with uncompromising regularity for a year or more, till the hypertrophy is *cured.* In obstinate and protracted cases of all kinds, a series of blisters or an issue or seton in the nape, are valuable auxiliaries. The author next speaks of congestion from debility and inanition, which comprises a much larger number of cases than is commonly supposed, and he thinks has been greatly overlooked, imperfectly understood, or too cursorily noticed. The patient is decidedly pale, and the general constitutional evidences of weakness and nervousness are present. There is in these cases, really venous congestion, the arteries being unfilled, and consequently the veins, (as upon the syphon principle the cranium must always be necessarily full,) acquire a predominant degree of repletion. Of this class is the never failing headache of chlorotic females, and the hydrocephaloid disease in children, again shortly to be noticed. Very gentle depletion, combined with the use of derivatives may in some cases be necessary. When the paroxysms come on very frequently and pass speedily into epileptic fits, Dr. Hope has found a draught of Liq. Ammon. in doses of twelve minims, in ℥iij. of aq. menth. virid. with syrup incomparably the most efficient formula, given on the first warning of an attack. After clearing the alimentary canal, the practitioner may proceed at once to the use of tonics, beginning first with some mild vegetable bitter, and subsequently giving, at first in small and subsequently in full doses, the appropriate and never failing remedy, iron. The duration of a course of this medicine should be at least a month, and no preparation has appeared to Dr. Hope superior in efficacy to the well known Mist. Ferri. Comp. combined with the decoct. aloes. comp. Animal food slightly under-dressed should be given twice a day, with bracing air out of doors and moderate exercise. Chronic co-existing hemorrhages should especially be checked. The preceding subjects have been treated of by Dr. Hope in a full and masterly manner, and the few extracts we have made convey but a very faint idea of the many excellent practical suggestions which the essay contains. The author next enters on the consideration of cerebral irritation, determination, and congestion in children. In infants and children, he remarks, inflammation of the brain is generally, if not invariably ushered in by precursory symptoms. To these, the attention of the student cannot be too strongly drawn, since, though occasionally arising without obvious cause, they ordinarily constitute that familiar group, compounded of *derangement of the stomach and bowels*, with irritation of the brain, which he will be perpetually witnessing as concomitants of excessive and unsuitable feeding, worms, biliary derangement, &c. The symptoms of *excitement*, and those of *depression* are next detailed, either generally attended with more or less of a febrile movement, and of derangement of the alimentary canal. These may last for a day or two, or for several weeks, when the child is seized with convulsions, and other marked signs of established inflammation, either active and violent, or low and congestive. The treatment of these precursory symptoms is exceeding full. Scarifying the gums so as fairly to divide the capsules; an emetic of the Vin. Ipecac. if the stomach be overloaded; prompt evacuation of the bowels by cathartics and enemata; the simultaneous employment of the warm bath, and ice to the head, or the letting fall a thin stream of cold water on it from a height of two or three feet, may be mentioned as among the prominent measures recommended. Bleeding and leeching next follow in succession, and urgent symptoms may thus be removed in a day or two. A course of alterative aperients, with antiphlogistic diet and regimen must follow, as long as the bowels present evidences of derangement. The hyd. c. creta. is particularly recommended as not forming an aperient compound. To calomel, as an habitual purgative, the author entertains strong objections, as it often occasions violent inflammation and occasional invagination; whereas the disease, inappropriately termed infantile remittent, is in reality, only either an active congestion, or an acute, or chronic inflammation of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, requiring mild alteratives and mild antiphlogistic treatment. Colicky pains in young children, are common, when pungent, irritating aromatics are given, with the mistaken view of obviating them. When violent, they require relief, and he has found no medicine answer this object more safely and effectually, than the following prescription of Dr. Hooper, ℞. Mag. Carb. ℈j. T. Cardum. Co. gutt. xx. Aq. aneth. ℥ iss. dose, one or two tea-spoonsful to an infant 8 months old, once or even twice a day, in violent returns of pain. When the child is well enough to go out, he advises exercise in the open air, even in cold weather, it being properly protected by flannel; but this does not apply to infants under six months old. If the cerebral symptoms do not speedily yield to these measures, the practitioner should examine whether actual inflammation be not present, a diagnosis, than which none is often more delicate in the practice of physic. Inflammation of the dura mater is next considered. It is rarely idiopathic, one of its most common forms depends on ulceration of the bones of the ear, which, penetrating the bones of the cranium, at length reaches the dura mater. Yet, in a person whom we lately examined with extensive suppurative meningitis, who had for many years been deaf, with denudation of the bones of the ears and a fetid discharge, no communication between these parts and the dura mater could on either side be detected. Purulent discharges of the nose, syphilitic, and other diseases of the cranium, and external violence, are the other causes mentioned. The slightest of the former of these causes (otitis and ozena) should be regarded with anxiety. Dr. Hope is of opinion that it is a gratuitous assumption, wholly opposed by facts, to say that the symptoms in cases of meningitis depend wholly or even principally, on the arachnoid, or that arachnitis can be distinguished from inflammation of the pia mater. He therefore treats of the inflammations conjointly under the term meningitis. He argues too, that inflammations of the membranes, must of necessity affect the contiguous cerebral substances. This is proved, not only by morbid anatomy, but by the symptoms of disturbance of the functions of the brain itself. But he thinks pure cerebritis can be distinguished from meningitis with slight inflammation of the cerebrum beneath; co-existing, our opinion can be only conjectural. Meningitis, therefore, he treats of as distinct from cerebritis. It is acute and chronic. The varieties and symptoms of each are most minutely and ably detailed. He mentions the early occurrence of vomiting in children, as suspicious. In speaking o the second stage, we meet with the following practical observation' "The pulse, in consequence of cerebral compression, or obstructed circulation, not only becomes soft and weak, but usually falls below its natural standard, being at the same time singularly variable in frequency and liable to great accelerations by any slight exertions. This variability, even many times per minute, is not seen in other diseases, and is therefore a striking and important characteristic of inflammation of the brain. Meningitis is sometimes modified by the co-existence, not merely of superficial, but of deep and extensive cerebritis, constituting what may be termed, meningo-cerebritis. In these cases there are almost always spasmodic contractions of the extremities, with general or partial paralysis, more or less complete, with the supervention of coma at an earlier period, facts which will generally serve as a means of diagnosis.

The author next describes the hydrocephalic variety, and points out the particulars in which it differs from meningitis of the superior surface of the hemispheres. The disease is chiefly seated in the base of the brain. Dr. H. does not coincide in the opinion of some, that hydrocephalic effusion is occasionally an essential or distinct disease, originating independently of cerebral inflammation in any form or degree. The duration of meningitis is uncertain — it may last from two weeks to six. The morbid appearances are most carefully described, as might be expected from so eminent a pathologist as Dr. Hope, whose splendid work on morbid anatomy, is among the most valuable works of the age. The pia mater, as has been stated, is almost always simultaneously inflamed. Chronic meningitis next receives a brief notice.

Cerebritis is next considered. The disturbance of the cerebral function in it, is characterized less by excitement than by depression. Vascular excitement is less, nay it has been wholly absent, and the pulse is slow and irregular; stupor advancing to coma, muscular spasms and universal paralytic relaxation more promptly succeed. Here again the symptoms, whether of meningo-cerebritis, or the more pure disease, are fully and admirably described. Attention is strongly drawn to the very slow pulse, so as to throw the practitioner off his guard. A very particular account of the symptoms of acute *partial* centritis is given. In these fearfully severe cases, the inflammation may not have affected more than a very limited portion of the cerebral substance, *as an inch or two.* Brief notices follow of chronic cerebritis and intermittent inflammation of the brain. The anatomical characters of cerebritis receive most accurate consideration. Softening is "red," "yellow," and "white." The latter, when preceded by inflammatory symptoms, is a gangrene resulting from inflammation, as Abercrombie has satisfactorily demonstrated. But it is not inflammatory when it occurs in aged persons, affected with disease of the arteries at the base of the brain, a form which Rostan has particularly described. Suppuration sometimes occurs rapidly, and eventually forms *abscesses*, as also ulceration and induration. With regard to the comparative frequency of the several forms of cerebral inflammation, Dr. H. observes, that inflammation of the central parts of the brain, with or without effusion in the ventricles, and not unfrequently combined with meningitis at the base, or on the hemispheres, occurring principally in children, and running a protracted course of fifteen to thirty days, with two or three well marked stages, is an affection which, under the designation of hydrocephalus, is perhaps not surpassed in frequency by any other single variety of cerebral inflammation. General acute cerebritis is rare; partial is common, especially with more or less meningitis; chronic partial cerebritis is perhaps equally or even more common. Scrofula is a common predisposing cause in children. In an immense majority of cases, inflammation of the brain is a secondary disease. Of 864 cases of continued fever, 602, or five-sevenths, exhibited cerebral symptoms. It is common in scarlatina, between the 10th and 20th days after the disappearance of the eruption, and requires active antiphlogistic treatment, being usually very rapid in its progress. In measles, erysipelas of the head, especially when treated by cold applications, and in puertussis, it is a common source of danger. External injuries, as falls or blows, are common causes in children, even some weeks after the accident; the extraction of a tooth during the inflammation of the gum, dentition, suppressed natural evacuations, ischuria renalis, the premature repulsion of chronic discharges about the head in children, habitual intoxication, and insolation, are among the many exciting causes enumerated by the author. The diagnosis of the disease is carefully considered; the pathognomonic signs are first recapitulated, and next the diagnosis of the several varieties from the diseases with which they may be confounded. This part of the essay is admirable, and merits the warmest commendation, but like every other, insusceptible of any like minute analysis. The diseases with which inflammation of the brain may be confounded, are *mania*, *continued fever*, *delirium tremens*, *apoplexy*, *active determination and congestion*, *exhaustion*, *and hysterical*, *neuralgic*, *rheumatic*, *bilious*, *and dyspeptic* headache. The most perplexing cases are those in which the cerebral symptoms are marked by great previous exhaustion and emaciation from tubercular disease, chronic gastro-enteritis, &c. The following case occurring to ourselves, is in proof of the assertion. A delicate girl, aged eight years, having been well all day, was attacked at night with vomiting, and during the next day rejected every thing she took. On the following morning she complained of her head, still vomited, looked heavy, answered questions unwillingly; the heart beat with excessive force, and the pulse exceeded 200 beats in the minute. She was pale, the skin cool, the pupils natural. She was leeched at noon. At 3 P. M. she looked cadaverous and the pulse was more feeble, and she instantly rejected even the smallest quantity of liquid; at nine, next day, her look was perfectly *hydrencephaloid*, the eyes open, red, and gummy. At the same hour next day, the condition was the same. She opened her eyes frequently very wide, and when touched, uttered a sharp cry, sighed deeply, and turned over in bed. She became comatose at 2 P. M., and died at 7 A. M. on the following morning. She had no squinting, no paralysis, no convulsions, and no muscular rigidity. There was extreme injection of the meninges, congestion of the veins, and some fluid under the arachnoid, especially about the base of the brain. The ventricles contained little or no fluid. Extensive chronic muco-enteritis existed, to which must be attributed the early and very remarkable collapse which occurred. The ill effects of the leeching were strikingly apparent. The occurrence of severe headache after scarlatina should be regarded with the utmost suspicion.

The unfavourableness of the prognosis in this disease, is well known; but in consequence of improvements in diagnosis, and the use of mercury, the mortality is now undergoing a considerable diminution. The treatment follows, and the fact that nine pages of this large volume are devoted to it, is a guarantee for its fulness. The remedies on which reliance is to be placed, are bloodletting, general and local, active purgatives, cold applications to the head, mercury and blisters. Salines, diaphoretics, refrigerants, tartar emetic, digitalis and colchicum, are merely subsidiary. The bandaging subsequent to arteriotomy is disapproved of, as heating the head injuriously. To mercury, given at the very onset of the disease, the very highest praise is given, both used internally, and in children as well as adults, by infriction. In adults, the gums must as speedily as possible be affected. Digitalis, according to Dr. Hope, confuses the symptoms, particularly the pulse, and he entertains on that account, the strongest objections to its use in inflammations of the brain. Blisters in the advanced stages of the disease are invaluable; the whole occiput may be enveloped in one, not only with perfect safety, but with surprising advantage.

The practitioner must bear in mind, that at the end of an attack which has been actively treated, delirium, or coma, will sometimes increase from mere exhaustion, and that if he persists in the use of evacuating measures, he will probably kill his patient outright. A small and rapid pulse, paleness and coldness, giving an appearance of exhaustion, are the distinctive features of these spurious symptoms of cerebritis; opiates, strong broth and wine are now the appropriate remedies. Similar, but less vigorous antiphlogistic measures, will suffice for chronic cerebritis, and long and unwearied perseverance are often necessary to effect a cure.

The hydrencephaloid disease next receives a brief notice. It is connected with a deficiency of blood in general in the system; it is common in infants and young children; more rarely it is seen in older ones and in adults. It is traceable always to some decided cause of rapid exhaustion. The diagnos is from inflammation, is easily formed from this circumstance, and from the quick weak pulse, the paleness and the coldness. Opiates, if there be diarrhœa, stimulants, and appropriate nourishment, afford the means of relief. Dr. Hope's article will furnish much valuable assistance to the practitioner in the treatment of the disease to which it is devoted.

Hydrocephalus, by Dr. Bennett, follows. It treats of the acute form alone. He carefully and minutely considers the symptoms of its three stages; those of increased sensibility, of diminished sensibility, and of palsy or convulsions. He next applies the symptoms to the three forms; the gradual or sub-acute, the rapid, or acute, and the sudden, or hyper-acute. The quantity of fluid found after death within the cranium, may be pronounced to be abnormal, when it exceeds an ounce. Dr. Bennett has often seen the hard-gray or yellowish semi-transparent granulations, described by Rufz, Gerhard, Dana, and Pict, in connection with hydrocephalus and tubercles elsewhere, and considers it probable that they are miliary tubercles, and that their presence ultimately excites inflammation and its consequences. It is difficult to distinguish hydrocephalus in its very early stage from the various acute infantile diseases, as the febrile disorders to which they are liable, typhoid and worm fever, infantile remittent, particularly the latter. The distinguishing marks are clearly and practically stated. In the last named disorder hydrocephalus frequently comes on, and often with such insidious advances, as altogether to elude observation, up to the very last moment almost of its termination. Cases have recovered even when the most unfavourable symptoms have been present; when early detected, and actively treated, a considerable number of recoveries take place. Golis had known of 41, in the course of his extensive practice. Even the occurrence of effusion is not hopeless; and so long as the general strength is not too much exhausted, the pulse steady and *the breathing natural*, the most alarming symptoms should not prevent the employment of active remedies. In well marked cases and vigorous constitutions, bloodletting should be freely employed, but not to the extent of producing excessive exhaustion. Under opposite circumstances, cupping, or leeches must be substituted for general bleeding. In advanced stages of the disease, either are inadmissible. Cathartics are useful in almost all stages of the disease, and Abercrombie states that " more recoveries from head affections of the most alarming aspect take place under very strong purging, than under any other mode of treatment." Cold applications to the head, and particularly a stream of cold water directed upon it, so long as the heat of the surface continues, are very important measures. Mercury, when effusion is suspected, is beneficially employed to stimulate the absorbent vessels. Opium is proper only in cases dependent upon exhaustion and debility, uncomplicated with inflammation.

This chapter, rich in practical views of much interest, is followed by a note of Dr. Gerhard's, the American editor. In it he sets forth his own view of the pathology of hydrocephalus, viz: that it is a sub-acute inflammation of the membranes, and often of the substance of the brain, and nearly always connected with a deposit of tuberculous granulations. The same morbid action, he concludes, which causes the ordinary products of inflammation, likewise causes the deposit of the tuberculous substance. This view of the pathology of the disease is based upon the examination of about 40 cases of hydrocephalus, which terminated fatally at the Children's Hospital, at Paris. We must refer to the note, and to Dr. Gerhard's article in the American Journal of the Medical Science, 1834, for further developements and the history of this opinion.

Apoplexy, also, by Dr. Bennett, is next in order. It may be transient, or fugitive, and is then seldom fatal; sudden or primary, ingravescent, or be complicated with paralysis (Paraplexy.) The general symptoms of each are well detailed, and each individually receives a careful consideration. Five distinct states of the brain has been found after death, viz: 1st, the absence of any appreciable lesion; 2d, injection of the vessels or membranes of the brain; 3d, serous effusions; 4th, extravasation of blood; 5th, softening. The 4 last may co-exist. Each is described in succession. The 4th is by far the the most common; it occurs either within the membranes (meningeal apop,) or in the substance of the brain, (sanguineous.) Dr. Bennett has given a very valuable and exact account of this occurrence. According to him, all attempts to connect particular symptoms with lesion of certain portions of the cerebral substance have failed. He agrees with Clutterbuck in considering the cause of apoplexy to be pressure, acting on the blood-vessels and producing interrupted circulation within the cranium. The arguments in favour of this view are ingeniously stated at length, but we cannot attempt even to analyse them. Men are more liable to it than women, and the commonest period of its occurrence is from 50 to 80. But a true case, from extravasation of blood at two and a half years has been met with. Intoxication, asphyxia, syncope, and the coma which follows epilepsy, hysteria, and the action of narcotics are the diseases which resemble it, nor is it always easy to distingush them. It is of the utmost importance to endeavour promptly to arrest the earliest indications of premonitory symptoms. The directions for the management of the apoplectic seizure are admirable. If the pulse be full and strong, the face flushed and tumid, the respiration natural, and the eyes injected, general bloodletting is indicated, and neither age, emaciation, or the disposition to any other malady, is to be considered as contra-indicating this practice. The extent, however, must be modified according to circumstances. Bleeding from the arm, will in general answer every purpose; next in advantage are the saphena vein and temporal artery. We see nothing peculiar in the other directions, except that calomel should not be placed on the tongue when the patient cannot swallow, as it may, if he recover, give rise to alarming glossitiss. If the pulse be small and weak, or irregular, the temperature of the head not increased, the countenance pallid, and there be profound torpor with stertorous breathing, not bleeding, but restoratives and gentle stimulants are needed. The means for obviating the effects of an apoplectic attack, and of preventing its return, will readily suggest themselves to the reader.

To say that the article on Insanity which follows, is from the pen of the learned Dr. Pritchard, is to guarantee its excellence. It is certainly an admirable one. Dr. P. has long made the subject his particular study, and his "Treatise on Insanity" is one of the best works in our language. In the essay before us he avoids an attempt at a definition, and as the best substitute enumerates briefly the several forms or varieties of morbid mental phenomena which are comprehended under the term insanity, or the corresponding expression, madness. The first is general, or incoherent insanity, including mania (raving madness) and dementia. To attempt any condensation of his description is impossible, nor have we space even for the graphic delineation of it by Chiaraggi, which has been much celebrated. As a specimen of the extent to which it may proceed, we may cite the fact, that this author saw a woman who had sat during twenty-four years on a stone floor, beating the ground with her chairs, without ceasing, day or night. Dementia is the fatuity which succeeds mania, as distinguished from that which is connate, or original. It is characterized by an unceasing current of unconnected thoughts and evanescent emotions. There are four stages. 1st, That of forgetfulness or impaired memory; 2d, That in which there is a total loss of the reasoning faculty; 3d, That of incomprehension; 4th, The loss of instinct.

The second form of insanity is the moral. It was first recognized and described by Dr. P., and in his work is at length described and illustrated. It is "a morbid perversion of the feelings, affections, and active powers, without any illusion or erroneous conviction impressed upon the understanding. Among its characteristic features are a propensity to make extravagant purchases, and an irresistible propensity to drink intoxicating liquors. The 3d form is monomania. The patient is coherent and capable of conversing and reasoning on most subjects, but labours under some particular illusion or hallucination. It is a disease of civilization, and is modified in its causes and characters by the condition of society. Melancholia is one of its varieties. Esquirol has graphically described this disorder. The 4th form is the insane impulse, by which men are driven to homicide, to arson, to suicide, (of which last Dr. Pritchard treats fully and pleasingly) to steal, and to the exhibition of abnormal erotic propensities, pardonable rather than punishable. Insanity sometimes ceases speedily and entirely on the supervention of other diseases, or on sudden spontaneous evacuations. In the County Asylum at Gloucester, the proportion of recoveries (234 in 516) is nearly one half; but the prognosis in cases complicated with other cerebral diseases, is unfailingly bad; and also if protracted beyond the third year. More persons under 45 than over it, and more females than males recover.

Cases of fierce mania are often seen, in which no cerebral lesions are discoverable after death. Pathological anatomy, says Esquirol, has not yet made us acquainted with the organic cause of madness. But certain morbid changes in the brain and its envelopes are perhaps most usually met with, and likewise observed in other organs of the body. Displacement of the colon was observed by M. Esquirol in 33 out of 168 cases of melancholia.

The diagnosis of insanity is often surrounded with difficulties. Monomania is the most clearly defined of all its forms, but even here much caution is necessary to guard against deception. Mania may be distinguished from the delirium of fever, by the absence of the typhoid state, and the peculiar phenomena which attend upon delirium tremens will serve to diagnosticate it from the other. The commonest predisposing cause is an hereditary tendency. Among moral exciting causes, reverses of fortune, grief, poverty, and disappointment in love, are by far the most common. Among the physical, vicious indulgences; among the lower orders, drunkenness; next, libertinism, and particularly masturbation, which is more apt speedily to degenerate into dementia than that produced by any other cause whatever. The state of the brain in insanity is closely allied to inflammation. Foville, Rush, and Haslam strongly recommend bleeding. Esquirol and Pinel, however, condemn it entirely; and in the Gloucester Infirmary, the practice of which is eminently successful, it is never performed. States of excitement which would induce many practitioners to prescribe copious bleedings, are treated with stimulants and full diet, and with a favourable result—apoplexy, &c. having never been known to occur. Dr. Pritchard allows of its use under suitable restrictions. In high states of maniacal excitement, nauseates, purgatives, cold drenches, or the ice-cap; and if attended with stupor, blisters are very useful. When relaxation has been induced by these means, opium may be given, and there are few disorders in which so much benefit is derived from this remedy, as insanity. The restoration of physical health, when co-incidently disordered, often cures or relieves the disorder of the mind. The arguments for and against seclusion, are justly and humanely stated. In a majority of cases, it is on many accounts advisable, nor must the convalescent be too soon removed. Every available mode of amusement, exercise, and occupation should be adopted, for withdrawing the attention of insane persons from their morbid impressions. On the whole, this article of Dr. Pritchard's may safely be pronounced to be practical, sensible, useful, and interesting; it is necessarily a very concise summary of this extensive and very important subject. Short sections follow on Hypochondria and Puerperal Insanity. The former, though often supposed to be merely symptomatic of visceral disorders, is in reality a modification of insanity, and often passes into it. Moral emotions are its commonest cause. It has its origin in the brain, and the attention to co-existing derangements of physical functions, is highly necessary: the only effectual relief is obtained by removing the patient from the causes which have oppressed his mind and nervous system. Travelling, and horse exercise are among the best remedies. Puerperal mania occurs most frequently about the time when the secretion of milk is set up, and from that period until after the cessation of the lochia. A good many of these cases remain incurable, contrary to the opinion of Gooch, but the number of fatal cases is small. A very rapid pulse, with symptoms of great exhaustion of the nervous system, are ominous. Opium, and the moderate use of stimuli, do much better than bleeding, though leeches, ice-caps, and mercurial evacuants may occasionally be indicated. We regret that a disease so interesting, and as yet so imperfectly illustrated, had not met with a more extended consideration, at hands so admirably qualified to do it justice.

The next article is a concise and practical one, on delirium tremens, by Dr. Bennett. It is well known that its most common predisposing cause is an excessive indulgence in stimulating articles of drink, but great mental exertions and venereal enjoyments and any circumstances, in short, which diminish the general strength, act as predisposing causes. It is commonest in persons of weak and depraved habits of body. It is very important to bear in mind, as influencing materially the treatment, that it has *two* exciting causes. The one is the too sudden abstraction, or diminution of the alcoholic, or other stimuli to which the individual has been accustomed, as when drunkards are confined to bed by illness, or injury, or are thrown into prison, &c., or it occurs in consequence of wounds, or operations (delirium traumaticum, Dupuytren.) The second is the consequences of a protracted debauch. Dr. Bennett has well described the symptoms of the first of these forms, in each of its three stages. It is in the second of these that the pathognomonic phenomena develope themselves; viz: a strange and wild aspect, excessive tremulousness of the hands and tongue, and the being haunted by spectral illusions of devils, assassins, enemies, all conspiring against his life, or the presence of dogs, rats, &c., which run over, attack, or annoy him. The third stage is that of collapse, and ends either in coma or convulsions. Characteristic also are the restlessness, the profuse sweating and the frequent pulse which varies from 120 to 160. A patient whom we saw, with a pulse of the latter degree of frequency, walked about his room all night brandishing a carving knife to defend himself against his imaginary enemies, though without attempting to harm any one about him, and being persuaded to go to bed towards morning, became collapsed, and died in a few hours. Another, after wandering about the streets for several hours of the night, talking to himself, ascending the steps of houses, examining the names upon the door plates, with a harmless but restless curiosity, and very much disposed to put the bells and knockers to their proper uses, at length, of his own accord, returned home, lay quietly down upon his bed, and in a few moments expired. The anatomical characters of the disease are by no means uniform, sometimes congestion has been found; sometimes effusion of serum in the ventricles and cavity of the arachnoid; in many cases, no morbid appearance whatever can be detected. In the case of the last of the two patients whom we have mentioned there existed the most intense congestion of the veins of the scalp and brain, and injection of the arterial capillaries of the meninges. It is, says Dr. Bennett, a disputed question whether delirium tremens depends on arachnitis, or cerebral congestion. In this case both existed in a very high degree. Dr. B. refers the majority of cases to congestion. What influence the action of the alcoholic poison has upon the system, he adds, is yet a matter of conjecture. In discriminating between the forms of delirium tremens, we are much assisted by a knowledge of the previous history. In the former, there is high vascular excitement of the system; in the latter, it is depressed. In the latter stages, the pathognomonic phenomena readily distinguishes the disease from phrenitis. In the earlier stages of the first form this is not easy. It is likewise difficult, without some days observation and a knowledge of the previous history, to distinguish it from some forms of mania, particularly when there is no trembling. The prognosis is generally unfavourable, but not so much so in a first or second attack, or in the young and robust as in the old and weak. In the habitual drunkard it is more so than when it occurs as the consequence of a protracted debauch in a person comparatively unaccustomed to intemperance.

Each form requires its appropriate treatment. In the one the cautious use of bleeding and the generally approved means of combating phrenitis; in the other, active aperients at an early stage, with a moderate allowance of the accustomed stimulus. In the second stage, that generally met with in practice, purgatives are to be employed even more actively, after which opium is to be given in full doses, either alone or in conjunction with camphor and ammonia. When there is much debility, the opium should be combined with a moderate quantity of wine, or the accustomed stimulus. The third stage is generally hopeless; large doses of stimulants alone offer any prospect of advantage.

In a note appended to this article by Dr. Gerhard of Philadelphia, he has given a good description of common delirium tremens as it occurs in three stages. He is of opinion that the disease must be classed amongst those purely functional disorders of the nervous system which are connected with no regular anatomical lesion. But it is in regard to the mode of treatment which he proposes, that the note possesses strong claims on the attention of the practitioner. He has for some time past not used *opium* at all, but has relied upon the stimulant treatment which is followed in some parts of New England. This treatment has diminished the mortality of the disease, *and rendered it almost always cura-*

ble. He does not confine the patient. The principle is to remove the disorder of the nervous system by a milder excitement which may gradually terminate in recovery. For this purpose the best remedy, is alcohol in some form, say the cheaper kind of brandy; of this, an ounce may be given every three or four hours, if the case be a slight one; if the tremors are more severe, or the disease is advanced to the second stage, two ounces should be given every four hours, or one ounce every two hours. This quantity generally suffices, but larger doses are occasionally necessary. Added to these means, a judicious management of the complications is necessary to ensure their favourable results. Dr. Gerhard does not of course mean to assert that other means may not be useful, or even equally successful; but for further information as to his views, we must refer the reader to the article itself, which for modesty, conscientiousness and practical usefulness, does equal honour to the head and heart of its author.

The next article is on cephalalgia, by Dr. Bennett. This is a very common and distressing disorder, and very difficult of cure. It has many varieties of seat and characters, duration, and collateral symptoms, all of which Dr. B. ably points out. Women are most often its victims. Its causes, far too numerous to mention, are carefully enumerated. As it is often symptomatic, it may be accompanied by every species of change to which the structure of the brain is liable; but on the other hand, the pain has been intense where no morbid change could be detected. Dr. B. is convinced from mature consideration, that no positive explanation can, in the present state of science be given of the mode in which the derangement of other organs influences the brain, and, vice versa, how that of the brain influences one or other organ to the exclusion of the rest. The varieties made by him, each of which receives a very brief examination are, the *congestive*, the *inflammatory*, the *sympathetic*, the *organic*, the *neuralgic*, the *metastatic*, and the *intermittent*. The common "sick" or "billious" headache comes under the third of these varieties. The diagnosis of each is of immense importance, and is well stated. It is particularly necessary to distinguish between the sympathetic and organic, and even more so to separate the latter from the other varieties. On the accuracy of the diagnosis, the prognosis, it is evident, will wholly depend, and likewise the treatment. The article is practical, though brief and cursory. That on epilepsy is in greater detail. It is by the same author. Premonitory symptoms occur in about half the cases that are met. Of these, we shall mention only the *aura epileptica*, which consists in a sensation of coldness, warmth, pain, or itching, proceeding from the toes, legs, thighs, hands, arms, uterus, abdomen, stomach, breast, face, or head. If it commence in the extremities, it proceeds up the limb affected, towards the head, and when it arrives there, or ceases, the paroxysm begins. Generally, a scream is uttered, and the patient falls to the ground violent-lently convulsed. Others run, hop, pirouette, before they fall; consciousness is entirely suspended. Dr. Bennett's description of the symptoms of an epileptic seizure is the very best we have ever read. It may last for only a few moments, or for several hours; and may recur several times in the day, or once a day, week, fortnight, month, &c. Singular changes, all excellently described, occur in the features and persons of the patients who suffer frequent and long continued attacks of epilepsy, and at length, complete aberration of mind may be induced. It is most frequent in infancy and childhood, being often congenital, apt to occur about the period of puberty, more rare in adults, and seldom met with in old age. It may continue for a series of years, or may cease at puberty. A sanguine temperament is a strong predisposing cause. Great excitement or depression of the mental powers and celibacy also act as such. Injuries, organic diseases of the brain, of the bones of the head, excessive masturbation, imitation of, or witnessing a paroxysm, are among the many exciting causes. Hence it has become frequent in large schools. It is thus evidently idiopathic, or symptomatic, and may be connected with either an increased, or diminished action of the vital powers, each requiring separate modes of treatment. Congestion, and chronic diseases of the brain are met with as the anatomical characters of epilepsy. The bones of the cranium are sometimes remarkably thickened, or diseased, or spiculæ of bone project from them, or form, with osseous points, or tumours, in the thickened membranes of the brain.

The pituitary gland has been found more or less altered, enlarged, containing a yellow, solid, or pulverelent matter, or a viscous fluid. It often shows traces of inflammation. Morbid changes, as concretions in the arachnoid membrane, tubercles, or induration, have been seen in the spinal chord. It is a cerebro-spinal disease, the functions both of the cerebrum and spinal marrow being necessarily deranged. The distinguishing characteristic, indeed, of the disease, is that consciousness is lost, while motion, which depends on the spinal chord, is increased. Whatever be the exciting cause, cerebral congestion plays a necessary part in the production of the disease. From hysteria, epilepsy may be distinguished, from the fact that in the former, sensibility and consciousness are but little, if at all affected; occasionally, however, they may be combined. It is often very difficult to distinguish the convulsions in children from epilepsy. Epilepsy seldom proves fatal during the attack, except from extravasation of blood, or when previous symptoms of organic disease within the skull have existed. It is one of the most obstinate maladies which the physician is called upon to treat, and by some is considered incurable. Little is generally necessary during the fit. To prevent its recurrence, according to the state of the patient, the variety of the disease, its causes, &c., bleeding, purging, counter-irritants, diet, a course of James's powder, as recommended by Dr. Cheyne, or vice versa, gentle stimulants and tonics, with appropriate adjuvants, are among the means recommended. Upon all these points, the reader will find the author full and explicit. The nitrate of silver has of late been much administered, with occasional success. The fact of its tendency to produce a permanent slate-coloured discolouration of the skin must not be forgotten. In an individual whom we know, where this consequence is painfully apparent, and the remedy has long and faithfully been persevered in, the epilepsy continues. The sulphate of zinc has some advocates. Indigo, in some hands, has been found useful in some cases of idiopathic epilepsy. Dr. Gerhard has never seen it of permanent benefit. Derivatives have often been found of great service. We consider this article to be an admirable monograph, and the very best in the volume. The artemesia vulgaris, which is not mentioned by the author, deserves a place among the empirical remedies for epilepsy.

Passing over the rare, though curious disorder, termed catalepsy, which receives a brief notice, we come to the far more common and deeply interesting one, spinal irritation, by the same author.—We regret that owing to its high practical importance, it does not receive a more extended notice. The term has been used to express an affection usually characterized by pain in the back, either induced or increased by pressure on the spinous processes of the vertebræ, accompanied by neuralgic and hysteric symptoms of a nature so variable *as to simulate almost every form of disease to which the body is liable.* The pain may be confined to one spot or more, or less diffused over the spinal column, and of it in general the patient is herself unconscious. When pressure is made upon the affected spot, the patient starts as if she had received an electric shock, writhes, becomes exceedingly uneasy, then sick, loses consciousness in some degree, or falls into syncope. Neuralgic pains, frequently considered as rheumatic, as in the temples, neck, breast, usually the left, or in the substance of the breast itself, often coincide with it. Numbness and coldness of the hands and feet are not unfrequently met with. The symptoms produced vary according to the portion of the chord that is affected. We detail only those resulting from an affection of the dorsal portion of the spine, as being most commonly met with. They are, palpitation of the heart, dyspnœa, dry cough, pleurodynia, pain under the clavicles, in the shoulders and upper extremities, sense of constriction in the thorax like a tight band, neuralgic pains in the side, &c. &c. We have for some months past had under treatment a young lady whose whole spine to the lumbar bones is excessively tender, and the affection has resisted leeching, blistering, both by cantharides and Granville's lotion, and the often repeated abstraction of blood by cups. Her principal symptom is a very frequent, troublesome, harsh, dry cough, wholly without expectoration, or fever, and coinciding with the most perfect integrity of the lungs. Internal treatment of every kind has hitherto been of little avail. Another distressing symptom is an almost constant pain, of limited extent, just in the centre of the sternum, which she says "makes her sick." Angina pectoris, asthma, neuralgia, hysteria, spasmodic croup, laryngitis, dysphagia, aphonia, epilepsy, chorea, irritable bladder and uterus, &c., have all been connected with spinal irritation, and have disappeared on its departure; obstinate vomiting occasionally depends on this cause. We have lying before us at this moment a dozen or more prescriptions, in the choicest Latin, indited secundum artem by one of the most learned physicians in Great Britain or the world, and signed J. C., in large capitals, in which every anti-emetic that has ever been heard of, we believe, is exhibited singly or combined, to arrest the vomiting dependent on spinal irritation in the attendant on a lady of fashion from this city, then resident in London. They all failed, and she returned here after an expensive illness of four months, when the cause of her malady was at once detected by a man of much humbler pretensions. Females, and especially the young, are most predisposed to this complaint. Congestion of the spinal chord and its investing membranes, appears to be the cause of the symptoms in a majority of cases. It is remarked by the Messrs. Griffin, that there does not appear to be any complaint to which the human frame is liable, whether inflammatory or otherwise, which may not occasionally be imitated in disturbed states of the chord; and hence it is a prolific source of those complaints which are called nervous, or hysterical. One diagnostic symptom of value in all hysterical maladies, is this:—the pain and disorder of a particular organ, and out of proportion altogether to the constitutional disturbance. It may readily be mistaken for disease of the vertebral bones, as not unfrequently there is felt an apparent prominence where the tenderness is felt. The roundness of this swelling, and the conjunction of hysterical symptoms, distinguish it from the angular protuberance of spinal caries, in which the hysteria, too, does not exist. Griffin says, that the disease may last from a day to four and a half years, and that *a furred tongue* and quick and irritable pulse indicates an obstinate and protracted attack. "So fully," says Dr. B., "are we impressed with the importance of ascertaining the presence of spinal tenderness, that we consider that in all cases of neuralgia, rheumatism, and hysteria, the spine should be examined, while perhaps there is scarcely a functional disorder to which the young female is liable, which may not occasionally be found connected with spinal irritation. We have often had an opportunity of observing the manner in which numerous disorders have been traced to this source, and feel assured, *if practitioners in general would pay greater attention to this complication, many of the extraordinary and anomalous cases which are at present the cause of great embarrassment in practice, might terminate in the speedy relief of the patient, and increased credit of the physician.*" To the spine, leeches, cups, blisters, tartar emetic ointment, or stimulating liniments, must be applied, the menstrual and digestive functions strictly attended to, air, exercise, congenial society, and all methods of distraction advised; within other respects, the ordinary treatment of neuralgia and hysteria.

Spinal meningitis, a disease which, per se, is of rare occurrence, is next treated of. The peculiar symptoms are pain in the back, convulsive contractions of the neck and posterior parts of the trunk, sometimes complete opisthotonos, and rigidity of the muscles, and at others trismus. The causes are very obscure and not always discoverable. The usual evidences of inflammation are found after death, throughout the whole extent of the membranes of the spinal chord. It is almost invariably fatal.

Myelitis is inflammation of the spinal chord itself, and like its predecessor presents different characters according as it occurs in an acute, sub-acute, or chronic form, and the parts affected by it differ according to the portion of the chord in which the disease is seated; pain, convulsions, followed by paralysis, with diminution or complete loss of sensibility being its leading symptoms. Softening, suppuration, induration, atrophy, are its anatomical characters; occasionally there is great difficulty in detecting the early stage of the *chronic* form from rheumatism, lumbago, or sciatica, and often it is impossible, unless paralysis be present. The prognosis is unfavorable. In the chronic form both of spinal meningitis and myelitis, the actual cautery is recommended.

Hydrorachis is next considered. The congenital variety we shall pass over. When developed after birth it is generally symptomatic of spinal congestion, or meningitis, and may be associated with, or depend upon hydrocephalus. The characteristic appearance found after death is the abnormal collection of serous fluid, the presence of which is generally associated with morbid alteration of the neighboring tissues. It may, however, be the only morbid appearance present. The amount of the effusion differs from a slight accumulation, to such a quantity as fully distends the membranes, occupying the whole of the spinal canal, pressing on the brain, or communicating with a fluid in the cavity of the cranium. It may exist in three situations : first, between the pia mater and arachnoid ; second, in the arachnoid cavity, and third between the dura mater and the bones. Serum may be effused into the substance of the chord. There is no symptom diagnostic of it in an idiopathic form, unless it be that the patient can move his limbs better in bed than when standing erect. Dr. Gerhard in a note informs us that a form of this disease follows intermittent fever with pain and sudden paralysis, extending from below upwards, and that such cases, when carefully managed will in general terminate favourably. Blood is sometimes spontaneously extravasated into the spinal canal either beneath or between the membranes, or into the substance of the chord, constituting what is called spinal apoplexy. Sudden acute pain in the back, and sudden or gradual paralysis are its symptoms, which have been confounded with rheumatism. A patient of Cruveilheir's lived five years from the first attack. The papers last reviewed, also by Dr. Bennett, are all brief, but practical, and contain the sum of our present knowledge on the diseases of which they treat. Notwithstanding the length to which this article has extended, the interesting disorders, chorea, hysteria, tetanus, hydrophobia, neuralgia, paralysis, barbiers and the inflammation of the eye and ear, and amaurosis, yet remain to be noticed. These, for want of space, must be analyzed in a future number of the Journal.

W. C. R.

Practical Observations on Abortion. By J. S. STREETER, M. R. C. S. L., &c. London, 1841, 8vo. pp. 70.

WE wish to call the attention of our readers to some practical points of treatment contained in Mr. Streeter's essay, which to us at least, are new, and if founded in truth, of great importance.

The true causes of abortion, our author thinks, are not generally understood. Thus abortion may arise, first, from disease of the ovum itself, as from arrest of developement, atrophy, inflammation, &c. ; these morbid appearances are commonly found in those who abort during the first three months. Secondly, from disease of the uterus itself, acting upon the ovum. Thus apoplexy of the membranes, effusions between the reflexa and chorion, which generally dissect up the reflexa from the chorion, and form solid and tubercular-looking coagula, belong to this class. The diseases of the interior of the uterus, which lead to non-formation or imperfection of the uterine and ovine deciduæ, and after their formation, to acute, sub-acute, or chronic inflammation of its lining membrane, especially of that part where the decidua serotina is evolved, and which participates in the formation of the placenta. To inflammation of the uterus, we must look for an explanation of hypertrophied or coriaceous states of the uterine membranes; for the origin of those psuedo-membraneous formations external to the chorion, and for the production of those solid and degenerated ova which are termed moles; and to a defective or morbid action of the same part, for an explanation of those imperfections of the placenta, so frequently found associated with fœtuses, emaciated to the greatest extent possible. In the same division must also be placed those cases of abortion, which arise from irritability of the muscular fibres of the uterus peeling off the placenta. In the third and last division, are classed the constitutional causes of abortion. These our author thinks have been greatly overrated. He believes that so long as the utero-ovine connection remains healthy, and the excitability of the uterus is not exalted above its natural standard, that abortion is not produced by constitutional disease, by organic disease of remote organs, or by general states of plethora or debility, although these conditions may excite a latent predisposition to disease in the uterine, as well as in other organs.

Experience proves that abortion occurring during the first three months, is almost invariably connected with, and dependent on the death of the fœtus, either from disease of the embryon, or of the membranes; consequently the contents of the womb *must be thrown off.* In a few cases, where the ovum is not thus blighted, rest, cool drinks, &c. will arrest the symptoms; if however, the pain and hemorrhage &c. continue or return, *ergot* should be freely given to remove, as quickly as possible, the contents of the uterus. The results of inquiries show that when the essential symptoms set in, viz. pain and hemorrhage, the accoucheur has lost all control over the causes of the attack. *Opium should very seldom be used in these cases of early abortion* (three first months;) commonly, its exhibition fails to produce the effect desired, and then it leads to injurious consequences, by diminishing the contractile power of the uterus; *if any hemorrhage attend*, the practitioner ought never to exhibit it. When uterine pain has commenced, the use of a full opiate in preventing premature labour and miscarriage *in the latter months of gestation*, is fully established.

The *preventive* treatment of abortion is of great importance. *The* *practitioner should never neglect the careful inspection of the expelled ovum*, for on the appearance which this presents, will depend the proper preventive treatment in subsequent attacks. In those cases which occur during the first three months, and which are, as already stated, dependent on inherent imperfection of the ovum, uncomplicated with uterine disease or hemorrhage, but little can be done by way of after treatment; the uterus being healthy, soon regains its natural condition, impregnation, with a perfect ovum retained to the full period, follows. When, however, as commonly happens after the third month, we find effusions of blood, or traces of inflammatory disease in the membranes which are derived from the uterus, or in the placenta, appropriate treatment is at once suggested; the morbid condition of the uterus must be treated on the usual principles, using such antiphlogistic, and afterwards tonic remedies as each case may require.

Examination, in some few instances, shows no appreciable disease or imperfection of the ovum or its membranes, and then the miscarriage must be referred to the *morbid excitability* of the uterus. This, however, is seldom the sole or immediate cause of abortion, until the utero ovine connexion has become almost wholly placental, and this is not the case till after the fifth month of gestation has commenced. It is indeed, the most frequent cause of labour coming on prematurely after accidents, but its presence in the earlier months, predisposes more to irregular determination and congestion of blood, and consequent effusion on the membranes, than to any irregular or expulsive action of the muscular fibres of the uterus. In such cases, the most effectual means for removing this morbid susceptibility of the uterus after abortion, and the constitutional debility with which it is commonly associated, is a residence near the sea, and the use of tepid or cold salt baths; chalybeates, shower baths, quinine, iron, &c., are indicated; and where the disease is entirely local, alkalies joined with uva ursi, hyoscyamus, conium, shower douche to the loins, soothing injections to the vagina, warm baths, &c. will be of great service. If pregnancy however, occurs before the irritable state of the uterus is removed, our chief reliance must be placed on the timely and persevering use of opium.

J. A. S.

A Practical Treatise on the Diseases peculiar to Women. Illustrated by Cases derived from Hospital and Private Practice. By SAMUEL ASHWELL, M. D., Obstetric Physician and Lecturer to Guy's Hospital. Part I. Functional Diseases. London, 1840.

AFTER a careful perusal of the greater portion of Dr. Ashwell's work we cannot discover that the author has presented any new views of the pathology or treatment of uterine diseases. The work is however valuable as containing the results of the author's great personal experience, and as being written in a candid spirit.

Pathological Observations on the Diseases of the Uterus, (*with Coloured Illustrations.*) BY ROBERT LEE, M. D., F. R. S. &c. Part I. in folio, London, 1840.

We have seen but one part of Dr. Lee's work, but judging by that, we can assure our readers that the plates are in the finest style of art.

The Select Medical Library (*New Series*) *and Bulletin of Medical Science.* Edited by JOHN BELL, M. D., &c. A Practical Dictionary of Materia Medica. By the Editor. January, 1841.

THIS first number of the *New Series* of Bell's Medical Library is based upon the English work of Brande, yet with so many important alterations, that the editor, in justice to himself as well as to Mr. Brande, has preferred to publish it in his own name. This valuable periodical will hereafter be published quarterly, instead of monthly, and at $5 instead of $10 per annum.

The American Journal of the Medical Sciences, (*New Series.*) Edited by ISAAC HAYS, M. D. &c., January, 1841. LEA & BLANCHARD.

The 1st number of the New Series of this much esteemed periodical appeared in January last. In examining its improved plan, we learn with pleasure that its reputation and usefulness are likely to be still further increased by the collaboration of Prof. Beck of Albany, the distinguished medical jurist, who has become a regular contributor to its pages.

SCIENTIFIC INTELLIGENCE.

City Inspectors Report. —[We have received from Dr. Walters his report for the year 1841. It is prepared with all the care and accuracy which has distinguished the previous reports, giving in a tabular form, the diseases, sex, colour, age, and nativity of the deceased. We have only room for one of the tables, with the concluding remarks.]

Remarks. — The number of interments within the City, during the year 1840, including 606 stillborn infants, was 8474, being an increase of 521 on the interments of the year preceding. Of these, 4607 were males, and 3867 were females. Of the males, 4357 were white, and 250 were coloured persons. The increase of interments during the past year is chiefly attributable to the prevalence of eruptive fevers. The increase in these diseases alone, amounts to 450, viz. — in Smallpox, 164; Scarlet Fever, 233; Measles, 53. The whole number of deaths from smallpox, amounted to 232, of which number, 132 were among children under five years old, and 29 were among coloured persons. The great mortality from this disease among children and coloured persons, may probably be attributed to the neglect of vaccination. Of the whole number of deaths, excluding stillborn infants, 3976, or more than fifty per cent. occurred among children under five years old. The increasing mortality, during infancy and childhood, forms a striking feature in the annual reports for several years past, and appears to hold some ratio with the increase of population of this city. Thus, in 1810, it averaged 32 per cent.; in 1820, it amounted to 38 per cent.; in 1830, to 44 per cent.; and in 1840, to fifty per cent. The mortality among our foreign population is materially greater than among natives. Of 3540 deaths of persons over the age of ten years, 1817, or 51½ per cent.

were foreigners, 187 were coloured persons, mostly natives, but some few of them from the West India Islands: and 1536 or 43½ per cent. were native whites. This great degree of mortality among foreigners, who probably do not constitute more than 20 per cent. of the whole population of the city, is truly astonishing. By the recent census of the city, the excess of white females over white males, is shown to be about 3½ per cent., whilst the tables show an excess of deaths of white males, of 740, or nearly 9 per cent. This excess of mortality in males is observable at every period of life, except between the ages of 15 and 25, and after the age of 60, at which periods the excess of mortality is on the side of the females.

The annual rate of mortality in the city, from all causes, is about one to 34 in coloured persons, and one to 40 among the whites.

The greatest number of interments occur during the months of July, August and September: the fewest, during April, May and June. The deaths from diseases of the respiratory organs, have somewhat increased during the past year, and average about one third of the whole. Of pulmonary consumption, the deaths during the year, amounted to 1296, being 19 less than for the year preceding, and between one-sixth and one-seventh of the whole. Of the deaths by consumption, 611, or about one in 9½ of all the deaths, occurred among the native white inhabitants; 136, or about one in 3½ occurred among the coloured persons; and 549, or about one in 3½ in white persons of foreign birth. The facts stated in this report and the accompanying tables, are drawn from the interments, and not from the actual number of deaths occurring in the city. Our existing laws do not furnish the means of obtaining the exact annual amount of deaths, and in order to obtain this, further legislation is necessary. Of the interments included in this report, 156 were of persons that had died elsewhere, and been brought to the city for burial. The number of persons that have died in the city and been taken elsewhere for burial cannot be ascertained, but it must in all probability, have been greater than the number of those brought from other places.

TABLE,

Showing the White Population of this City, of each sex, at different periods of life; and also the Mortality during the past year, of each sex, at the same periods.

White.	*Males.*	*Deaths.*		*White.*	*Females.*	*Deaths.*	
Under 5 Years,	22,929	2,029	or 1 in 11	Under 5 Years,	23,064	1,707	or 1 in 13
Between 5 and 10	15,019	179	or 1 in 83	Between 5 and 10	16,113	157	or 1 in 102
" 10 " 20	25,062	113	or 1 in 221	" 10 " 20	30,366	138	or 1 in 220
" 20 " 30	36,041	400	or 1 in 89	" 20 " 30	40,658	438	or 1 in 92
" 30 " 40	25,069	400	or 1 in 53	" 30 " 40	22,248	302	or 1 in 73
" 40 " 50	10,882	399	or 1 in 27	" 40 " 50	10,895	217	or 1 in 50
" 50 " 60	4,690	196	or 1 in 23	" 50 " 60	5,731	141	or 1 in 40
" 60 " 70	2,180	119	or 1 in 18	" 60 " 70	3,042	122	or 1 in 24
" 70 " 80	724	81	or 1 in 8	" 70 " 80	1,203	97	or 1 in 12
" 80 " 90	169	32	or 1 in 5	" 80 " 90	312	43	or 1 in 7
" 90 " 100	26	3	or 1 in 8	" 90 " 100	43	14	or 1 in 3
" 100 & up'd.	3	1	or 1 in 3	" 100 & up'd.	4	1	or 1 in 4
Total Males.....	142,794	4,020	or 1 in 35½ Of the Male population.	Total Females....	153,679	3,377	or 1 in 45½ Of the Female population.

Annual Hospital Report of the Seamen's Fund and Retreat, for 1840.

Patients remaining December 31st, 1839, 127; Admitted during 1840, 1403; — Total, 1530. Discharged cured, 1166; Relieved, 142; By request, 41; Died, 50; — Total, 1399. Remaining December 31st, 1840, 131; Whole number admitted since the opening of the Institution, October 1st, 1831, 9559.

JAS. R. BOARDMAN, M. D.,
Resident Physician.

DISEASES.	Remaining Dec. 31st, 1839.	Admitted 1840.	Total.	Discharged Cured.	Relieved.	Request.	Died.	Total Discharged.	Remaining.
Abscesses,	2	10	12	7	3		2	12	
Aneurismus,		1	1	1				1	
Arthritis,	2	4	6	3	2			5	1
Asthenia,		40	40	33	5			38	2
Asthma,	1	2	3		2			2	1
Catarrhus,	4	28	32	25	6			31	1
Cephalalgia,		3	3	2	1			3	
Contusio,		27	27	23	2			25	2
Cystitis,		2	2	1	1			2	
Del. Tremens,		26	26	26				26	
Diarrhœa,	2	53	55	41	2	1	5	49	6
Dropsy,	1	9	10	5	1		1	7	3
Dysenteria,		13	13	11			1	12	1
Dyspepsia,		4	4	2	2			4	
Exostosis,		2	2		1			1	1
Epilepsia,		2	2		1			1	1
Erysipelas,	2	10	12	9	1			10	2
Febris Intermittens,	5	243	248	239			1	240	8
“ Remittent,		25	25	22			2	24	1
“ Typhus,	1	3	4	3			1	4	
“ Flava,		1	1	1				1	
Fistula in Ano,		1	1	1				1	
“ Perineo,		4	4		1	2	1	4	
Fractura,		6	6	5				5	1
Furunculus,		10	10	10				10	
Gastritis,		3	3		1		2	3	
Gelatio,	1	9	10	8				8	2
Hernia,		9	9		9			9	
Hydrocele,		1	1						1
Hepatitis,	2	10	12	9	2			11	1
Hemeralopia,		1	1	1				1	
	23	562	585	488	43	3	16	550	35

DISEASES.	Remaining Dec. 31st, 1839.	Admitted 1840.	Total.	Discharged Cured.	Relieved.	Request.	Died.	Total Discharged.	Remaining.
Hæmorrhois,		8	8	5	1			6	2
Hypertrophia Cordis,		2	2			1	1	2	
Icterus,		1	1	1				1	
Ichthyosis,	1	1	2		2			2	
Luxatio,		3	3			2		2	1
Laryngitis,		1	1				1	1	
Mania,		2	2	1			1	2	
Nephritis,		1	1	1				1	
Obstipatio,	1	8	9	9				9	
Ophthalmia,	1	17	18	9	3	1		13	5
Orchitis,	1	25	26	25	1			26	
Otitis,		5	5	5				5	
Phthisis	7	33	40		8	8	19	35	5
Paralysis,	7	9	16	4	4	4	1	13	3
Pleuritis,		7	7	7				7	
Pneumonia,	3	33	36	28		1	4	33	3
Psora,	1	20	21	17	4			21	
Prolapsus Ani		1	1	1				1	
Rheumatismus,	20	189	209	172	10	5	1	188	21
Scrofula,	5	11	16	1	10	1	2	14	2
Scirrhus,		1	1				1	1	
Strictura,		5	5	1	4			5	
Scorbutus,		2	2	2				2	
Syphilis,	33	237	270	208	27	5	3	243	27
Tænia,		1	1			1		1	
Tonsilitis,		6	6	6				6	
Ulcus,	19	95	114	67	18	7		92	22
Urethritis,	5	106	111	101	6			107	4
Urticaria,		2	2	2				2	
Vulnus,		7	7	5	1			6	1
Variola,		2	2			2		2	
	104	841	945	678	99	38	34	849	96

Hudson Lunatic Aslyum.—During the year 1840, 84 patients have been admitted under the care of Drs. S. & G. H. White, the proprietors of this institution, viz: recent cases, 25; chronic do., 54; intemperate, 5.

Of 18 recent cases that were received during the year, 14 recovered; 2 improved; 2 died. Of 27 chronic cases received, 7 recovered; 10 much improved; 5 improved; 2 stationary; 3 died. Of 3 intemperate received, 1 reformed; 2 unreformed; remaining under treatment, January 1st, 1841, 36.

Since the opening of this institution, a period of 10 years and a half, 503 patients have been admitted.

We copy the above from the Boston Med. & Surg. Journal, which confirms the favourable opinion we have heard expressed of this valuable institution.

Summary of Recent Discoveries in the Detection of Arsenic by Orfila, Devergie, &c.

THE recent advances in the toxicological history of arsenic have been so numerous and important, that it may not be uninteresting to consider what are to be received as established facts respecting it. In doing so, we shall present, besides other information, an analysis of several memoirs by Orfila,* who has far outstripped all others in the really valuable additions he has made to the science of toxicology. From the uncertainty of the results obtained in medico-legal examinations for arsenic in the matters evacuated from the body during life, or found in the intestinal canal after death, he was led to inquire whether it was not possible to extract it from the organs themselves, into which it had been conveyed by absorption. To test this reasoning, it became his duty to examine whether arsenic was ever absorbed and carried into the circulation, and he instituted a number of careful experiments upon dogs to ascertain the fact. The mode adopted for the investigation, was to insert known weights of arsenic under the skin in the cellular tissue of the inner part of the thigh, then to await the result, and if death ensued, to examine what quantity of arsenic, if any, had disappeared. The consequence was, that if for example, he thus introduced 2 grains of arsenious acid, the dog would die in from 12 to 24 hours, and there would be left at the place of deposit not more than about half a grain of the poison; showing that the other portion had been absorbed, and that small as was the quantity, being only $1\frac{1}{2}$ grs., and in one instance $1\frac{2}{10}$ grs., it had occasioned death. This certainly corroborates the assertion of Hahneman and others, that four grains of arsenious acid are sufficient to cause death in man.

These experiments, varied in several ways, presented the same general result, and establish the certainty of the absorption of arsenic, which, by the way, is strongly supported by another circumstance also noticed, that blood drawn from the arm of a person labouring under the effects of a dose of arsenious acid, has been, and may be made to yield a portion of the mineral upon the proper application of tests; and Orfila advises, in cases of uncertainty, to bleed the patients, and test the blood drawn.

We need, therefore, be at no loss to account for the extreme rapidity with which a fatal termination has been observed to recur, even before the stomach and bowels have been affected with active inflammation, there being several deaths on record within 3, 3 $\frac{1}{2}$, 4, 5 and 6 hours after the administration of the poison. Its whole energy seems to have been exerted upon the heart and nervous system, occasioning a total prostration of strength with frequent and finally fatal syncope, while after death in some cases, few or no lesions of the alimentary canal are observed. This is, however, very rare, for it requires, sometimes, but very few hours to produce all the evidences of intense inflammation in these organs under such circumstances, and it is much more usual to see death the consequence of the combined influence of inflammation and nervous depression, as manifested by their symptoms during life. Whether the arsenic is taken internally or by absorption from the cellular tissues, the alimentary canal exhibits the same phenomena of inflammation, provided sufficient time has elapsed before death.

---

* Annals d'Hygiène et de Médecine Légale; Nos. 42, 44, and 47 of the years 1839 and 1840.

Orfila proved also by an ingenious series of experiments, that the quantity of arsenic absorbed was greater when the poison was administered through the stomach, and verified the results by cutting the bodies in pieces, boiling them and subjecting the decoction to proper tests, having previously ascertained that by the same method no arsenic naturally existing in the body, can be discovered. We have here assumed the fact, that it is possible to ascertain the presence of arsenious acid in the matters evacuated from the stomach and bowels during life or found in them after death, and to extract it even from the blood and from the very organs of the body in cases of poisoning. The universal consent of medical jurists upon this point tenders any accumulation of proof unnecessary, and we will, therefore, proceed at once, to a consideration of the means to be employed to develope it from these situations.

At the outset, it may be stated, that the day when alliaceous odours and doubtful precipitates formed by liquid reagents were admitted as testimony by which the guilt of an individual might be determined, has passed away, and that a jury must now see the arsenic in its metallic form, before they will allow its presence in suspected cases ; and that, therefore, all the processes now employed for its detection have for their object, to present it in its metallic form. It must be added also, that it must be ascertained, before they are used, that the vessels and tests employed, are entirely free from arsenic, for without this, no reliance can be placed upon the results of the investigation.

The first step is to obtain a clear solution, entirely free from animal and vegetable substances, of the matters to be examined, whether they be the contents of the alimentary canal, or the decoctions of the organs themselves. This is essential to the proper action of the tests, where the quantity of arsenic may be very minute, and hence the least impurity might interfere materially with the results. To obtain this, the contents of the stomach, or the organs and body themselves cut into small pieces, are to be boiled from 4 to 6 hours in a porcelain or glass vessel,* in distilled water kept constantly neutralized by pure potassa. The decoction is to be filtered and allowed to stand, that the fatty matter may rise to the top and be removed. This done, a stream of hydro-sulphuric acid gas is to be passed through the clear solution, which is supposed to contain the arsenite or arseniate of potassa, and will in that case precipitate a canary-yellow sulphuret of arsenic, insoluble in water, but soluble in ammonia. Having decanted off the liquor, the precipitate is to be washed and dried, then mixed with pure potassa and charcoal, and exposed to a red heat in a small glass tube, drawn out to a very small diameter at one end. The arsenic will be sublimed in a metallic state, forming a brilliant ring in the narrow part of the tube, and a sulphuret of potassium will remain behind. It was soon found that, delicate as is the test by hydro-sulphuric acid, the quantity of arsenic present was sometimes so small, and the impurities in the solution so great, that no precipitate at all, or one of a very doubtful nature, was formed. Even when a precipitate was obtained, the presence of animal or vegetable matter would in many cases prevent the formation of the brilliant ring of metallic arsenic, and thus entirely foil the observer. To remedy these objections, numerous methods were invented, and among them none has been more truly beneficial than that of Mr. Marsh, who in 1837, proposed a plan which, in doing away with the ordinary means of sublimation, and substituting a new process for that purpose, has given far greater precision to the investigations.

In this, he availed himself of a well known fact, that alloys of zinc and arsenic, when subjected to the action of diluted sulphuric acid, give rise to fumes of arseniuretted hydrogen, which deposit, when burned, metallic arsenic upon the sides of the vessel in which the combustion takes place. He proposed subjecting the suspected solution to the action of sulphuric acid and zinc, and allowing the gas to pass through a glass tube, in which it would be burned, and would deposit the metallic arsenic in a cold part beyond, or in another tube attached to this; and an apparatus bearing his name, and a little modified from the above, is now used in preference to the old method of sublimation. It consists of a glass vessel, entire, with the exception of two orifices on the top, one receiving a funnel-shaped tube, penetrating nearly to the bottom of the vessel for the introduction of liquid into the apparatus—the other, a small tube, entering only a short distance, and bent at right angles for the passage of the gas formed in the vessels ; its external orifice should not exceed one line in diameter. Zinc or iron, water and sulphuric or hydrochloric acid are placed in the vessel where the suspected liquid is to be introduced. A disengagement of arseniuretted hydrogen immediately, or soon, takes place, if arsenic is present, and the gas passes through the bent tube, and is ignited at the orifice, where it burns with a slight flame about two lines long, and deposites upon a cold porcelain plate, held perpendicularly before and immediately in front of it, spots of metallic arsenic.

---

* M. Orfila states, that no difficulty can arise from the use of perfectly new cast iron or brass vessels, provided the liquid is kept constantly neutralized by pure potassa, so that the accidental presence or development of an acid might not cause any arsenic contained in the metal of which the vessel is formed, to be extracted from it.

These spots are chocolate brown in colour, brilliant, do not attract moisture from the air, are not volatile in cold air, but instantly disappear on the application of heat. Pure and concentrated nitric acid dissolves them quickly, and the solution, evaporated in a porcelain capsule, leaves a slight yellowish-white residue, which is converted into a brick-red arseniate of silver by the action of pure nitrate of silver. The union of these characteristics is decisive of the nature of these spots, as it is presented by no other known substance than arsenic ; and therefore, no matter how minute the quantity, provided the reagents employed are free from arsenic, there is positive certainty that the arsenic found, comes from the matters from which the solution was obtained. It is almost impossible to estimate the minute quantity of arsenic whose presence may be thus indicated. The whole quantity obtained, at the recent trial of Madame Laffarge, from the body of her husband, was estimated by M. Orfila, at about the hundredth part of a grain.

It is advisable to allow the disengagement of hydrogen gas to continue for a short time previous to the introduction of the suspected solution, in order to expel the air from the vessel, which, if it came in contact with the gas and flame, would endanger the safety of the vessel, and to ascertain that the reagents are free from arsenic. A great difficulty was experienced by Marsh and other observers, in the fact, that notwithstanding all their precautions to get rid of impurities in the solution, a sufficient quantity remained behind to cause the generation of a thick froth, which prevented the disengagement of the gas. To remedy it, Marsh advised introducing a layer of sweet oil, which had the effect of diminishing this action, and allowed the formation of the gas to proceed. There are many objections to this ; among others, one, that the spots derived from the combustion of the gas may have their colour changed.* Be this as it may, Orfila thought that it was better to avoid the necessity of its use, by getting rid, more thoroughly, of the impurities of the solution, and adopted the following process.

---

* Devergie Mém. Ann. d'Hygiène Pub. et de Méd Lég. No. 46. 1840.

Having obtained a decoction of the flesh and viscera, as above directed, he evaporated it to dryness, and mixed the residue with a sufficient quantity of nitrate of potassa. The mixture was thrown into a red hot crucible, where the animal matter was burned by the nitre. The ashes were then exposed in a porcelain vessel to the action of pure and concentrated sulphuric acid and heated, so as to drive off the nitre and carbonic acid, and these treated with water and pure potassa to neutralize any excess of sulphuric acid. The solution was then filtered and poured into Marsh's apparatus. In this, as in the new process he substituted for it, he recommends that the decoction should first be subjected to the action of hydro-sulphuric acid gas, and that the precipitate of sulphuret of arsenic resulting, should be reduced to the metallic state by charcoal, potassa and heat, or what is better, should be converted, by means of nitric and sulphuric acid, into arsenic acid, and then introduced into Marsh's apparatus—thus giving a double chance of detecting the poison.

As the efficient agent in the destruction of the animal matter in the above process, is the nitric acid of the nitrate of potassa, M. Orfila soon determined by experiment, that the pure and concentrated acid was not only sufficient for this purpose, but that many objections to the use of nitre might be obviated by its substitution for the latter. The quantity of nitre necessary for the combustion, the possibility that it might contain arsenic, which is very rarely, if ever, found in the nitric acid of commerce, and the greater rapidity and simplicity of the operation, all pointed to nitric acid as a preferable substance. Accordingly, he directs the decoction to be gradually evaporated at a moderate heat, and the residue to be thrown in small pieces into a porcelain vessel, in which a quantity of nitric acid pure and concentrated (to 41° Baume's areometer,) sufficient for the combustion* is previously placed and subjected to a moderate heat. A light friable charcoal is soon formed, which is to be washed with distilled water, to dissolve the arsenic acid, and the liquor being filtered, is then transferred to Marsh's apparatus, where it soon gives evidence of the presence of arsenic, if there was any in the decoction. Even under these circumstances, the formation of thick froth is sometimes so great as to interfere with the operation; and to obviate this, Orfila advises that the liquid should be withdrawn from the vessel and poured into a funnel-shaped glass vessel, of which the narrow orifice is stopped by the finger. The froth rises to the top, and the liquid settles and may be allowed to run off by removing the finger, until the frothy portion seeks to escape. By repeating this process, if necessary, all difficulty occasioned by the presence of froth, will be removed.

---

* M. Orfila has given a table of the proportion of acid necessary for the combustion of the different organs, which he ascertained was not the same for all of them. See Annal. d'Hyg. Pub. et de Med. Lég. p. 442. No. 44.

This is without question the best method that can be employed for the detection of arsenic not naturally existing in the human body. Many others, however, have been offered in its place; and among these, one by M. Devergie,* founded upon the fixedness of arsenite of zinc under high temperatures. It consists in adding the nitrate of lime to the decoction obtained, as in the preceding operations, when a double decomposition ensues, forming an arsenite of lime and nitrate of potassa. The rest of the process is much the same as in that before detailed, where the nitre burns the animal matters, except that hydrochloric acid is substituted for the sulphuric, both to drive off the nitric and carbonic acids, and in Marsh's apparatus. This is certainly more complicated than the test by nitric acid, and although the hydrochloric acid is perhaps less likely to contain arsenious acid than the sulphuric, yet it sometimes does so, and cannot or should not be used without first ascertaining its purity, as is the case with sulphuric acid also.

Another process has been recently† proposed by M. Figuier, which has for object to precipitate the animal matter from the decoction, (made by boiling the organs, &c. in alkaline water, then filtering, evaporating to dryness after having acidulated it with hydrochloric acid, then re-dissolving in warm water, and again filtering,) by means of a current of washed chlorine until the solution is troubled. The liquid is again filtered to remove the precipitate, then boiled in a porcelain vessel, and placed in Marsh's apparatus. This is modified, so as to make the arseniuretted hydrogen traverse the bent tube, which contains at one part some chloride of calcium, and a little farther, small fragments of porcelain. At this part, the tube is to be heated red hot, with certain precautions, and the arsenic will be deposited a little beyond, where the tube is drawn out, in a small brilliant circle. The tube may then be broke, and sealed hermetically for preservation.

---

* Annal d'Hyg. Pub. et de Med. Lég. No. 46.

† Sur la recherche de l'arsenic dans les expertises judiciaries. Jour. de Pharm. p. 614, Oct. 1840.

Among the reasons given by M. Figuier for the adoption of this process, are, that it is less complicated than that by nitric acid, and that the loss of arsenic would be smaller than when the animal matter is removed by combustion with nitric acid. It would appear, however, that the repeated filtrations which he directs, would not be attended with any advantage in either of these respects, and that hence its adoption is not probable, in preference to the simple, rapid, and certain operation by the acid.

Four objections have been made to the reception of the results from these processes. First, that the re-actives employed, themselves sometimes contain arsenic. Second, that arsenic has been discovered to exist naturally in the body. Third, that when the examination of the body has been made after its disinterment, the arsenic found, may have been derived from the soil in which the body was buried. Fourth, that the arsenic found, may come from preparations used by the individual as medicines. At first blush, these might appear insurmountable, and they have in fact been raised in medico-legal investigations ; indeed, the quantity of the poison found is sometimes so minute, that the minds of a jury are unwilling to decide the fate of an accused person, where the proof is apparently so slight, and when the chances of mistake are so possible. But these objections have been most triumphantly answered, and where proper precautions have been observed, can be entirely removed. We will rapidly glance over them, and endeavour to show how they may be obviated.

I. What then are the facts with respect to the re-agents employed?

We have already stated, that Orfila sees no objection to the use of cast metallic vessels for the experiments, even though the metal employed in their construction is arseniferous, provided they are perfectly new, and the liquid within them is kept neutralized by pure potassa, to prevent the action of acids ; nor can any fear be felt in the employment of glass or porcelain vases. Distilled water contains no arsenic, and as yet, no nitric acid of commerce has been found with arsenic in it ; even though the latter was present, it would be easily removed by rectifying the nitric acid over pure nitrate of silver.

That sulphuric acid of commerce occasionally contains arsenic, is undoubted, for independently of the fact that the sulphur from which it is made is occasionally arseniferous, the presence of the poison has been detected in the acid by actual observation, and it is therefore important to ascertain whether it can be freed from the impurity. Orfila, and other observers assert that it can be purified, and the former gives the following directions for the operation. Pour it into a vessel containing hydro-sulphuric acid gas, and allow it to remain there twenty-four hours; then filter it through a funnel provided with an asbestus stopper, boil the liquid to drive off the gas, and finally, distil the acid in a glass vessel. Devergie* thinks that there is never arsenic enough present to render the use of hydrosulphuric acid prejudicial, and therefore simply advises that the sulphuric acid should be distilled, rejecting the first products, which will be found to contain the arsenious acid, and the last that will contain arsenic acid, if either of the two are present. These processes will purify the acid entirely.

But Devergie† advises that hydrochloric acid should be used both in the processes for purifying the decoctions of the organs, &c., and in Marsh's apparatus, instead of sulphuric acid, as he says that the former contains less often arsenic. This may be so, but as the hydrochloric acid may also be impure, it is better to subject it also to a process of purification before using it. Distilling it, and rejecting the first products, will deprive it of any arsenic that might be present, and then it may without doubt be used indifferently with sulphuric acid.

Potassa obtained by means of alcohol, (*à l'alcool*) is perfectly free from arsenic. The nitrate of potassa is never arsenical, says Devergie,‡ but it is not impossible that it may be found so, in which Orfila agrees with him. It should therefore, be subjected to the following test. Decompose a portion in a porcelain vessel, at a boiling heat, by means of concentrated and purified sulphuric acid, added in small quantity until the disengagement of orange coloured nitrous acid vapours cease, and until the white vapours that arise have lost their nitrous smell; gradually cool, add some distilled water, replace on the fire and boil again to drive off all nitrous fumes, saturate with pure potassa, filter, and introduce the liquid into Marsh's apparatus, in which purified zinc and sulphuric acid have been previously placed, and if the nitre contained arsenic, it will be manifested on the porcelain plate.|| Great care must be taken to make use of purified sulphuric acid, or otherwise arsenical spots may be obtained, which come in fact from the acid and not from the nitre.

Zinc and iron, which are the remaining tests, sometimes, nay very frequently contain arsenic; but Orfila, Devergie, &c. while they admit this, state that the quantity of metal necessary for the action of Marsh's apparatus, is so small, that no error can arise from their use, when this very apparatus does not indicate the presence of the poison, after having been made to act for fifteen or twenty minutes before the suspected liquid is in troduced into it. This, by the way, is a precaution that should never be omitted.

---

* Mem. cit. † Mem. cit.

‡ Mem. cit. p. 160. || Orfila, mem. sur l'arsenic. Ann. d'hyg. &c. p. 420, &c. No. 44, 1839.

We see therefore, that the objections reposing on the impurity of the tests, may be obviated by precautions which should never be omitted.

As to the second objection, that recent experiments have shown that arsenic exists naturally in the human body, and that, therefore, this may be mistaken for poison designedly introduced there, it must be confessed that it at first sight appears to throw doubt upon the examinations for the poison. But let us examine what are the facts, and we can then better decide upon the question.

M. Couerbe, a young chemist, had obtained from certain bodies a portion of arsenic which he supposed was developed there during putrefaction, and communicated the fact to M. Orfila, who has since demonstrated that it exists naturally in bodies both recently dead and in a state of putrefaction.* This was done by boiling them in sulphuric acid, and then testing the resulting decoction. By this means, he has proved that it exists naturally in the bones, and perhaps in the muscles — but, as yet, neither he nor any other observer has detected it in any of the internal organs or in the blood, naturally existing there. He has also proved that it is impossible to obtain a single atom of arsenic from any of these sources by simply boiling them in water neutralized with an alkali, even though this were continued for six hours: and that therefore it may be positively asserted that any arsenic discovered in the body by the processes mentioned in the preceding pages, provided the tests themselves are pure, is not derived from the arsenical compound naturally contained there, but has been artificially introduced into the body. Such being the facts, it only remains for the jury to decide upon the case presented, whether there is criminality or not; but as doubts may still be raised, and as it is always better to remove all possibility of cavil, Orfila and those who have followed him in these investigations, advise that we should discard the bones and muscles from the examinations that may be made, and that we should confine our scrutiny to the blood and to the internal organs where no arsenic has ever been found naturally present.

We come now to the third objection, made in cases of juridical exhumations, that the arsenic found in the bodies, comes from the earth in which they were buried. To answer this, it is requisite that a careful examination should be made of the conditions in which the body was placed at the time of disinterment, and of the nature of the soil forming the burying ground. M. Orfila has very ably treated this subject in a memoir read before the Academy,† of which we will reproduce some of the conclusions, which constitute an answer to the above objection.

---

*See Memoire sur l'arsenic, naturellment contenu dans le corps de l'homme. An. d'hyg. &c., No. 44, 1839.

If the ground around the coffin, this being entire, or if that around the body, there being no coffin and the body being unopened, contains no arsenical compound soluble in *boiling water*, then any arsenic found in the body after this has been carefully washed, was necessarily contained in the body itself and cannot come from the earth, for it is impossible to admit that this last can have yielded to the former any portion of an insoluble arsenical compound. The same may be said, and for the same reason, when the body had been previously opened, provided it still forms a distinct whole and has been carefully freed from all the earth that may adhere to it. If, however, the body is reduced to a mere detritus, and become mingled with the surrounding earth, and if upon treating this with cold water, an arsenical solution is obtained, while earth taken from a short distance from it gives none by the same means, it may be *strongly suspected* that the poison comes from the body and not from the earth. But if the earth taken as above, does give an arsenical solution with cold water, no suspicion of poisoning can be entertained.

When none is yielded to either cold or boiling water, but some is obtained by the action of concentrated sulphuric acid and heat, it may be possible that poisoning has occurred, and that the arsenic has been converted into an insoluble compound, especially if the earth near by containes sulphate of lime and no arsenical compound, but in that case, no position like this could be sustained, for the arsenic thus discovered, may have been that naturally contained in the bones. It is barely possible that during the process of decomposition, the ammonia formed, might give rise to a soluble arsenite of ammonia, which might be carried off by moisture, &c. — but in such a case, if the ground under the body gave no evidence of the existence of arsenic, while in other places, this was absent, nothing of advantage could be ascertained respecting the case. For further considerations on this subject we must refer to the paper from which preceding notices are drawn.

A still more difficult objection to meet, is that derived from the fact that arsenical preparations are occasionally used as medicines, and would in this case be absorbed and give indications of their presence after death, when death resulted from other causes. The physician must then rely upon other circumstances to be able to form a correct opinion ; he must study the previous history of the individual, the circumstances attending his last hours, the condition of his organs, the quantity of arsenic found in the body, &c. &c. It must be confessed, however, that this is a difficult point to elucidate, and that careful observations are yet wanting to enable us to draw positive conclusions upon the subject.

---

†Mem. sur les terraires des cimetières, An. d'hyg. &c., No. 44, 1839.

Before closing these remarks, it may be proper to advert to the fact that the repeated experience of those who have had occasion to use it, pronounces in favour of the hydrated peroxide of iron as an antidote to arsenic. Its efficacy probably arises from the fact that it forms with arsenious acid an insoluble arsenite of iron, an action which is much assisted by the presence of ammonia in small quantity: there cannot be any doubt that its tonic powers are very servicable, also, to counteract the depressing tendency of arsenic upon the system. It is always better to begin the treatment with an emetic aided by diluents, following it immediately with repeated doses of the hydrated peroxide of iron, suspended in water. The committee of the Royal Academy of Medicine at Paris, recommend that for this purpose ℥iv. of the dry hydrated peroxide should be suspended in 24 ounces of water, and that a good glassful of the mixture should be taken every ten minutes. Nor should the patient be considered out of danger until he should have taken at least half an ounce for every grain of arsenious acid supposed to have remained in the stomach. Cases of successful treatment are reported, when it was not administered until six hours after the poison had been taken.

Statistical researches relative to the Etiology of Pulmonary and Rheumatic Diseases, illustrating the application of the Laws of Climate to the Science of Medicine—By Samuel Forry, Surgeon, U. S. A.

The object of this paper is to elucidate the laws which obtain in regard to the etiology of pulmonary and rheumatic diseases in the several systems of climate pertaining to the United States, and to demonstrate the advantages of peninsular Florida, as a winter residence for pulmonic invalids.

The term climate, in medical science, embraces not only the temperature of the atmosphere, but all those modifications of it which produce a sensible effect on our organs, such as serenity and humidity, changes of electric tension, variations of barometric pressure, the admixture of terrestrial emanations dissolved in its moisture, and its tranquillity, as respects both horizontal and vertical currents. In the present inquiry, the temperature of the air and its hygrometrical state, agents always supposed to exert a potent influence in the causation of pulmonary and rheumatic diseases, will alone be considered. In the northern division of the United States, four systems of climate, representing two classes, may be demonstrated; the one occupying the Atlantic and the lakes, and the other, the intermediate regions and that beyond the lakes. On the sea coast of New England, the influence of the ocean modifies the range of the thermometer, and the mean temperature of the seasons. In the interior, the extreme range of temperature increases, and the seasons are violently contrasted. Near the great lakes, a climate like that of the seaboard is found; and in the region beyond the modifying influence of these inland seas, an excessive climate is again exhibited. The writer then proceeds to show by statistical tables, that in the same latitude, the mean temperature of winter was 6°. 05 higher on the seaboard, than in the region beyond the lakes, that of spring 4°. 13 lower, of summer 8°. 71 lower, of autumn 0°. 40 lower. Of the two systems of climate, the uniform and the excessive, the influence of the latter upon man, breathing a dry, pure, and cool atmosphere, more especially in elevated regions, is manifest in his being little subject to severe and malignant fevers; and although pulmonary diseases are more rife than in any other system of climate, he attains the maximum of the mean duration of human life. It being then clearly demonstrable that the same parallels of latitude in the United States, present systems of climate of diverse character, viz. first, the regions bordering on the ocean; second, those under the influence of inland seas; third, those remote from such controlling powers, it will be seen that these laws of climate maintain an intimate relation with the etiology of pulmonic diseases.

It seems to be a well established law, that the prevalence of catarrh and influenza in each system of climate, increases and decreases in proportion as the seasons are contrasted, thus maintaining an unvarying relation with the extreme range of the thermometer as connected with the seasons. Let us follow the isotheral and isocheimal lines (representing the mean temperature of winter and summer,) between given parallels of latitude, presenting alternately a mild and an excessive climate, on the coast of the Atlantic, the ratio of catarrhal diseases is low. Advancing into the interior, the line of equal summer rises, and that of winter sinks, and the ratio increases proportionally. Proceeding into the region of the lakes, the lines again converge beneath the controlling power of the waters, and the ratio of catarrh and influenza is modified accordingly. Again advancing into the interior, beyond these ocean lakes, the average rises in proportion as these lines tend to opposite directions. On the Atlantic coast, between the Delaware and Savannah rivers, the annual ratio treated per 1000 of mean strength, is 271, while the average of the interior posts, notwithstanding the class lies somewhat farther south than the former, is 290. As most of the posts of the first class of the southern division are on the Lower Mississippi, and are much under the influence of large bodies of water, the annual ratio is as low as 218, whilst the second class, which comprises the mild, insular climate of East Florida, has an average of only 143.

It would seem then, that sudden atmospheric vicissitudes combined with moisture, do not excite a strong susceptibility to catarrhal diseases, else the sea coast and the lakes should give a higher ratio than the dry and cold atmosphere of the opposite localities. Wherever the seasons are violently contrasted, the ratio of catarrh and influenza is highest, decreasing in proportion as the difference in the mean temperature of winter and summer grows less. As the middle division is subject to the extremes of the northern and southern latitudes, so it is found to be prolific in pulmonic lesions in general. The result of eight military stations on the sea coast and inlets between the Delaware and Savannah, gives an average of catarrhal diseases higher than that on the northern coast where cold prevails, as well as that of more southern latitudes, in which a higher temperature predominates. Catarrhal affections therefore, acknowledge the relative agency of the seasons in their causation, as may be seen from the author's tables. The ratio of each quarter is as follows: First quarter 689; second quarter 395; third quarter 294; fourth quarter 618. As the peninsula of Florida affords no marked distinction of seasons, it follows, that amongst the causes which determine the prevalence of catarrhal lesions, those that are secondary in the other systems of climate, become in this the primary ones.

To a person labouring under chronic bronchitis, the advantage of a winter residence in a more southern latitude becomes apparent. If he can avoid the transition of the seasons, the meteorological condition of the atmosphere which stands first among the causes of catarrhal lesions, he will do much towards controlling his malady. Let us suppose him on the coast of New-England, in the third quarter, the ratio being as low as 36, when the sudden transition of the season brings it up to 85. The consequence will inevitably be an aggravation of that disorder to which he is pre-disposed, for the respiratory organs, even when healthy, are peculiarly susceptible at this season to abnormal action. Let us, on the contrary, suppose him gradually moving south, with the change of the season, and the fourth quarter will find him in a climate whose ratio is even lower than that of the preceding quarter in the region which he had left. On the coast of New-England the ratio of the third quarter is 36, and that of the fourth is 85, whereas the average of the latter quarter in peninsular Florida is only 33, from the results of ten years observation. With regard to phthisis pulmonalis, it has been shwon by a late report, "on the sickness, mortality, and invaliding among the British troops stationed in every quarter of the globe," that this disease is more prevalent in southern than in northern latitudes, and that it is by no means likely that any beneficial influence can be exerted by climate itself, in pulmonary diseases. This conclusion is confirmed by the statistics of the United States army; but in relation to the relative influence of the *seasons*, the general opinions in regard to change of climate in pulmonary affections, maintained since the time of Hippocrates, will be triumphantly established. Major Tulloch, in his able reports above referred to, has in some measure, set the world right in regard to a *theoretical* error, but has unfortunately led it at the same time into a *practical* one. His deductions are vitiated by the radical error of basing them on the *annual* results, without reference to the influence of the seasons; and it were easy to show that his inferences are in many instances unwarranted, as he has fallen into the error, not only of taking the mean of the averages given by the stations under his command, but into that of comparing the lowest average in one command, with the highest in another.

With regard to the relative agency of the seasons in the production of pleurisy and pneumonia, it is found that, as in catarrhal diseases, the first and fourth quarters present the highest, and the third the lowest range; 1st quarter 138, 2d do. 84, 3d do. 58, 4th do. 86. It appears also, from another statistical table, that the average of pneumonia and pleurisy is much lower in the cold and variable climate of our northern and eastern states, than in the middle and south-western regions of the United States; at the south-western posts, the annual ratio being 92, whilst on the New-England coast, it is only 41. It would seem to be a law, that in proportion as the high temperature of summer makes an impression upon the system, do the lungs become susceptible to the morbific agency of the opposite seasons. It is in the middle districts of the United States, that pneumonia, pleuritis, and phthisis, are most prevalent, the peninsula of Florida having a lower average than any other region; the ratio of deaths is also greater. In endeavouring to account for this result, much may perhaps be due to the circumstance that the subjects are generally from the northern States or from Europe. The majority of cases of phthis is at our northern posts supervene on febrile diseases, in constitutions broken down by intemperance, and bearing the same relations to fevers, as those other sequelæ, dropsy, jaundice, and various chronic lesions of the viscera. On the lower Mississippi, a class of posts which presents the highest mortality, the average of phthisis is low, owing probably to the circumstance that fevers are of the most fatal tendency. At the south-western stations, and those along our middle coast, the malarial poison acts more slowly, thus developing, by a gradual deterioration of the constitution, a tubercular form of phthisis. It follows then, that a continuous residence at the south, so far from being beneficial in this disease, will often hasten its fatal issue. This fact does not however, in the least militate against the doctrine which maintains that advantage will be derived from change of climate, in the way of a winter residence, and so far as regards the propriety of the measure in *chronic bronchitis*, no reasonable doubt can be entertained.

As regards *rheumatism*, the following is the proportion of cases treated per 1000 of strength, on an average of 10 years, in each system of climate. 1st quarter 249, 2d do. 219, 3d do. 201, 4th do. 202. This class is in some measure controlled by the same laws which govern pulmonary diseases. Were cold, moisture, and sudden alterations of temperature, powerful exciting causes, the highest ratio should be given on the New-England coast and the northern chain of the lakes; on the contrary, it is found, that like pulmonic lesions, the disease is most rife in the dry and cold atmosphere of the interior, characterized by the extreme range of the thermometer, and by seasons strongly contrasted.

The climate of the Peninsula of Florida is wholly peculiar. Possessing an insular temperature not less equable and salubrious in winter than that afforded by the south of Europe, it will be seen that invalids requiring a mild winter residence, may here exchange for the inclement season of the north, or the deteriorated atmosphere of a room to which he may be confined, the mild and equable temperature, the soft and balmy breezes of an evergreen land, in which wild flowers never cease to unfold their petals. The peculiar character of the climate consists less in the mean annual temperature, than in the manner of its distribution throughout the year. The influence of temperature is often indicated more accurately by our sensations, than by the thermometer. The advantages of climate as regards its fitness for the pulmonic, not unfrequently depend on the mere circumstance of exposure to, or shelter from, cold winds. The frequency and severity of the winds at St. Augustine constitute a considerable drawback on the benefits of the climate. To persons labouring under an irritable state of the bronchial membrane, high winds are particularly injurious. If the consumptive invalid have much sensibility to harsh and keen winds, and if the immediate vicinity of the sea be known to disagree, Fort King ought to be recommended before St. Augustine, or even Fort Brooke, at the head of Tampa Bay. Fort King is intermediate between St. Augustine and Fort Brooke. There is little difference between the themometrical phenonena presented at Key West and Havana; for a period of six years, the mercury at the former place was never known to rise higher than 90°, nor sink lower than 44°. On the eastern coast of Florida, at New Smyrna, for example, the warmth and softness of the air wafted from the West India islands across the gulf stream in the winter months, are truly grateful to the senses. Cape Sable, and the coast extending northward towards Key Biscayno, as well as the adjacent islands, would also afford an excellent winter retreat. The climate of Florida has been found beneficial in cases of incipient phthisis, and those threatened with it from hereditary or acquired predisposition; it is in chronic bronchial affections more particularly, that it speedily manifests its salutary tendency. To distinguish the bronchial from the tubercular form of the disease often demands considerable powers of discrimination; and upon this distinction, frequently hangs the propriety of removal to a southern clime. There are other forms of disease, as asthma, chronic derangements of the digestive organs, chronic rheumatism, and many nervous disorders, in which the climate of East Florida will be found of decided advantage.

Cases of Fracture in the General Hospital of Hamburgh, during the year 1838. By FRICKE.

On the 1st January, 1838, there were six cases of fracture remaining from the last year: the patients were all *men*. In the course of the year, 66 cases were received, of which 51 occurred in males and 15 in females. The whole number treated was accordingly 72. Of these, 42 were cured, 10 died, and 20 remained under treatment.

Ages of Patients.

Between	10	and	20	4
"	20	"	30	16
"	30	"	40	15
"	40	"	50	9
"	50	"	60	12
"	60	"	70	10
"	70	"	80	4
"	80	"	90	2

The following table exhibits the kind of fracture and the duration of the treatment:—

Fracture of	os nasi	1	19 days
“	lower jaw	1	fatal
“	several ribs	4	27 days
“	sternum	1	fatal
“	clavicle	3	31 days
“	os brachii	7	95 “
“	radius complicated with contusion of wrist	1	106 “
“	both bones of fore-arm	2	57 “
“	bones of the pelvis	3	43 “
“	neck of os femoris	8	139 “
“	os femoris	9	94 “
“	tibia	5	71 “
“	fibula	4	88 “
“	both bones of leg	22	96 “
“	patella	1	88 “

Three cases of Spontaneous Gangreene, observed in the Regimental Hospital, S. Francisco du Cidade. By Jos. Maria Pereira e Sousa.

The hospital ordinarily contains from 150 to 200 patients. The three cases of spontaneous gangrene here related are the only ones which have occurred within 17 years.

Case 1st.—Manuel Bernardes, soldier, aged 39 years, of strong constitution, was received in December, 1828, with all the symptoms of pleuro-pneumonia. Pulse in the right arm scarcely to be felt; in the left, hard, frequent, and intermittent. V. S. 24 leeches, demulcents, broth, &c. On the 5th day, pain in the right arm, in which formication had for some time been felt: the limb was swollen, but not red. On the 9th day, a livid spot was observed on the radial side of the fore-arm, the pain in the right side of the thorax increased, and violent headache and delirium supervened. On the 12th day, gangrene was observed on the fingers. the back of the hand, and the adjacent part of the fore-arm. On the 13th day, coma, stertor, and death. Autopsy. The brain was deeply injected, and each lateral ventricle contained half an ounce of serum. Old adhesions of the right lung; pericardium inseparably adherent to the heart. Left ventricle thickened and inflamed, in like manner the aorta as far as the innominata. Adherent coagula filled the cavity of the aorta, as well as the right subclavian, axillary, and brachial arteries, and their branches as far as the fingers.

Case 2d.—Joseph Duarte, about 20 years of age, was wounded on the 18th February, and remained without treatment until the 25th. He was a slender man, of a feeble constitution. A musket-ball had passed through the right lumbar-region, but no important organ appeared to have been involved in the injury. The extremity was much swollen, especially from the pubes to the knee; the wound suppurated three months, with violent pains along the crural artery and nerve. Towards the close of March, the patient complained of severe pain in the right foot, of a coldness which extended to the knee; no pulsation was perceptible in the femoral artery at its exit from the abdomen. The pain continued to increase in severity, especially in the evening. Leeches and warm poultices were repeatedly applied. On the 23d June, gangrene appeared on the toes, and they lost all sensation and *motion*. In the beginning of July, gangrene extended up the foot and leg: death occurred on the 11th. Autopsy. Right lung adherent throughout, and containing tubercles. Traces of pneumonia, with softening of the pulmonary tissue in the middle lobe. Heart, pale, thin, aud soft. Aorta in its normal state until it approached its bifurcation, where it was inflamed, thickened, and filled with a coagulum of blood, which extended through the right iliac artery and its branches. There was suppuration in the cellular tissue around the vessels at the part where the ball had penetrated. The popliteal artery and its branches were much contracted, and the crural vein and nerve inflamed. A small piece of cloth was found in the midst of the suppurating cellular tissue of the loins. The soft parts of the sole of the foot were of a livid red colour, and were easily lacerated.

Case 3d.—Robert Joy, Irish Grenadier, 20 years of age, of robust frame, entered the hospital on the 24th May, 1834. He was suffering from severe pain in the left foot and leg, apparently of a rheumatic character, with a feeling of coldness. The temperature of the limb was reduced; the patient had no appetite, and was unable to sleep. On the 3d June, mortification had occurred in spots from the toes up to the leg. The limb was somewhat swollen, and a violent pain extended from the middle of the leg up to the loins, being less severe above than below. Pulsation could not be detected in the popliteal artery and its branches; it was perceptible in the femoral artery as far as the groin. Pulse full, somewhat over 80, tongue red and moist. V. S. Sixty leeches applied to the upper part of the leg, warm poultices, Labarraque's fluid to the mortified parts; internally demulcents with opium, and weak broths. Six days later, the sphacelus extended above the knee, and in this condition the limb was amputated in the middle of the thigh. On the 15th July, the stump had cicatrized, and on the 24th of December the patient went to England in perfect health. On examination of the limb, the femoral artery, at the point where amputation was performed, was found to be healthy; but its branches toward the foot were inflamed, and filled with hard and adherent coagula. The veins contained black and thick blood, and were greatly dilated; the muscles appeared as if they had been macerated, were pale, and could not be distinguished from the cellular tissue, either by their colour or consistence.

In the three cases above related, gangrene was the consequence of arteritis. The third case is interesting on account of the successful result of amputation while the gangrene was still progressive.—*Jornal de Sociedade das Sciencias medicas de Lisboa.*

Mensuration of the Aorta by Percussion.—Prof. Piorry has lately published numerous facts which tend to prove that the dimensions of the aorta near the heart, can be accurately measured during life, by percussion, even when of the normal size. The application of this fact to the diagnosis of the early stage of aneurism, renders it worthy of attention. The following is M. Piorry's method of exploration: He thinks the pleximeter much preferable to the finger; he also insists upon the importance of ascertaining the exact position, form, and elevation of the liver and the heart, as well as the fact whether tubercles or pleuritic effusion exist to obscure the natural sounds.

First,—Draw, by percussion, an horizontal line immediately above the point of the upper limit of the heart.

Second,—Another line, parallel to the first, and 0^{m}. 027 above it.

Third,—A third line, still parallel to the others, and the same distance above the second line.

The first of these lines will give the measure of the great arteries (pulmonary and aorta united) near the heart; the second, the united dimensions of the same vessels at their point of separation; the third, the dimension of the aorta alone.

Fourth,—A fourth line, oblique to the two first, in the direction of the right sterno-mastoid muscle, and prolonged to near the point of the heart, will give the dimensions of the aorta at its curvature.

Fifth,—A fifth line, intersecting the three first perpendicularly, and extending, above downwards, twenty-seven to thirty millimetres from the left sterno-clavicular articulation towards the heart, will give the dimensions of the artery below its curvature.

Sixth,—A sixth line, drawn horizontally in the direction of the arch of the aorta after its first curve, will mark the extent of this vessel from its first to its second curve, and as low as the point where it plunges into the thorax in its descent.

The above lines, it will be understood, are to be ascertained and limited by percussion, first ascertaining with care the natural dulness over the artery, and the precise point where this ceases, and extending this point a few centimetres beyond to allow for the curve in the artery.—Great care should be taken to percuss lightly and many times, before fixing the limits; and the touch and auscultation should be used when possible, to aid in the diagnosis.—*Archives Gen. de Méd.*

Cauliflower Excrescence from the Os Uteri. Amputation of the neck of the womb followed by Pregnancy.—By Prof. Simpson, Edin.—The patient, æt 33, had been married 13 years; had borne five living children, and had a miscarriage at the sixth month. In June, 1838, she weaned her youngest child. For about a month previously to that date, she had a red discharge from the vagina, which was constant in its occurrence though not great in quantity; it continued during the autumn. In Oct., she passed what was supposed to be an abortion of the second month. The vaginal discharge which had been present during the period of apparent pregnancy, increased considerably after the miscarriage, and was often mixed with coagula. It had always a very offensive smell and more or less of a red tint, but sometimes it appeared comparatively pale and watery; it was as profuse, but less discoloured at night, as during the day when taking free exercise. From the period of supposed abortion in Oct. up to May, three or four cloths were regularly soaked every twenty-four hours. On two occasions pure blood suddenly escaped in considerable quantity and without apparent cause. There was no monthly increase of the discharge answering to the catumenial period. During the whole course of the disease no pain or uneasiness was felt in the uterus, (except during the abortion) but the patient had become pale and anæmic, and so weak as to be occasionally confined to her bed.

On examination, per vaginam, a tumour was found attached to the posterior lip of the uterus. It was about the size of a small pear and was attached by a very broad basis. Its surface felt somewhat rugged and granulated; it was firm, but not hard in its consistence; it was not painful in pressure; it bled freely every time it was examined. By the speculum, the surface of the tumour was seen to be irregular, and of a bright red, strawberry colou.

An operation was proposed, and after three weeks acceded to; the tumour having, in the mean time, grown considerably, and extended in its base, so as to involve more of the angles of the os uteri, as well as of its posterior lip.

On the 25th of May the operation was performed. The patient was laid upon her face, her body placed across the bed, and her lower extremities allowed to hang over the front of it. The thighs were held separate from one another. My object was to pull down the diseased neck of the uterus till it protruded externally beyond the mouth of the vagina, and then freely excise it. For this purpose, I introduced the two first fingers of my left hand into the vaginal canal, up as far as the tumour, and used them as a guide by which I fixed the teeth of a long vulcellum into the sides of the excrescence. The tissue was, however, so soft as to tear under slight traction, and thus afford me little purchase for pulling the mass downwards. The instrument was refixed nearer the root of the excrescence, and a second vulcellum was superadded to render the purchase more secure. With these, I was enabled to pull down the tumour gradually and cautiously, till it was entirely protruded beyond the external parts. I then cut off the protruding mass, dividing it from behind forwards, and removing the whole vaginal portion of the cervix uteri. The uterus immediately slipped up into its natural position. Very little hemorrhage followed. I stuffed, however, the vagina pretty firmly.

The patient bore the operation well, and complained wonderfully little during it. In the evening, the vaginal plug was removed, in order to allow her to evacuate the bladder: it was not considered necessary to replace it. No local or constitutional symptoms of any importance followed the operation. The great vaginal discharge immediately ceased. The incised surface, when examined through the speculum, a few days after the operation, presented a healthy granulating appearance. She sat up on the 10th day, and in a few days more, she was walking about the house attending to her usual domestic duties.

She has not been one hour sick since the operation, and has now regained her usual health and spirits. No morbid discharge from the vagina has hitherto appeared. She has never since menstruated, and about five weeks ago, she fancied that she felt the symptoms of quickening. On examining the abdomen, November 14th, with the stethoscope, I heard distinctly both the placental souffle and the sound of the fœtal heart. The os uteri is closed, and on examination by the finger gives the sensation of a firm puckered cicatrix.

The above tumour, after its removal, was 2¾ inches broad, and 2¼ inches deep. Its surface presented a well-marked granulated appearance, with deeper fissures crossing it, and giving it an irregular and lobulated appearance. On rubbing down a small part of the recent tumour, a kind of vascular or cellular framework was all that was left behind. The mass, after having been steeped in a strong alchoholic solution of corrosive sublimate, when divided, resembled very much brain hardened by the same menstruum. A number of minute cells were scattered over the surface of the section, and on slightly rubbing the divided surface, it broke up into numerous small, connected, grape-like granules. The external appearance resembled strikingly the head of the cauliflower.—*Edin. Med. and Surg. Jour.*

Tumour of the Brain, with Hydrocephalus, and arrest of development of the Uterine System. By Dr. O'Bryen.

The patient was a young lady of 22 years. She stated, and her mother confirmed her report, that at 2 years, she had a fright, which gave rise to fits, which have continued ever since, every six to twelve weeks; probably epileptiform; also, that the right side of her body was paralyzed about the same time, which continued for twelve months: this state having been preceded by symptoms of disease within the head; the fits having continued for four days, accompanied by vomiting, prior to the paralytic attack. At 7 years of age, she had another such attack, preceded by the same symptoms of irritation of the membranes of the brain, at which she lost the sight of her left eye; the left side was at this time paralyzed, and remained so for eight months.

From this period until 14 years of age, the fits continued very slightly. She learned to read and write. and was not considered stupid. At 14 years of age, the fits became more severe and of longer duration. Neither menstuuration nor any of the signs of puberty made their appearance.

Nov. 12th, 1836.—In the month of June, 1836, she became heavy and feverish, with shivering and great fulness of the abdomen, which was followed by numbness, formication, and spasmodic contraction of the whole right side of the body; she had also an epileptic fit, which lasted two hours. Slight delirium followed, and after some time, the right side became paralyzed; the power of speech and motion have gradually returned up to this day. There is occasionally a spasmodic motion in the muscles of the left eye; no fit since June; violent intermittent headache, with weight in the head, and great disinclination to move it. Sleepiness; expression of countenance childish; difficult articulation. There is a faltering and drag in her right leg. Bowels costive. Occasionally subject to take cold, but no indications of thoracic disease. Other functions natural.

She died August, 1838, not having been again seen by Dr. O'B. until about a week before her death.

For a long time (three months) there had been a disposition to coma, and also for a few days convulsions, particularly of the right side. When last seen, the pupils were contracted and insensible, the muscles of the right side of the face slightly contracted; the right arm and leg bent and in continual motion.

Two years before her death, her attending physician had made a very careful examination of her external appearance. The forehead was much elevated; the head was large, but not remarkably so; the ocipital bone much developed. Ossification in some portions was hardly complete; face, that of a child 8 or 10 years old, without much expression; eyes very prominent; pupils large, but contractile; occasional strabismus of the left eye; total loss of vision since 7th year; in the right eye vision imperfect; no appearance of puberty.

On post mortem examination, the membranes of the brain were found very much thickened. The convolutions almost obliterated, and the substance of the organ perhaps softened. The ventricles were much distended with clear fluid, about 18 oz. escaping from the right—the lining membrane being white, tense, and very resistant, like that covering the convolutions, A tumour rose from the left optic thalamus, covered by the lining membrane of the ventricles, its point being directed obliquely from within outwards, and being about one inch from the floor of the left ventricle. Removing the brain from the skull, the tumour was left adhering to the dura mater, or rather to its lining membrane. A second branch of the same tumour now appeared extending along the petrous portion of the temporal bone, and penetrating the tentorium cerebelli above the internal auditory foramen, and firmly adherent to the arachnoid covering the left lobe of the cerebellum. The brain, at its base, presented a loss of substance into which the tumour fitted exactly, commencing to the right of the tuber annulare (this being intact) including posteriorly one quarter of an inch of the crus cerebri, and proceeding anteriorly, involving two convolutions of the middle lobe, to the depth of nearly one inch, on the outside leaving the fifth pair, and on the inside the corpora albicantia intact: here the tumour penetrated the left optic thalamus, destroying a part of the corpus striatum more anteriorly, and the left optic nerve posterior to the commissure, and the first pair at their origin. Thus the tumour appears to have destroyed in succession, the left optic nerve posterior to the commissure, which latter remained intact though rather flattened; 2dly, the first pair on the same side; 3dly, the left optic thalamus and a part of the left corpus striatum, thus causing a loss of substance through which one branch entered the ventricle pushing before it the lining membrane. The lateral branch destroyed two convolutions and above a quarter of an inch of the left crus cerebri, penetrated the tentorium cerebelli, and was simply adherent to the arachnoid covering the superior surface of the left lobe of the cerebellum, to which the dura mater was so adherent that it could not be separated from it even with a scalpel. At the base of the cranium, the left anterior and posterior clinoid processes were absorbed, and the tumour was adherent by a narrow base to that portion of the membrane lining the dura mater, which covers the left carotid after it enters the cranium. The surface of the tumour was very rugged, and appeared formed principally of calcareous matter. The cerebellum was the only part of the cerebral mass that was perfectly healthy, if we except the adhesions above spoken of.

Other organs generally healthy. The uterus existed only in miniature, being one inch in length and four lines in breadth. The ovaries were about the size of an almond, and when divided, presented two or three cavities. Vagina small.—*Dublin Jour.*

Smallpox.—Scars prevented by the application of Mercurial Plaster. Some years ago, M. Serres at La Pitié, introduced the practice of covering the face of patients with smallpox, with the mercurial plaster of Vigo. Other physicians have since employed the same means with success, and lately M. Chomel of Hotel Dieu, Paris, has repeatedly employed it with the same result. The eruption was modified in all those parts of the body to which the plaster was applied — it was not accompanied by the red areola which surrounds the pustules — the face was less swollen and tense than is common. M. Serres has proved by repeated experiments that other local applications, as the diachylon, gum arabic in water &c. exert no influence on the eruption. The following cases in M. Chomel's practice will further illustrate this important subject.

Case I. A young girl, æt. 19, entered the ward St. Augustine. She had been vaccinated, but as she says unsuccessfully. The eruption was preceeded by the ordinary symptoms, lassitude, pain in the back, vomiting &c., it is semi-confluent. A mask formed of the plaster of Vigo was applied to the face on the 2nd day of the eruption: 24 hours afterwards, the patient tore it off; but notwithstanding the short length of time that it was applied it produce a remarkable effect. In fact, on the neck, the breast, and every other part of the body, the pustules were developed with all their characteristic marks, they were opake, depressed in the centre, and surrounded by a bright red areola. On the face, the progress of the disease was quite different, and instead of pustules there were only accuminated vesicles and solid papulæ. On certain points, where the plaster had not adhered, there were small pustules, but no where else. A simple inspection of this case is enough to convince any one that the mercurial plaster exerted a beneficial and specific local influence, and that the patient will not be pock-marked.

Case II. In the same ward, is a patient now convalescent, who has been subjected to the same treatment. Desquamation has followed its usual course in every part of the body except the face, where crusts did not form, except at certain points, where pustules had existed and where the plaster had become puckered.

Case III. In this case, the patient was five and a half months advanced in pregnancy. The application of the plaster checked the progress of the eruption upon the face, where it was only marked by the appearace of small whitish papulæ. Scabbing did not occur, except about the lips and eyelids, where pustules appeared and where the plaster was not applied *Gas. des Hôpitaux.*

Croton Oil in certain Nervous Diseases — By Dr. Newbigging.

The author's attention was first called to this subject by seeing the oil successfully administered in a case of tic douloureux which had resisted the use of depletion counterirritation &c. under a variety of forms. He has also used it with great success in cases of epilepsy which he thinks was dependant on disordered circulation of the brain — in other cases where organic disease probably existed, the remedy failed. It was also unsuccessfully used in a case of laryngismus stridulus.

Edin. Med. and Surg. Journ.

The following additional case of Thymic Asthma was received too late for insertion in the proper place :—

Case of Thymic Asthma. Communicated by Dr. Bliss.

On the 12th of March, a female infant, aged six months, while playing with an attendant, who held it in her arms, suddenly threw the head back. The eyes became fixed, countenance livid, the extremities extended, rigid, and affected with a slight tremulous motion; which symptoms were followed with almost instant extinction of life.

About a month previous, I had been requested to visit the child, who had suffered two paroxysms similar to that which was the immediate cause of death: one of which occurred the evening previous, and the other on the morning of the day I was requested to visit her. At this time she was affected with a deranged state of the bowels, frequent green watery stools, and she also had slight bronchial inflammation. These symptoms were relieved by remedies in the course of three or four days, and with the exception of an occasional slight cough and the recurrence in one instance of the symptoms above described, in which the countenance was remarkably livid, the mother represents the child to have been in apparent good health up to the moment of its death.

The circumstances of the case were such, as to induce me to solicit permission to examine the body; and Dr. Buck, at my request, made a dissection;—the result of which, as furnished by his notes, is as follows:

Dissection.—The thymus gland measured four inches in length, and three in breadth, and consisted of a broad expanded portion below, that spread out over the heart, leaving only its apex uncovered. It adhered closely to the pericardium, and extended on either side to the roots of the lungs; its greatest thickness was three-fourths of an inch in the middle, at the edges it was thin and sharp. This portion sent a slender prolongation upwards as high as the inferior edge of the cricoid cartilage, that adhered by loose cellular tissue to the trachea and great vessels of the heart, and terminated in two, pointed, diverging crura that embraced the sides of the trachea. The substance of the gland was of the colour of the pancreas, and at its thickest part was of the same consistence The mucous membrane lining the larynx and trachea was pale and healthy The lungs were quite firm, and crepitated but little; their substance was red, tough, and exuded but little fluid. The heart was not examined. A small extent of the transverse colon was opened and found thickly scattered with swollen isolated glands.

Medical Faculty of the New-York University.—We learn with pleasure the organization of a new Faculty in this Institution, and under circumstances likely to ensure its successful operation the ensuing season. The following gentlemen have been elected professors: Drs. Pattison and Revere, late of the Jefferson College, Philadelphia, to the chairs of Anatomy and the Theory and Practice of Medicine; Dr. Mott, now in Europe, and who has not yet accepted his appointment, to the chair of Surgery. Drs. Paine, Bedford, and Draper fill the three remaining chairs, of Institutes of Medicine and Materia Medica, Midwifery, and Chemistry. The Faculty have leased the building known as the Stuyvesant Institute, an edifice admirably adapted to the purpose.

Spring Course of Lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons.—The Lectures will commence on the first Monday in April, and will continue about three months.

Club-feet and Analogous Deformities—W. Detmold, M. D.

Diseases of the Kidnies—W. Roberts, M. D.

Diseases of the Chest. Auscultation, and Percussion to be illustrated by Clinical Instruction—J. A. Swett, M. D.

Diseaseses of the Eye, with Clinical Instruction at the Eye Infirmary, G. Wilkes, M. D.

Diseases of the Uterus and its Annexes—C. R. Gilman, M. D.

Operative Surgery—W. Parker, M. D.

Anatomy of the Nervous System—J. Quackenboss, M. D.

Surgical Anatomy—R. Watts, Jr., M. D.

Private Asylum for the Insane.—We are gratified to learn that an Institution of this kind is about being opened at Kipp's Bay, an agreeable and convenient situation, about three miles from the city, by Dr. J. Macdonald, formerly physician to the Bloomingdale Asylum. The great and peculiar advantages of such Institutions are already recognized, and from Dr. Macdonald's known acquirements and experience in the treatment of mental diseases, we cannot but believe that his undertaking will be highly successful.

New Law in relation to foreign practitioners of Medicine.—The State Legislature have recently modified the law of May 16, 1833, as follows:—

"No person coming from another country shall practice physic or surgery in this State, until he shall have been examined and licensed by the censors of the State Medical Society, and no person coming from another State shall practise physic or surgery in this State until he shall have filed a copy of his diploma in the office of the clerk of the county where he resides, and until he shall have exhibited to the Medical Society of that county satisfactory testimonials of his qualifications, or shall have been examined and approved by its censors."

Health of the City.—The bills of mortality show a large proportion of deaths among middle-aged females and children under five years of age. It has been currently reported that the presence of puerperal fever for the last two months has been the cause of the first mentioned fact. But on inquiry, we are unable to establish the existence of any thing like an epidemic puerperal fever. Acute inflammatory affections of the chest, measles, and to a certain extent, scarlatina, are now prevailing among children—the former with more than ordinary severity.

M. Esquirol, long known as a leading authority on subjects connected with Insanity, and as physician to the hospital at Charenton, near Paris, died on the 12th of December last, æt. 68 years, of pulmonary disease.

Sir Astley Cooper died in London on the 12th of February last, æt. 73 years. We have not yet received the particulars of the last days of this great and good man.

INDEX

TO

VOLUMES I—IV (*Inclusive.*)

Abdomen, wound of, iv. 117.
Abortion, iv, 65, 448.
Abcess, Ilio-cœcal, ii. 390, 470; iii, 443; Subperitoneal Cellular Tissue, iii, 217; Pharynx, iii. 321, 366.
Acne, ii, 134.
Actaea Racemosa, i. 223, iii. 228.
ADAMS J. G. Essay on Morbus Coxarius, i. 57.
Amenorrhœa, iv. 66.
Amputation, of Shoulder Joint, iii. 330, iv. 361, 380; Statistics of, iii. 196.
Anatomical Preparations, ii., 219, iii. 235.
Anatomy, Pathological, Gross ii. 201, iii. 172.
Aneurism, aortic, i. 457: iv., 95: right subclavian, ii., 370, 456: iii, 438: mitral valve, i. 455: external iliac, iii. 459: inguinal, iv. 235: femoral, i, 361.
Anchylosis, of the knee-joint, iv. 364: hip joint, ii. 238.
Annual address, Miner, i. 199.
Animal Mechanism and Physiology, i. 447.
Anus, Artificial, i. 460.
Aorta, mensuration of, iv. 476.
Apoplexy, ii, 215: iii. 186, 350, 452.
Arsenic in profuse menstruation, i. 219: Poisoning by, ii. 205, 483: iii. 228, 234: iv. 458
Artery, brachial, ligature of, iii. 340: Plates of, Goddard, ii. 202.
Anscultation, elements of, i. 382.

BEALES, J. C., on congestion of the cervix uteri, iv. 10.
BEDFORD, G. S. on ovarian disease, i. 277: ii, 80.
Bladder, eversion of, i. 456: disease of, iii. 437.
Bloodletting, in pneumonia, i. 486.
Bloomingdale Asylum Statistics, i. 307.
BOARDMAN J. R. Hospital Reports, iv: 456.
Bones, tuberculous disease of, i. 116; pathological anat. of iii. 182: of cranium after trephining, ii, 216.
Bony tumour of pelvis i. 23.
Bougies, i. 489.
Boylston prizes, i. 193.

Brain, disorders of, i. 470 : iii. 18, iii. 466 : tubercles of, i. 221, 471 : diseases of, ii. 464 : cancer of, iii. 209 : tumour of, iv. 479.
Buck G. on Hernia Cerebri, ii. 348 : surgical cases, iii. 337 : excision of the elbow joint, iv. 330 : hospital reports, iv. 339.
Bulkley, H. D., diseases of the skin, ii. 118 : syphilis in infants, iii. 239.
Burns, post-mortem appearances in, iii. 219 : deformity from, iv, 365.
Bursæ, enlargement of, iii. 360.

Cammann G. P. and Clark, A. on percussion, iii. 62.
Caries of ribs, iii. 352.
Casey W. B. on Iodide of Potassium, iii. 320.
Cæsarian section, i. 214.
Catalepsy, iv. 210.
Cartilages, disease of, iv. 113.
Chest, diseases of, i. 383.
Chemistry, elements of, i. 441.
Chemical Philosophy, i. 441.
Children, diseases of i. 413 : ii. 152 : iv. 405.
Chlorosis, iv. 68.
Cholera Asphixia, ii. 214 : infantum, ii. 213.
Chorea, i. 267, ii. 255 : iii. 191.
Clavicle, extirpation of, iv. 235.
Climate, Statistics of, iv. 468.
Club foot, ii. 1 : iii. 191, i. 400.
Colic, lead, iii. 228.
Colon, anomalous disposition of, i. 482.
Cod, oil of, iii. 475.
Cooledge R. H. on Hydrophobia, i. 359.
Copper, poisoning by, ii. 476
Cornell T. F. on Scarlatina, iv. 45, 257.
Corrosive sublimate, poisoning by, ii. 210.
Corneitis, i. 456.
Croton oil, in neuralgia, iv. 482.

Davenport P. A. on puerperal fever, iv. 313.
Deformity, of foot, operation for, ii. 372 : of knee joint, do. ii. 218, 273 : of leg, do. i. 464.
Deformities of the bones, i. 413.
Delirium tremens, i, 294, iii. 369, iv. 106, 198, 371.
Detmold W. on Club foot, ii, 1 : on weak ankle, iv. 308.
Diabetes, iv. 237.
Diagnosis, principles of, i. 187.
Diarrhœa, chronic, ii. 386, iii. 448 : endemic, iii. 53.
Dictionary of Medical Science, 1. 448.
Dickson J. H., femoral aneurism, i. 361 : or urethretomy, iv. 1.
Digitalis, Tinc. of, i. 485.
Dislocation, os femoris, i. 220 : iii. 208 : iv. 214 : os brachii, ii. 334 : iv. 346 : patella, i. 302.
Dropsy, following scarlet fever, iii. 35.

Dublin practice of midwifery, i. 169 : disector, iv. 206.
Dysmenorrhœa, iv. 68.

Ecthyma, ii. 133.
Emphysema, ii. 207.
Empyema, iii. 467.
Enteritis, ii. 210.
Epilepsy, iv. 213.
Ergot, i. 452 : iv 21 : oil of, iii. 474.
Erysipelas, ii. 122 : iii. 367 : iv. 363.
Erythema, ii. 120.
Excema, ii. 122.
Exostosis, iii. 343.
Eye, treatise on, i. 436.

Fever, i. 87 et seq. ii. 205, 228 : intermittent, i. 107, iv. 94 : remittent, i. 91 et seq : iv. 86 et seq. : typhoid, i. 104, 106 : iii 439, 468 : iv. 207, 210, 243 : yellow, ii. 436 : iii. 182.
Filaria, in a horse's eye, iii. 237.
Fistula, of oesophagus, ii. 219 : recto-vaginal, iii. 464 : urethro-rectal, iii. 442 : vesico-vaginal, i. 461 : iv. 82.
Fitch W. on burns, ii. 238.
Flint A. on the numerical system, iv. 283.
Flora of N. America, i. 157.
Fractures, treatment of i. 109 : remarks on, iii. 434 : ununited, i. 343 : femur, iii, 365 : leg, iii. 352 : patella, ii. 367 : iii. 366 : os brachii, ii. 235, iv. 345 : vertebræ iv. 341, et seq . statistics of, iv. 473.

Gall-bladder, pathology of, iv. 238.
Galvanism, effects of, iii. 471.
Gangrene, spontaneous, iii. 444, iv. 474 : of penis, iv. 210.
Ganglion, cephalic, iii. 233.
Green H. influence of malaria on phthisis, ii. 73 : iv. 21.
Glossitis, i. 226.
Goldsmith A. on lithotrity, i. 238.
Gonorrhœa, iii. 434.
Gould J. B. on fractures, i. 109.
Griscom J. H. abstraction of uterus, i. 74 : spinal irritation, ii. 300.
Guide to mothers, &c. i. 446.

Heard J. H. on ununited fractures, i. 343 : on fractures, i. 109.
Hallibut's liver, poisoning from, i. 203.
Head, injuries of, i. 463 : ii. 214 : iii. 327 et seq. : iii. 349 et seq. : iv. 99 et seq. : iv. 349 et seq. :
Heart, disease of ii. 374 et seq. 472 : iii. 466 : iii. i : physiology of, ii. 417 : iv. 247 :
Hemorrhage, uterine, iv. 244.
Hernia, ventral strangulated, i. 453 : femoral strangulated, ii. 476 : iv. 211 ;

inguinal, radical cure, iv. 224: statistics of, iii. 462.
Hernia cerebri, ii. 348: iv. 307.
Herpes, ii. 126.
Homœopathy, ii. 241.
Hosack, A. H. on sensitive tumours of the female urethra, i. 29.
Hydrocephalus, ii. 220, 229: iii. 185.
Hydrophobia, i. 379, 480.

Icthyosis, ii. 138.
Impetigo, ii. 131.
Intermarriage, i. 439.
Intestine, perforation of, iv. 375.
Inversion of nail, iii. 359. iv. 360.
Insanity, treatment of, i. 444.
Inspector, city, reports, i. 226 ii. 286, iv. 453.
Intrauterine pathology, i. 484
Ipecac, preparation of, iii. 235.
Iritis, iv. 103.

Jaw, immobility of, operation, iii. 337: extirpation of, ii. 249: iii. 357:
Joints, inflammation of, iv. 351.

Kidney, granular, i. 415: ii. 217, 235, :479: iii. 44; hydatids, iii. 187: congestoin of, iii. 443.
Kidney, diseases of, iv. 168.
King, C. R. on Variola, ii. 269.

Laryngitis, chronic, ii. 471: iii. 231.
Lepra, ii. 137.
Leucorrhœa, iv. 79.
Lichen, ii. 135.
Lithotrity, i. 238.
Liver, cancer of, iii. 191: malposition of, iv. 213.
Local causes of disease, ii. 213.
Lupus, i. 220: iii. 475.
Lunatic Asylum, Mass. iii. 206. Hudson iv. 457.

Macdonald J. statistics of the Bloomingdale Asylum, i. 307: Monomania iii. 307.
Malaria, influence of in phthisis ii. 73.
Mania, i. 201.
Monomania, iii. 307.
Manual for students, i. 448.
Masturbation, i. 198.
Materia Medica, i. 149: i. 151, 156, 160; iv. 192.
Medicine, practice of, i. 193, 195, 197: ii. 203: iv. 145, 429: comparative view of, i. 245: in Spain, i. 487.

Medical Almanac, iv. 206: notes and reflections, ii. 198 : commentaries, iii. 146, 403.
Melanosis, ii. 331.
Menorrhagia, iii. 450 : iv. 80.
Midwifery, i. 171.
Morbus Coxarius, i. 57.
Morrell, N. on endemic diarrhœa, iii. 58 : purulent opthalmia, iv. 32

Necrosis of tibia, iv, 347.
Neck, injuries of, iii. 367.
Nerves, ganglionic system of, i. 464.
Neuralgia, iii. 448, 470 : iv. 80.
North M. L. on Saratoga waters, iv. 279.
Numerical system, iv. 283.
Nyctalopia, iv. 242.

Œdema, iv. 215.
Œsophagus, Stricture of, i. 449, 451 : fistula of, i. 494.
Ophthalmia. purulent, iv. 32; pustular, iv. 210.
Organic Chemistry, i. 158.
Osteo-sarcoma, ii. 249 : iii. 857.
Ovarian Disease, i. 212, 277 : ii. 80, 206 : iii. 454 ; iv. 62.

Paralysis of the leg, iv. 303.
Patella, removal of, ii. 473.
Pemphigus, ii. 129.
Percussion, iii. 62.
Peyers glands, ii. 306, 218.
Phlebitis, iv. 229.
Physic, memoir of, i. 236.
Pleurisy, chronic, iii. 190.
Pityriasis, ii. 138.
Porrigo, ii. 133.
Post, A. C. on strictures on urethra, ii. 91 : Hospital Reports, ii. 363 : iv. 99.
Potassium, iodide of, iii. 320.
Pneumonia, i. 383, 452, 486 ; ii. 384, 285 ; iii. 188, 208 : iv. 120.
Pregnancy, signs of, iv. 83.
Prostitution in London, i. 190.
Prurigo, ii. 136, iv. 82.
Psoriasis, ii. 137.
Puerperal Fever, i. 163 : iii. 97, 192 : iv. 812.
Purpura, i. 222, 455, ii. 139 : iv. 338, 370.
Pylorus, schirrus of, iii. 440 : iv. 97.
Pyrolixic Spirit, ii. 219.

Quackery, i. 191.